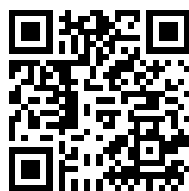

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>





THE

ROYAL MARINES

LIONEL H. SHORE—1900.

Library of



Princeton University.

IN MEMORY OF
JAMES WILSON WRIGHT
CLASS OF 1943

C 01

Don't say
(all published!)

Long Service

The rough MS of Vol 2 may be seen in
the Admiralty Library. It was never
published —



H.R.H. THE DUKE OF YORK,
COLONEL OF THE DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT.
1664—1685.

THE HISTORICAL RECORDS
OF THE
ROYAL MARINES,

INCLUDING

THE DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT,
SUBSEQUENTLY STYLED

PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT.

THE FIRST AND SECOND REGIMENTS OF MARINES,

AFTERWARDS KNOWN AS

COLONEL THOMAS BRUDENALL'S REGIMENT OF MARINES.

COLONEL WILLIAM SEYMOUR'S REGIMENT OF MARINES,

COLONEL HENRY MORDAUNT'S REGIMENT OF MARINES,

AND

COLONEL HENRY DUTTON COLT'S REGIMENT OF MARINES.

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

MAJOR L. E D Y E ,

ROYAL MARINES, LIGHT INFANTRY;

BARRISTER-AT-LAW, MIDDLE TEMPLE.

Vol. I. 1664—1701.

LONDON :

HARRISON & SONS, 59, PAUL MALL,

Booksellers to Her Majesty and H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.

1893.

(RECAP).

99782.

.331

TO
HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY
VICTORIA
QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
EMPRESS OF INDIA
THIS
HISTORY OF THE ROYAL MARINE FORCES
IS
BY HER MAJESTY'S GRACIOUS PERMISSION
HUMBLY AND RESPECTFULLY
DEDICATED
BY
HER DUTIFUL SUBJECT AND SERVANT
THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

WHEN first the Author undertook the compilation of a History of the Marine Forces, it was urged upon him that it was his duty to go back to the earliest times, and, taking the widest possible view of his subject, to record everything that in the slightest degree illustrates the services of soldiers on ship-board. It was pointed out to him that the employment of infantry as part of the regular complement of vessels of war was common to the Phœnicians and to all the maritime states of Greece at least five centuries before the commencement of the Christian Era; that the early Persian fleets also carried fighting men as well as sailors; and that the Roman quinquiremes, the line of battle ships of those days, bore not only rowers but also *classarii milites*. Antiquarian researches of the kind suggested might, no doubt, be made with profit, and the results could scarcely fail to be interesting, but the Author has shrunk from the task. The preparation of the present volume, which contains no more than the records of the first English forces of Marines—and those only for a period of thirty-seven years—has convinced him that he has been wise in deciding to set bounds to his subject, and that the field to which he has restricted himself, and which has already occupied him for three years, is as large a field as any single individual ought to attempt to exhaust.

To preserve "historic memories"; to rescue from forgetfulness the origin, the changes, the trials and the triumphs of a corps to which he is proud to belong, and which should be endeared to his countrymen by its unflinching loyalty and the valour of its deeds; to revive the glorious past; and to inspire the unknown future: these are the aims which the Author has throughout kept in view. Though he may regret that the work has not fallen to an abler hand, he cannot admit that it could have been allotted to one who would have prosecuted it with greater zeal.

Regimental Histories, so far as they have been hitherto published, deal fully and admirably with the active exploits of the corps concerned, but, for the most part, devote too little attention to such important matters as origin, internal administration and economy, and biography. The military student in general, rather than the regimental student in particular, seems to be addressed. The compiler of the records which follow has not aspired to treat in detail of the naval and military events of the period under consideration, but rather to give as accurately as possible a picture of the creation and gradual development, as a special organisation, of the Marines in England; to show how, at various periods, they were armed, clothed, and paid, where they were quartered and employed, how they fared in the peculiar services to which they were assigned, and who were the officers under whom, little by little, they built up the reputation of which they are to-day so justly proud. This history is intended to be a family history—not a history of any events that did not directly influence the life and progress of the Regiment. The ravages of time have destroyed much material that would have been most valuable for the illustration of the subject, and they have here and there, it may be, left gaps in the records, and

have so necessitated the making of assumptions and the drawing of conclusions which, if fuller light were available, might have to be slightly modified; yet sufficient remains to enable the Royal Marines of to-day to feel that they are in touch with the gallant officers and men who may be said to have founded the family; and, though the connecting link is in some places slight and delicate enough, it is happily, through the medium of the individual officers, unbroken from end to end. To bring into prominence its essential continuity is one of the principal objects of this History. To produce a piece of literature has been beyond his modest aim.

In the preparation of so much of this work as is now offered to the reader, the Author has received, in generous measure, that assistance without which his task would have been a hopeless one; and to all who have aided him he tenders his grateful thanks. More particularly would he express his sense of obligation to Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, The Secretary of State for War, The Lord President of the Council, The Principal Librarian and Secretary of the British Museum, The Keeper of the Public Record Office, The President and Fellows of Magdalen College, Cambridge, Mr. J. P. Anderson (British Museum), Mr. R. D. Awdry (Admiralty), Mr. A. Cary (War Office), The Right Hon. Viscount Cobham, Major-General the Right Hon. Sir John Clayton Cowell, K.C.B., Mr. Charles Dalton, The Hon. Sir Spencer Cecil B. Ponsonby-Fane, K.C.B., Mr. A. S. Gatty (Heralds' College), Mr. Hubert Hall (Record Office), Mr. Richard R. Holmes (Windsor Castle), Lieut.-General H. S. Jones, C.B. (Deputy Adjutant General, Royal Marines), Professor J. K. Laughton, R.N., Mr. T. C. March, C.B. (Lord Steward's Department), Sir C. L. Peel, K.C.B. (Privy Council Office), General the Right Hon. Sir Henry

Frederick Ponsonby, G.C.B., Mr. T. Preston (Privy Council Office), Mr. E. Salisbury (Record Office), Mr. H. M. Suft (Privy Council Office), Sir Ralph Thompson, K.C.B. (War Office), and Captain H. S. N. White, R.M.L.I.

To these and to others who, in a minor degree, have helped him, the Author is deeply indebted.

In this first volume, the History of the Marines is brought down to the eve of the accession of Queen Anne. A second will, it is hoped, continue the chronicle to the year 1755; but the material still awaiting examination may oblige the Author to modify his plan, and only the result of his researches can determine the length of the period which it will be possible to cover without swelling the next volume to inconvenient proportions.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES QUOTED.

- A Brief Journal of the Western Rebellion. [*Pepysian Library, Cambridge.*]
Additional Manuscripts. [*British Museum.*]
A Detection of the Court and State of England: ed. by Roger Coke. London, 1719, 8vo.
Admiralty Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
Admiral Fairfax's Order Book, 1694-1708.
Admiralty Minute Book. [*Public Record Office.*]
Admiralty Orders and Instructions. [*Public Record Office.*]
Admon. Act Book, 1691. [*Somerset House.*]
A Full and True Relation of the Taking of Cork by the Earl of Marlborough, 1690. Fol., single sheet.
A Journal of the Brest Expedition, by the Marquis of Carmarthen. London, 1694, 4to.
"A Letter to a Member of Parliament concerning the Four Regiments commonly called Mariners." London, 1693, 4to.
Alumni Oxoniensis, 1500-1714: ed. by Joseph Foster. 4 vols., London, 1887, etc.
A Particular Narrative of a Great Engagement between the Garrison of Tangier and the Moors. London, 1680, fol.
Army and Navy Gazette, No. 1687.
A Short Vindication of Marine Regiments. London, 1699.
Athenæ Oxonienses: ed. by A. A. Wood. 4 vols., London, 1813-20, 4to.
A True Relation of the Siege of Colchester. London, 1648, 4to. Tract, 24.
Audit Office Declared Accounts. [*Public Record Office.*]
Audit Office Declared Accounts, Army. [*Public Record Office.*]
Audit Office Declared Accounts, Navy. [*Public Record Office.*]
Autobiography of Sir John Bramston. Pub. by Camden Society. Ed. by Lord Braybrooke, 1845.

Bagot MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
Bagot (W.). Memorials of the Bagot Family. Blithfield, 1824, 4to.
Basnage (de Beauval, J.). Annales des Provinces-Unies. La Haye, 1719, fol.

- Berry (William). *Surrey Genealogies*. London, 1830, fol.
 Berry (William). *History of Kent*. London, 1830, fol.
 Betham's *Baronetage of England*. London, 1805, 4to, vol. v, Appendix, p. 52.
 Bills: Privy Seals. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Birch MSS. [*British Museum*.]
 Bishop Parker's *History of His Own Time*. London, 1728, 8vo.
 Book of Entries of the Duke of Monmouth.
 Burke (J.). *History of the Commoners*. 2 vols., London, 1833, 8vo.
 Burke's Landed Gentry.
 Burke's Peerage.
 Burke (Sir Bernard). *A Genealogical History of the Dormant and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire*. London, 1883, 8vo.
 Burnet's (Bishop) *History of His Own Time*. Oxford, 1823, 8vo.
- Calendar of State Papers. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Campbell (John). *Lives of the Admirals*. 3rd ed., vol. ii, London, 1761, 4 vols.
 Cannon (Richard). *Historical Records of the British Army*. London, 1847, 8vo.
 Captains' Letters, Admiralty. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Carleton (Captain George), *Military Memoirs of*. London, 1728, 8vo.
 Carte's Collection of Original Letters and Papers from 1641 to 1660. London, 1739, 8vo.
 Cate Neerland's Glorie. Amsterdam, 1875-6, 8vo.
 Chamberlayne (Edward). *Angliæ Notitia*, London, 1672, 12mo.
 Charnock (J.). *Biographia Navalis*. 6 vols., London, 1794-98, 8vo.
 Chester (J. L.). *Westminster Abbey Registers*. [*Harl. Soc. Pub.*] London, 1876, 8vo.
 City of Canterbury, Chamberlains' Accounts. [*Mayor and Corporation of Canterbury*.]
 Clarendon (Earl of). *History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England*. 7 vols., Oxford, 1849, 8vo.
 Clarke (James S.). *Life of James II*. 2 vols., London, 1816, 4to.
 Clutterbuck (Robert). *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*. 3 vols., London, 1815.
 Colomb (Rear-Admiral P. H.). *Naval Warfare*. London, 1891, 8vo.
 Colonial Office, State Papers. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Collins' Peerage of England. 5th ed., London, 1779, 8vo.
 Columna Rostrata; or, a Critical History of the English Sea-Affairs, by Samuel Colliber. London, 1727, 8vo.
 Corbett's Collection of MSS. [*Admiralty Library*.]
 Court-Martial Books. Admiralty. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Court-Martial Books. War Office. [*Public Record Office*.]
 Coxe (W.). *Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough*. 3 vols., London, 1847-8, 8vo.
 Cruden (R. P.). *History of Gravesend*. London, 1843, 8vo.
 Current Intelligencer. [*British Museum*.]

- Dalton (Charles). *English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661-1714.* London, 1892.
- Dartmouth MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
- Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn : ed. 1848. London, 8vo.
- Dictionary of National Biography : ed. by L. Stephens. London, 1885, 8vo.
- Dictionnaire Etymologique par l'Abbé Chastellain.
- Domestic Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
- Edmondaon (Joseph). *Baronagium Genealogium.* 6 vols., London, 1764-84, fol.
- Ellis (G. J. W.). *Correspondence.* 2 vols., London, 1829, 8vo.
- Entick (John). *A New Naval History.* London, 1757, fol.
- Extract of a MS. History of the Killigrews, by Martin Killigrew, 1737-8.
[*Royal Institution of Cornwall, Journals and Reports.* Truro, 1868-70, 8vo, vol. iii, p. 276.]
- Foster (J.). *Yorkshire Pedigrees.* 2 vols., London, 1874, 4to.
- Foster's Inns of Court.
- Fuller (T.).- *Worthies of England.* London, 1662, fol.
- Gardiner (R. B.). *Register of St. Paul's School.* 1884, 8vo.
- Gilbert (C. S.). *Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall.* 2 vols., Plymouth Dock, 1817-20, 4to.
- Gilbert (D.). *Parochial History of Cornwall.* 4 vols., London, 1838, 8vo.
- Gillespie (Alexander). *History of the Royal Marines.* Birmingham, 1803, 4to.
- Granger (J.). *Biographical History of England.* 4 vols., London, 1775.
- Grose (Francis). *Military Antiquities.* 2 vols., London, 1812, 4to, p. 159.
- Hallam (Henry). *Constitutional History of England.* London, [1875], 8vo.
- Hamilton (A.). *Memoirs of Count de Gramont:* ed. by Henry Vizetelly, 2 vols., London, 1889, 8vo.
- Hamilton (Sir F. W.). *History of the Grenadier Guards.* 3 vols., London, 1874, 8vo.
- Hardy's Chronological List of the Captains of His Majesty's Royal Navy. London, 1784. [*Admiralty Library.*]
- Harleian Manuscripts. [*British Museum.*]
- Hatton Correspondence. Pub. by Camden Society. Ed. by C. M. Thompson. 2 vols., 1878, 4to.
- Heralds' College, Records of the.
- Hill (John). *Naval History of Britain, 1756.* fol.
- History and Antiquities of the co. of Leicester, by J. Nichols. London, 1790, 4to.
- History of Essex, by P. Morant. 2 vols., London, 1768, fol.
- Historical MSS. Commission. London, 1870. [*British Museum.*]
- History of the County of Kent, by Edward Hasted. Canterbury, 1778, fol.
- History of the Priory and Peculiar of Snaith, co. York, by Charles B. Robinson. London, 1861, 8vo.
- Home Office, Admiralty, vol. iv. [*Public Record Office.*]
- Home Office, Channel Islands. [*Public Record Office.*]

- Home Office Domestic Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Home Office (Ireland). [*Public Record Office.*]
 Home Office Letter Books (Secretary's). [*Public Record Office.*]
 Home Office Military Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Home Office Petition Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Home Office Petition Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 House of Lords MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*]
 Hunter (Joseph). *History and Topography of Doncaster.* 2 vols., London, 1828-31, fol.

 Instructions for Marine Divisions, 1887.
 Irish Pedigrees, O'Hart. 2 vols., Dublin, 1837, 8vo.

 Jonge (Johannis Cornelis De). *Geschiedenis Van het Nelerlausche Zeewezen.* Amsterdam, 1833-48, 8vo.
 Journal of the Cork Historical Archæological Society. No. 7. July, 1892, p. 138.
 Journals of the House of Commons.

 King's Warrants (W.O.). [*Public Record Office.*]

 Laughton (John Knox). *Studies in Naval History.* London, 1887, 8vo.
 La Vie de C. Tromp. La Haye, 1694, 12mo.
 Lediard (Thomas). *Life of Marlborough.* 2nd ed., London, 1743, 8vo.
 Lediard (Thomas). *Naval History of England.* 2 vols., 1735, fol.
 Leeds MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
 Le Neve's Knights. [*Harl. Soc. Pub.*]. London, 1873, 8vo.
 Letter of Cornelius De Wit to Leven Van C. Tromp. Amsterdam, 1692, 4to.
 Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson. Pub. by Camden Society. Ed. by W. D. Christie. 2 vols., 1874.
 Leven Van De Ruyter. Amsterdam, 1683, 4to.
 Life of Sir W. Penn, by Granville Penn. 2 vols., London, 1833, 8vo.
 L'Infanterie de Marine, par M. G. de Singly.
 List Book. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Log of the *St. Michael.* [*Public Record Office.*]
 London Gazettes, 1664-1701. [*British Museum.*]
 London Past and Present, by Henry B. Wheatley. 3 vols., London, 1891, 8vo.
 Lord Chamberlain's Papers. [*Government Search Room, Public Record Office.*]
 Lords' Letter Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Lords' Letters to the Secretaries of State. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Luttrell (Narcissus). *State Affairs.* 6 vols., Oxford, 1857, 8vo.
 Lyson (D. and S.). *Magna Britannia.* 6 vols., London, 1813, 4to.
 Lytleton MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]

 Mackinnon (Colonel). *History of the Coldstream Guards.* 2 vols., London, 1833, 8vo.
 Macpherson (James). *Original Papers.* 2 vols., London, 1775, 4to.
 Marching Order Books. [*Public Record Office.*]

- Marine Office Books, 1683-94. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Memorials and Reports. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Mercurius Publicus, 1661.
 Minutes of Admiralty. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Minutes of the Admiralty Library. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Miscellaneous Order Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 MSS. of the City of London. [*Guildhall Library.*]
 MSS. of the Duke of Beaufort. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
 MSS. of the Earl of Fingal. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
 MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.

 Nash (T. R.). Collections of the History of Worcestershire. 2 vols., London 1781-99, fol.
 Nathan Brooks' Army List, 1684.
 Naval Collections. [*MSS. in Admiralty Library.*]
 Naval Papers. Tower of London, 1667. (*See Cruden's History of Gravesend.*) London, 1843, 8vo.
 Naval Tracts. [*Radstock Collection in Royal United Service Institution.*]
 Nicholas (Paul Harris). Historical Records of the Royal Marine Forces. 2 vols., London, 1845.
 North Tynedale and its Four Surnames, by Edward Charlton. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1871, 8vo.

 Official Records (War Office). [*Public Record Office.*]
 Orders in Council (Navy). [*Public Record Office.*]
 Ordnance Accounts. [*Public Record Office.*]

 Parliamentary History, 1660-8. London, 1808, 8vo, vol. iv.
 Pay Lists of H.M. Ships, 1690-1701. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Pepys' (S.) Diary: ed. 1848. 4 vols., London, 8vo.
 Playfair (W.). British Family Antiquity. London, 1809.
 Privy Council Registers. [*Privy Council Office.*]

 Quarterly Review, No. 352.
 Quarters of the Forces. [*Public Record Office.*]

 Rapin (P. De). History of England. 2nd ed., 4 vols., London, 1732-51, fol.
 Registers of St. Margarets, Westminster. [*Harl. Soc. Pub.*] Vol. xxiii.
 Robinson (Rev. Charles J.). The Castles of Herefordshire. London, 1869, 4to.

 Sanford (J. L.) and Townsend (M.). Great Governing Families of England. 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo.
 Schomberg (Isaac). Naval Chronology. 5 vols., London, 1802, 8vo.
 Sergisson MSS. [*Private sources.*]
 Secretary's Letter Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Secretary's Order Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Signet Office Dockets (Home Office). [*Public Record Office.*]
 S.P. Dom., America and West Indies. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Sir William Temple's Observations. 7th ed., London, 1705, 8vo, p. 256.

- State Papers, Domestic. [*Public Record Office.*]
 State Papers, Domestic, Military Entry Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 State Papers, Foreign. Holland Correspondence. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Strickland (A.). *Lives of Queens of England.* 6 vols., London, 1873, 8vo.
- Tangers Rescue, by John Ross. London, 1681, 4to.
 Tangier, Narrative of the Siege of. London, 1680, fol.
 The Book of Establishment of their Majesties' Household, 1664. [*MS. vol. at Buckingham Palace.*]
 The British Army, by Sir S. D. Scott, Bart. 1 vol., London, 1880, 8vo.
 The British Chronologist. London, 1775, 8vo.
 The English Historical Review : ed. by S. R. Gardiner. London, 1892, 8vo.
 The Genealogist : ed. by G. W. Marshall. 7 vols., London, 1880, 8vo.
 "The Newes," 1665. No. 46. [*British Museum.*]
 The Present State of Jamaica, with the Life of the Great Columbus. London, 1683, 12mo.
 Thurloe (J). State Papers. 7 vols., London, 1740, fol.
 Travels of Cosmo III, of Tuscany. London, 1821, 4to.
 Treasury Papers. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Treasury Records. King's Warrant Books.
 Trevelyan Papers. Pub. by Camden Society. London, 1857-72.
- Verney MSS. [*Hist. MSS. Com.*] [*British Museum.*]
 Virginia Papers, Colonial Office. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Vivian (John L.). *Visitations of Cornwall.* London, 1869, 8vo. Pub. by Camden Society.
- War Office Commission Books. [*Public Record Office.*]
 War Office Records. [*Public Record Office.*]
 Warrant Books. [*Public Record Office.*]

KEY TO CONTRACTIONS.

Add. MSS.—Additional Manuscripts. [*British Museum.*]

Audit Office Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; R., 105.—Audit Office Declared Accounts:
Bundle, 1,711; Roll, 105. [*Public Record Office.*]

12 Ca. II, c. 9, 15, 20, 27, and 28.—12 Charles II, chapters 9, 15, 20, 27, and
28. [*Privy Council Office.*]

Col. Ent. Book.—Colonial Entry Book. [*Public Record Office.*]

Court-Martial Book (W.O.).—Court-Martial Book (War Office). [*Public
Record Office.*]

Dom. Entry Book.—Domestic Entry Book. [*Public Record Office.*]

Ellis Corresp.—Ellis Correspondence. [*British Museum.*]

Harl. MSS.—Harleian Manuscripts. [*British Museum.*]

Hatton Corresp.—Hatton Correspondence, Camden Society.

H.O. Dom. Ent. Book.—Home Office Domestic Entry Book. [*Public Record
Office.*]

King's Warrants (W.O.).—King's Warrants (War Office). [*Public Record
Office.*]

Parl. Hist.—Parliamentary History.

Privy Council Register, Ca. II.—Privy Council Register, Charles II. [*Privy
Council Office.*]

S.H. Probate Court.—Somerset House Probate Court.

S.P. Dom. Mil. Entry Book.—State Papers, Domestic, Military Entry Book.
[*Public Record Office.*]

S.P. Dom., Ca. II.—State Papers, Domestic, Charles II. [*Public Record Office.*]

S.P. Foreign, Holland Corresp., Ca. II.—State Papers, Foreign, Holland Cor-
respondence, Charles II. [*Public Record Office.*]

W.O. Commission Book.—War Office Commission Book. [*Public Record
Office.*]

ERRATA.

- Page 2, note 2, *for* "p. 167" *read* "p. 159."
,, 35 ,, 2, *for* "Mackinnon" *read* "Hamilton."
,, 58 ,, 2, *for* "p. 206" *read* "p. 256."
,, 66 ,, 5, *for* "Grainger" *read* "Granger."
,, 88 ,, 1, *for* "vol. i" *read* "vol. ii."
,, 100 ,, 1, *for* "Carter's Collection of Letters, vol. ii, p. 227" *read* "Carter's Collection of Original Letters, vol. ii, p. 281."
,, 105, line 3, *for* "Edward Markham" *read* "Robert Markham."
,, 170, *for* "Banckert" *read* "Bankert."
,, 171, note 1, also Captain, R.N.
,, 175, *for* "Edward Crauford" *read* "Robert Crauford."
,, 189, note 3, *for* "vol. ii" *read* "vol. i."
,, 227, *for* "Edward Crauford" *read* "Robert Crauford."
,, 246, *for* "Edward Crauford" *read* "Robert Crauford."
,, 272, *for* "Thomas Blechinden" *read* "Theophilus Blechinden."
,, 276, note 4, *for* "nsi a ppele" *read* "ainsi appelé."
,, 277, *for* "Edward Crauford" *read* "Robert Crauford."
,, 302, *for* "Thomas Bouchereau" *read* "Francis Bouchereau."
,, 303, note 3, *for* "Snaith" *read* "Snaith."
,, 406, *for* "St John Webb" *read* "St John Webb."
,, 468, line 21, *for* "Lary" *read* "Leary."
,, 486, *for* "William Brecknock" *read* "Benjamin Brecknock."
,, 506, *for* "become" *read* "became."
,, 530, *for* "Henry Dutton Colt" *read* "Edward Dutton Colt."
,, 557, line 23, *for* "Ball" *read* "Bull."
Appendix xxviii-xlv, *for* "Ensigns" *read* "Second Lieutenants."
,, xxxi, *for* "John Monk, 20 Dec., 1690" *read* "John Monk, 26 Dec., 1690."

Facing page 516, in Map of England and Wales, *for* "Beal" *read* "Deal."
The name "Luttrell" and "Spraggo" is incorrectly spelt as "Lutterell" and "Spragg" throughout this work.

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Adair, General Sir C. W., K.C.B.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Adair, Major-General H., R.M.A.</p> <p>Admiralty Library.</p> <p>Alcester, Admiral The Right Hon.
Lord, G.C.B.</p> <p>Alexander, Major-General G. G.,
C.B., R.M.A.</p> <p>Armstrong, Lieut.-Colonel W. G.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Army and Navy Club, The.</p> <p>Aston, Captain G. G., R.M.A.</p> <p>Baldwin, Lieut.-Colonel F., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Barry, Captain H. D., R.N.</p> <p>Basevi, Lieutenant W. H., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Beaumont, Lieutenant G. L., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Beith, Lieutenant R. D., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Beresford, Captain The Right Hon.
Lord C. W. D., C.B., R.N.</p> <p>Bernard, Captain J., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Bewes, Lieutenant A. E., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Blake, Major-General G. F., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Bland-Hunt, Major-General R. W.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Blumberg, Lieutenant H. E., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Blyth, Colonel D., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Boyle, Major-General R., C.B.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Boys, Admiral H.</p> <p>Brasey, The Hon. T. A.</p> <p>Bridge, Major T. F. D., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Bridge, Rear-Admiral C. A. G.</p> <p>Brittan, Captain C. G., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Brittan, Captain E. P., R.M.A.</p> | <p>Brooks, Captain S. H.</p> <p>Brown, Major V., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Bryne, Captain G. T., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Burrowes, Major A. St. L., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Butier, Captain J. B. R., 6th Bo.
Cavalry (Jacob's Horse).</p> <p>Byam, Colonel E. W. G., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Byne, Captain R. M., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Campbell, Lieut.-Colonel W., R.M.A.</p> <p>Campbell, Mrs. Pitcairn.</p> <p>Carrington, Colonel C. W., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Chapman, Lieut.-Colonel A. E.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Charlton, W. L., Esq.</p> <p>Cheetham, Major C. J., R.M.A.</p> <p>Clanwilliam, Admiral The Right Hon.
the Earl of, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.</p> <p>Clarke, Mrs. Daniel.</p> <p>Collier & Co., Messrs.</p> <p>Colomb, Vice-Admiral P. H.</p> <p>Colwell, Colonel G. H. T., C.B.,
R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Congdon, Captain E. C. L., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Conolly, Lieutenant A. M., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Cooke, Colonel T. V., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Cooper-King, Lieut.-Colonel C.,
R.M.A.</p> <p>Cotter, Captain F. G., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Cottingham, Lieutenant E. -R.,
R.M.A.</p> <p>Cox, Captain A. H., R.M.A.</p> <p>Cox, General E. H., R.M.A. (the late).</p> <p>Creagh-Scott, Captain J., R.M.L.I.</p> <p>Cumming, Captain W. S., R.M.L.I.</p> |
|--|--|

- Curteis, Lieutenant H. St. L., R.M.L.I.
 Curtoys, Captain C. E. E., R.M.L.I.
- Dadson, Captain W. F. P. S., R.M.L.I.
 Dalby, Major N. B., R.M.L.I.
 Dalton, C., Esq.
 Dalton, Lieutenant C. W. R., R.M.L.I.
- Daniel, Lieutenant E. Y., R.M.L.I.
 Daniell, Captain J. F., R.M.L.I.
 Dartmouth, The Right Hon. the Earl of.
 David, Major E. F., 10th Soudanese Regiment (R.M.L.I.).
 Davies, Major T. W., R.M.L.I.
 Dick, Major C. B. G., R.M.L.I.
 Domville, Lieut.-Colonel F.C., R.M.L.I.
 Drake, Captain H. D., R.M.A., D.A.A.G.
 Durnford, Lieut.-Colonel C.L., R.M.A.
 Dymond, Robert, Esq.
- Eagle, Lieutenant F. E. B., R.M.L.I.
 Eagles, Captain H. C., R.M.L.I.
 Eastman, Captain W. I., R.M.A.
 Edye, Captain A. G., R.N.
 Edye, E., Esq.
 Edye, Lieutenant M. de S., R.N.
 Edye, Vice-Admiral W. H.
 Elliot, Lieut.-Colonel G. H., R.M.L.I.
 Ellis, Colonel C. J., R.M.L.I.
 Emanuel, E., Esq.
 Evans, Major T. J. P., R.M.L.I.
 Eveleigh, Lieutenant E. G., R.M.L.I.
- Fairfax, Vice-Admiral H., C.B.
 Farquharson, Lieutenant H. D., R.M.L.I.
 Fawkes, Captain W. H., R.N.
 Field, Captain C., R.M.L.I.
 Francis, Lieutenant C. A. W., R.M.A.
 Fraser, Major-General S., R.M.L.I.
 French, Colonel A., C.B., A.D.C., R.M.A.
 French, Lieutenant F. J. F., R.M.A.
 Forbes, Lieut.-General G. W., R.M.L.I.
- Gascoigne, General J. H., C.B., R.M.L.I. (the late).
- Gatliff, Major A. F., R.M.L.I.
 Godfrey, Lieutenant F. R., R.M.L.I.
 Gordon, Captain C. L., R.M.L.I.
 Graham, Major-General S. J., C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Grant, Captain W. A. C., R.M.L.I.
 Gritton, Major H., R.M.L.I.
- Hale, Major W. G., R.M.L.I.
 Hall, Captain W. H., R.N.
 Hamilton, Lieut.-Colonel B. C. P., R.M.L.I.
 Harrison & Sons, Messrs.
 Hartigan, Captain E. R., 2nd (P.W.O.) Grenadiers.
 Harvest, Captain W. S. S., R.M.L.I.
 Hast, Major F. E., R.M.L.I.
 Hearle, Major P., R.M.L.I.
 Henderson, Lieutenant E., R.M.A.
 Heseltine, Lieut.-Colonel G. A., R.M.L.I.
 Hoare, Major J. J., R.M.L.I.
 Holmes, Major-General P. R., R.M.L.I. (the late).
 Hood, Colonel The Right Hon. Viscount.
 Hore, Colonel J. C., R.M.L.I.
 Hoskins, Admiral Sir A. H., K.C.B.
 Huggins, Captain M. A. C., R.M.L.I.
- Inglis, J. W., late Lieutenant R.M.L.I.
- Jackson, W. C., late R.M.L.I.
 Jenkins, Admiral R., C.B.
 Johnson-Stewart, Lieutenant W. M., R.M.L.I.
 Jones, Lieut.-General H. S., C.B., R.M.L.I., D.A.G.
 Junior United Service Club, The.
- Kennedy, Major H., R.M.L.I.
 Kerr, Rear-Admiral The Right Hon. Lord W. T.
 King, Major U. H., R.M.L.I.
 Kitching, Major C. W. R., R.M.L.I.
- Lalor, Captain J. N., R.M.L.I.
 Lambert, Lieutenant J. H., R.M.L.I.

- Lane, Major H. E. W., R.M.L.I.
 Langley, General Sir G. C., K.C.B.,
 R.M.A.
 Lean, Lieut.-Colonel F., R.M.L.I.
 Le Grand, Lieut.-General F. G.,
 R.M.L.I.
 Leslie, Mrs. Thomas.
 Lewis, Colonel S. R., late R.M.L.I.
 Logan-Home, Captain H. W., R.M.L.I.
 Luke, Captain E. V., R.M.L.I.
 Lysons, Colonel E. H. B., late R.M.L.I.

 McCausland, Captain E. L., R.M.L.I.
 McMeekan, Lieut.-Colonel A. C. J.,
 R.M.L.I.
 Mairis, Lieut.-General G., R.M.L.I.
 Maltby, Lieutenant G., R.N.
 Marchant, Captain A. E., R.M.L.I.
 Matthews, Lieutenant G. E., R.M.L.I.
 Meade, General J. M. de C., R.M.L.I.
 Miller, Lieut.-Colonel W. T., R.M.L.I.
 Milne, S. M., Esq.
 Mims, J. A.
 Mitchell, Lieut.-Colonel Sir C. B. H.,
 K.C.M.G., R.M.L.I.
 Money, Major H. C., R.M.L.I.
 Moody, Major-General J. M., R.M.L.I.
 Moore, Major T., R.M.A.
 Mount Edgecombe, The Right. Hon.
 the Earl of.
 Mountstevens, Major F. H., late R.M.L.I.
 Mullins, Lieutenant G. J. H., R.M.L.I.
 Murray, Lieutenant E. R. B., R.M.L.I.

 Nash, Lieut.-Colonel G. S., R.M.L.I.
 Naval and Military Club, The.
 Neate, Commander C. B., R.N.
 Needham, Lieut.-Colonel J. L., R.M.A.
 Nepean, Major A. O. de B., R.M.L.I.
 Ninnis, B., Deputy-Inspector-General
 of Hospitals and Fleets.
 North, Colonel The Rt. Hon. J. S.

 Officers' Mess, President, H.M.S.
 Excellent.
 Ogle, Colonel F. A., C.B., R.M.A., A.A.G.
 Oldfield, Captain J. R. H., R.M.L.I.

 Onslow, Major G. T., R.M.L.I.
 Onslow, Major P., R.M.L.I.
 Orford, Captain A., R.M.A.

 Palmer, Lieutenant H. D., R.M.L.I.
 Parker, Lieutenant J. H., R.M.L.I.
 Parker, Major J.
 Parry, Major J. H., R.M.L.I.
 Penrose, General Sir P. C., K.C.B.,
 R.M.L.I.
 Percy, Captain R. F., R.M.L.I.
 Philips, Colonel-Commandant J.,
 C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Phillips, Lieutenant F. T., R.M.L.I.
 Pidecock, The Rev. B. C., R.N.
 Poß, Lieut.-Colonel W. H., C.B.,
 R.M.L.I.
 Poore, Colonel F. H., R.M.A.
 Poyntz, Major W. H., R.M.L.I.
 (the late).
 Price, Major Sir B. L., Bart., R.M.L.I.
 Prendergast, Captain F. L., R.M.L.I.
 Prynne, Lieutenant R. P., R.M.L.I.
 Pym, General E. L., R.M.L.I.
 (the late).
 Pyne, Major E. E., R.M.L.I.

 Quill, Major J. J., R.M.L.I.

 Rhodes, Captain E., D.S.O., Royal
 Berkshire Regiment.
 Robinson, Captain C. G., R.N.
 Robinson, Major H. D., R.M.L.I.
 Robyns, Major J. W., R.M.L.I.
 Rombulow-Pearse, Lieutenant A. E.,
 R.M.L.I.
 Rose, Colonel E. L., R.M.L.I.
 Royal Marine Artillery, Officers'
 Library.
 Royal Marine Artillery, Sergeants'
 Library.
 Royal Marine Artillery, Recreation
 Room Library.
 Royal Marines, Chatham, Officers'
 Library.
 Royal Marines, Chatham, Recreation
 Room Library.

- Royal Marines, Gosport, Officers' Library.
 Royal Marines, Gosport, Recreation Room Library.
 Royal Marines, Plymouth, Officers' Library.
 Royal Marines, Plymouth, Sergeants' Library.
 Royal Marines, Plymouth, Recreation Room Library.
 Royal Marines Depôt, Officers' Library.
 Royal Marines Depôt, Recreation Room Library.
 Royal Military College, Camberley.
- Sandwith, Colonel J. H., C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Saumarez, Colonel J.
 Saumarez, Lieutenant R. J., R.M.L.I.
 Scafe, Lieut.-Colonel C. H., R.M.L.I., D.A.A.G.
 Schomberg, General G. A., C.B., R.M.A.
 Schomberg, Lieut.-Colonel H. St. G., R.M.L.I.
 Scott, Colonel-Commandant J. W., C.B., A.D.C., R.M.L.I.
 Seager, Major M. B., R.M.L.I.
 Seymour, Rear-Admiral E. H., C.B.
 Shubrick, Lieutenant C. L., R.M.L.I.
 Skipwith, Major G., R.M.L.I.
 Slaughter, Lieut.-Colonel C., R.M.L.I.
 Slessor, Captain H., R.M.A.
 Smith, Captain T., R.M.
 Smyth, Major A. C., R.M.L.I.
 Snow, Colonel E. B., R.M.L.I.
 Spottiswoode & Co., Messrs.
 Stewart, Admiral Sir W. H., G.C.B.
 Stillwell, J. P., Esq.
- Stransham, General Sir A. B., K.C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Stroud, Lieutenant E. J., R.M.L.I.
 Sullivan, Admiral G. L.
 Suther, Colonel-Commandant C. C., R.M.A.
 Suther, General W. G., C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Tate, Captain H. P., R.M.L.I.
 Templer, Lieutenant F. N., R.M.A.
 Thelwall, Lieut.-Colonel E. D., R.M.A.
 Thomas, General F. W., R.M.L.I.
 Thompson, Major H. S., R.M.L.I.
 Tucker, Lieut.-Colonel W. G., C.B., R.M.A.
 United Service Club, The.
 Urmston, Captain A. G. B., R.M.L.I.
 Vincent, Captain A. G., R.M.L.I.
 Waring, Sir H. J., Kt.
 Warleigh, Rev. F. L., R.N.
 War Office Library.
 Watson, R., Esq.
 Way, Colonel-Commandant N. F., C.B., R.M.L.I.
 Weightman, Surgeon A. E., R.N.
 West, Major-General W. H., R.M.L.I.
 White, Captain F., R.M.L.I.
 White, Captain H. S. N., R.M.L.I.
 Wilkinson, Major E. G., R.M.L.I.
 Williams, General Sir J. W. C., K.C.B., R.M.A.
 Wolfe, Captain G. C. B., R.M.L.I.
 Woolcombe, Major R., R.M.A.
 Woon, Captain J. B., 40th Pathan Regiment.
 Wright, Lieut.-Colonel W. P., R.M.L.I.
 Wroot, Lieut.-Colonel W. H., R.M.L.I.
 Wylde, Major E. A., R.M.L.I.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS, &c.

H.R.H. The Duke of York	<i>To face</i>	<i>Title</i>
An Officer of the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot (The Lord High Admiral's Regiment) ..	,,	page 16
Colours of the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot (The Lord High Admiral's Regiment)	,,	,, 24
Sir Charles Lyttelton, Colonel of the Lord High Admiral's Regiment	,,	,, 98
A Soldier of the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot (The Lord High Admiral's Regiment) ..	,,	,, 108
John Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), Lieut.-Colonel of the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot	,,	,, 190
Colour Carried by Captain Charles Middleton's Company of the Lord High Admiral's Regiment in Virginia Expedition	,,	,, 200
George, Prince of Denmark, Colonel of Prince George of Denmark's Maritime Regiment of Foot	,,	,, 263
A Soldier of Prince George of Denmark's Maritime Regiment of Foot (late The Lord High Admiral's Regiment) ..	,,	,, 276
Map of England and Wales, showing the various places at which the several Regiments of Marines were quartered during the years 1664-1701	,,	,, 516

The names of Officers of the several Regiments of Marines quoted throughout this work are recorded in italics.

The same rule applies to Officers placed on the Half-Pay List of the Marine Establishment.

Officers who have left the Marine Forces and are referred to at a subsequent date, are not quoted in italics.

THE HISTORY

OF THE

ROYAL MARINES.

1664.

ON the 28th October, 1664, Charles II, at a Court held at Whitehall, affixed his seal to the Order in Council¹ which gave birth to the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot, "the care of all of which is recommended to the Duke of Albemarle, his Grace Lord General of his Majesty's Forces."

It is difficult to realise, in the absence of any historical matter bearing on the subject, the actual cause which prompted the King to the raising of this new regiment, seeing that the Convention Parliament² had resolutely determined against a standing army not only as causing "a perpetual trembling in the nation" but also as being "inconsistent with the happiness of any kingdom."

The Act of Disbandment, vague in many of its conditions, appears to have sanctioned the maintenance of such a guard as the King "shall think fit to dispose of and provide for at his own charge," and it may, therefore, be within the bounds of possibility that Charles, whilst desirous of acquiescing in the determined attitude of his subjects, as also of Parliament, on this subject, and equally anxious of satisfying his own inclinations, realised the feasibility of supplementing the permanent armed strength of the nation, by raising a regiment, ostensibly for sea service, but really as an extension of that system by

¹ Privy Council Register, Ca. II, vol. iv, fol. 264. ² 4 Parl. Hist., p. 115.

" which monarchy flourished in all its plenitude of sovereign power under the guardian sword of a standing army."¹

It is possible also, nay, not improbable, that the experience of the past may have demonstrated to Charles and to the Navy Board the inconvenience, not only to the military but also to the naval service, of breaking up effective regiments, when once they had been raised for the purpose of keeping "the turbulent and refractory seamen" of the period in order, and that in all good faith the interest of the nation and the welfare of the fleet was a quantity not quite ignored by the "merrie monarch" and his powerful Chancellor.

A well-known military author, writing on the subject, says²: "It having been found necessary on many occasions to embark a number of soldiers on board our ships of war, and mere landmen, being at first extremely unhealthy, and for some time, until they had been accustomed to the sea, in a great measure unserviceable, it was at length judged expedient to appoint certain regiments for that service, who were trained to the different modes of sea-fighting and also made useful in some of those manœuvres of a ship, where a great number of hands were required; these from the nature of their duty were distinguished by the appellations of maritime soldiers and marines."

It is not clear with what authority Grose speaks, but it is self-evident that he clearly points to a new departure. Troops had from time immemorial been embarked with a view to carrying out certain specific military expeditions as distinct from naval operations, and consequently it is inconsistent to suppose that he would thus allude to what was practically an established custom. We must, therefore, look elsewhere for the cause.

The changes which were taking place in naval warfare called also for corresponding changes in the *personnel*. "At an early period the sea was regarded as a common highway for military expeditions,"³ the commanding officers of fleets

¹ Hallam's Constitutional History, p. 508.

² Grose, Military Antiquities, vol. i, p. 167.

³ Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 2.

were often soldiers in training and by instinct, whilst the bulk of the crew were drawn from the same class, and not carried for the purposes of facilitating, or assisting in, the navigation of the ships in which they were borne, but merely as men-at-arms destined for some military objective as distinct from a purely naval one.

Fleets were raised and manned in most cases with the specific object of carrying out some pre-determined military descent and not with the object of meeting the enemy at sea: (1) because the question of English supremacy by water had not as yet become a burning one; (2) owing to the want of ships capable of keeping the sea; and (3) from the absence of a sea-borne commerce of a "character or extent sufficiently important to render its suppression a serious injury to the nation carrying it on."¹

Gradually, however, with the development of an abundant sea-borne commerce, rose the necessity for sea-keeping warships, vessels not as of old manned by soldiers with such a small leaven of seamen as almost to endanger the safety of the ship by the paucity of their numbers, but vessels manned by such crews as better fitted the altered conditions of the naval service and the commerce-protecting duties it had to perform.

The progressive changes thus brought about can be accurately traced by a careful study of the naval history of the reigns of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, a change so important and so far-reaching that it would be impossible to even briefly consider it within the limited scope of this work.

The author of "Military Antiquities" clearly points to the changes in *personnel* thus brought about, when he states that it was "judged expedient to appoint certain regiments" for the performance of certain specific duties afloat—(1) owing to the worthlessness of ordinary soldiers until "they had been accustomed to the sea"; (2) because of the necessity of having soldiers "who were trained to the different modes of sea fighting"; and (3) in order to be useful "in some of those manœuvres of a ship."

Each and every one of these conditions, so essential for the

¹ Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 5.

well-being and discipline of a ship of war, would seem to lead us towards that transition period when a sea-borne commerce demanded a sea-keeping navy, and when that service in its turn demanded a re-organisation of its fighting effective.

The ill-conditioned, enfeebled, and untrained recruits sent to the fleet from such regiments as from time to time were allotted to perform the duties of marines were soon found useless for the newly-developed duties they had to perform whilst afloat; and, with a perspicacity characteristic of our national genius, it was determined to raise a force of sea soldiers, who, whilst imbued with the instinct of their military training and higher standard of discipline, would assimilate themselves to such duties as they might have to perform whilst serving afloat.

“At a period when the commerce of this country bore no proportion to its present state, the supplies of seamen, under a system of impress, were extremely precarious, and often inadequate to the public emergencies. Experience had also shown that raw landsmen were most improper substitutes for this want, as the sudden change of life rendered them subject to immediate disease, and sea-sickness, at a time when their active services were required.

“These united causes originally suggested the expediency of forming an establishment of marines, who were raised and embodied with the sole view of being a nursery to man our fleets. They were always quartered in the vicinity of our principal sea-ports, where they were regularly trained to the different methods of ship fighting, and to those various manœuvres of a vessel, in which numbers were necessary. Being thus locally placed, their value was early felt by their exertions in equipping the squadrons fitted out, when but little confidence could be placed in the sailor, perhaps just impressed into the service.

“The general principles and regulations that were instituted for the conduct of the marine regiments, from their formation to the close of the reign of King William III evidently show that they were entirely devoted to naval purposes. As each individual became properly qualified to act on board ship as a foremast man, which was uniformly encouraged, he was dis-

charged from his regiment, entered upon the books as such, and levy-money was granted to the officers of his corps, in order to supply the vacancy of him who was thus transferred.”¹

Nicolas² adopts this idea, to some extent as he says:—

“The men were raised with the object of forming a nursery to man the fleet, and being quartered in or near the principal sea-ports, their great utility in the equipment of squadrons soon made it desirable to augment their strength.

No authority can be traced for this singular idea of raising and training men as soldiers, and then suddenly transferring them to the totally distinct duties of foremast men. It is perfectly ludicrous to suggest that a regiment should be raised simply for the purpose of training soldiers to be entered as sailors as soon as they became disciplined soldiers, and the strength of the first regiment on record in 1664—“twelve hundred land soldiers”—shows that the idea of the nursery for the fleet could only have existed in the brains of some official, the number being too small to be of any service in a large fleet. No doubt instances did occur in which individual soldiers who had a strong liking for the sea service were rated as seamen, and this was provided for as the captain of the ship on which they served was afterwards required to send yearly to the Admiralty a list of the names of such soldiers as shall in any measure be made seamen, and how far each of them is qualified towards being an able seaman.

It has been asserted that the object of the marine force at its inception was that of maintaining discipline and order amongst “the turbulent and refractory seamen of the period.” If such were the case there is no existing evidence of the truth thereof, and Grose, had he believed that such was the case, would most assuredly have stated as much. In the very nature of things, it is only likely that a system by which men were pressed into the service should be resented by the manhood of the nation, and friction is only the sure outcome of so deplorable a system. It may certainly be advanced that the sea soldier,

¹ Gillespie's History of the Royal Marines, p. 1.

² History of the Royal Marines, vol. i. p. 9.

by his higher discipline, was an example to the seaman and mariner of the period, whilst, on the other hand, his ready obedience to the most arbitrary orders of his superior made him a powerful lever in the hands of an unscrupulous commanding officer.

Whatever may have been the necessity that prompted Charles to sanction the establishment of this new military force for sea service,—whether in violation of the Act,¹ or in view of the better security of the fleet, or as an act of expediency, or trial,—such as it was, such has it, in spite of many vicissitudes and heart-burnings, remained, ever loyal, not only to its sovereign and country, but also to its parent stem—the Royal Navy.

The Order in Council² to which reference has been made is set forth as follows:—

“AT THE COURT AT WHITEHALL,
the 28th of October, 1664.

Present—

THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MA^{tie}

His Royall Highnesse y ^e Duke of York.	Earle of Middleton.
Lord Chancellor.	Lord B ^{pp} of London.
Lord Treasurer.	Lord Ashley.
Duke of Albemarle.	Mr. Vice Chamberlain.
Duke of Ormond.	Mr. Secretary Morice.
Lord Chamberlain.	Mr. Secretary Bennet.
Earle of Anglesey.	Mr. Chancellor of y ^e Dutchy.
Earle of Launderdaill.	S ^r Edward Nicholas.

UPON a Report from the Lords the Com^{tees} for the Affayres of his Ma^{ty} Navy Royall & Admiralty of this Kingdome this day read at the Board; His Ma^{ty} was pleased to Order and direct (amongst other thinges) That twelve hundred Land Souldjers be forthwith raysed, to be in readinesse, to be distributed into his Ma^{ty} Fleets prepared for Sea Service w^{ch} said twelve hundred Men are to be putt into One Regiment Under One Colonell, One Lieutenant Colonell and One Serjeant

¹ 12 Ca. II, c. 9, 15, 20, 27, and 28.

² Privy Council Register, Ca. II, vol. iv, fol. 264.

Maior, and to be devided into Six Companies, Each Company to consist of Two hundred Souldjers; And to have one Captain, One Lieutenant, One Ensigne, One Drūme, Fowre Serjeants, an Fowre Corporalls, and all the Souldjers aforesaid to be armed with good Firelocks; all w^{ch} Armes, Drūmes & Colours are forthwith to be prepared and furnished out of his M^{ties} Stoares; The care of all which is reco^mended to the Duke of Albemarle his Grace, Lord Generall of his Ma^{ty} Forces."

A careful perusal of this document does not disclose whether this newly-raised regiment was destined to be permanently employed at sea, or whether, as is set forth, it was merely "raysed to be in readiness to be distributed into his Ma^{ty} Fleets prepared for Sea Service," and, at the expiration of this particular duty, to meet the fate of the expediency regiments of the period, that of disbandment. This contention might, with every reason, be advanced in view of the language employed, "that twelve hundred Land Souldjers be forthwith raysed." There is no reference to their being soldiers specially trained for sea service and hence sea soldiers, and no statement that the force was to be charged to the Navy for pay, &c. From this it might be inferred that they were to be considered an integral part of the effective strength of the naval service. As a matter of fact, all that there is to identify this newly-raised force as one constituted for naval purposes is that it was raised "Upon a Report from the Lords the Com^{tees} for the Affayres of his Ma^{ty} Navy Royall & Admiralty of this Kingdome," and that the apparent object was to secure a body of "Souldjers . . . for Sea Service . . . to be distributed into his Ma^{ty} Fleet." Subsequent events, however, clearly show that the intention of the King, at the recommendation of the Lords of the Committee, was that this new regiment was to be specially designed to take an active share in the destinies of the Navy, of which it was to form an effective part, its cost being defrayed by the charges levied on behalf of that service.

Sir William Killigrew, who was selected by the King for the command of the newly-raised regiment, was born in 1600, and was the sixth son of John Killigrew, Lord of Arwennack, co. Cornwall, by Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Monck, of

Potheridge, co. Devon, and consequently a nephew of the celebrated George Monck, Duke of Albemarle.

"Bred a soldier from his youth, in ye service & long wars of ye States of Holland against ye Spaniards, was their General and ye Commander-in-Chief of the Troops they sent in aid of ye Dane against ye Swede, gained a complete victory over them, took all their baggage and many hundreds of good horses, w^{ch} ye King of Denmark much wanting bought them of y^e said General *Killegrew* to y^e amount of upwards of £3,000, and took ye King of Denmark's Broad Seal for ye money, paying his Officers and Soldiers out of his own pocket for their shares of y^e said Horses but could never obtain any y^e least satisfaction from y^e King of Denmark upon or from such Broad Seal.

"The service over, he returned to his masters, ye States of Holland, continued in their service many year, was of service to many of his countrymen during the exile of King Charles ye 2nd as by letters of thanks I have seen under y^e said King's hand."¹

By the above very interesting account it would appear as if Colonel *Killigrew's* services with the States General were continuous until he assumed command of the Admiral's Regiment. Such could not, however, have been the case, for in 1642, he appears in command of a troop of horse in England.

"Most of the persons of quality put themselves into the King's troop of Guards. . . . Their servants, under the command of *Sir William Killegrew*, made another full troop, and always marched with their lords and masters,"² whilst, by a notice issued by *Sir William*, to the Mayor of Reading, dated 7th November, 1642, that "the inhabitants are to bring in all arms, &c., or their houses will be given over to the Sold^{rs} to plunder by direction of the King,"³ it is evident that he was then in personal command.

Returning to the States, Colonel *Killigrew* appears, early in 1645, to have entered into an arrangement for the purchase

¹ Extract of a MS. History of the Killigrews, by Martin Killigrew, 1737-8. ² Clarendon. vol. ii, p. 348.
³ Leeds MSS., p. 222.

of the command of Colonel Goring's regiment of foot, the price to be paid being £2,000, of which "*Killegrew* is to give £500, so is Winde who is Serg^t Major and Leyton & Skelton are also to give £500 each."¹ These negotiations do not seem to have been realised, for at the battle of Venloo in the same year we learn "the loss fell most upon Colonel Goring and Lieut.-Colonel *Killegrew's* company."²

It is not till the 1st September, 1662,³ that we find *Sir William* in command of a regiment, many of whose officers afterwards served with him in the Admiral's Regiment.

He seems, like *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, who afterwards succeeded to the command of the Admiral's Regiment, to have been an ardent Royalist, from the fact that his name appears in a list⁴ of persons "who were instrumental in his late Ma^y escape." For this he was granted a pension of £500 a year, drawn apparently out of the Excise of London and Middlesex.⁵

Although *Sir William* thus gained pecuniarily by his adherence to the Royal cause, his family in the same cause suffered an irreparable loss by voluntarily burning, rather than let it fall into the hands of the enemy, the family seat of Arwennack, which "has never since been restored to its former importance."⁶

Sir William, who had been knighted whilst abroad, was, at the Restoration, created a baronet, 22nd December, 1660,⁷ with remainder to Peter, son of his brother, Sir Peter Killigrew, Knt.,⁸ and on the 13th November, 1661, was granted a further pension of £200 a year,⁹ presumably the usual pension of one "having had the honour to be" His Majesty's "page."¹⁰

Mr. Martin Killigrew, continuing his narrative, says: "Upon a prospect of War with ye Dutch a few years after y^e Restoration of Charles 2nd, ye said King with y^e rest of his

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. I, vol. dxv, fol. 28.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. I, vol. dxv, fol. 28.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. lix, fol. 1.

⁴ Add. MSS., 15,897.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxxiii, fol. 94.

⁶ Lyson's *Magna Britannia*, vol. iii, p. 102.

⁷ Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.

⁸ Lyson's *Magna Britannia*, vol. iii, p. 102.

⁹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xlv, fol. 42.

¹⁰ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, 1660, vol. xvii, fol. 110.

subjects in y^e service of y^e Dutch called over y^e said General *Killegrew*, and gave him a regiment of foot."

On the 3rd June, 1664, orders were issued to the officers and searchers at Harwich,¹ in anticipation of Colonel Killigrew's appointment to his new command, to examine and stay vessels coming from Holland, but "to permit *Sir William Killegrew* and his servants to come on shore when he arrives from the Hague without performing quarantine."

A considerable amount of irritation on the part of the English towards the States General had for a considerable period existed, and serious complaints had from time to time been made of the great encroachments of the Dutch on English trade in all parts of the world. So high, indeed, did feeling run on the subject that the House of Commons, after an examination of the obstructions of the trade of the nation, voted, and obtained the concurrence of the Lords to, the following resolution:—

"That the wrongs, dishonours, and indignities done to his Majesty, by the Subjects of the United Provinces in India, Africa, and elsewhere and the Damages done by them to the English Merchants are the great obstructions of the Trade of England."²

It is not within our province to enter into the political consideration which gave rise to the declaration put forth for the reprisals on the Dutch, and early in the following year culminated in war to the sole advantage of France.

Preparations were at once made by the home government, and on the 24th August a warrant³ was issued for the pressing of 2,500 mariners and others for our service at sea, whilst Parliament granted a considerable sum to admit of the fitting out of a large fleet, to be placed under the command of the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and "my Lord of Sandwich."

In an interesting letter of Ambassador Van Goch to the Secretary of the States General, endorsed 7/17 November, 1664, he refers to the staff of the Lord High Admiral in connection

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Military Entry Book, No. xvi, fol. 136.

³ Dom. Entry Book, Ca. II, vol. xvi, fol. 214.

² Rapin, vol. ii, p. 636.

with the pending expedition, as also to the Admiral's Regiment which was about to be raised.

"L'on dit que M^r le Duc de Yorke doit partir pour se mêtre sur la flôte en Chef accompagné de M^{rs} les Ducs de Buckingham, Richemont, Montmout et Northfolck et des Contes de Petersbourg, Oxfort, &c., dont leur Bagage est déjà embarqué pour la flôte, y ayant déjà envoyez trois Compagnies de garde de pie' du Roy comm' aussi ayant donné ordre pour plus grande nombre de Milice qu'y se doissent tirer des Regimens d'icÿ tant de Cavallerie que d'infanterie, qu'y se presentent volontairement pour la flôte, d'ailleurs il y a ordre de lever un Regiment nouveau de douze cent hommes de pie', qu'y consistera en six Compagnies, dont en sera Colonel M^r Guillaume Killigrew."

On the 5th November, 1664,² Colonel *Killigrew* was duly appointed to the command of the regiment, His Majesty; "reposing speciall trust and confidence in y^{or} loyalty, &c., have though fit to constitute and appoint y^a to be Colonell of the Admiralls Regm^t of Foot now forthwth to bee raised for our service consisting of 6 Comp^{nyes}," receiving also, as was the custom at that period, a second commission of the same date to command a company in his own regiment.

As will be seen, in Colonel *Killigrew's* commission no mention is made that the regiment is raised for sea service, but merely "for our service."

The remaining officers appointed on the same date were³:

Sir Chichester Rey,⁴ Knt. and Bart., to be Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir Charles Littleton „ Major.

John Griffin,^{†5} „ Captain.

John Legge, „ Captain.

Nath. Dorrell, „ Captain.

Thomas Bennet, „ Lieutenant.

Richard Dennis,[†] „ Lieutenant.

and "All ye . . . commiss^{ns} were styled by ye Adm^{ls} Regiment."

Those marked † had served in Colonel *Killigrew's* regiment in Holland.

¹ S.P. Foreign, Holland Corresp., Ca. II, B., 231, fol. 35.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Mil. Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 32.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Mil. Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 32.

⁴ Wrey.

⁵ Griffith.

On the 11th October¹ the remainder of the commissions to the regiment were issued, and at its first muster on the 16th November² the state was as follows :—

COLONEL—Sir William Killigrew, Knt. and Bart. ;

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Chichester Wrey, Knt. ;

MAJOR—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Sir William Killigrew ³	Thomas Bennett	Phillipp Bickerstaff ⁴
Sir Chichester Wrey	Martin Gardiner	Francis Hoblin
Sir Charles Littelton	Edward Talbot	John Snelling
John Griffith	Godfrey Dennis	Arthur Ingram ⁵
John Legge	Charles Cole	David Hume
Nathaniel Dorrell	Henry Steward ⁶	Robert Thompson

QUARTER-MASTER—John Symonds.

CHIRURGEON—Simon Boninga.⁷

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans.

In the original draft list of commissions issued,⁸ the names of Moyle and Collins appear ; they, however, do not seem to have joined the regiment.

Lord Albemarle accounts for Mr. Moyle's not joining in a letter written from the Cockpit, dated the 8th November.⁹

“In regard to Mr. Moyle, who was sett downe to be Lieutenant to Col. *Griffith* in *Sir William Killigrew's* Regim^t (he) hath some occasions that hee cannott goe in that imploy^{mt}. I make bold to desire you will please to move his Ma^{ty} for a Comission for the bearer, Lieut. *Godfrey Dennis*, to be Lieuten^t to Coll. *Griffith's* company.”

Lieut. *Dennis* also seems to have been in his original commission incorrectly described as Richard Dennis, whereas by

¹ Dom. Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 32.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cx, fol. 28.

³ Vice Chamberlain to the Queen.

⁴ Clerk for all the particular offices.

⁵ Served as a Captain in Sir William Killigrew's Regiment of Foot in Holland.

⁶ Supernumerary Groom of the Privy Chamber.

⁷ Simon Benning in W.O. Commission Book.

⁸ Dom. Entry Book, Ca. II, vol. xx, fol. 32-33.

⁹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. civ, fol. 55.

The Book of Establishment of their Majesty's Household, 1664.

the above letter and subsequent documents, it is clearly shown that the Christian name of this officer was Godfrey and not Richard.

At the date of the signature of the first commissions provision was made for the cost of raising the regiment, as also for the pay of the officers for one week, authority¹ being given to the paymaster of the forces or his assigns to receive the sum of £1,306 2s. 0d. "upon accmpt to be by him issued and paid for the raising of a Reg^t of foot, consisting of 1,200 men besides officers, whereof *S^r William Killegrew*, Kt., is Colonel, £69 2s. 0d. whereof being for the advancement of one week's pay to the Officers, Chaplain, and Chirurgeon of ye s^d Reg^t to be faulted from their 1st month's pay, which is to continue and be accounted from the 1st day of their entrance in Shipboard."

In view of the fact that the cost of raising a regiment at this period was calculated by the levy money issued at the rate of one pound per man raised, and that the weekly subsistence of the officers is correctly set forth, it is apparent either that some additional item was left undescribed in the warrant to which reference has just been made or that some fiscal error existed. By reference, however, to the following document,² it will be observed that the error is remedied "Soe that the Privy Seale might now be for £1,269 00s. 02d."

	£	s.	d.
There was to be paid according to the Note last given in for a Weekes pay for y ^e Comission Officers of <i>S^r William Killegrew's Regim^t</i> }	63	00	00
For the raising and shipping of 1200 men	1200	00	00
	1263	00	00
A Weekes pay for a Chaplaine att 6s. 8d. per diem is ..	02	06	08
A Chyrurgeon 4s. and one Mate 2s. 6d. \	02	05	06
Quarterm ^e 4s.	01	08	00
	06	00	02
Soe that the privy Seale might now bee for.. ..	1269	00	02

¹ Dom. Entry Book, Ca. II, vol. xvi, fol. 266. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. civ, fol. 56.

The original document bears evidence of the intention that the embarkation of the officers was to be speedy, provision being made for a default from the money advanced to the officers, which is to be "accounted from the 1st day of their entrance in Shipboard."

The actual daily, monthly, and annual cost of the regiment is set forth under date 16th November as follows¹ :—

		PER DIEM.	PER MENSEM.	PER ANNUM.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
His Highness Royal the Duke of Yorke's Regiment of Foote Com- manded by Collonell <i>Sr William</i> <i>Killegrew.</i>				
Vizt—				
Field and Staffe Officers.	Colonell as Collonell...	00 12 00	16 16 00	218 08 00
	Lievtennat Colo: as Lievtennat Colo	00 07 00	9 16 00	127 08 00
	Major as Major	00 05 00	7 00 00	91 00 00
	Chaplain	00 06 08	9 06 08	121 06 08
	Chirurgion 4s. and one Mate	00 06 06	9 02 00	118 06 00
	2s. 6d.			
	Quarter-Master and Marshall to be executed by one Person	00 04 00	5 12 00	72 16 00
		02 01 02	57 12 08	749 04 08
	The Collonells Company—			
	Collonell as Captain	00 08 00	11 04 00	145 12 00
His Highnes Royal the Duke of Yorke's Regiment of Foote consisting of 1.200 Soldiers besides Offrs in Six Com- panies.	Lievtennant	00 04 00	5 12 00	72 16 00
	Ensigne	00 03 00	4 04 00	54 12 00
	Foure Sarjeants each 18d.	00 06 00	8 08 00	109 04 00
	Foure Corporalls each 12d.	00 04 00	5 12 00	72 16 00
	One Drummer	00 01 00	1 08 00	18 04 00
	Two hundred Soldiers at 8d. per diem each	06 13 04	186 13 04	2426 13 04
		7 19 04	223 01 04	2899 17 04
	Vizt— Five Companies more to compleate the said Regiment at the same Rates and Numbers expressed in the Collonells Company	39 16 08	1115 06 08	14499 06 08
	In all for the said Regiment	49 17 02	1396 00 08	18148 08 08

ALBEMARLE.

HENRY BENNET.

and

¹ Warrant Book No. 3, fol. 145.

"In pursuance of a proposal made by the Com̄ittee of his Ma^{ties} most Hono^{ble} Privy Counsell for the Affayres of the Admiralty & Navy the second of December last concerning payment of the regiment belonging to His Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, Lord High Admirall of England, &c., It was this day Ordered by his Ma^{tie} in Counsell. That the principall Officers and Com^{rs} of his Ma^{ties} Navy do from time to time make out and Signe Bills of Imprest upon Accompt unto the Com̄ander in Chiefe of the said regiment under his Royall Highness according to an Establishment thereof made, and the Treasurer of the Ma^{ties} Navy is required and authorised to make payment of such Bills upon the accompt of the Navy; and the principall officers of the Navy, &c., & the Audito^r of the Imprest are hereby required to allow of the said payments upon his Accompt."¹

The first authorised payment on behalf of the Admiral's Regiment appears to have been sanctioned at a Court held at Whitehall, 2nd December, 1664, when a Privy Seal sanctioned a payment of £3,000 "to y^e Admiral's Regim^t" as follows²:—

"Upon the Report of the Committee of his Ma^{ties} most hono^{ble} Privy Councill for the Affaires of the Admiralty & Navy. It was Ordered by his Ma^{tie} in Council that the Clerke of the Signet attending do forthwith prepare a Bill for his Ma^{ties} Royall Signature conteyning a Privy Seale to warrant and authorise the Lord High Treasurer of England, & the Lord Ashley Chancellor & Undertr̄ear of the Maj^{ties} Excheq^r to pay or cause to be paid out of such Treasure as now is, or hereafter shall be, remayning in y^e Receipt of his Maj^{ties} Excheq^r unto the Right Hono^{ble} S^r George Cartaret, Kn^t., Vice Chamberlain of his Ma^{ties} Household and Treasurer of the Navy the Sum̄e of Three Thousand pounds for the payment of the Lord Admiralls Regiment for six months paye according to the establishment by way of Imprest & upon Account."

By what process of reasoning the pay of the regiment is fixed at £3,000 for six months it is difficult to discover seeing

¹ Privy Council Registers, Ca. II, vol. v, fol. 30.

² Privy Council Register, Ca. II, vol. iv, fol. 310.

that on reference to Warrant Book No. 3, folio 145¹, the annual cost of the regiment is fixed at £18,148 8s. 8d., for which £3,000 would be but poor satisfaction for the period specified unless, as the report adds, it be "upon account."

A difference was also made in the equipment of the force, and it stands out pre-eminently as the first regiment under the crown which was armed throughout with firelocks and not, as was the rule of the service at this period, with a considerable proportion of pikes. Instructions were accordingly issued² for delivering "to our trusty and well beloved *Sr William Killegrew*, Knt., Colonel of the Admiral's Regiment of Foote now to be raised for our service Twelve Hundred Good Firelocks, with the like number of Bandeleares, Twenty Fower Halberts and Six Drumes being for the use of the said Regiment."

A footnote to this warrant adds that 1,200 Snaphaunch Muskettes were "Delivered by virtue of the warr^t above written."

There is, however, no note stating at what station or port, or to whom these stores were to be delivered, although by a warrant³ of a similar nature bearing the same date and completing the armament of the regiment, we find that there is to be forthwith issued out of "Our Tower of London for y^e Admiralls Regim^t 1,200 Swords and Belts, thirty barrels of bullets, and two Hogshheads of Flints, wth together wth y^e armes formerly by us directed to bee delivered for y^e use of y^t Regm^t yo^u are wth all diligence to cause to be conveyed by such way as yo^u shall find most convenient on board our Fleet to bee there delivered to *Sr Charles Littleton*, Knt., Major of y^e Admiralls Regim^t being for y^e use thereof."

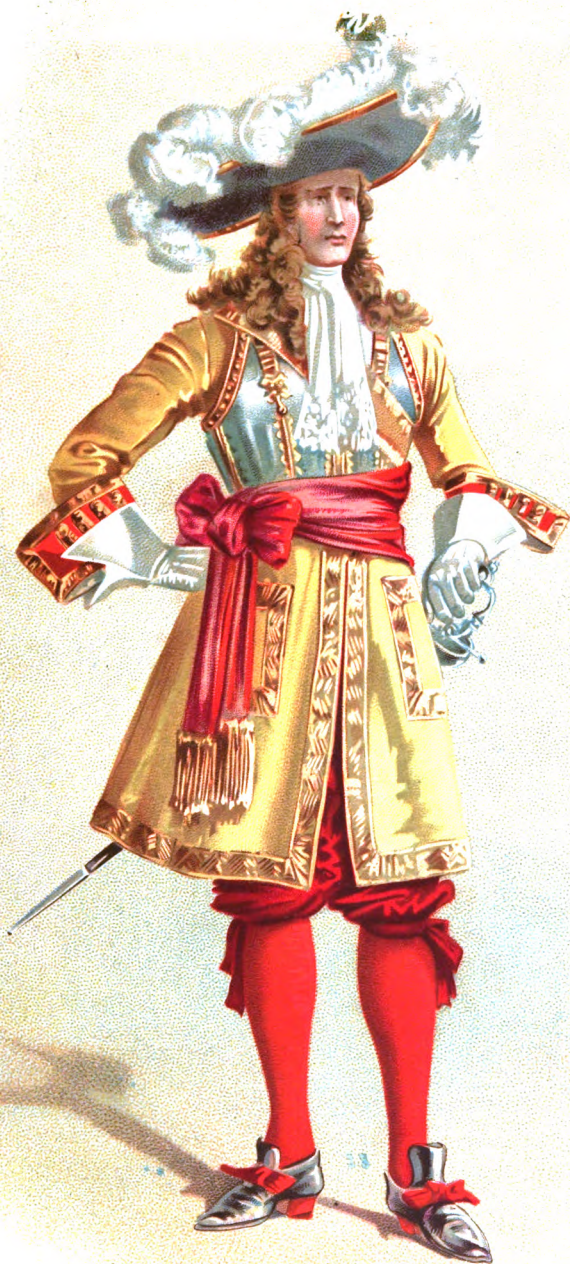
Although it is specifically stated that these stores are to be delivered "on board our fleet" to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* or⁴ "whom hee shall appoint" there is evidence to show that it is very doubtful whether *Sir Charles* ever received these arms through the medium of the fleet, whilst it would appear that but a very small proportion of the 1,200 men raised for "his

¹ See p. 14.

² Warrant Book No. 3 (1664-5).

³ Warrant Book No. 3 (1664-5).

⁴ Warrant Book No. 3 (1664-5).



AN OFFICER
OF THE
DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT
(THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT.)

Ma^{ty} Fleete prepared for the Sea," took part in any way in the demonstration made by the Duke of York against the coast of Holland at the latter end of the year 1664.

Writing from Southampton, under date 26th November, 1664¹, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* says:—" At present it is calme, and soe our Fleete cannot stirr; but, if the Dutch be out and the wind come fayre, you will heare of an engagement in a day [or] 2 or 3; and if it be soe soone, I shall not have the pleasure nor the danger in being in it, for the Duke has commanded mee hither wth the remaining part of his regim^t, w^{ch} are allmost 1,000 men, there being but 250 gone to sea to settle them in theyr quarter at this place; and, after, has given mee leave to wayte on him in the fleete, w^{ch} I shall make w^{ht} haste I can to doe."

Short as this letter is it contains much that is interesting, for although the regiment was then but three weeks old there were already apparently two hundred and fifty men gone to sea, whilst *Sir Charles* admits that he is in command of "the remaining part of his regiment wh^{ch} are almost 1,000 men." It is also clear that Southampton or its neighbourhood had been selected as their first headquarters, for we find that *Sir Charles'* object in being at Southampton was "to settle them in theyr quarter at this place."

The rapidity with which the regiment came into apparently effective existence is one of the most striking features of its organisation. Cannon, in his history of the King's Own (Royal Lancaster) Regiment,² speaking of the Earl of Plymouth's Regiment (2nd Tangiers), says that it "was completed in numbers, equipped and instructed in the simple exercises practised at that time, and ready to embark for foreign service in less than four months after the order for its being raised was issued"; yet here we have a regiment sending two hundred and fifty of its men on active service in less than as many weeks after its first raising.

As to the disposal of the arms, however, we have no account except that contained in a letter³ of Sir William Coventry to

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 41.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cv, fol. 50.

² p. 5.

Mr. Secretary Bennet, dated 22nd November, 1664, in which he remarks :—

“ *S^r Charles Lyttleton*’s soldiers are arrived, but without armes, soe that they are not fitted for any improvement in y^e use of them; his R.H. wishes the rest may not bee parted from their armes when they are marched any way toward their embarking.”

From this letter it may be gathered that the arrival of the soldiers in question without their arms was a source of grievous disappointment to the naval authorities, and, by inference, that had the fleet carried the arms ordered to be shipped therein there would not have been any need for the expression of his Royal Highness’s wish that “the rest may not be parted from their arms when they are marched any way towards their embarking.”

Whether the men referred to were raw recruits or had been accoutred, armed, and drilled elsewhere it is difficult to determine, but if the latter, which is not improbable, it would be simply in accordance with the custom of the period (in times of internal peace) to march troops from station to station without arms—the arms required being part of the armoury of the station or stations concerned.

On the 24th November, Sir William Coventry again writing, remarks :—¹

“Wee have as many landmen as wee can yet dispose of. Some are sent to Southampton to quarter but have no armes, soe cannot learne the use of them (’twere good some were sent by land) nor money to pay their quarters, soe his R.H. sends of his owne £200 to *S^r Charles Lyttleton*. They are but halfe the charge on shore they would bee on board; pray lett the Commanders receave none but strong-bodied men and healthy, the rest wee are forced to refuse when the K^s hath bene at the charge of raising or marching.”

Here we have a confirmation two days later of the absence of any arms (which might have been obtained, if carried, by the fleet) for the men, but still more pertinent is the suggestion

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cv, fol. 75.

"'twere good some were sent by land," for this indicates that the fleet carried none for the Admiral's Regiment, and this in spite of the order that the said arms were to be delivered "on board the fleet."

Money also seems to have been a scarce commodity, a fact which may be accounted for by reason of the regiment not coming on to the establishment for pay until the 26th November.¹ "Soe his R.H. sends of his owne £200 to *Sir Charles Lyttleton*," a sum quite inadequate for forces "which are allmost 1,000 men," but no doubt sufficient to assuage the demands of the moment.

It is difficult also to define with any degree of certainty the meaning of the expression "they are but half the charge on shore they are on board" unless it be regarded as evidence that a free ration was to be at this period (as it is at the present) the prerogative of the sea soldier whilst serving afloat and that the cost of the ration, &c., was calculated approximately at or about the same rate as the pay of a "private centinell."

It is also apparent from Sir William's letter that recruits were plentiful, seeing that "we have as many landsmen as wee can yet dispose of," so many, indeed, that *Sir Charles* is enjoined to let the naval commanders "receive none but strong-bodied men and healthy . . . the rest to be refused."

It is a curious fact that in the very early days of the raising and organisation of the regiment no other name but that of *Sir Charles* appears, although he had had apparently no military experience since 1648 when serving as a subaltern with the Royalist forces at Colchester.

Writing from Southampton under date of 10th December, 1664, he says:—" . . . I have bine heere ever since to looke after the regim^t. w^{ch} is a duller thinge then Guernesey by half; and I cannot tell when I am like to be released, but expect by my Coll. or some other of y^e officers coming downe very speedily."²

¹ Dom. Entry Book, Ca. II, vol. xvi, fol. 297.

² Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 43.

From this letter it would seem either that the duties in which he was then involved were not exactly congenial to him or that he sought relief for a time from the severity of his duties. He refers here, for the first time, to the "Coll. or some other of y^e officers," but it is significant that no mention whatever is made by him on any previous occasion of any subordinate officer, a coincidence which is somewhat strange in view of the fact that in later years *Sir Charles*, when referring to the regiment, makes frequent mention of his brother officers by name.

There is, however, no detail of the original organisation of the regiment that carries with it so much interest and sympathy as the statement of the source whence the rank and file of the corps were originally drawn, for to this fact most probably the present corps of Royal Marines owes the distinguished honour of being allowed to march through the City of London with its colours flying, bayonets fixed, and bands playing.

That the officers of the Admiral's Regiment were able to raise and organise a force of twelve hundred men within the short space of three weeks, without the modern medium of advertisement, and with few, if any, facilities for concentration, seems to point to their having been either recruited from some recently disbanded corps, or drawn from some existing organised force, probably the Trained Bands, but whether those of the City of London or elsewhere it is impossible, in the absence of official records on the subject, to determine.

There was at the time, no doubt, throughout the country a very large number of unemployed men discharged under the Act of Disbandment,¹ and this fact, coupled with the then unsettled condition of the Trained Bands, owing to the direct prohibition (apparently not enforced) against the continuance of this body (the City of London Trained Bands and their auxiliaries excepted) beyond the 25th March, 1663,² would naturally create a very extensive field whence to draw recruits.

¹ 12 Ca. II, c. 9, 15, 20, 27, 28.

² 14 Ca. II, s. 20 and 27.

Whether, however, the regiment was raised from the sources suggested, or whether the emergency of the moment called for a corresponding sacrifice on the part of the great metropolis, is as far as can be traced, wrapped in the most profound obscurity. Certainly, in view of the privilege enjoyed by the regiment, it is more than probable that the Trained Bands of the City of London did to a very large extent recruit the regiment when first raised, or it may be just possible that we must look to the year 1672, a year of grave crisis in the history of this country, as the one during which the honour was bestowed.

The Trained Bands of the City of London at this period were of the following strength:—

The Blue Regiment	..	..	..	..	..	1,411 men
„ Yellow	„	..	..	..	..	1,526 „
„ Green	„	..	..	..	..	1,566 „
„ Orange	„	..	..	..	..	1,741 „
„ White	„	..	..	..	..	2,088 „
„ Red	„	..	..	..	..	1,630 „
						<hr/> 9,962

a force, as will be seen, sufficiently large to admit of even twelve hundred men being drawn from it without making any very important difference to its strength.

From the reign of Edward I, when the City of London provided and furnished 200 men to march against the Scots, being five times the number raised at that time by any other city, to the year 1588, when it assisted Queen Elizabeth with no less than 10,000 men, and supplied thirty-eight of its largest ships for their conveyance, the City has “ever been eminent for public spirit and courage: and not only have the Lord Mayors, as heads of the Corporation, exercised a supreme and, indeed, active command, both civil and military, from the first existence of the office, but the Corporation has on every occasion been prominent in contributing to public supply and national welfare by various grants of ships, money, and men, for the protection of the kingdom against foreign and domestic

foes.”¹ In the circumstances, it would be but another example of that great traditional policy of loyalty to the State so often shown by the metropolis, if to the city itself could be traced the origin of a corps that has for a period of nearly two hundred and fifty years maintained both by sea and by land the honour and dignity of the nation.

Although the records available are most detailed on many points, there are some facts concerning which but little information is forthcoming, and such is the case as regards the uniform of the officers and men.

The uniform, although not clearly laid down in any official document, can be determined through the medium of sundry private and official papers.

Nathan Brooks, describing the regiments on Putney Heath at the grand review of 1st October, 1684, says²: “The Admiral’s Regiment consists of twelve companies, without granadiers, coated yellow, lined red,” but this was twenty years after the first formation of the regiment.

There is, however, but little doubt that yellow was the colour chosen for the uniform at the corps’ formation. It was the favourite colour of its Colonel in Chief, the Duke of York, and it was the same as was worn by the Duke of York’s Horse, and by the Duchess of York’s Regiment of Foot.³

In a letter, dated West Cowes, 11th May, 1667, from John Lysle to Mr. Secretary Williamson,⁴ we find that “The *Paradox* carrying over a company⁵ of the Duke of Yorks yellow coat to Guernsey had a hot dispute with a French fly boat.”

In another,⁶ dated Deal, 20th June, 1667, it is stated: “Yesterday the enemy was in sight off the North Foreland. Col. *Titus* and the commander Captain John Poole are very active. In less than two hours, the townsmen both seamen and landsmen appeared in the field in arms, 160 in all, besides Col. *Titus*’ yellow company.”

¹ Trained Bands of the City of London. (Guildhall Library.)

² p. 18.

³ Now the 4th, or King’s Own Regiment.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cc, fol. 44.

⁵ Captain *Sir E. Charlton’s*, see p. 82.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccvi, fol. 158.

⁷ Col. *Titus* was a Captain in the Admiral’s Regiment.

And in a third, dated 11th July¹ of the same year, "Mr. Coventry the plenipotentiary has arrived; he was received by the trained bands and yellow company under Governor *Titus*' command and nobly entertained at Deal Castle."

The Grand Duke of Tuscany, who visited England in 1669, and landed at Plymouth, gives the following account of what he saw,² and mentions the uniform then worn:—

"The governor is my Lord John Granville, Earl of Bath and Sir [John] Skelton is his lieutenant.

"Five companies of about seventy men each, officers and soldiers are on duty there, one of these belongs to the Duke's Regiment.

"The men are very handsome and in excellent order, four companies wearing red jackets lined with yellow, and that of the Duke's, yellow with red lining."

By reference to a list of the quarters of the forces, 24th March, 1669/70, it will be found that the "four" companies referred to belonged to the Holland Regiment, which had four years previously passed to the English establishment, and that the company of the Admiral's Regiment referred to was Captain *Thomas Bromley's*.

In the "London Gazette," 5/8th January, 1684/5, the uniform of the regiment is described as "coats yellow, lined red, stockings red"; whilst in the "Gazette" of 9/13th April of the same year, it is stated to be "coats of yellow, breeches red, belt shoulder for sword."

From these several extracts, coupled with the list of accoutrements already detailed, and the general uniformity of cut then observed in almost all styles of military clothing, the uniform may be practically determined.

Between 1685 and 1687 there is no doubt the yellow coat gave place to the red, for in the "London Gazette," 30th January/2nd February, 1687, in the account of a deserter of the regiment, he is described as wearing a "red coat lined with yellow," and later in the year, 9/13th June, in a

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccix, fol. 54.

² Travels of Cosmo III, of Tuscany, p. 123.

similar advertisement, "*Joseph Francis*, aged 30 years, a tall lean man," is described as wearing "a red coat lined with yellow, and an old yellow coat under."

From the fact that he was then apparently in possession of the old and new uniform, it may be argued, with an approximate amount of certainty, that either the year 1687, or the previous one, was the year during which the change in the colour of the coat and its facings took place.

Again, in the "London Gazettes" of 6/9th and 23/27th August, 1688, we find the uniform described as "Red coats lined with yellow, dark grey breeches, white stockings, hats laced with broad gold-coloured lace."

The earliest published account of a colour for the regiment appears in Nathan Brooks¹ report of the review held on Putney Heath, on the 1st October, 1684. In this he describes it as bearing a red cross with rays of the sun issuing from each of its angles.

This description is singularly vague, the field of the colour being not given, and reference being only made to a single one, whereas each company, by custom at this period, carried its own.

Seeing, however, that the company colours were, in the main, as he describes, it is probable that he may at the time have not identified or recognised the Colonel's or Lieut.-Colonel's colours as belonging to the regiment.

The original drawings of these colours have, fortunately, been carefully preserved in the Royal Library at Windsor Castle, and are, through the gracious permission of Her Majesty the Queen, reproduced, after a lapse of over two hundred years, as an illustration to this work.

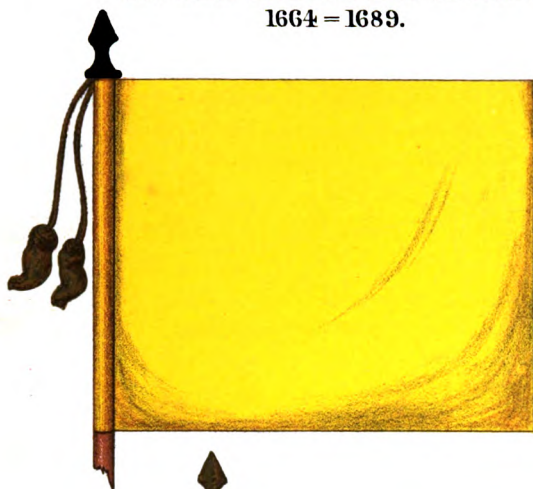
The three colours shown are that of the Colonel, which is plain yellow or field or²; the Lieut.-Colonel's, which bears on a field or a cross gules, fimbriated argent; and the Major's which has on a field argent, a sunburst proper, over all a cross gules, fimbriated of the first.

¹ p. 18.

² The Colonel's colour in the Coldstream Guards previous to 1685

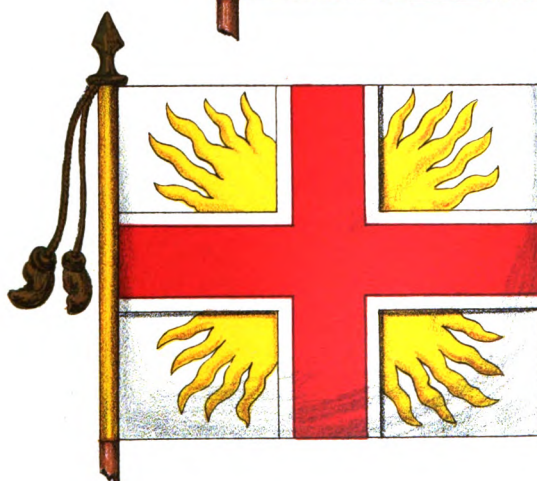
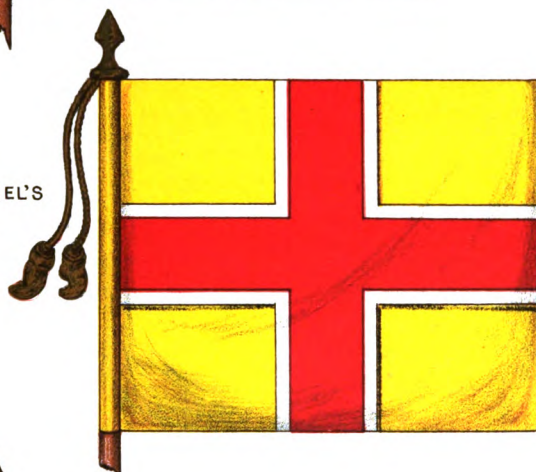
was a plain white one. (Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards, vol. i, p. 171.)

**THE DUKE OF YORK & ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT.
THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT,
1664 = 1689.**



THE
COLONEL'S
COLOUR.

THE
LIEUT.-COLONEL'S
COLOUR.



THE MAJOR'S
AND THE
COMPANY'S COLOUR.

Copied by permission of Her Majesty the Queen, from drawings in the Royal Library, Windsor Castle.

HARRISON & SONS, LITH. ST MARTINS LANE, W.C.

The colours borne by the remainder of the companies were identical with the Major's colour, but they, no doubt, bore some mark indicating the companies to which they respectively belonged, probably in the centre of the colour, seeing that part of the dexter canton, often used for such a purpose, was already partially filled by the rays of the sunburst.

Unfortunately, so far as can be traced, no note exists at Windsor of these distinguishing marks, assuming any such to have existed. It is therefore impossible to fix whether an indicating number or a cypher was used, but most probably numbers were used as was the case in the Coldstream Guards.

As in the Navy, so in the Army, preparations were made for the approaching and apparently inevitable war with the Dutch; the "small permanent garrisons" were increased, and a detachment of the King's Regiment of Foot Guards,¹ under Lord Wentworth, was ordered in November for embarkation to serve as marines on board the *Royal Catherine*, then lying off Woolwich, whilst another detachment of the same regiment was ordered on board the *Triumph*, then lying in the Hope.

The total number ordered to embark from the King's Guards for this service is not specifically stated, but it probably was under one hundred and twenty, judging from the sizes of the ships quoted, and from the contents of the following letter of Lord Albemarle's, dated Cockpitt, 19th November²:—

"There being a Lieutenant, Two Sergeants, two Corporalls, one Drum, and Fifty private Sould^rs of his Ma^{ty} Regim^t of Guards under the Command of the Lord Wentworth, w^{ch} (I am informed) want accomodaçon for their lying on board the *Royal Katherine* where they now are: I desire you will give Direcçons that they may have Hammocks & other necessaries speedily sent them."

In a Warrant to the Navy Commissioners³ of subsequent date, both detachments are described as apparently of the same strength.

The *Triumph's* detachments, which came from Hull, were

¹ Now the Grenadier Guards.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cv, fol. 55.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. civ, fol. 120.

to the service at this period. It is therefore difficult to realise how the recommendations of "the Committee" could possibly have effect unless the regiment were farmed "to the landlords" in every sense of the words.

Apart, however, from such considerations, His Royal Highness' concluding remarks that "If the soldier shall touch noe money few but the very scumme of England will enter themselves in that Regiment" was sufficient to put an end to so astounding a proposition.

1665.

ON the 2nd January, Captain *John Griffith*, was knighted,¹ at Windsor, but although we are not informed why this honour was conferred, it was undoubtedly in connection with the faithful services which had been rendered by him to Charles during the Commonwealth, as shown by his petition² to the King shortly after the Restoration. In this he asks "for as much of the 50,000 guilders expended by him in his Majesty's Service as will afford his family present support, and for a Settlement of the remainder. Has made many perilous attempts by sea and land, and spent much money in promoting the Restoration, now so happily accomplished."

Sir John, who acted as Charles the Second's spy on the Protector,³ appears a short time before the Restoration to have been in disfavour with the Prince, for writing from the Hague, 24th March/3rd April, 1657,⁴ to Mr. Secretary Nicholas, he says: "Thanks for your civility when I was at Cologne, oblige me by presenting to his Majesty this petition from a heart devoted to his Service, and therefore more sensible of the cloud that has so long hung over me. Pray free me speedily from it, for I account this separation a heavy affliction," and in his petition to his royal master to whom he appears to have been a most devoted and loyal servant, he adds,⁵ "I beg pardon of whatever was laid to my charge, and restoration. I have done enough to prove that none alive could be more devoted to your person and interests."

¹ Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl.), p. 188.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cliv, fol. 43.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. iv, fol. 33.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cliv, fol. 94.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xcix, fol. 34.

Charles received this petition with favour. "His Majesty being satisfied of the petitioner's loyalty takes off the former restraint and gives him leave to come to his Court and presence as formerly." On this *Sir John* writes to Mr. Secretary Nicholas: "I humbly thank you for expediting the return of my petition, with his Majesty's gracious declaration for my release from restraint. I will come with the first convenience to kiss his Majesty's hands."

Sir John Griffith, like all the officers of the Admiral's Regiment; with the exception of two¹ to whom reference will in due course be made, seems to have been throughout a staunch Royalist, but until his appointment as Lieut.-Colonel to *Sir William Killigrew's* regiment in 1662, not to have had, as far as the State records show, any military service.

Whatever may have been the result of the King's venture with regard to the establishment of a regiment of sea-soldiers, there is no doubt that it was such as to justify him early in the year in adding to its numbers. Such being the case, a warrant, dated 27th January, 1664/5, was issued as follows:—

"Understanding y^t yo^a have already delivered out fifteene hundred Armes for his R.H. y^e Duke of York's Regim^t under y^e Comand of Coll^l *Sir W^m Killigrew* And it being his Ma^a pleasure y^t Six Hundred Armes more bee delivered unto them to make upp armes for two thousand one hundred men. Yo^a are therefore desired to cause six hundred Firelocks wth Swords belts and bandaliers eighteen Halberts & Six Drums to bee delivered unto *S^r Charles Littleton* Major of y^e said Regim^t."¹

A study of early official documents, including those to be hereafter quoted, shows that, for every man ordered to sea, the captains of the regiment were authorised to recruit to fill all vacancies on the established strength. By this system the regiment might be raised from time to time to an almost unknown quantity without in any way affecting its constitution or equilibrium.

Such being the case, when *Sir Charles Lyttelton* speaks of

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

"250 gone to sea," he directly infers his regiment to be deficient of that number according to the custom which then obtained, unless, of course, an equal number had been already recruited.

If then, between the 26th November, 1664,¹ the date on which *Sir Charles* made the above statements, and the 27th January, 1665, the date of the above warrant, three hundred men of the Admiral's Regiment were afloat, and the regiment was at its fixed strength, it would certainly account for the Colonel having in his possession "fifteen hundred armes," as stated in the warrant.

But the issue of "Six hundred armes more to make up two thousand one hundred men," points to the existence of two facts in connection therewith: to the embarkation of nine hundred men out of an effective of twelve hundred, and the recruiting of the regiment to the fixed establishment, and to the King's intention, hereafter alluded to, to increase the effective strength up to two thousand one hundred men.

These points in connection with the apparent excessive armament of the regiment are explained by a warrant² under which authority is given to "*S^r Chichester Wrey* then Lieften^t Coll. for leavy money for raising 900 recruits to be added to the Admiral's Reg^t by order of L^d Gen^l dated 26 Jan^r 1664/5 £900 more to him for raiseing 300 men as recruits in lieu of same number sent to Sea by like order dated 16 March, 1664/5 £300. In both £1200."

Thus will it be seen that not only are the "900 recruits to be added," but that 300 more men are to be levied "in lieu of same number sent to sea."

It is a curious fact that although the Audit Office (Navy) Accounts, dated 16th March, 1664/5, sanction the granting of the sum of £1,200 for the addition of the twelve hundred men, to whom reference has been made, no order under the Privy Seal appears to have been issued by which the Audit Office

¹ See p. 30.

² Audit Office, Dec. Accs. : B., 1,711 ; R., 105.

could legally act until the 15th May, when at a Court held at Whitehall:—

“ His Ma^{tie} by speciall Order¹ having made an Additional Establishment of 150 Souldiers to of the Six Companies of ffoote under the Comānd of his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, Lord High Admirall of England, with certain officers in the said Establishment mentioned, & which comēced the 18th day of January last & amounted to nine hundred and seventeen pounds monthly, at 28 days to the month; and whereas many men have been sent out of the said Regiment to Sea, & for recruiting others in their places twenty shillings a man hath been payd, which hath already amounted to seven hundred and fifty pounds as by a memorial Exhibited doth appear,

“ It was this day ORDERED by his Ma^{tie} in Counsell that the Clerk of the Signett attending do forthwith prepare a Bill for his Ma^{ties} Royall Signature to pass a Privy Seale authorizing the Lord High Treasurer of England and the Lord Ashley, Chancellor, and the Undertreāsear of his Ma^{ties} Excheq^r, out of such his Ma^{ties} Treasure as now is, or hereafter shall be remayning in the Receipt of his Ma^{ties} Excheq^r, to pay or cause to be payd unto S^r George Cartaret Kn^t, Treasurer of his Ma^{ties} Navy, or unto his Assignes, upon Accompt as were the said sum of nine hundred & seventeen pounds a moneth (as aforesaid) from the said 18th of January 1664² to the 13th of May exclusive. As also two thousand ffive hundred pounds more by way of Imprest for recruiting of Souldiers, &c., in his Royall Highness said Regiment in the place of those sent to Sea. For which this shall be sufficient Warrant.”

This document is instructive in four distinct details—(1) it confirms a warrant³ dated 16th March, 1665, wherein it is set forth “you are to allow twenty shillings each man for the raising of them”; (2) it clearly in the first part points to the fact that seven hundred and fifty men of the Admiral’s regiment were then serving afloat, seeing that the levy money paid

¹ Privy Council Registers, Ca. II, vol. v, fol. 136-7.

² Read 1664/5.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxv, fol. 12.

for men at sea "hath already amounted to seven hundred and fifty pounds"; (3) it refers to the fact that "two thousand five hundred pounds" more have been paid for the recruiting of soldiers "in place of those sent to sea"; and (4) it suggests that the date for the increase in the effective was as early as the 18th January, although the official authority sanctioning the expenditure on account of these charges was not given until the 15th May.

That seven hundred men in the first instance may have been embarked for service with the fleet can be readily realised from the fact that *Sir William Killigrew* was authorised¹ on the 22nd March to levy £147 "for raising 147 men as recruits in lieu of same number sent out of his own company" whilst *Sir John Griffith*, on 31st March, has authority for a levy "for raising 208 men as recruits," a total of 355 out of only two companies. But when we come to the more serious question of their being no fewer than two thousand five hundred men embarked, it is obvious either that a very considerable expansion of the regiment had taken place in a very short space of time, or that some new development of the force had come into operation.

In what form this expansion took place is not quite clear. There can, however, be little doubt that this year saw the temporary existence of two maritime regiments charged to and paid for by the Treasurer of the Navy²—the second being that commanded by Colonel [Robert] Sydney. Although little or no information exists relative to this subject, inasmuch as the regiment probably acted only as an auxiliary to the Admiral's, it is likely that Sydney's was the Holland Regiment,³ that being at the time the *only* force commanded by an officer of that name and rank, and, indeed, with the exception of the Guard Regiments, the only other existing regiment on the Establishment.

The detail of this regiment to perform the duties of marines

¹ Audit Office, Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; ² Corbett's Collection. Admiralty R., 105. MSS., vol. xvi, p. 1.

³ 3rd (the Buffs), now the East Kent Regiment.

would fully account for the large number of two thousand five hundred men embarked as stated in Privy Council Order of the 15th May.

How long Colonel Sydney's regiment continued on the Naval Establishment does not appear; that it was so employed up to the 30th September, 1666, is evident¹ from "a State of the Expenses of his Maj^y Navy from the beginning of the present Warr reckoned from Sept. the first, 1664, to Mich^{mas}, 1666, now att hand," whilst by an order for payment of the men of *Sir Chichester Wrey*² and Colonel Robert Sydney's Regiment dated 30th April, 1667,³ charged to the same establishment, it is clear that they were still acting as marines.

Early in the year, 600 men were ordered to be raised for employment at sea and added to Colonel Russell's regiment of Foot Guards, and 500 men were raised for the same purpose and added to the Lord General's Regiment, whilst 600 men were ordered to be recruited for the fleet in Ireland.

The warrant⁴ for arming Colonel Russell's men "destined for the sea" desires the Commissioner for Managing the Office of his Majesty's Ordnance to cause "to be delivered . . . 600 Matchlocks and Bandaliers being for the use of 600 men . . . to be employed for sea service"; and that for arms the Lord General's Regiment states that "500 Matchlocks and 500 Bandaliers" are to be issued to Captain Huitson "for the use of 500 men . . . for sea service," by which it will be seen that these additional men to be employed as marines were ordered to be armed in a manner similar to that laid down for the men of the Admiral's Regiment when first raised, with the exception that whereas the Guards were to receive matchlocks, the men of the Admiral's Regiment were to have firelocks.

The cause for this distinction is not apparent. The matchlock had been to some extent already superseded by the firelock. The change can therefore only be accounted for by the absence of the necessary quantity of firelocks in store to arm so many

¹ Add. MSS. 9,302. Add. MSS. 9,311.

² *Vice Killigrew* (deceased).

³ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs. : B., 48; R., 12.

⁴ Birch's MSS. 4,182.

men. This theory seems to be confirmed by a warrant¹ by which "twenty-four barrells of powder wth match proporconable are to be issued to y^e Admiralls Reg^t." From this it may be assumed that the newly raised men were not in possession of the same arm as the originally raised men.

The two Guard Regiments do not seem to have been called upon to furnish any men for the fleet until March, when we learn that three hundred men were ordered to embark. Of these, two companies of one hundred men each, under Captain Sir Edward Broughton and Captain Edward Bennet respectively, were furnished by the King's Regiment, and a company of similar strength was furnished by the Lord General's Regiment. They appear to have left London, where they were then quartered, on or about the 19th March, and to have reached the east coast (the fleet being then in the Downs) about the 28th of the same month, "Sir Edward Broughton's company being embarked in the *Royal Catherine* and Captain Bennet's on board the *Royal Charles*."²

An interesting letter from Ambassador Van Goch to the States General, dated "Chelsey, 27th of March, A^o. 1665,"³ says that:—" . . . the 300 Land soldiers w^{ch} were lately drawne out of the Guards & appointed to bee putt on board the Duke's ship being mustred on tuesday last, His Highness himselfe made a speech to them for their Encouragement, and did assure them that they should goe noe further then he would doe in his owne person, Whereupon they making a shout & greate acclamaçon of joye, they were sent to the Downes to be embarqued there."

The raising of the 600 men in Ireland would seem to have been in a measure under the control of the officers of the Admiral's Regiment, but whether with the intention of incorporating them in the regiment or otherwise is not plain.

By warrant,⁴ dated 18th March, 1664/5, Lieut. *Godfrey Dennis*, of *Sir John Griffith's* company, was selected for the purpose of conducting these men from Bristol to "Southwarke

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

² Mackinnon's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 114.

³ S.P. Foreign Holland Corresp., Ca. II, B. 234, fol. 76.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxiv, fol. 122.

& other parts heerabouts," the instructions concerning the affair being as follows:—

"Whereas there are six hundred Souldiers ordered by the Lord Lieuten^t of Ireland to bee transported thence to Bristol and to be conducted thence into Southwarke and other parts heerabouts and imployed in his Ma^{ty}s Service att Sea: These are to desire you to pay vnto Lieuten^t *Godfrey Dennis* who is appointed to Comānd the said men from Bristol hither the sūme of Six Hundred pounds with which hee is to maintaine the said men for a month & to allow each Sould^r Eight pence a day, and the Sergeants & Corporalls according to their respective payes for that time."

The actual numbers who were brought over to England, and who "marched through London for the fleet" on the 6th April,¹ appear to have exceeded 600, for, by an authority² given to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* to pay them £218 5s. on account of ten days' pay, they are stated to be "7 Serg^{ts}, 20 Corporalls, one drum^r, and 660 private sold^{rs}," and by another³ the numbers are given as "seven serjeants, twenty-one corporalls and one Drum^r . . . and six hundred and six privat soldiers."

Preparations for war were now being made in all directions. Ships were being built, and others fitted out with the utmost speed, whilst seamen for the fleet were being pressed throughout the country so mercilessly that, when men went on shore from one ship, "they are pressed into other men of war." A curious illustration of this is found in a letter written by Lieutenant *Martin Gardiner*, of *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company, to Mr. Pheaps,⁴ and dated "Sunday Feb: 19 Southwarke," in which he says⁵: "Heare are some seamen upon my Guard brought thither for pretending to presse some of o^r Souldjers in his Highnesse y^e Duke of Yorkes Regiment, they have committed severall such abuses as I am informed & can prove, I could not tell better how to apply my selfe then to his Ma^{ty}s Comissioners for y^e Navy & have accordingly

¹ Birch's MSS. 4,182.

² Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; R., 106.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 39.

⁴ Pepys.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxiii, fol. 4.

sent my Serjeant to you wth this L^r to acquaint you wth this business, & to desire you will please to take notice of itt & send me word either to send y^m to you too night or too morrow morninge as you shall thinke convenient."

Lieutenant *Gardiner*, it will be seen, protests in the strongest terms against the encroachment of the press-gang upon his command, and remarks the "they have committed several such abuses," and desires that Mr. "Pheaps" will "please to take notice of itt." The abuses, however, thus complained of were light compared with others that were perpetrated throughout the land, not it would appear from patriotic but purely from sordid motives.

So strained, indeed, was the Navy Board for men that its agents even sought to alienate men from their colours.

Shortly after the return of the fleet to England, the regiment was moved from Southampton, the several companies being stationed, on or about the 16th February, as follows¹:—

"S^r W^m *Killebrews* Company at Southampton except fifty men of them w^{ch} are [at] Winchester, & 150 at Ramsey.²

"S^r *Chichester Wray* L^t Collⁿ his Company in Southwarke.

"S^r *Charles Littleton* Major his Company at Dover & Canterbury.

"S^r *John Griffiths* at Rochester and Gravesend.

"Collⁿ *John Leggs* at Harwiche³ except 50 who are at Norwich.

"Capt. *Dorells* in y^e Isle of Wight."⁴

How long they had been so dispersed cannot be discovered, but probably it was at or about the above date, for provision seems, as appears below, to have been made just previously (9th February) for their being furnished with powder at their new stations.⁵

"It being necessary for y^e exercising of the sold^{rs} of his Royal Highness y^e Duke of Yorkes Regiment of foote under y^e

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

² Romsey.

³ Col. *Legge's* Company was at Ipswich, 3rd April. Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

⁴ Newport. Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

⁵ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 3 (1664-5).

Comānd of Colloⁿ & W^m Killegrew y^t Powder bee given forth to them And they being dispersed in severall quarters soe that it would bee very troublesome and chargeable to send them powder from hence, I therefore desire that yo^u will be pleased to take Ord^r for supplying them from y^e Guarrisons or Stores next adjacent to their quarters respectively and to cause foure barrells of Powd^r to bee soe delivered to each Company."

The appointment¹ of *Sir John Griffith* on the 28th January "to y^e Place and Office of Capt. and Keeper of y^e Bloccus² in West Tilbury wth in our County of Essex wth y^e usuall Fee of 2^{sh} per die as also of y^e Place and Office of Capt. & Keeper of y^e Bloccus at Gravesend wth in our County of Kent wth y^e Fee of four pence per diem & £20 per annum," would seem to point to the probability of his having assumed the Governorship of Gravesend contemporaneously with the arrival of a portion of his company to be there stationed, and the fact of the remainder being quartered at Rochester is noteworthy as connecting the present corps with that town and the adjoining one of Chatham for a period of nearly two hundred and thirty years.

In any case *Sir John* was certainly in command of the station on the 13th March, for by a warrant³ of that date issued to him the sum of £188 is sanctioned for the "reliefe of severall Dutch Prisoners at Warr brought to Gravesend and for other disbursements"; and by a letter of the Mayor of Gravesend, dated 26th March,⁴ we learn that he had thought fit to communicate with "*Mr. Ingram*, Ensign of *Sir John Griffiths* company now quartered at Gravesend," in connection with the seizure of "two barrells of Gunpowder with the Kings Tower Marke on them," by Sergeant *Smyth*.

Although there is no evidence to show that *Sir John's* company was in any way disturbed in its quarters at Gravesend at this time, it is evident⁵ from a payment of £27 made on that account for money laid out by him that Ensign

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Military Entry Book, vol. xxii, fol. 2.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvi, fol. 37.

² Blockhouse.

⁵ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,820; R., 483.

³ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,820; R., 483.

Ingram was in charge of Dutch prisoners at Hull prior to 3rd June.

The arming of the additional 150 men detailed to each company of the regiment seems to have been conducted independently, for by a receipt,¹ dated 18th March, of Lieutenant *Charles Coles*, of Colonel *Legge's* company, then stationed between Harwich and Norwich, they were ordered to be furnished "with 150 Lockes, 150 Collers of Bandeliers, 150 Swords, 150 Belts, 3 halberds, on Drume and 8 Barrells of Gunpowder," whilst in the bill of lading² the arms are stated to be 'Snaphaunce³ Musq^{ua}," and the charge for the stores to have been "Made upon the Estim^t of £3857 for the *Tryumph*, &c."

Of the class of men forming the regiments "embarked for the sea," little is to be found. Sir William Coventry, writing from the *Royal Charles*, dated 13th April, says⁴: "The old soldiers wth have been allotted to the fleet have done wonderful good service toward the manning them, the Commanders being desirous to change whoe goe under the name of Seamen for those Soldiers but of the new Raysed men they are all affraid": by which it would appear that the seamen were of little use.

The services of the old soldiers in the fitting out of the fleet seem to have been invaluable. Sir William says,⁵ "Three merchant ships have come in poorly manned, but the old soldiers supply the defect of men: from the new raised ones the commanders pray to be delivered"; and in a letter written two days later he repeats,⁶ "The old soldiers have done good service towards the manning, but all are afraid of the new raysed men."

There is little reason to doubt that the "new Raysed men" were soldiers recently enlisted and "ordered to the sea," and that most probably the demand had already began

¹ Bills: Privy Seal, vol. lxii.

² Bills: Privy Seal, vol. lxii.

³ The Snaphaunce introduced the early form of the flint and steel-lock. (Sir S. Scott, Bart., vol. ii, p. 284.)

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 18.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 5.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 18.

to tell on the standard, if any existed, or at least on the class of recruit enlisted, for in another letter of Sir William's to Mr. Pepys, dated a few days later, from the *Royal Charles*, he remarks,¹ "We are upon discharging out of some ships boyes sent instead of Soldiers & watermen, a great abuse to the King, wee discharge them not upon the allegations of the Cap. of the ship but those of other Comanders whoe determine which are unfitt to bee kept. The old Soldiers given us enable us to spare these boys, w^{ch} shall bee sent up the River & if any of the Commanders in the River will have them they shall otherwayes they shall be sett on shoar. They are soe bad in some of the ships that I have this night sent directions that their tickets be made as [illegible word here]."

The abuses, at this time unfortunately practised by all classes of society with an impunity hardly conceivable, prevailed similarly throughout all branches of the King's service, and the fact that "boyes" were then admitted as soldiers serves only to illustrate the old adage that history, although under varied conditions, repeats itself.

That the abuses in question were great and probably on the increase is suggested by the fact that a committee on board had been appointed "to determine which are unfitt to be kept," but the remedy of discharging the "boyes" from one ship so that they may be accepted by "any of the Commanders" of the other ships which "will have them," savours not only of a course at once discreditable, but of a system as pernicious as that of having the safety of the nation entrusted to the care of boy-soldiers, and immature and untrained non-commissioned officers.

Of discipline, there was probably none, for Mr. Hosier, writing from Gravesend, says,² referring to the *Loyall Katherin*, "I desired the boatswⁿ to call up the men (but he was sitting in his Cabbin and giving out pinte glasses of strong waters to the men as I understood for 12^d each) and he informed mee that hee could not find his men, there being such a thrung of men. I then went to one of the Serg^{ts} and desired him

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 46. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxiii, fol. 98.

to comnd his owne company of Sold^{rs} to muster which accordingly hee did."

In a subsequent part of the letter the soldiers are described as "Serg^{nts} for Gravesend Sould^{rs}," and by this they may be identified as men belonging to *Sir John Griffith's* company.

The manner in which regimental prisoners were dealt with at this period may be gathered from "The humble Petiçon of *William Gardiner* Privat Sould^r in Colonell *Leggs* Company," wherein he states¹ :—

"That about 3 weekes since by Order from yo^r Honno^r yo^r pet^r was comitted to the Custody of the Martiall of his Ma^{ties} Tower of London, where hee hath layne ever since extreame sicke & ill, haveing neither fire to comfort him, nor the visitt of friends, being left in a sad & forlorne Condition he cannot have any Releasem^t either from his Colonell or others, wthout Order from yo^r Honno^r.

"Wherefore hee most humbly prayes That yo^r Honno^r (comiserating his sad condition) will be pleased to Order hee may come to tryall or otherwise by yo^r Honno^r's Charitable Act be released."

It is evident from a perusal of this document, that committal to the Tower, even before trial, meant incarceration for an indefinite period, or at least until such time as it was convenient for the "Colonell or others" to have the case brought to trial or otherwise.

The cause for complaint of the prisoner in this case would seem to have been that he "cannot have any releasem^t either from the Colonell or others," and hence asks that "he may come to tryall or otherwise," and the pleas which he advances for consideration are that he has "neither fire to comfort him nor the visitt of friends." The direct appeal of a private soldier to a Secretary of State compares strangely with our modern form of procedure.

Whilst the Parliament of the Restoration gave no sanction to Military Law, Albemarle's Orders, "The Laws and Ordinances of War" (1662) by tacit consent prevailed, and with

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cvii, fol. 80.

them what remained of the "Custom of War," contained in the code of 1639-1642, "by which it was laid down all cases and controversies arising betwixt Captain & Soldiers and all others within Camp should be heard summarily & execution done according to the military Laws by the Council of War," without appeal, "unless circumstances req^d stay or deliberation."

Seeing that the prisoner prays that "hee may come to tryall," it is evident that he has not gone through that ordeal, and since he has not been tried summarily, it is evident that he "lays confined" of a superior military or civil offence, and in view of the fact that his appeal is to a Secretary of State and not to his General as by law prescribed, it may be concluded that the offence is rather of a civil than of a military nature. Hence the cause that "he cannot have any Releasem^t," as he states.

On the 4th March, war was proclaimed at Westminster against the States General with the usual solemnities, and the "declaration was read with great shouting and rejoicing of the people." On the 22nd March, the King, in a letter to the Duke of York,¹ says that he "has prepared a great and powerful fleet to assert his right to the dominion of the narrow Seas and has given him the command of it."

On the 23rd March, the Duke of York, with the chief sea officers, Prince Rupert, the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Sandwich, and others, went down to Hawsans,² between the Downs and Harwich, the place appointed for the rendezvous of the fleet; but although the King had declared the fleet ready, flags, stores, ammunition, boats, hammocks, and men, were still wanting, as also ketches and small vessels for watering the fleet, whilst clothes were especially asked for, the men "being eaten up with vermin," and that if they "be not speedily sent they will be full of incurable sickness."

Such was the conditions of the fleet at this date, "that scarcely a ship in the squadron bears an ensign," and there is "neither money, victuals, nor materials to carry on war."

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxv, fol. 76.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: Holland Corresp., vol. ccxxxi, fol. 98.

It was not until the 18th April that the fleet was really ready to sail. Stores were still wanting, and the men "discouraged by great want of surgeons," but, in spite of all difficulties, the ships sailed on the 21st "to endeavour directly to secure the mastery of the seas and the safety of navigation."

Apart from any desire to meet the enemy, it was a matter of expediency that the fleet should put to sea, not only to enable the landsmen, of whom there were "a very large number aboard," to get their sea legs and a little training, but to avoid the wholesale desertion that went on, as well as the dissatisfaction that was rapidly spreading through all ranks of the fleet even to the "soldiers inciting to mutiny and falling upon the seamen."

From the date of the fleet sailing from off Harwich to the 3rd of June, on which day the memorable action was fought between the Duke of York and Admiral Opdam, it may be said to have maintained a condition of "masterly inactivity," varied occasionally by individual ship actions, and reconnaissances made towards the Dutch coast. These produced at the time but little result in themselves, yet created amongst the crews a desire to share in any undertaking productive of gain or affording room for emulation.

Although the fullest details exist as to the manning and victualling of the fleet, but little information is forthcoming as to how the old and young soldiers were disposed of in the several ships. The *Royal Charles* and *Royal Catherine* had each a company of the King's Regiment of Guards on board, but what became of the company of the Lord General's Regiment "ordered to the sea" absolutely nothing is known.

Lieutenant *Martin Gardiner*, of *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company, then quartered at Southwark, writing to "Mr. Peppys" under date 11th May, says¹: "Accordinge to yo^r desires you will receave this morning the remayndinge 32 Souldjers. I desire you will doe me y^e favour to send me by y^e officer y^t brings y^m to you, an Account of what shippes they goe aboard, y^t I may be y^e better able to satisfye the Comissary on Muster day, I desire you likewise to returne Corpⁿ *Billows*

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxi, fol. 23.

who was sent on Board above y^e number of y^e eight men you had yesterday & in soe doinge you will much oblige." From this letter it will be seen that Lieutenant *Gardiner* mentions the name of no ship or ships, being apparently unaware of the destination of his men, but asks that he may be given "An Account of what shippes they goe aboard." By this it would appear that Mr. Pepys' demand for men was in the nature of a general service demand. Such, however, does not seem to have always been the case, for in a letter of Sir William Clarke, dated 26th May, also to Mr. Pepys, he remarks¹: "I rec^d yo^rs and have sent you Sould^rs for the *Loyall Subject* out of *S^r Chichester Wrey's* Company. The *Baltimore* is to have 30 from *S^r John Griffith's* Company att Gravesend."

These are the first two ships of war that can be identified by name in which any men of the Admiral's Regiment were embarked, although we learn² that 300 soldiers under the command of Captain *Martin Gardiner* "are going on board the *Loyal Katherin*." From this we may assume he was in command of men of his regiment ordered to embark; but whether the entire number reached the fleet is very doubtful seeing that "they refused at Greenwich to come on board until their arrears were paid, the arrears were promised at Woolwich, but only 120 came on board, so many are gone away."

The *Loyal Subject* seems to have been a hired merchant ship of 561 tons, only just newly launched "without mast or rooms." She was apparently intended for a fifty gun ship, but the officers of the Ordnance, when applied to for her guns, replied "that they will supply 42 guns but the wants of the fleet prevent their sending six more as asked for." Of the *Baltimore* no information exists except that her captain on the 19th June declares "he is so miserably manned that there is no venturing to sea," so bad indeed "that he is obliged to hire a soldier to dress the men's food."

In the midst of all these preparations for war and the enlistment and pressing of men, it is stated³ that "3 Serg^{ts}

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ii, fol. 46.

³ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; R., 106.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxii, fol. 89.

3 Corporalls, 1 Dru \bar{m} er, 150 private soldiers" were disbanded out of *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company. It is much to be regretted that the cause for this step does not appear. The numbers given are those sanctioned to be added to each company under the authority of 16th May, and the only conclusion that can be drawn is that it was not deemed necessary to enlarge this special company (quartered in London), and that the later order is merely a cancelling of the creative one.

The Dutch fleet, under Baron Opdam van Wassenauer, having under his command Evertsen, Cortenaer, Stellingwerf, Tromp,¹ and Schram, "being induced by the proceeding foul weather and reports of unreadiness of our fleet" were ordered to take to the sea, and on the 1st June came in sight of the English under H.R.H. the Duke of York, but not having the benefit of the wind retired before our fleet and returned to the mouth of the Texel, whence Opdam informed the States of the cause of his so doing.

The peremptory reply that he was to sail at once and engage "let the wind be as it would," left this distinguished officer but one course to pursue.

Calling his flag officers together, he communicated his instructions to them, observing that, although he could not concur (with which decision his council agreed) in the order given him by the States General, he should comply with the same and adding that² "To-morrow my head shall be bound with laurel or with cypress."

The two fleets met for the great struggle, at about 3.30 on the morning of the 3rd, although they had continually come into contact during the course of the previous day.

Prince Rupert, commanding the van of the English fleet, was the first to be engaged, his Vice-Admiral (Myngs) receiving the Dutch broadside. Then ensued a series of manœuvres, during which the enemy endeavoured in every way to get the wind to enable them to bring their fire-ships into action.

The fight, which up to 11 a.m. had consisted of a series of

¹ Son of Martin H. Tromp.

² Basnage *Annales des Provinces Unies.*, vol. i, p. 174.

desultory actions fought as the two fleets were passing to and fro abreast of one another, now began to grow in intensity "without victory declaring itself for either party."

The English commander, however, would seem to have grown impatient at the barren results of this form of fighting¹ "merely offending one another with great shot at too great a distance to make use of small." He directed his whole fleet at about 1 p.m. to bear down on the enemy, and, passing near to their centre, divided their fleet in two.

The fight was now a case of "board and board," and so continued with varying fortune until the Dutch flagship, the *Eendracht*, bearing Opdam's flag, was blown up whilst actually engaged with the *Royal Charles*, "which amazed their whole fleet and encouraged ours."

This severe loss was at once felt throughout their fleet, which shortly after fled in confusion covered by Tromp's squadron.

The English pursued, the *Royal Charles*, under Harman's command leading; but positive orders having been received (as is alleged) from the Duke to shorten sail, the Dutch were allowed to escape, and as they went the fruits of a glorious victory vanished from the grasp of the victors.

The Dutch fleet consisted of 133 vessels of all kinds, the English of 137.² The latter lost one ship only (the *Charity*) by capture, and claim to have captured "eighteen of the Dutch, to have sunk fourteen, and to have burnt others," but the enemy only admitted of a loss of 17 of their finest ships burnt or captured³—reference not being made to smaller craft.

The loss of life on the Dutch side included Opdam, Cortenaer, Stellingwerf, and Schram, and, it is said, upwards of 8,000 (the Dutch only admit 4,000) in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The English lost amongst the killed, the Earls of Rutland and Marlborough, Sir John Lawson, Rear-Admiral Sansum, Captains Ableson and Kirby, and Sir Edward Broughton of the King's Regiment of Guards.

¹ De Jonge, vol. i, p. 779.

² Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 47.

³ Cate's Neerland's Glorie, vol. ii, p. 404.

On the very day of the Battle of Lowestoft the *Truelove* with 150 soldiers from Deal,¹ and the *Maryland* with 190 soldiers from Harwich² were sent to join the fleet, but whether they took any part in the action is unknown.

The very large number of men who at this period were serving in the Admiral's Regiment had apparently raised a question for serious consideration, if not amongst the officers themselves certainly by the authorities who thereupon contemplated that the regiment should be divided into two battalions. This fact may be gathered from the following application from the then Surgeon-General of the Navy, dated 27th June:—³

"Mr. James Pearce, who had formerly some ground to hope to bee Chirurgion to his R.H. Regiment, hearing that the Regiment was now to bee divided, desired mee to move his R.H. for his consent that hee might bee Chirurgion to one of them, to w^{ch} his R.H. very willingly consented, having observed his care & diligence in the fleet to deserve encouragement, it remains that I desire you to move my L^d Generall in it in w^{ch} you will oblige."

Whatever desire the Lord High Admiral or the Navy Board may have entertained to give effect to the proposed change, it certainly was not carried out, for we find by a warrant dated 29th June,⁴ that "the said Regim^t being lately reduced to the number of Twelve hundred private Souldiers" the arms issued to the "one hundred and fifty private Sould^{rs}" added to each company of the six companys of the Admiralls Regim^t above the two hundred raised" are to be returned "into his Mat^{ies} stores," or at least "soe many of them as the said offic^r shall deliver."

The decision to reduce the regiment to this extent must have been subsequent to the 15th June, for on that day the following advertisement appeared:—⁵

"Any persons that desire to be entertained as souldiers in the Reg^t of His Royal Highness the Duke of York may repair to the lodgings of *Sir Charles Littleton* in Scotland Yard,

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxiii, fol. 27.

⁴ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4, fol. 4.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxiii, fol. 30.

⁵ The Newes, No. 46, June 15th, 1665.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxv, fol. 58.

Major to the s^d Reg^t, and be there entertained to their satisfaction."

Thus will it be seen that after the destruction of the Dutch fleet came almost immediately the reduction of the regiment to its normal strength.

The month of July was destined to see in the command of the regiment a change, the first portent of which is to be found in a document¹ dated 27th June. In this we are informed that pay is to be issued to the Admiral's Regiment "late under the command of *S^r William Killegrew*." There is also an undated petition² wherein *Thomas Bennet*, Capt.-Lieutenant of *Sir William Killigrew's* company in his own regiment, asks "for the command of the said company in case of the death of *Sir William*, who is now dangerously ill."

The actual date of the death of *Sir William*,³ who was at the time Chamberlain to the Queen,⁴ is unknown; but he was buried in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey⁵ on the 17th July, after having⁶ "wasted the whole of his paternal estate and alienated the barton and manor of Ardwennack to his brother," although by his will, dated 15th June,⁷ proved 14th September, 1668, he refers to his property in England, Denmark, and Holland.

On the following day (18th July), *Sir Chichester Wrey* was appointed to the command of the regiment, not, however, without opposition, for Colonel Williams (alias Cromwell), who had laid down his Holland commission,⁸ was also a candidate.⁹ Lieutenant *Thomas Bennet* secured the vacant company which he desired; *Robert Carey*¹⁰ joined as an ensign; and the whole of the commissions of the officers were at the same time renewed.

Sir Chichester Wrey,¹¹ who thus succeeded to the command was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber in Ordinary,¹² and like his late commanding officer (to whom he was a kinsman),

¹ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; R., 105.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cix, fol. 110.

³ M.P. for Richmond, Middlesex.

⁴ Collins, vol. iv, p. 141.

⁵ Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 163.

⁶ Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

⁷ S.H. Probate Court (Hene 118).

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxlv, fol. 88.

⁹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxxix, fol. 23.

¹⁰ Afterwards 6th Lord Hunsdon.

¹¹ M.P. for Lostwithiel.

¹² Lord Chamberlain's Papers, B., 20.

was a Cornishman, and had been born in 1628. He was the second son of Sir William Wrey, Bart., of Trebitch, co. Cornwall, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward, first Viscount Chichester.

Fuller has said of this distinguished soldier¹ that, "though a youth in age, he was more than a man in valour," for *Sir Chichester* had on several occasions exhibited the utmost zeal and bravery on behalf of his unfortunate sovereign, "in whose cause he took up arms and behaved with singular intrepidity,"² and throughout the whole of the troubles "faithfully adhered to his majesty and fought for him with the greatest bravery."³

He married Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Bourchier, Earl of Bath, and Baron Fitzwarine, widow of James, second Earl of Middlesex,⁴ by whom he became possessed of the manor of Tawstock, near Barnstable, which still belongs to the family.⁵

During the months of July and August, a change in the quartering of some of the companies of the regiment seems to have taken place, Captain *Darell's* company, from the Isle of Wight, having joined that of Colonel *Legg*, at Ipswich, for we learn⁶ that Captain *Darell* "clasheth very much wth the bailiffs upon the prejudices taken against them upon report, & one of his very great exceptions is because the Bailiffs have neglected ther Duties in not awaiting on him at his lodging since he came to towne w^{ch} they profess to me they cannot finde is an obligation upon them by any clause of their Charters." The same authority says that the plague, which was at its height during August and September, had attacked Colonel *Legg's* company, and that "Wee have been terribly alarm^d this morning by the capricio of one M^r W^m Haggard, a chirurgion & Comptroller at the Custom house in this part, who having viewed the body of a Souldier of Coll. *Leggs* Company (at present quartered here) as also a companion

¹ Fuller's *Worthies of England*, p. 211.

² *British Family Antiquity*, vol. 6, p. 265.

³ *Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall*, vol. i, p. 80.

⁴ *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 144.

⁵ *Lyson's Magna Britannia*, vol. iii, p. 89.

⁶ *S.P. Dom., Ca. II*, vol. cxxviii, fol. 50.

of his sick in the same chamber, has positively & peremptorily (wthout acquainting the Magistrates wth it) declared both to be the plague."

At this period the rapid development of our sea-borne commerce involved the employment of an ever increasing number of ships, and led to the cropping up in foreign ports of numerous petty questions concerning our merchant seamen. These difficulties our consuls were constantly being called upon to deal with, until the strain became such that they had no alternative but to appeal to the home authorities for assistance.

Their applications were addressed to those who controlled the naval expenditure. It was not, however, deemed advisable to grant them formal aid, although it was considered a charitable work to reimburse them for relief given to English seamen.

Sir William Coventry, writing to the Secretary of State, on the subject, under date 2nd September, says¹: "As for reimbursing the Consuls abroad for the reliefe given to English seamen, it can noe way come wthin the Care or charge of the Navy, that relating only to such as are in the King's Service. It were a very charitable worke, but must have a peculiar way provided for it out of some other fund, that of the Navy being already too much burthened by the Sick & wounded & the Adm^{ls} Regiment (which yett are Navall Souldiers) to submit wthout better provision of money."

This is the first occasion on which the men of the Admiral's Regiment are clearly described as "Navall Souldiers," the original Order in Council having directed that twelve hundred "Land Souldjers" should be raised. Sir William Coventry, however, describes them no longer in these words, but, distinctly and clearly, as soldiers belonging to the Navy.

Whilst in his command, at Gravesend, *Sir John Griffith* was so unfortunate as to have a series of disputes with the Mayor of that town. The matter at last becoming a scandal, it was deemed necessary that steps should be taken to put an end to such disagreements, and His Majesty directed instructions² to

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxxii, fol. 11. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxliii, fol. 23.

be conveyed to both parties that "having heard of the disputes . . . as to their respective powers, and deeming such disputes injurious to his services, &c., he exhorts them to be friendly and assist each other in their respective duties."

On the representation of *Sir John* it was directed by the King, in a warrant,¹ dated 19th November, that "certain alterations and repairs" to the *Bloccus* should be undertaken by him "to make it more convenient,"—a work, which seems to have been carried out with great care and circumspection under his supervision during the period when he was in command of the station. It, no doubt, greatly improved the defensive qualities of the place.

The Audit Office (Declared Accounts)² for the year, furnishes a few curious details which serve to illustrate the cost of some of the necessary requirements of the regiment. From one source we find that the sum of £12 was expended by the medical officer of the regiment for "Medicam³" from 21st November, 1664, to 21st November, 1665, a fact which certainly speaks volumes either for the hygienic condition of the men, or for their neglect, and from another we learn that the cost of "Fire & Candle" for *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company "quartered at Southwarke," between 1st December, 1664, and 10th July, 1665, a period of "220 days" is £11, and for Major *Legge's*, "quartered at Harwich," for "92 dayes," £4 12s. 0d. This suggests that the allowance per company for "Fire and Candle" was at the rate of one shilling per diem irrespective of the number of men therein contained.

By an Admiralty paper³ dated 13th March, the monthly charge of "ye Admiral's Regim^t" is stated at:—

	£	s.	d.
Collonell's Company	170	11	04
Liev ^t -Collonell's Comp.	133	18	08
Major's	131	02	08
Three Captaines at £124. 02s. . 08d. each. ..	372	08	00
	808	00	08

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxxxvii, fol. 44.

² B., 48; R., 11.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cli, fol. 7.

The changes that took place in the regiment during the year were very few. The death of the Colonel naturally caused a flow of promotion, by which all ranks benefited, but the only other officer who left the regiment was Lieutenant *Godfrey Dennis*, of Captain *Sir John Griffith's* company. To this vacancy Ensign *Francis Hoblin* was promoted, *Arthur Ingram* being at the same time transferred to *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company and his place being taken by *John Griffith*,¹ a kinsman of *Sir John's*.

¹ Late Ensign of Sir William Killigrew's Regiment of Foot (1662).

1666.

EARLY in January, Louis XIV, who had up to that time done his utmost to promote a feeling of distrust and jealousy between England and the States General, now determined to play a more active part than he had previously played. With that object he declared war on the 19th, taking at the same time the necessary steps to fit out a considerable fleet, which was to be placed under the immediate command of the Duke of Beaufort. The King of Denmark, jealous of the growing power of England, agreed, for his part, to furnish a force of thirty ships to co-operate with the Franco-Dutch fleet.

The Dutch, anxious at the same time to efface the defeat of their fleet off Lowestoft during the previous year, were only too ready to secure the assistance of these allies, and proceeded to the equipment of such a fleet as they hoped would, in conjunction with the French and Danes, leave but little doubt of the result.

The English authorities, however, had good reason to suspect that the passive, or even, perhaps, benevolent attitude of Louis during the late war, had not been prompted by any very great consideration of good-will towards them, and fully anticipated that active measures would in due course follow; they therefore determined to be forearmed, and in a proclamation, dated 8th January,¹ ordered all seamen to return to the fleet by the 20th February, "promising pay even to those who left without leave if they return by that time."

On the other hand, whilst the most strenuous efforts were being made to man the English fleet, the plague was ravaging

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxliv, fol. 72.

the country with a cruel intensity, depopulating towns and villages, and threatening even to seriously attack at any moment the fleet, which had up to that date preserved a partial immunity.

On the 10th February, steps were taken in reply to the French declaration of war, and measures were adopted that loans "should be effectually pressed and solicited." Furthermore, the Duke of York, as Admiral, and the Duke of Albemarle, as General of the Forces, were enjoined "to oppose the French," with whom any intercourse was forbidden on pain of death.¹

As yet no measures had been taken to increase either the land forces or the Admiral's Regiment in preparation for the contingency of war; and although urgency as regards seamen prevailed, the state of the military and marine forces was overlooked.

Such was the case at the very dawn of the year, for by a warrant under date of 1st January² we learn that the instructions of 29th June, 1665,³ had not been carried out; and that it was necessary to further direct the Commissioners of Ordnance "to take an account from the officers of the Adm^l Reg^t of Supernumerary Armes and to take them into H.M.'s stores; there having been in that regiment under the command of *Sr Chichester Wrey*, for part of the time when there were but 6 companies in the regiment, 350 men to each company, so that there were greater quantities of arms given out than are now sufficient."

The allusion in this order to "the time when there were but 6 companies" suggests that more than six companies had existed at some period subsequent to the issue of arms for "350 men to each company"; such, however, was not the case, and the only conclusion that can be drawn from the passage is that it was at one time intended that the regiment was to have had a second battalion added to it, as shown by Dr. Pearce's request "that hee may be chirurgion to one of them."

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxlvii, fol. 65.

² Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4, fol. 97.

³ See p. 47.

As a matter of fact, effect was not given to the suggestion until some months later, most probably in consequence of its having been found impracticable to administer companies of the strength of those of the previous year with the small number of officers that then existed.

By a warrant dated 25th January,¹ we learn that certain company movements had taken place in the direction of Harwich, orders having been given that "eight Barrells of powder and fower Barrells of Shott bee delivered out of his Ma^{ties} Stores at Harw^{ch} unto Colloⁿ *John Legg* Major of his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorkes Regim^t vnder y^e Comānd of Colloⁿ *S^r Chichester Wrey* or to whom hee shall appoint, for y^e use of fowre Companies of y^e said Regim^t, to witt y^e Colloⁿ, L^t Collo^{ns}, Majors & Capt *Dorrells* Companys"; and in a similar manner orders were issued² to deliver to "Capt *Bennett*, of his Royall Highness Regim^t vnder *S^r Chichester Wrey*, three Barrells of Powder for y^e use of his Company wth bullett proportionable."

By the former order it is intimated that "y^e Colloⁿ, L^t Colloⁿ, Majors, and Capt. *Dorrells* company," were all at Harwich; certainly the first and last two were there during the month of June; but *Sir John Griffith's* company was not, although it may have been intended that the move should take place ere the order was put into execution.

Official and other papers of this date throw little or no light upon the movements either of the men of the land forces or of the Admiral's Regiment "destined for the fleet." These men are spoken of by the general term of "soldier" in a variety of documents, but in only a few instances are the regiments referred to, and in only two or three are the names of the officers mentioned.

By an Admiralty paper dated 26th February,³ we are told that 245 men, with "39 musketeers for their guard," belonging to the Admiral's and Lord Douglas's Regiment,⁴ "were shipped off from Gravesend to join the fleet at the Nore."

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4, fol. 33.

² Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4, fol. 72.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxlix, fol. 33.

⁴ Now the "Royal Scots, or 1st Regiment of Foot."

Preparations were now being actively made in every direction in anticipation of hostilities, and the rumour of a threatened invasion caused orders to be issued to the commanding officers of Militia regiments directing them to place their men on guard at such ports as would be most likely to be seized on by an enemy, keeping "the beacons well repaired and constantly watched" and ready "to be fired if occasion requires."

On the 23rd May,¹ *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was married to Miss Temple, no little astonishment being caused by the union of two people whose dispositions were, apparently, so little in sympathy. Anne Temple, who was at the time a Maid of Honour to the Queen, was the daughter of Thomas Temple, of Frankton, Warwickshire, by Rebecca, daughter of Sir Nicholas Carew, of Beddington, Surrey, and is described as of² "good shape, fine teeth, languishing eyes, a fresh complexion, an agreeable smile, and a lively air. Such was her outward form; but it would be difficult to describe the rest; for she was simple and vain, credulous and suspicious, coquettish, prudish, very self-sufficient, and very silly."

In spite of the somewhat unfavourable impression that may be drawn from this description of Miss Temple it is evident that *Sir Charles* had the deepest admiration for his bride. This may be gleaned from Miss Hobart's³ remarks to Miss Temple at the time of the courtship. "The very serious *Sir Charles Lyttelton*," she said, "loses his natural gravity in favour of your charms," he is "undoubtedly in earnest, since he appears ashamed of the condition to which you have reduced him; and I really believe, if he could get the better of those vulgar chimerical apprehensions of being what is vulgarly called a cuckold, the good man would marry you, and you would go and shine in his little government, where you might merrily pass your days in casting up the housekeeping bills, and darning old napkins. What a glory it would be to have a Cato for a hus-

¹ Registers of St. Margaret, Westminster.

² Hamilton's Count de Gramont, vol. ii, p. 92.

³ Maid of Honour to the Duchess of York.

band, whose speeches are full of censure, and whose censure is made up of whimsicalities!"

Later, in the epilogue to De Gramont's *Memoirs*, we learn¹ that the parties were really well suited to each other for "The brisk young Mrs. Temple, and the serious and grave *Lyttleton* . . . appear to have been well matched, although the one was only eighteen, and the other close on forty, and a widower to boot."

On the 29th May, Prince Rupert left the Downs with 20 sail and five fireships for the westward, the Duke of Albemarle with 54 sail and four fireships, not leaving the Gunfleet until the 31st.

At 4 a.m. on the following morning the Duke of Albemarle's fleet, having weighed, stood to the north, and at 6 a.m. the *Bristol* signalled that she had discovered the enemy's fleet. At 7 a.m., a Council of War having been held, it was determined to "bear with them," which being done, it was ascertained that their fleet, which was under De Ruyter, assisted by Evertsen and Tromp, consisted of 84 sail.

At 11 a.m. orders were given to "draw into line of battel," and at noon the enemy was found at anchor some "seven leagues from Ostend."

Confident in their own strength, the Dutch at once opened fire on the *Clovetree*. The fight, then becoming general, continued throughout the whole day till about 10 p.m., the enemy losing "four of their great ships sunk, a Vice-Admiral, and another ship," whilst the English lost three ships by capture, "who staying a little behind were cut from our fleet."

At 3 a.m. on the following day the Dutch fleet were again sighted, and at 7 a.m. "we plyed to the windward to engage the enemy afresh," and, in spite of the loss of seven ships disabled, "engaged very hotly." At 10 a.m. we fought "through the very body of their fleet," and at 2 p.m. "drew our fleet together," and dispatched many of our ships, which were much disabled, to England.

Albemarle, conscious of his numerical inferiority, determined

¹ Henry Vizetelly's *Epilogue to Hamilton's Count de Gramont*, vol. ii, p. 239. Ed. 1889.

on following the same course, seeing that he had but "28 sail of fighting ships left," the enemy "pursuing with 66 sail."

Early in the morning of the 3rd, at a "Council of Flag Officers," the Duke resolved "to draw our fleet into a Reer line of Battel," and secure for the remainder of his forces a safe retreat. In this movement he was eminently successful, the enemy not coming "within shot of us until Two of the Clock," at about which hour Prince Rupert's fleet, which had been detached to watch or fight the French fleet under the Duke of Beaufort, appeared in sight, and, joining Albemarle, renewed the struggle with increased vigour until night put an end to the frightful carnage.

On the following morning the enemy were out of sight, but "standing a course after them," the combined fleet came up with them at 8 a.m., when on the fourth consecutive day the fighting was renewed in a terrible manner only to cease at 7 p.m.

The Dutch returned to the Texel after having driven the English into the Thames. The description¹ of our fleet on its arrival ran that "more than half that gallant bulwark of the kingdom" was "miserably shattered, hardly a vessel" being "entire, but appearing so many wrecks and hulls, so cruelly had the Dutch mangled us."

Yet the valour displayed by the English on this occasion received a fitting tribute of praise from the pensioner De Witt, who some time afterwards said that "the English got more glory to their nation and the invincible courage of their seamen by those engagements, than by the two victories of this war; and that he was sure their own people would never have been brought on the following days after the disadvantages of the first; and he believed no other nation was capable of it, but the English."²

Of the damage sustained by the combatants "we lost nine or ten ships besides the *Royal Prince*; had nearly 600 men killed, 1,100 wounded, and 2,000 prisoners"³ and had to regret Sir

¹ Evelyn's Diary, vol. ii, p. 6.

² Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 55.

³ Sir W. Temple's Observation, p. 206.

William Berkeley and Sir Christopher Myngs being killed and Sir George Ayscue taken prisoner.

The Dutch lost three admirals killed, Cornelis Evertsen, the elder, Staghouwer, and Van der Hulst, but confess only to a loss of four or at most six ships.¹

A few days after the Duke of Albemarle's return to the Nore,² writing to Lord Arlington he asks for a commission "for *Mat Locke*, long one of his secretaries and well versed in army business, to be secretary-at-war in place of Sir William Clarke," and in a second letter,³ dated from on board the *Royal Charles*, 15th June, says: "I desire your Lord^{sh} to prepare a Commission for his Ma^{ties} Signature to appoint *Mr W^m Pierson* to be agitant to the Regiment of Foot, Commanded by *S^r Chichester Wray*, w^{ch} is a place now vacant by the preferment of *Mr Lock* to be Secretary at Warr, and to acquaint his Ma^{tie} That he is one recomended to that employment."

By the aid of these two letters are we able to identify the first two adjutants of the regiment, there being no other evidence forthcoming either in the State Papers or in the War Office books of any commissions having been signed on their behalf, although it is on record⁴ that pay was issued to an officer holding such an appointment from the 23rd November, 1664.

Whether Lieutenant *Locke* was acting as one of the Duke's secretaries on board the *Royal Charles* at the time of the Four Days Fight does not appear, but it is more than likely that he was, and that his reward for his services on that occasion was the more than substantial one of Secretary-at-War, to which appointment he was commissioned on the 20th June.⁵

Meanwhile the work of refitting and re-manning the fleet in anticipation of further fighting had been taken in hand, and men of the Admiral's Regiment were, as will be seen by

¹ *Columna Rostrata*, p. 176.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clviii, fol. 92.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clix, fol. 2.

⁴ Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,741; R., 106.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Mil. Ent. Book, vol. xx, fol. 108.

Captain Utber's letter,¹ being despatched to take the place of the casualties sustained during the late actions:—

"The sixty Souldgars from *S^r Chishister Raye*² are Come for 30 of them I find will pase Moustir and souldgars for the Rest are all new Raysed first vpon thare bringing hither and knowes nothing of a souldgar fourthar then thay have hear of souch a thing."

These men, it is probable, were for the *Rupert*, then at Harwich, and Captain Utber's description of the "new Raysed" is sufficient to thoroughly describe their military qualifications.

On the 26th, the Duke of York writing to *Sir Chichester Wrey* said³:—"These are to will & require you forthw^h to order yo^r owne Company of my Regiment under yo^r Comānd to march from Southgate⁴ to Guinborough & to Quarter there untill further order." From this we may gather that *Sir Chichester's* company were to furnish the requirements of the fleet at the Nore.

On the 28th June, we learn⁵ by a letter dated from Harwich that: "Major *Legg* com to this forte⁶ with two companys of foote, he only commanding one of the Companys, *S^r Charles Littleton* the other, being ordered here to continue till further order"; and a footnote adds:—"S^r Charles Littleton is not here himselfe but his L^t." *Sir Charles* appears to have joined his command a few days after.⁸

These two companies must have passed through Ipswich on the 27th June⁹ as will be shown by the following:—

"Yesterday march't through this place, *S^r Charles Littleton's* & Coll: *Leggs* companies of foot towards Langor¹⁰ fort, & on the back side of the towne the E. of Oxford's troope, but I hope the windes being now at S:W: have removed both the danger & the fears for this present, & for the future (o^r fleet being once out), that under God may be o^r Security."

The "London Gazette"¹¹ also officially notifies the fact that

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clix, fol. 67.

² Wrey.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clx, fol. 5.

⁴ Southwark.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clx, fol. 64.

⁶ Landguard.

⁷ *Edward Talbot*.

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxi, fol. 128.

⁹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clx, fol. 56.

¹⁰ Landguard.

¹¹ 2nd July, 1666.

on the 30th "2 companies of the Admiral's Regiment passed by here¹ from Sudbury to Languard Point to reinforce the Garrison," whilst in the same "Gazette" we learn that "the soldiers and Seamen both from this² and other places goe with much alacrity and cheerfulness to serve his Majesty in the fleet."

On the 2nd July, six additional companies were added to the Admiral's Regiment, the constitution of which is as set forth hereunder³:—

"An Establishment of six Companies to be added to his Royal Highness the Duke of Yorke's Regiment of Foot commanded by Colonell *S^r Chichester Wrey*, called the Lord Admiralls Regiment, together with six Drummers to the six former Companies, Commencing from the second day of July 1666.⁴

Viz:			
	PER DIEM.	PER MENSUM.	PER ANNUM.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
One Company consisting of			
Captaine	00 08 00	11 04 00	145 12 00
Lieutenants	00 04 00	5 12 00	72 16 00
Ensigne	00 03 00	4 04 00	54 12 00
Two Sargeants each 18d. per diem...	00 03 00	4 04 00	54 12 00
Three Corporalls each 12d.	00 03 00	4 04 00	54 12 00
Two Drummers each 12d.	00 02 00	2 16 00	36 08 00
One hundred Soldiers each at 8d.	08 06 08	93 06 08	1213 06 08
Five Companies more to compleat the said six } additional Companies at the same rates and num- } bers expressed in the preceding Company Am ^{ts} to }	22 08 04	627 13 04	8159 13 04
In all for the said six Companies	26 18 00	753 04 00	9791 12 00
Six Drummers to be added to y ^e six former Companies } of this Regiment at 12d. per Diem each... }	00 06 00	08 08 00	109 04 00
Total of this additional Establishment	27 04 00	761 12 00	9900 16 00

ALBEMARLE.

T. SOUTHAMPTON.
ARLINGTON."¹ Harwich.² Plymouth.³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxi, fol. 27.⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxi, fol. 27.

The strength of the new companies was completely different from that of the original ones, seeing that only two sergeants, three corporals, and one hundred men were provided for in the new establishment, whereas four sergeants, four corporals, and 200 men composed the old.

An additional drummer to each of the original companies was also sanctioned, so that the new companies were to have the same number of drummers for 100 men as the old ones (with the additional one) had for 200. This anomaly seems at first to point to the possibility that the men for the new companies were to be drawn from those of the old, which in their turn would be reduced to the strength of the new, but seeing that provision is made for the additional cost in its entirety, this supposition must necessarily be dismissed.

The number of sergeants provided for in the new companies was, it will be seen, in the same proportion as that provided for in the old ; there was, however, an increase of corporals, and a very sensible one of drummers, one drummer having been considered at the raising of the regiment as sufficient for two hundred men, whereas four were now required for the same number—an increase no doubt called for by the newly developed exigencies of the service.

The process of reorganisation had already commenced, although the regiment was barely in its third year of existence.

No doubt, the changes as sanctioned, were the result of an experience gained during these years whilst there is every probability the new organisation was one calculated to increase the efficiency of the service.

It is, however, quite evident that the exigencies of the times called for a very substantial increase in the strength of the regiment, but whether this augmentation was governed by the requirements of the naval service, or by a desire to still further develop the standing forces of the country, is not disclosed.

The rate of pay and other details, such as the number of officers, &c., seem to have been the same under both establishments.

The officers appointed to the six new companies were as follows :—

CAPTAIN.	LIEUTENANT.	ENSIGN.
<i>Silas Titus</i>	— <i>Moyle</i>	<i>Francis Vincent</i>
<i>George Cartwright</i>	<i>William Morice</i>	<i>Edward Harris</i>
<i>Sir Ed: Charlton</i>	<i>John Wise</i>	<i>Richard Sheldon</i>
<i>Edmund Milroyen</i>	<i>Francis Izod</i>	<i>William Heydon</i>
<i>Hercules Lowe</i>	[Sir] <i>Bourchier Wrey</i>	— <i>Webb</i>
<i>Thomas Bromley</i>	<i>John Grove</i>	<i>Piercy Kirke</i>

Captain *Titus*' commission was dated 2nd July; the remaining captains of companies were appointed a day later in each case, and in the order given, Captain *Bromley*'s commission being consequently dated the 7th.

The commissions of the lieutenants and ensigns were similarly issued, except, as will be hereafter seen, in the case of Lieutenant *Francis Izod*.

All the commissions of the subordinate officers appear to have been ante-dated at the time of their real issue, for, although they are assumed to have been issued in the order of seniority of their respective captains, it is evident that these officers were not actually in receipt of their several appointments until, in some cases, three weeks later.

By a letter of Sir William Coventry,¹ dated 10th July,² three days after the latest date on which the above commissions were issued, we learn that "H.R.H. desires that my Lord Arlington would move his Majesty for a commission for [*John Grove*] to bee L^t and *Mr Piercy Kirke* to bee Ensigne of Cap^t; *Bromley*'s company," and five days after Sir William reiterates his request³ on behalf of "*John Grove*," adding, "If the com: for L^t *Wise*, L^t to Captain *Mulrean*, bee not delivered, pray stop it, for his R.H. hath thoughts of changing him to another company."

On the 12th, we find Sir William asking⁴ on behalf of "His R.H. . . . for *William Morrice* to bee L^t and for *Mr*.

¹ Secretary to H.R.H. Duke of York and Commissioner of the Navy.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 62.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxiii, fol. 12.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 97.

Richard Sheldon to be Ensigne of Captain *Cartwrights* company," and in another letter¹ indicates that *John Wise* was to be Lieutenant to "Capt : *Mulreon*," and submits the name of "*Mr. John Lee*" as his "Ensigne."

On the following day, we have no less than three letters from Sir William on the much-vexed subject of these several appointments. In the first² he seeks "commissions for L^t *Moyle* to bee L^t and M^r *Francis Vincent* to be Ensigne to Cap *Silas Titus*." These were, apparently, granted. In the second³ he remarks :—

"I perceive by his R.H. this morning that what I said to you concerning M^r *Lee* to bee ensigne to Cap *Mulrayen* doth not agree wth his R.H. intentions though sett downe by his order & in his presence. His desire upon recollection is that M^r *William Heydon* may bee Ensigne to Cap. *Mulrean* and Mr. *Lee* to bee ensigne to Cap *Blincoe* in the Garrison of Ports-mouth.

"I am further to desire that my L^d *Arlington* would move his Ma: that L^t *Morrice* may bee L^t & M^r *Edward Harris* Ensigne to Capt *George Cartwright* in his R.H. Regiment." All of which appointments were subsequently confirmed, as also another mentioned in the footnote to the same letter—"That I may not trouble you often lett me adde L^t *Wrey* and M^r *Web* to be Ensigne to Cap *Loe*."

These continual changes seem to have caused some confusion, for in the third letter⁴ Sir William writes :—

"Upon review of my list I find that by one crooked line I have bin lead into the error you told mee of this day. *Sheldon* should bee Ensigne to S^r *Ed: Charleton & Harris* to *Cartwright*. If it bee not irrevocable pray let it bee soe."

Even as late as the 14th, the various commissions do not seem to have been issued, since⁵—

"His R.H. desires my L^d *Arlington* to move his Maj^{ty} for a

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 96.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 119.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 120.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 121.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxii, fol. 147.

Commission for *Mr John Wise* to be L^t of Cap. *Mulrean's* Company."

And—

"If the commission for *Sheldon* to Cap. *Cartwright* be not to be altered be pleased to lett *Mr Harris* have his for the other *S^r Ed. Charleton.*"

On the 18th, we have another letter¹ also on the same subject, and again from Sir William:—

"Having formerly written to you to desire you to stop L^t *Wise* his commission I have since spoken wth his R.H. who desires L^t *Wise* may be L^t to *S^r Edward Charleton.*"

On the 24th, the correspondence ceases with the following letter:—²

"His R.H. desires my L^d *Arlington* would move his Ma: for L^t *Wrey* to be L^t to Cap: *Lowe* in his R.H. regiment."

After all the vacillation, shuffling, and, if we may so say, over carefulness in the bestowal of these commissions, difficulties almost immediately arose, for Lieutenant *John Wise* was appointed both to Captain *Milroyen* and to Captain *Carleton's* companies. But he selected the latter in which to serve, Lieutenant *Francis Izod* four days later being appointed to the vacancy thus created.

Ensign *Francis Vincent* was also appointed to two companies, those of Captains *Milroyen* and *Titus*. He selected the latter officer under whom to serve, and was replaced by Ensign *William Heydon* on the same day.

Of the new officers appointed, the most notable was unquestionably Captain *Silas Titus*, the author of the celebrated satire, "Killing no Murder," a pamphlet which had been written with the object of inciting persons to the assassination of the Protector Cromwell.

Captain *Titus* was the son of *Silas Titus*, of Bushey, Hants, and was born at Bushey in 1622.

In 1637–8 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford,³

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxiii, fol. 88. ³ *Alumni Oxonienses*, p. 1490.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxiii, fol. 89.

and subsequently in 1639 became a student of the Middle Temple.¹

Siding with the Parliamentarians at the outset of the Rebellion, when Parliament raised an army against the King, he obtained a captain's commission and became one of the commissioners appointed to wait on the King at Newcastle and Holdenby, from which latter place he was dispatched to notify to Parliament the seizure of Charles I by Cornet Joyce.

Shortly after this he was in great favour with Cromwell, by whom he was sent to persuade the King, then in the Isle of Wight, "to consent to the four votes of dethronizing him."²

He appears shortly after to have "espoused the King's cause, and in the year 1648 was in attendance upon the person of his royal master during his confinement in Carisbrook Castle."³ The Protector naturally enough had the greatest distrust of his conduct and on one occasion remarked, "Captain *Titus* and some others about the King are not to be trusted."⁴

In consequence of this suspicion *Titus* was obliged to leave the country. He sought out the young King, became at once one of his grooms of the bedchamber, and, following him into Scotland, was afterwards present with him at the battle of Worcester and his subsequent flight.

In 1657 he published, under a fictitious name, the well-known pamphlet "Killing no Murder," wherein he offered Cromwell "many convincing and satisfying reasons why he should kill himself, and very fairly gives him his choice of hanging, drowning, or pistoling himself."⁵

At the restoration, he was appointed Colonel of the East Regiment of Cinque Port Militia,⁶ and was confirmed in his appointment as groom of the bedchamber.⁷ He was also elected a recruiting burgess for "Lestwithel," in Cornwall, to serve in the Parliament that began at Westminster 8th May, 1661.

¹ Foster's Inns of Court.

² *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. iv, p. 623.

³ *The History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*, vol. i, p. 344.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Grainger, vol. iii, p. 10.

⁶ *S. P. Dom.*, Ca. II, vol. cl, fol. 3.

⁷ *Lord Chamberlain's Papers*, B., 20.

He is described¹ from another source "as a mere adventurer," serving "at different times of his life all sides and all parties," and Swift² represents him as "the greatest rogue in England."

He was at the time of his appointment to the Admiral's Regiment Governor of Deal Castle, where his company joined him, thus inaugurating that connection of the Marines with Deal³ which has now existed from time to time for a period of close on two hundred and thirty years.

In connection with the appointment of *Sir Edward Charlton*, another of the officers who received a company in the Admiral's Regiment, we discover the fact that the men for his company were raised under his immediate supervision, for he "rode into Newcastle with one hundred stout young men of Tynedale, all armed and well appointed, and intended to serve under the Duke of York in his foot regiment. As the muster-master did not appear in time *Sir Edward* gave them all money to procure quarters and provisions."⁴

In a letter⁵ dated Newcastle, 24th July, we find a corroboration of this fact, with the additional statement that "yesterday morning came to this town *S^r Edward Charleton* with above 100 stout young men who have listed themselves to serve under his command in his Royal Highnesses Regiment of Foot."

Sir Edward, who was born about 1617, was a son of William Charlton, of Hesleyside, and was created a baronet 6th March, 1646.

As a Royalist he raised a troop of horse for the service of Charles I, and with the success of the Roundheads, he lost his estates.

Shortly after the restoration *Sir Edward* was in high favour, and would have been appointed Governor of Hartlepool, but, the strongest objections having been raised on the grounds of his

¹ Ellis Corresp., vol. i, p. 23.

² Note to Burnet's History of his own Time, vol. i, p. 19.

³ The Royal Marines are still stationed at Deal.

⁴ North Tynedale and its Four Surnames, p. 85.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxiv, fol. 88.

being a Roman Catholic, the appointment was not made "lest it might bring in Popery."

The raising of the men for the new companies was, if we may judge from *Sir Edward Charlton's* proceedings, most probably, conducted by the newly-appointed captains themselves, a course which in these days was not uncommon but, as a rule, customary. In any case no evidence exists of the trained bands of the City of London having furnished a contingent, although by a letter dated Norwich, 6th July,¹ we learn that "50 soldiers enlisted from this city for the Duke of York are marched to Sudbury." Whether these men were intended for the new companies, or to replace the drain on the companies stationed at Landguard consequent on others "being sent to the fleet," is not stated.

By a return² published on the 22nd July, it is shown that men of the Admiral's Regiment were being sent to sea with great rapidity, it being there stated that, of the number of soldiers and pressed men shipped from the Tower since 30th June, two companies of the Admiral's Regiment (220 men in all) were embarked in "ye *Grace* galliot" for the fleet on the 17th July. This fact is significant in one sense, for on reference to the new establishment³ it may be ascertained that 220 was the exact strength (officers and men included) therein laid down for the additional companies, and the fact therefore points to their having been ordered on service within three weeks of being raised. This argument, however, is based entirely on the assumption that no reduction in the establishment of the old companies had as yet been sanctioned, and for this no authority exists.

On or about the day when the two companies were sent to sea, as has been already shown, a company of the Earl of Oxford's Regiment of Foot was disembarked at Harwich, and Captain *Darell's* company embarked in its stead.⁴ *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* and Major *Legge's* companies⁵ "went on board the fleet from Landguard Fort the 22nd, in the after-

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxi, fol. 110.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxiv, fol. 36.

³ See p. 61.

⁴ Current Intelligencer, 16th/19th July, 1666.

⁵ Current Intelligencer, 24th July, 1666.

noon, with 40 of Colonel Farr's¹ men." These three companies seem to have been embarked at the last minute on the recommendation of Sir William Coventry who, in a letter to Sir William Penn, dated 20th July² suggests :—"One thing I just now think of, which might be added to your instructions, but it is too late ; I will endeavour to get it supplied by the post to Harwich to meet you. It is that upon occasion you might take landmen to put on board from Harwich, if my Lord General have not commanded these companies."

There is no doubt that several detachments of the Foot Guards were also employed afloat during the war, but, with the exception of a company commanded by Captain Sir Ralph Sydenham,³ who did gallant service on board the *Pembroke* off Berwick, we know nothing as to their officers.

The time had now arrived when an English fleet of "eighty-nine men of war, with eighteen to twenty fire-ships,⁴ and a "Dutch fleet of the same force"⁵ were to again try conclusions.

Both countries, since the great Four Days Fight, had made the most strenuous efforts to repair the damage done on that occasion, and to supplement their fleets with such additional ships as could possibly be made available.

The English fleet weighed on the 22nd July, and, passing through the Narrows into the Gunfleet, came to an anchor.

It was not, however, until the 25th, at about noon that they were in a position to engage the enemy. This they at once did in the most desperate manner.

At 1 p.m. Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle specially directed their attack against De Ruyter, and after a most determined struggle, lasting upwards of three hours, compelled him to abandon his ship.

The success which had at this time attended Sir Thomas Allin's attack on the Friesland and Zealand Squadrons, under Evertsen, caused the Prince and Albemarle to renew the attacks on De Ruyter with increased vigour, and, engaging ship

¹ Governor of Landguard Fort.

stream Guards, chap. iv, pp. 121,

² Life of Sir William Penn, vol. ii, pp. 405, 406.

122.

⁴ Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 56.

³ Mackinnon's History of the Cold-

⁵ Ibid.

to ship, they at last compelled the gallant Dutchman to take to flight.

Vice-Admiral Van Nes still made a most stubborn and fruitless resistance on behalf of his chief, but with no success, and was eventually compelled to follow his friends.

Tromp, who in the meantime had been engaged with Sir Jeremy Smyth, seems to have met with some slight advantage, but, allowing himself to be drawn away from the rest, was unable to render or to receive assistance at a critical moment, with the result that he also was forced to follow in the wake of his chief.

The retreat of the Dutch fleet was slow owing to the falling wind, and continued all night and throughout the next day.

The victory of the English was by that time complete. The Dutch had lost Admirals Evertsen, De Vries, Koenders, Hoen, and Van Saan killed, and, according to the English account,¹ twenty ships sunk or burnt, and upwards of 7,000 men killed and wounded. The English only admit the loss of the *Resolution* and of about 300 sailors and soldiers.

Finding any further resistance on the part of the Dutch unlikely, the English fleet "passed along the whole coast of Holland, taking ships at the very mouths of the harbours," and "causing a hot alarm wherever they appeared."² A detached squadron visited the islands of Vlie and Schelling, destroying at the former close on 200 merchant vessels, and at the latter the town of Brandaries, consisting of between six and seven hundred houses.

On the return of the fleet the land forces and companies of the Admiral's Regiment must have been at once discharged to the shore, for we find that, owing to the over-crowding of the town with prisoners, "it would much ease Harwich if Captain *Dorrells* company would quarter in the adjacent villages."³ Two days later we are informed that "Cap^t *Dorrells* foot company is marched with the Dutch prisoners to Sudbury, there to guard them; and *Sir Chas. Littleton* and Major *Legg* are marching to

¹ The Dutch only admit a loss of four ships. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxvi, fol. 118.

³ *Columna Rostrata*, p. 182.

Sudbury from Landguard Fort to recruit, for most of their men went aboard the ships before last fight."¹

From the above it looks as if *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* and Major *Legg's* companies (if not also Captain *Darell's*) must have sustained some serious losses, or it would not have been necessary to have these companies beating about the country for recruits.

Where the remaining companies of the regiment were landed is not stated. It was probably at Sheerness and Gravesend, and some were no doubt kept afloat in view either of further fleet service or of the necessary "winter guard."

In spite, however, of the recent victory there was throughout the country a feeling of considerable insecurity, a dread in fact of further action at no distant date on the part of the States General. In consequence "his Ma^{ty}" ordered that the great guns belonging to Upnor Castle be forthwith removed to Sheerness, that the place 'bee well fortified and a little Redout alsoe' made there; and that Landguard Fort be repaired where requisite and a Battery & Redout be raised there."² A sum of £500 was also sanctioned³ to pay for improvements "to the fort of Sheerness, and also the Castle of Upnor."⁴

At the same period a warrant was issued to deliver "out twelve peieces of Ordⁿ Culvering, or such other sorts and sizes as shall be found most convenient, well mounted and fitted with Shott and furniture proportionable, to our trusty and well-beloved Collen^t *Syllius Titus* Our Captaine and Govern^r of Deale Castle for ye defence and safety of ye Isle of Thanett, and other places within his jurisdiction upon ye Coast," and Captain Boyse⁵ was directed "to associate with Colonel *Titus'* regiment in defence of that coast, being nearer to it than to that to which it properly belongs, that there may be good and sufficient guard for the coast, and to obey Colonel *Titus.*"

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxvii, fol. 4.

² Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4.

³ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Mil. Ent. Bk., vol. xx, fol. 134a.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxix, fol. 75.

Sir John Griffith at Gravesend had already put that place into a state of comparative security, and he was now instructed¹ "to prevent all shipping going out of the river till further orders."

Sir John is said to have been an officer of great energy, and one who dispensed a generous hospitality to all his visitors. A brief but interesting allusion to him exists in a letter of Mr. Oudart, dated from "his Majesties Blockhouse, at Gravesend," to Mr. Secretary Williamson, and running as follows²:—

"The first thing in order to thanckfulnes w^{ch} I am to present your honor is *Sir John Griffith* the noble Govern^r kindnesse to you, because his & his Ladies hospitality to Mrs. Renan, Mrs. Montaigne, my Wife & me to keepe us from the yet hazardous Innes, is that w^{ch} obliges me to say that none have more cause then we to prayse so cheerfull a welcome in this Infancy of a beautifull, strong & commodious Quarter."

On the 8th September³ Captain *Darell's* company "which is marched with the Dutch prisoners to Sudbury" returned to Landguard, as also did Captain *Loe's*, which had probably been one of the new companies embarked from Harwich on the 17th July to join the fleet.

The constant raising of regiments to meet the necessities of the State, coupled with the somewhat erratic manner in which officers were detailed to command these regiments, gave rise at last to a question of precedence.

Officers who had already commanded regiments which had been subsequently disbanded, claimed for their new regiment the seniority of their original one, but, the questions at issue becoming at last very involved, Lord Arlington decided to determine the matter in such a manner as to leave but little if any room for further discussion or dispute. This was done by a warrant as follows:—

"For the preventing of all Questions and disputes that might arise for or concerning the Rankes of the severall Regiments

¹ S.P. Dom., Mil. Ent. Bk., vol. xxiii, p. 126.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxv, fol. 7.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxx, fol. 168.

Troopes and Companies which now are or at any tyme hereafter shall be employed in Our service and of the severall Officers and Commanders of the same as well upon service and in the feild as in all Councills of Warr and other military occasions where they shall be called to appeare in their respective quallities, Wee have thought good to issue out the following Rules and directions:—

“1. First as to the Foote, That the Regiment of Guards take place of all other Regiments, and the Colonell to be always Reckoned and take place as the first Foote Colonell, the Generalls Regim^t to take place next, the Admiralls immediately after, and all other Regiments and Colonells to take place according to the date of their Commissions.”¹

It is not apparent on what grounds the Admiral's Regiment was distinguished in this manner “from all other regiments.”

That the two regiments of the Guards should take precedence as laid down was only natural, they being, in a sense, a constant quantity, necessary as well to the State as to the Sovereign. Such, however, was not the case at this time with the Admiral's Regiment. It was, practically still “on trial,” it had as yet not justified its birth, it was the offspring of necessity, generated by the uncertainty of obtaining a stable force at a critical moment to supplement and leaven the “turbulent and refractory seamen of the period”; it was liable to disbandment at the fanciful whim of a Secretary of State; it had, in fact, at the time, no claim to the privilege bestowed on it, and should have taken its precedence as “all other regiments did.” But, for some reason, it was specially favoured. It has, however, long since emerged from its probationary existence crowned with the laurel of an ever-abiding loyalty, and conscious of the fact the nation has as yet barely recognised the *rôle* it has played in the foundation of this vast empire.

Having regard to its antecedent history, it is difficult to realise why the Holland regiment was not accorded equal

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxi, fol. 72.

distinction with that of the Admiral, unless its identity was in a sense merged with the Admiral's for the period during which it formed part of the Naval service.

This supposition receives support from the fact that soon after Colonel Sydney's Regiment had passed from the Naval Establishment, the Table of Regimental Precedence was amended, seniority being then given to the Holland Regiment to rank after the Admiral's and before "all other regiments."

Both the Navy and the War Office had evidently shared in the cost of maintaining the regiment since its raising, for by "a state¹ of the expence of his Maj^{ty} Navy from the beginning of the present Warr, reckoned from Septem^r the first 1664 to Michmas 1666 now att hand, together with an estimate of the Debt which will be then due thereon and with as much Exactness as att a time so full of Action, and under the Disorder our Books and Papers have been put into by the late unhappy fire, so complext an Acc^t is capable of," we find that:—

The sum of £45,479 had been disbursed by the Navy Office on account of the Admiral's Regiment during the period stated, credit being given to the department by the Treasury for the same of £40,979, not on account of the Admiral's Regiment alone, but jointly with "Colonel Sydenham's² Regiment." To this document a note is attached, to the effect "That in these our Acco^{ts} of Expence and Paem^{ts} wee have taken no Notice of the Charge of the Admir^{als} Regiment it being not paid by our Warr^t though y^e Trear^r inserts it in his weekly Acco^t & Paym^{ts} & amounted on the 10th May last to £67,144: 19s.: 4d."

That no payment on account of Colonel Sydney's regiment should be shown in the Navy "state of expence," may arise from the fact that, being originally a land regiment, payment on its account was probably still made as theretofore, the War Office in due course taking credit by an intermediate note.

The share which the War Office demanded seems to

¹ Add. MSS. 9,311.

² Colonel Sydney.

have been £35,000, being "for 22 companies in *Sir Chichester Wray* and Col: Rob: Sydney's regiment."¹

No other accounts connected with the regiment can be traced for this year, except a warrant,² dated 29th September, for the sum of £30 9s., being the cost of "Fire & Candles for the Court of Guards kept in Gravesend Blockhouses from the 28th of January 1664 to the 29th of September 1666."

No better evidence, however, exists of the determination of the Navy Office to retain afloat a permanent force of "Soldiers" duly officered than "an answer given to the Lords of the Admiralty about the Cabbins necessary to be placed in all his Maj^{ty} ships according to their Rates."³

In this document, provision was made for land officers to be borne in all rates except the fifth and sixth.

First and second rates were to have a cabin on the larboard side for the commander of the land forces, and a second on the same side, "if no staircase existed," for another land officer, presumably the subaltern.

Third rates were to have a cabin on the larboard side for the land officer, and in fourth rates he was to be housed in the steerage.⁴

Only four retirements occurred in the regiment during the year, *i.e.*, those of Lieutenants *Charles Cole*, *Henry Steward*, — *Moyle*, and of Ensign *Arthur Ingram*.

The first three left the regiment at or about the same date, and prior to any conflict with the Dutch. From this it may be concluded they did not lose their lives in the service of their country. The fact is mentioned because there is no further trace of their having afterwards served in any other regiment.

Ensign *Ingram*,⁵ however, joined the Lord Chamberlain's⁶

¹ S.P.Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxvii, fol. 12.

² Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 48; R., 11.

³ Add. MSS. 9,311.

⁴ Add. MSS. 9,311.

⁵ Son of Arthur Ingram (Surveyor of Customs), of Knottingly, by Katherine, daughter of Edward Cayley, of Brompton, co. Yorks;

born 27th September, 1637; married Elinor (who died 1669), daughter and co-heiress of Henry Gascoigne, at Thorpe-on-Hill, and died before 28th June, 1677.—(Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.)

⁶ Edward Montagu 2nd Earl of Manchester.

regiment¹ in 1667, and served therein as a captain until its disbandment.

No promotion is recorded to have taken place in the regiment consequent on Lieutenant *Cole's* retirement, but Lieutenant *William Legge* (a kinsman to Colonel *Legge*) was brought in to fill the vacancy.

Ensign *John Snelling*, of Lieut.-Colonel *Lyttleton's* company, who at this time was seeking the post of lieutenant to Lord Richardson at Yarmouth,² was promoted to be lieutenant in Captain *Darell's* company in the vacancy caused by the retirement of Lieutenant *H. Steward*.

Richard Baggot was appointed as Ensign to *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company, vice *Arthur Ingram*, and *John Titus*³ to Captain *Titus's* company, vice *Moyle* resigned, but no appointment to the regiment can be traced as having been made at the time, vice *John Snelling* promoted, unless it was *William Pierson*,⁴ the adjutant, who was so detailed.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccv, fol. 21.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxvii, fol. 46.

³ Brother to Captain *Silas Titus*.

⁴ The retirement of the Adjutant, *Matthew Locke*, has been already referred to, p. 59.

1667.

THE first record connected with the regiment for this year is a letter,¹ dated 14th January, from Lord Herbert of Cherbury, requesting the speedy issuing of the commission which was to be granted to his brother Henry for Captain *Molroyen's* company. The application seems to have had a prompt response, for this commission bears date the following day.

On the same day Captain *Darell's* company left Ipswich,² being "divided into three parts" aboard the *Success*, *Drake*, and a galliot hoy for conveyance to Landguard, from which place Captain Lawrence Van Heemskirk sailed on the 16th,³ and "Capt. *Dorrell* with 120 soldiers went with him as merrily with shouts and farewells as could bee. Capt. Heemskirke and Capt. *Dorrell* went with Capt. Ball in the *Successe* some other officers and souldiers wth Capt. Harwood in the *Drake* and others in the galliott hoy."

The destination of this small squadron was the coast of Holland, for we learn⁴ that "the galliott hoy, one of the three vessels with Heemskirk," which "plied before the Texel" was "nearly captured, but perceiving his error escaped safe to Yarmouth."

At the time when these movements were in progress, Captains Morgan and Colley, of the Holland Regiment, were disembarked at Portsmouth, where Captain Thomas Killigrew's company was daily expected.

On the 17th January, 1666/7, an order was given to *Sir*

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxviii, fol. 99.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxviii, fol. 131.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxviii, fol. 126. .

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxc, fol. 1.

Chichester Wrey to direct "the Officers of the Adm^l Reg^t to collect and send to the Stores in the Tower their Supernumerary Armes the Regiment now consisting of 12 Companies 100 men in each instead of 6 Companies, 350 men in each as formerly."¹

On the 8th February, Parliament again granted a heavy subsidy to the King to enable him to carry on the war against the Dutch, but negotiations for a treaty of peace having been in the meantime opened through the mediation of Sweden the further fitting out of a fleet by England was postponed, pending the result of the meetings of the Commissioners at Breda.

The actual cost at this time for the additional ten companies which had been added to the Admiral's (6) and Holland (4) Regiments is set forth in a Privy Seal dated 13th March,² which speaks of: "The monthly sume of seven hundred sixty one pds twelve sh^l, accounting twenty eight days to y^e month, being for the pay of six addiçonal comp^{nyes} in y^e Adm^l Regim^t und^r the Comānd of *S^r Chichester Wrey* K^t & Bar^t according to an Establishment for the same to comēce from y^e 2^d of July w^{ch} was in the yeare 1666, and that the same be pd monthly according to y^e sd Establishment as it hath or shall grow due. As also the further sume of foure hundred ninety six pds ten sh^l eight pence monthly and every month accounting 28 dayes to y^e month as aforesd, being for the pay of foure addiçonall Comp^{nyes} of Foot in y^e Holl^d Regim^t under the Comānd of Coll^l Rob^t Sidney to comēce from y^e 22th of July 1666, & to continue paym^t thereof monthly, according to y^e Establishm^t for y^e same as it hath or shall grow due, The same to be upon Accompt."

It will be seen from this document that the two regiments are dealt with together as regards their financial details, no mention being at the same time made of, nor charge set out for, the other regiments to which troops or companies had been added; and in May of this year authority³ was given for the pay of the additional companies of these two regiments under similar conditions. We find that in July⁴: "It was this day ordered by his

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), No. 4, fol. 98.

³ Signet Office, vol. xvi, fol. 95.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Dom. Enl. Bk., No. 23, fol. 404.

⁴ Privy Council Register, Ca. II, vol. vi, fol. 493.

Ma^{tie} in Councill, That the Two Naval Regiments be paid by the Treasurer of the Navy untill further order," and in a warrant¹ of a later date to Sir George Carteret, dealing with the two regiments in question, the writer says: "As he from time to time has paid the 'Admⁿ Regiment of foote' as likewise the Holland Reg^t according to the Muster roll, the King's will & pleasure is that he sends the Commanders receipts with such monies as have been paid by order from the General for raising the said reg^{ts}, or for men raised in room of those sent to sea & receipts thereon, [which] shall be a sufficient warrant for the Officers and Comm^{drs} of the Navy to give the allowance thereof in his ledger and the Auditors of Impress are hereby required to pass the same."

To what extent the Duke of York had control over the appointments to the Holland Regiment during the period when it formed part of the Naval establishment is not quite clear, but evidence exists of his having made appointments to the regiment as for example that of Ralph Woomley² to be Ensign to Sir Herbert Lunsford, who was then one of its captains.

Instructions had been given early in the year for five companies of the Admiral's Regiment to be quartered at or about Harwich, but, whether to relieve others about to leave or as a reinforcement to those already there, cannot be traced. Subsequent events tend rather to the belief they were intended to be additional.

Steps were taken to carry out these orders, for in a letter dated from Rochester 28th March³ and addressed to "Mr. Peppes"⁴ is asked "to order some vessells to be att Rochester on Munday next in pursuance of S^r William Coventryes l^re for transporting of Captaine *Cartwrights* and Captaine *Roscarrocks* companies to Harwich" and is told that "it will be as soone as they can be ready," and from another document⁵ dated Harwich, 3rd April, we learn that "2 of ye 5 companies of ye Admⁿ^{ls} Regm^t are come hither some by sea some by land."

The men who embarked at Rochester reached Harwich

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxxiii, fol. 199.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. excii, fol. 170.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxev, fol. 48.

⁴ Pepys.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxevi, fol. 49.

on or about the 2nd April, for in a letter of that date to the Navy Commissioners¹ it is reported that "two yachts have landed 200 soldiers who, for want of quarters, are put into houses where the shipwrights and labourers had lodgings, which causes them to come with open mouth, complaining that they had neither money nor meat, and now are like to want lodgings; had they their money, should hope to have more quiet. *Sir Charles Littleton* is in town, and with the help of the Town Commissioners, will drain the stores to purpose; if way be given to them, they will suddenly consume all the timber."

Under date of 11th April, it is stated² that "the fourth of the Duke's companies has come³ so that now there are *Sir Christopher⁴ Wray's*, *Sir Chas Littleton's*, Col *Leggs'* and Captain *Roscarrow's*;⁵ Capt *Cartwright's* is at Languard Fort." Whether these statements be absolutely correct is in a measure open to doubt, seeing that on the 18th it was reported that "Coll Farre is to march out of Landguard Fort to Yarmouth and that Capt *Cartwright* wth one of his Highnesses companyes is to take possession of the Fort,"⁶ We find,⁷ too, that this transfer did not actually take place until the 27th, and that Captain *Cartwright* was appointed Governor of Landguard in succession.

The various expedients adopted from time to time to secure men from the land forces met at this period with a strong expression of disapproval from "some men of the Isle of Thanet," who, in a petition⁸ "To the right honorable his Mat^s principal Secretaries of State," particularly directed their remarks against Colonel *Titus*, commanding the company of the Admiral's Regiment stationed at Deal. He is stated to have "much persuaded many of the Island to list a company there under his comand, often and faithfully promising that they should be onely for the defence of the Island and not be drawne out thereof and have our pay;

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxevi, fol. 28.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxevii, fol. 20.

³ Harwich.

⁴ *Chichester*.

⁵ *Roscarrock*.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxevii, fol. 115.

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxeviii, fol. 69.

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxevi, fol. 54i.

which occasioned many yemens sons and others to list themselves, and yet since many of them [are] drawn out and sent over seas, though some [are] releast that got favour and would not onely loose all their pay but also give money. And yet also the rest of the company [is] sent or called out of the Island by Colonell *Titus* to quarter about Deal or elsewhere."

Having thus formulated their complaint against this officer, they proceed to request "that Col. *Titus* may be ordered to return those that hee hath left of his said Company into the Island which he so got out thereof contrary to his promises as before mentioned." And they add demands that "souldiers should not be quartered at poore farmers houses but in Ale-houses," of which there are, they say, many.

The unsatisfactory condition of the forts at Sheerness, Tilbury, Gravesend, and Landguard, had for some time been a matter of the gravest consideration, and in view of the constant attacks made by the Dutch, it called for immediate improvement.

Sir John Griffith, who was still Governor of the block-houses at Gravesend and Tilbury, did what he could for Gravesend with such scanty material as was at his disposal, but he was at last, about the end of March, compelled to represent¹ "that the Fort of Tilbury has been ever since he has had command altogether untenable, the works being for want of repairs decayed, the Guns for want of Carriages and other necessaries dismounted, and the said Fort (if any occasion should offer) incapable of doing his Ma^{ty} any service."

The needful steps were at once taken, representatives of the Ordnance and Surveyors' departments being sent down "to repair thoroughly the said Fort"; and orders, dated 10th April,² were given "for conveying eight demi cannon and 380 shot per y^e hoy *Providence* of Colchester to Gravesend and delivered to *Sir John Griffith*," the charge for the same being made against the sum of £120,000 set apart for the land forces.

¹ King's Warrants (W.O.), 1660-1668, fol. 164. ² Bills: Privy Seal, No. 79.

Repairs and constructions were also progressing at Land-guard in the most favourable manner, for we learn,¹ under date of the 6th April, that "our workes goe on amaine here; *S^r Charles Littleton* is very industrious in his owne person & I should scarce believe but that I saw it that 2 companyes should in soe short a time make such a progresse"; and on the 18th,² that "our workes goe on of fortification."

During the month of May mention is made of two companies of the regiment changing their quarters. One paper,³ dated Yarmouth, 3rd, says that "C^t *Brumbly*⁴ is paying his sowgers quarters and as sune as they can, [will] march to Langly forte";⁵ a second,⁶ dated West Cowes, 4th May, says that at "about 3 or 4 y^e Clocke afternoone departed from Hencè to Guernze the *Deptford Catch* wth *S^r Edward Charleten* and 100 Brave soldiers yellow Coates, of H.R.H: Regiment whoe weare one night here on shore for refreshment and I hope are nowe safly landed at Guernze."

The ship in which these men took passage appears to have been the *Paradox* and not the *Deptford Catch*, although the latter vessel accompanied them, for in a letter⁷ of Mr. John Lysle to Mr. Secretary Williamson, dated also from West Cowes, it is said: "The *Paradox*, carrying over a company of the Duke of Yorke's yellow coates to Guernsey, had a hot dispute with a French flyboat of 14 guns, and drove her on the French coast"; and another letter, of the 12th May,⁸ declares that . . . "The *Paradox* wh y^e Ketch that carried soldiers for y^e Islands of Jersey & Guernsey are returned, y^e first had an encounter wh a Doger french man of warre but y^e winde blew soe hard & y^e sea was soe high cold not bord her, y^e *Paradox* had 100 soldiers besides their owne company & they plyed their small shot lustily, one of them was killed & 6 more wounded."

This is the first occasion on record of any of the men of the regiment having been specifically mentioned either as

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvi, fol. 113.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxvii, fol. 115.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxcix, fol. 40.

⁴ *Capt Thos. Bromley.*

⁵ Landguard Fort.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cxcix, fol. 56.

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cc, fol. 44.

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cc, fol. 60.

killed or as wounded, although losses must necessarily have occurred in some, at least, of the actions with the Dutch.

Whilst *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* company was quartered at Harwich, a misfortune occurred to his "Ensign." Of this *Sir Charles* himself gives the following quaint account :¹
 "My ensigne went to London wth my leave, about a weeke after I came hither, for 8 days, and is not yet returned. The last post I had a letter to excuse it, because he was sick ; but since, I am well informed, hee has married a dirty tapstresse, and, this being knowne, have an opinion hee is ashamed to returne among us. For other reasons I am not much in love wth his companie, and would be glad to bee ridde of him ; yet am not resolved to adde to his misfortune by turning him out ag^t his will."

The young officer referred to was Ensign *David Hume*, who was on the 26th August superseded in *Sir Charles's* company by Ensign *Charles Palmer*, so that the Colonel had not long to wait "to bee ridde of him."

The plague which had devastated the country for nearly two years and which had been followed by the great fire of London, was this year succeeded by a new national catastrophe which caused the greatest consternation throughout the country.

On the 7th June, the Dutch fleet under Admiral De Ruyter anchored off the mouth of the Thames, and on the 9th despatched a squadron of light frigates and other ships under Admiral van Ghent up the river, but these vessels meeting with contrary and light winds, the raid, whatever its object, proved abortive.

On the 10th, says de Witt, "about noon as the tide began to come in, we advanced as far as the mouth of the river of Chatham. We presently gave orders to the land troops and marine soldiers to make a descent and to attack the fort of Sheerness"² which was then garrisoned by a company of Lord Douglas's regiment.

After a feeble resistance by Sir Edward Spragge, Sheerness,

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 52.

² La Vie de C. Tromp, p. 429; La Haye, 1694.

"being a place of small strength and unable to resist the force of the enemy's artillery,"¹ was abandoned. On the 11th, six companies of the Guards were ordered to Chatham and the Holland Regiment proceeded to Portsmouth.

On the 12th, the Dutch Admiral, who had concentrated his fleet at Sheerness, detached a portion under Admiral van Ghent to attack Chatham.

What followed is unfortunately a matter of history. The attack was eminently successful, some of the finest ships of our navy being burnt at their anchors. Thus was our descent on the Islands of Vlie and Schelling fully avenged.

An attempt was also made to reach Gravesend, but as in the case of Van Ghent's first expedition it failed, owing in a great measure to the precautions taken by *Sir John Griffith* in the construction of a new line of batteries.

Writing on the 10th from Gravesend, *Sir John* tells us²:—"The Enemy is in the Lower end of the Hoope, and some that have better Eyes then myselfe sae that at this instant, the Tyde beinge Turned, are under sayle upward. I shall take the best care I kan for securing his Ma^{ty} forces."

How well this gallant officer fulfilled his duties and his promise to maintain the honour of His Majesty's arms is evidenced by the failure of the Dutch Admiral's attempt to inflict another disgrace upon the nation.

The insults offered by the enemy soon roused the country, and orders were quickly given for an addition of 600 men to both the King's and the General's regiments of Guards, and for the raising of twelve regiments of foot and thirty-nine troops of cavalry.

Instructions were also issued³ "That the Com^{rs} for the Master of his Ma^{ty}'s Ordnance, do forthwith send Five hundred Tents to *S^r John Griffith*, Knt., Gov^r of the Fort at Gravesend, & that such person or persons as shall convey the same, do signify unto the said *S^r John Griffith* that he is to apply himself unto the Duke

¹ "London Gazette," June 10-13, 1667.

³ King's Warrants (W.O.), 1660-1668, fol. 178.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cciv, fol. 42.

of Albemarle for orders how the said tents shall be disposed of." Urgency seems to have been adopted in this case for on the following day the stores in question were forwarded "on board y^e Hoy y^e *John, and Mary* of London,"¹ as were "150 bar^{ls} corse powder, 3 tons Match and 5 tons of Musq. shot"² also consigned to *Sir John Griffith*.

On the 15th June, orders were given for "certaine Workes & Batteryes to bee forthwith raised att & near Gravesend as also some alterations & repairs in & about the two Block-houses of Tilbury & Gravesend for the better security of the River ag^t y^e attempts of the Enemy in this conjuncture of affairs. In order to which wee have directed a convenient number of Carpenters, Shipwrights, Seamen, Labourers, & other Workmen to be forthwth provided & employed in the s^d Service. Wee have thought fitt hereby to signify Our Pleasure to yⁿ, & Wee doe accordingly by these presents sufficiently authorize & require yⁿ forthwth to transport yo^r selves to Gravesend aforesaid, & there, adjoyning yo^r selves to Our Trusty &c S^r *John Griffin* Our Cap^t of our s^d Blockhouses, to issue out such Ord^s & Directions as yⁿ shall from time to time in yo^r discretion find fitt for y^e speedy & effectual carrying on & perfecting y^e s^d Workes, Batteryes, Altera^{co}ns & Repairs."³

Every effort, in fact, that the King could put forth for the security of the realm was exerted. Concerning his policy, his Majesty was pleased to take into his confidence the City of London,⁴ which, by an Ordinance of the 25th June, signified that having "received his Ma^{ty}^{es} proposall and desire touching the building of a ffort at Shireness and fortifying other places on the River side against the further attempts of the Enemy, Did unanimously agree that this Court doth take upon them the care of present supplying £10,000 to bee disbursed for the fortifying of Shireness and such other places in the River Thames as his Ma^{ty} shall thinke fitt to be strengthened for the public security ag^t the further attempts of the Dutch or other Enemy according to his Mat^{ty}^{es} said desire and gracious proposall."

¹ Privy Seal, 74 (Land Service).

² Privy Seal, 72 (Land Service).

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Ent. Bk., 23, fol. 433.

⁴ Guildhall MSS., Repertory No. 72, fol. 124.

At the same time two new companies were added to both the Admiral's and the Holland Regiment,¹ but no record exists of any officers except the captains and one subaltern officer having been appointed to the former regiment.

The necessary warrant contained the following² :—

"Out of his Ma^{ty} Stores to cause two Halberts, two drumes, one Partizan, and Armes for one hundred private Soldiers to bee delivered unto Captain *William Wintours*,³ one third part of w^{ch} Armes are to bee pikes and the other two third parts are to bee fire arms wth Coll^{rs} of Bandaliers to y^e fire arms. The same being for y^e use of a Company of one hundred Soldiers besides officers w^{ch} his Ma^{ty} hath Commissioned him to raise to bee added to his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorkes Regiment under y^e Command of Coll *Sr Chichister Wrey*."

What position Captains *Wintour* and *Middleton* held is not clear. The warrant distinctly points them out as officers for the two new companies in the regiment commanded by *Sir Chichester Wrey*, but no commission to either, or to any officers who were to serve under them, can be traced. The only exception is a commission to *David Hume*, ensign of Colonel *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* company, to be lieutenant of Captain *Middleton's*.

The armament of these companies differs from that of the original Admiral's Regiment, the pike not having, up to this time, been used.

Towards the end of June, Sir Samuel Barnardiston accused Captain *Darell*, then Governor of Landguard Fort, before the King and Council as a Papist, and added that the "soldiers and seamen at the fort are at such variance that it would be carried were an enemy to attack it." Against this accusation Captain *Darell* appealed to Lord Arlington "for justice against the malignity" of his accuser, and begged his "wronged innocence may have public reparation," submitting at the same time a certificate which is both interesting and instructive.

This document,⁴ which is signed by the recorder, bailiffs,

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol ccv, fols. 14 & 18.

² Warrant Book, 1667-1673.

³ Capt. *Middleton* commanded the other company.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccvii, fol. 112.

two ministers, and eight residents of Ipswich, and countersigned by Captain *Darell*, is as follows:—

“These may certifie whom it may concerne that Captaine *Nathaniell Darell* being quartered in this town wth his Company about tow monthes in y^e last yeare did with his Company com constantly to Church to divine searvice, & upon all fast dayes whille he continued with us expressed large Charitie to the poore and not the least susedpected to be inclined to Popery, and some of us beinge athe Forte yesterday receaved a great sattisfaction from o^r seamen thear of his kindness to them & of theare willingness to Continue under his Co^mand and of the very good agreement between the souldiers and seamen, and we must profess we neaver received more content in a Commander of that place, & he has justly paied all his Companies quarters in this Towne, and in all other partes neare as wee have credibly heard, & all this wee credibly and willingly subscribe unto.”

On the 1st July, the Dutch fleet returned to the attack, anchoring for the night off Aldborough.

At daybreak on the following day they weighed, and, having proceeded to the northward for some time, tacked and again stood to the south, passing the Ness towards Harwich at about 7 a.m.¹

“About 1 o'clock their Fleet, consisting of 47 sail with their Attenders, stood within half cannon shot of the shore towards Felstow² Cliffe but out of reach of Landguard Fort, leaving 5 of their number at the Sledway; and then, manning out their boats, landed about 3000 men at the cliff, with a great stand of pikes. Near 2000 of them marched up and made two assaults upon Landguard Fort, where they were stoutly entertained, and after three quarters of an hour's dispute in the first assault and about a quarter of an hour's only in the second, they were forced to retire in such haste, that they left their ladders all behind them scarcely being able to carry off their dead which is judged to be about 150 at the least.

“Whilst these assaults were making upon the Fort, about

¹ “London Gazette,” 1–4 July, 1667. ² Felixstowe.

1200 that were left behind near the cliff to secure their retreat were encountered by the Trained Bands [commanded] by the Earl of Suffolk, and a smart skirmish began between them which continued until 10 in the evening, when it was renewed by the return of the beaten Companies from the Fort, who by the lowness of the Ebb were hindered from returning to their boats, at which time a party of 500 Foot were drawn out under Command of Major *Legge* to fall upon the enemy in the rear, whose success we must expect at the arrival of the next post. In this day's service we lost only 3 or 4 men, and as many hurt, with Capt *Darell*, who has received a wound in the shoulder.

"They have not as yet made any attempt upon the town, being resolved first to try their fortunes upon the fort to which (tis believed) they have not the courage left to return."

It is somewhat difficult to determine who was on this occasion the officer actually in command of the forces.

The above report speaks of the presence both of Major *Legge* and of Captain *Darell*, but the latter is always credited with having defeated and driven off the Dutch forces, although the former was the senior officer.

It is, therefore, more than probable that their respective spheres of action did not in any way clash, and that to Captain *Darell* must be accorded the honour, which history has bestowed upon him, of having thus saved Landguard from capture by an almost overwhelming force of the enemy.

The enemy's landing force on this occasion was commanded by a Republican English colonel named Doleman,¹ who, according to one account, "left most of those who made the Attack before the place kill'd or disabled."² Another account says that he was "beat of thence with our great guns, killing some of their men and they leaving their ladders behind them."³

There still exists, as a trophy in the *Darell* family,⁴ one of these ladders, on which has been placed the following inscription :—

¹ Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, vol. i, p. 340.

³ Pepys' Diary, vol. iv, p. 107. (Ed. 1848.)

² Hill's Naval History, p. 510.

⁴ Darell-Blount, of Calehill, co. Kent.

"This Scaling Ladder forms part of a trophy of Major *Darell* who during the Second Dutch War of the time of Charles 2nd A.D. 1667 in a Sally from Landguard fort drove off the Dutch under Admiral De Ruyter."

Captain Silas Taylor, writing to Lord Arlington's secretary,¹ to report the attack on Landguard, states that Captain *Darell* was wounded, but not dangerously, and adds that towards evening several hundred men were sent to the other side of the water — that is, from Harwich to Landguard — under Major *Legge*, but that the enemy had drawn off before they arrived. It is clear, therefore, that the issue of the day had been already decided before Major *Legge* appeared on the scene of action.

Ever since the appointment of *Sir John Griffith* to the command of the Gravesend and Tilbury forts, the most strenuous efforts had been from time to time made by him to strengthen these posts, and there is evidence to show not only that the work had been well done, but that the greatest praise had been bestowed on *Sir John*, his officers and men, by the then Secretary of State for the skill which had been displayed by them in placing the works in a thorough state of repair.

The feeling of the people was, however, at this period in the highest state of tension, and this fact, coupled with the natural anxiety that the capital should be protected against such an insult as had been inflicted at Chatham, made too many ready to listen to any complaints that might be raised.

A scapegoat was sought in *Sir John*, who, being accused of negligence in the performance of his duties, was alleged to be unfit to be retained in his command.

In due course *Sir John* became aware of the strong public prejudice against him, and, in a letter to Mr. Williamson, demanded public vindication of his conduct in the "next gasett." He wrote²:—

"This day came a frend of myne from London, on purpose to give mee notice of severall Schandelus reports have byne maed of mee much prejeduing my reputation. I will nott

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccviii, fol. 72. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccviii, fol. 156.

trouble you with particulars butt desire you in General termes to disamuse the world, by Instanceing in your next gasett of my present Condisson, wich is that the forte of Tilbury in 14 daes tyme is maed all newe of the fortification & of all things else well provided and Liekwyse the same of the forte of Gravesend and the newe maed Lyne; that on boath syds about 80 guns [are] planted in a Condisson suffissent to hinder the Enymes Attempt up the river, and that my behavior hath byne such in this Coniuncture that his Ma^{ty} hath byne satisfyed with it, and thanckes hath byne given me, as my Lord Arlington hath signefyed by his letters to mee. I would nott give you this trouble butt that I fynd my reputation hath byne blasted through England, and desier to disamuse the world."

How far *Sir John's* vindication of his conduct was justified is not ascertainable, but the tone of it in no way accords with the opinion of the Duke of Albemarle who, after inspecting that station shortly after the Dutch attack on Chatham, reported¹ that: "When I came there (Gravesend) I found the fort on the Kent side with few guns, and that on the Essex side (Tilbury Fort) had not above two in it mounted. I thereupon gave orders to *Sir John Griffith*, the Governor, to mount as many guns as he could and to repair the fortifications to be able to make the best resistance he could in case the Dutch should advance farther up the river."

This report was, in a measure, substantiated by that of Sir John Mennes. This, according to a summary of it, was to the effect² that on Sunday, the 9th of June "he went to Gravesend, and on the following morning, seeing 28 sail of the enemy in Sea Reach, he ordered the ships in the Hope to come nearer to Gravesend. He found the town in great distraction; he says the inhabitants were removing their goods, and that *Sir John Griffiths*, the Governor of the Fort, could not collect 12 men."

From a notice dated the 20th July, we learn³ that: "There is this day expected another company of his Royall Highness his Regim^t in here; ⁴ w^{ch} will make up sixe companies in all."

¹ Journals of the House of Commons, 31st October, 1667.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccx, fol. 62.

⁴ Harwich.

² Naval Papers, Tower of London, 1667.

The six companies were, however, not destined to remain long in garrison at Harwich, for a letter of the 29th August informs us that orders had been issued "to dispose of that part of his Royal Highness his Regiment that lay for y^e security of this Garrison to places of more conveniency for the ease of the Town & country about us; onely 2 Companies are to be left in Garrison w^{ch} I hear are the Companies of y^e L^t Col: *S^r Charles Littleton* & Capt *Roscarrocks*; & I thinke I was alsoe told that there would be two in Landguard Fort; but one there will bee."¹

Captain *Roscarrocks's* company, however, did not, after all, stay at Harwich, Colonel *Legg's* company being detailed for that duty² instead.

A few days afterwards *Sir Chichester Wrey* was appointed Captain and Commander of "Our Fort Royall att Sheernesse, and of all & singular the Forces from time to time entertained or appointed to serve with ye same."

The appointment, although not made until the 24th, was antedated for pay to 26th June, 1666, the sum of £229 10s., being at the same time authorised to be paid Sir Chichester, this being the allowance due from that date to the 28th September, a period of 459 days.³ The appointment, it is explained, was antedated to the day "at w^{ch} time he was by o^r ord^r forth wth sent to quarter wth his company in y^e Isle of Sheppey."⁴

A new station was at about this time selected in which to quarter a company of the Admiral's Regiment, for in a letter to his Marchioness, dated 17th September, the Marquis of Worcester writes⁵: "Have received orders to change the garrison in Chepstow. It is to be held by a company of the Duke of York's regiment,⁶ but to obey my orders." A precis of this letter states the Marquis had his choice of the Admiral's Regiment and Colonel Sidney's, and that the captains were

¹ S P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxv, fol. 64.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxviii, fol. 74.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxvi, fol. 61.

⁵ MSS. of the Duke of Beaufort, p. 64.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxviii, fol. 74.

⁶ Capt. *Roger Vaughan's* Company, see p. 107.

eager to come under his orders, although they knew they would be commanded by his deputy.

Sir Edward Charlton's company, which went to Guernsey in the *Paradox*, did not remain there long, for, in an account¹ of the arrival at Portsmouth on the 5th October of a ship from Guernsey with two companies of disbanded soldiers, we find that she "struck upon y^e flatts & was like to have been lost, but y^e tide of flood in two houres time helped her of againe. The two companies were those y^t were comāded by my Lord Hatton & *S^r Edw^d Charelton*, as also y^e Supernumeraries of y^e other Company, all very lusty & brave men."

The statement that the soldiers referred to were men of "two disbanded companies" was certainly, as regards *Sir Edward Charlton's* company, unfounded, whatever it may have been as regards Lord Hatton's, which was an unregimented company.

Sir Edward Charlton's company was not disbanded until the regiment itself ceased to exist, although *Sir Edward* himself did not remain in command of it up to the time when that event occurred.

The disbandment of the military forces which had been raised for the Dutch War was, at its close, promptly carried out, the Admiral's and the Holland Regiments losing their two additional companies. Meanwhile the fleet went on its "winter guard" under the shadow of the Treaty of Breda, which had been signed on the 21/31st of July.

It is much to be regretted, that so little information is forthcoming concerning the two additional companies ordered to be disbanded, which were alleged to have been added to the strength of the regiment at this time.

That these companies were raised and disbanded is evident, by existing documents, but, seeing that they are never at any time mentioned in connection with the movements of the regiment, gives them rather the character of what were then described as "unregimented companies."

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccix, fol. 68.

Amongst the extant documents dealing with this disbandment is the following:—

ABSTRACT OF THE WHOLE CHARGE.

Contingencies p. Annum £1300.	General Officers...	9 12 3½	269 4 9	3500 1 4
	his Ma ^{ty} 3 Troopes of Guards ...	142 12 0	3992 16 0	51906 8 0
	his Ma ^{ty} Regiment of Horse ...	82 13 2	2314 8 8	300017 12 0
	12 Companies of his Ma ^{ty} owne Regimt ^t of foote Guards, & the rest being disposed into Garrisons charged there ...	66 8 2	1859 8 8	24172 12 8
	The L ^d Gratts Regimt ^t of foote...	66 10 2	1862 4 8	24209 0 8
	Feild & Staffe Officers of the L ^d Admiralls Regiment ...	1 18 6	53 18 0	700 14 0
	Field & Staff Officers of the Holland Regimt ^t ...	1 18 6	53 18 0	700 14 0
	Total ...	371 17 9½	10405 18 9	135277 3 4
	Garrisons ...	200 11 2	5615 12 8	73003
	Total of both ...	572 3 11½	16021 11 5	2083

Correct
from orig.

By the above it would appear that the charges for the "Feild and Staffe Officers of the L^d Admiralls Regiment" and those for "the Holland Regimt^t" were borne on the military establishment, whilst those for the company officers, non-commissioned officers and men were apparently charged to another vote, probably to that for the Navy.

A considerable change was during the year sanctioned as regards the bedding of the men, for we now find that in lieu of one blanket¹ being granted between every two men, each bed was to be furnished with "a blankett, a Rugg & two paire of sheetes,"² a comfort which cannot fail to have been acceptable to the men of *Sir John Griffith's* company, for whose benefit in the first instance this order was issued.

The Audit Office Declared Accounts for the Navy³ up to 10th May, 1667, furnish abundant evidence that the cost of the regiment as regards pay was solely chargeable to the naval service.

In these documents, interesting so far as they concern the financial provision for each company, will be found the fullest

¹ See p. 26.

³ B., 1,711; R., 106.

² Warrant Book, 1667-1676, fol. 14b.

details of their cost, and particulars of the dates on which the companies were mustered, as well as the names of the officers who were actually in command at the date of such musters.

At the same time it appears by the Audit Office Declared Accounts for the Army, that payments were made by that department between the date of the regiments being raised and the 10th May, 1667, on account of the Admiral's Regiment. No reference, however, is made as to the pay of the officers and men, so that probably the disbursements in question were for contingencies whilst the men were performing duties on shore, or possibly arose from the fact that the articles of equipment supplied from time to time to the regiment were army stores, for which the Navy Office subsequently provided.

One of these accounts¹ authorises the sum of £16,276 3s. 4d. to be paid "for the 22 companies in 2 Regim^t under the command of *S^r Chichester Wrey* Knt. and Bart., & Coll Robert Sidney." Several are for the cost of "Fire and Candle for the several courts of Guard," one is for the pay of *Sir John Griffith*, as Governor of Gravesend Blockhouse, and another is for "one Gunner, 2 Gunners Mates," &c.—evidently seamen or soldiers attached to the command.

On the other hand, one account distinctly provides for the payment of "the Lord Admiralls Regim^t of Foot raised for the supply of the Navy consisting of 12 companys containing 100 soldiers," the said payments being for pay from the 11th May to 28th September following.

This fact certainly points to the regiment having passed to the military establishment from the 10th May; other accounts,² however, do not bear out this assumption, for there is an authority, dated 5th November, which runs :³—"Whereas Our Right trusty and Welbeloved Councillor *S^r George Carteret* K^{nt} Our late Trōr of Our Navy by our order and direction hath from time to time payd y^e Admiralls Regim^t of Foote as likewise the Holland Regim^t according to y^e Muster Rolls delivered him

¹ B., 48; R., 12.

² Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 1,711; R., 106.

³ Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, 1667-70, fol. 39.

and Debentures thereon made out according to Our Establishment^t. Our will and pleasure is, That the sune together with the Comanders Receipts for y^e mony p^d as aforesaid together with such monies as have been p^d by ord^r from Our Gen^l for raising the say^d Regim^t or for men raised in y^e roome of those sent for our service to sea, and receipts thereon as afores^d shall be yo^r sufficient warr^t for the giving him the said S^r Geo Carteret allowance thereof in our Ledger and ye Auditor of Our Imprest are hereby required to pass y^e same accordingly For w^{ch} this shall be to you & them a suffic^t warr^t Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 25th day of November 1667 To the principall Officers & Com^{rs} of Our Navy."

The following officers left the regiment during the year :— Colonel *Legge*,¹ Captains *Molroyon*, *Hercules Lowe*,² Lieutenants *Edward Talbot*,³ *Francis Hoblin*,⁴ *John Snelling*, and *Sir Bourchier Wrey*,⁵ Ensigns *David Hume*, *Robert Carey*, and — *Webb*.

Those promoted were Ensigns *Richard Bagot* and *Robert Thompson*. The following transfers and exchanges also took place :—

Ensign *Charles Palmer* from Captain *Roscarrock's* company to *Sir Charles Lyttelton's*, Ensign *Richard Bagot* from *Sir Chichester Wrey's* company to Captain *Roscarrock's*, and Ensign *Edward Harris* from Captain *Cartwright's* company to *Sir Chichester Wrey's* vice *Alexander Frazier*, who exchanged.

Son of Edward Legge and brother of Colonel William Legge (Dartmouth MSS.), cornet in Col. Alured's horse regiment (S.P. Dom. cciv, fol. 29, 1659–1660), and subsequently captain in Colonel Norwood's regiment of foot (Col. Office, S.P. Tangiers, B., 3; Aug. 11).

² Exchanged with Captain *Edward Roscarrock* and commanded his company in Scilly, 8th June, 1667 (S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxviii, fol. 52); subsequently appointed under the King's sign manual

Searcher in the Port of London (MSS. of the Duke of Leeds, p. 9).

Buried in the Cloisters of Westminster Abbey, 18 March, 1677 (Registers of Westminster Abbey).

³ Appointed 11 Feb., 1667, Capt. in the Barbadoes Reg^t of Foot, wounded and taken prisoner at S^t Kitts. Afterwards Capt. of the Barbadoes Reg^t of Dragoons (30 Mar., 1672).

⁴ Re-appointed to the regiment, 10 Dec., 1669. (See Appendix, p. vi.)

⁵ Re-appointed to the regiment, 15 May, 1668. (See p. 105.)

1668.

THE disbandment of the newly-raised regiments, etc., which had been ordered at the close of the Dutch war, and which had, in fact, been duly carried out by the end of September, did not in any way affect either the Admiral's or the Holland Regiment, except as regards the two additional companies sanctioned for each regiment. These were disbanded with the remainder of the emergency forces of that time.

Sir William Armorer¹ refers, however, to a rumour that the disbandment of the Admiral's Regiment was actually contemplated by Charles, for in a report of a conversation with the King, he remarks: "There was strange news passing up and down in the country, for it was said, that his Ma^v intended to disband his Brother's Troop of Guards and Regiment of Foot,² and the reason given for it was that his Ma^v had so disoblged him, that it was not safe for him to let the Duke have such a body of men as they were under his command, and to leave it in his power to revenge himself: To which his Ma^v answer, That it was the greatest Ly in the world, that it had never enter'd into his head, but that, on the contrary, he had all the kindness imaginable for his Brother, and were he master of more Kingdoms then those he had, he would trust them all in his hands."

The necessity, indeed, of having sea soldiers, or at least soldiers for service at sea, on board the King's ships, was by this time firmly established, for not only was the Admiral's Regiment retained on the Establishment for the purpose for

¹ Clarke's *Life of James II*, vol. i, p. 437. ² The Admiral's Regiment.

which it was originally raised, but it was found necessary, at a time of profound peace, to supplement the detachments already furnished by that corps with others drawn "out of y^e Foot Guards."

This became requisite early in the year, when instructions¹ were issued: "That his Grace the Duke of Albemarle Lord General of his Ma^{ties} forces be, & he is hereby authorized and desired to draw out & furnish such numbers of souldiers out of his Ma^{ties} foot Guards for his Ma^{ties} Service at Sea this Summer, as his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke Lord High Admirall of England, etc., shall from time to time desire to be delivered at Tower Wharf on board such vessells as his Royall Highnes shall appoint to receive them And that thereupon his Grace do cause the said Guards to be recruited as there shall be occasion."

Detachments from "his Ma^{ties} Guards & Garrisons" were at once sent to "Chatham, Deptford, Portsmouth, and other places," a part of their duties being "y^e manning of his Ma^{ties} Ships." These duties, however, were not particularly congenial to them, for we find² that on the 6th April, within a week of the original order: "It was this day Ordered by his Ma^{tie} in Councill that his Grace do appoint an Officer forthwith to repayre to each of those Places to keepe ye said souldiers on board & oblige them to work & assist in fitting out his Ma^{ties} Ships."

No trace of any document can be found setting forth the cause of the disinclination on the part of "y^e said souldiers to remain on board and assist in fitting out his Mat^{ies} Ships." In view, however, of the utter want of organisation and comfort that then prevailed afloat it is difficult to realise how discipline was maintained and contentment secured.

The number of men drawn out of "his Ma^{ties} Guards & Garrisons" for this duty is not specified in the military records, but in a list³ of contemporary date we find the number

¹ Privy Council Registers, Ca. II, vol. vii, fol. 250. ² Privy Council Registers, Ca. II, vol. vii, fol. 258.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 239; fol. 354.

of soldiers "appointed to y^e Shipps now goeing out" to have been as follows:—

PORTSMOUTH—				Souldrs	HARWICH—				Souldrs
<i>Mountague</i>	..	..	..	16	<i>Resolution</i>	..	..	..	30
<i>Yorke</i>	..	..	..	15					
<i>Cambridge</i>	..	..	..	18					
<i>Moncke</i>	..	..	..	13					
<i>Dragon</i>	..	..	..	9					
<i>Bristol</i>	..	..	..	10					
<i>Tiger</i>	..	..	..	9					
<i>Ruby</i>	..	..	..	10					
				100					
CHATHAM—					DEPTFORD—				
<i>Henry</i>	..	..	..	23	<i>Roy^l Charles..</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Roy^l Katharine</i>	..	..	..	23	<i>Sweepstakes</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Victory</i>	..	..	..	23	<i>Fountaine</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Old James</i>	..	..	..	18	<i>French Victory</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Rupert</i>	..	..	..	14	<i>Speedwell</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Greenwich</i>	..	..	..	10	<i>Guarland</i>	..	..	..	6
<i>Yarmouth</i>	..	..	..	8					
<i>Warspight</i>	..	..	..	14					
				133					36
					WOOLWICH—				
					<i>Swallow</i>	..	..	..	7
					<i>St David</i>	..	..	..	8
					<i>Falcon</i>	..	..	..	6
					<i>French Ruby..</i>	..	..	..	12
					<i>Success</i>	..	..	..	5
									38

The numbers here set forth give a total of 337 men, or an average of twelve men for each ship. This proportion is so small that it would seem that these detachments formed rather a personal guard to the captain of the ship, than a substantial addition to the ship's company.

Within three years of the death of *Sir William Killigrew* the regiment lost its second commanding officer, who died on the 14th May in London "of a long Ague and Feaver contracted at Sheerness."¹ The document from which this quotation is taken says further that "The Regim^t is bestowed on *S^r Charles Littleton* his Lieut Collonⁿ."

Of the three officers who were successively called upon to command the Admiral's Regiment, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* unquestionably played the most conspicuous part, not only as Colonel of a newly-raised regiment which was on its trial, and

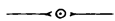
¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. celiij, fol. 41.



SIR CHARLES LYTTELTON

COLONEL OF THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT,

1687 to 1689.



FROM AN ORIGINAL PICTURE IN THE COLLECTION OF LORD COBHAM.

the functions of which were at the time absolutely undefined, difficult to understand, and still more difficult to organise, but as an ardent and conscientious supporter of the House of Stuart. His loyalty¹ drove him, at the Revolution, to resign all his employments and offices, and to seek, perhaps, not too early in life for his personal gratification, the quiet seclusion of his beautiful home at West Sheen.

Born in 1630,² a lineal descendant of the famous Judge, he was the seventh son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, Bart., of Hagley, co. Worcester, by Catherine, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Crompton, of Driffild, co. York. Whilst still a boy he took to arms, and was an active and zealous cavalier officer during the civil war, serving as a subaltern³ within the walls of Colchester when the town was besieged by Fairfax.

After the surrender (28th August, 1648) he appears to have escaped into France, but he returned to England in the year 1659 and took part in Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire in favour of the King.⁴

His arrival in England having been reported to the Council, his arrest was forthwith ordered (5th August, 1659), and that of his brother Henry who accompanied him. Both were described "as very dangerous persons."⁵

His mission to England came to an untimely end with his arrest and confinement in the Gatehouse, Westminster, whence, obtaining his liberty, he landed at Calais on the 10th October, 1659,⁶ returned to his royal master, and served him until the Restoration, "in a private capacity with more success than he had been able to do in a public one."⁷ During this time he was actively employed in many secret and important missions.

The very high opinion formed of this young officer's value may be gleaned from a letter written by Sir Edward Hyde

¹ Hamilton's Count de Gramont, vol. ii, p. 239.

² Thurloe's State Papers, vol. iii, p. 107.

³ His name does not appear amongst the superior officers who surrendered. (A True Relation of the

Siege of Colchester.) London, 1648.

⁴ Hamilton's Count de Gramont, vol. ii, p. 104.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. cciv, fol. 5.

⁶ Collins' Peerage, vol. viii, p. 347.

⁷ Collins' Peerage, vol. viii, p. 347.

(afterwards Lord Clarendon) to the Marquis of Ormonde. In this he says: "Colonel Whitley tells me that *Charles Lyttleton* is gone post to the King. . . . I shall not need to desire you to make very much of *Charles Lyttleton* who is a very worthy young man."¹

At the Restoration *Lyttleton* returned to England, and by a warrant dated 5th December, 1661, as cup-bearer to the King, was awarded a free gift of £500.² The office seems at that period to have entitled the holder to lodgings at the expense of the Court.³

In 1662, *Charles Lyttleton* received the honour of knighthood, and went soon afterwards to Jamaica. His family followed in the next year, a pass having been issued 26th August, 1663 "for the Littletons to go beyond the seas."⁴

On his arrival in Jamaica *Sir Charles* was sworn Keeper of the Great Seal, and on the 28th October he was read in as Deputy-Governor.⁵

Lord Windsor (whose Lieut.-Governor, *Sir Charles Lyttleton*, had been appointed) did not long remain in the Island, being obliged to return to England owing to ill-health. Upon this *Sir Charles* assumed the reins of office, and proceeded actively to build the town of Port Royal, which was afterwards destroyed by the great earthquake of 1692.

"In *Sir Charles's* time was Charles Fort almost built, named after Charles II, the government formed, and first assembly and laws made."⁶ "*Sir Charles* also gave the name of Port Royal, called Cogway, in Cromwell's day, the cost of the rebuilding of Fort Charles to be defrayed by the proceeds of the 'Goods, Wares, and Comodities w^{ch} were left wth him' by Lord Windsor."

Sir Charles had not been long in office before he found his expenses somewhat burdensome, for in a petition he set forth that "he was left Governor of Jamaica without any allowance

¹ Carter's Collection of Letters, vol. ii, p. 227.

² Dom. Ent. Book, vol. v, p. 90.

³ Audit Office, Dec. Accs.: R., 90.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. lxxix, fol. 87.

⁵ Col. Ent. Book, No. 37, pp. 19-20.

⁶ The Present State of Jamaica, 1683, p. 39.

⁷ Audit Office, Dec. Accs.: R., 256.

he had, in consequence, at the date of his last letter, April 2nd, contracted a debt of £500 for completing the fort and satisfying other charges of government.

"His household expense also as Governor is very unsuitable to his small estate, his table alone costing at the rate of £600 per annum, while since Lord Windsor's arrival the perquisites of the Governor amount not to £150.

"He therefore requests some small salary, and in the event of the recall of his commission, such prize money as shall be accountable for not exceeding £1,000, seeing that he is in the place of one to whom his Majesty allowed £2,000 per annum."¹

In 1664, *Sir Charles* returned to England, owing to ill-health. He had during his absence from home lost his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir William Fairfax, of Steeton, co. York, by whom he had had born at sea one son, who with his mother was interred in the Church of Spanish Town.²

A letter dated London, 16th August, 1664, suggests that *Sir Charles* had arrived in England and was seeking employment, for we read: "Will Coventry gives me some hopes of getting mee a company through the Duke's favor, and I am in some treaty of buying a place in the Custom House."³

On the 5th November, 1664, he was appointed Major of the Admiral's Regiment, and on the death of *Sir Chichester Wrey* succeeded to the command.

Evelyn,⁴ writing a few months previous to *Sir Charles's* promotion, says: "I went with *Sir Charles Littleton* to Sheen, a house and estate given him by Lord Brouncker; one who was ever noted for a hard, covetous, vicious man; but for his worldly craft and skill in gaming few exceeded him. Coming to die, he bequeathed all his land, house, furniture, &c., to *Sir Charles*, to whom he had no manner of relation but an ancient friendship contracted at the famous siege of Colchester, forty years before. It is a pretty place, with fine gardens, and well planted, and given to one worthy of them, *Sir Charles* being an honest gentleman and soldier. He is brother to Sir Henry Littleton,

¹ S.P. Dom., America and West Indies, vol. i, p. 154

³ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 36.

² Collins' Peerage, vol. viii, p. 348.

⁴ Diary and Corresp. of John Evelyn, vol. ii, p. 272. (Ed. 1848.)

of Worcestershire, whose great estate he is likely to inherit, his brother being without children. They are descendants of the great lawyer of that name, he is married to a beautiful lady and he has many fine children, so that none envy his good fortune."

A broader career now opened to the men of the Admiral's Regiment, for, although ostensibly raised "for service at sea" they had only up to this date been employed afloat in any considerable numbers at times of national emergency, and then apparently not beyond the limits of the Channel. If any had been otherwise employed, no evidence of the fact exists of any earlier date than September of this year, when orders¹ were issued that: "Whereas wee have found fitt that a Recruit of some landmen be forthwth sent into y^e Streights to be distributed on board such of o^r Men of Warr now employed there under S^r Thos: Allin, as shall be found to have need of them Our Will & Pleasure is That yⁿ give ord^r for y^e drawing of twelve good men out of each of y^e five companyes of y^r Regim^t now quartering at Harwich, Landguard Fort, Deale, Gravesend, & Portsmouth for y^e service afores^d, y^e said Number to be delivered over to such offic^r or officers as shall be appointed to receive them by o^r dearest Brother y^e D: of Yorke O^r High Admⁿ of England, in ord^r to their embarking in y^e shippes now preparing to passe into those seas."

It is true that this document may be read as indicating that Sir Thomas Allin's ships were already provided with a certain number of soldiers, seeing that the men who were detailed to his command were for the purpose of joining such ships "as shall be found to have need of them," but upon this point there is room for doubt.

During September, a new establishment was sanctioned, to take effect on the 26th of that month. In connection with it there was published² the strength of the "Addiçons since the Dutch Warr," from which we find that the "2 Maritim Regim^{ts} consisting of 26 Compa^{nys}" contained 256 officers and 2,600 soldiers.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. ccxviii, fol. 73.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 251; fol. 105.

The extraordinary disproportion of officers is accounted for by the fact that the non-commissioned officers of the two regiments were included. The "26 Companies" were composed of twelve companies of the Admiral's Regiment, and ten of the Holland Regiment, and the two companies added to each under authority dated 13th June, 1667¹; the total cost of them being set forth as £33,855 18s. 8d.

The new establishment² provided that the Lord High Admiral's Regiment of Foot was to consist as before of twelve companies, but did not refer in any way to the strength. Another document,³ however, remedies this defect, and tells us that it was "seaven hundred and sixty soldiers in twelve companies of sixty in each, and the other company (being quartered in Guernsey) to consist of one hundred." For the first time provision was made amongst the "Field and Staffe Officers" for an adjutant with pay of 4s. per diem.

No extant authority in the Privy Council Registers or elsewhere remains authorising the reduction in the strength of the regiment. The only evidence of the fact is the document quoted.

We learn that⁴ on the 1st October "The arrival of the King" at Harwich "is expected by the souldiery," and that "*Sir Charles Littleton* and Major *Darell*, Governor of Land-guard, are expected this night with the *Henrietta* and *Anne* pleasure boats."

His Majesty arrived at about 3 p.m. on the 3rd,⁵ being received on landing by *Sir Charles Littleton* and a guard of honour of "two companies of his Royal Highnesses regiment that quartered there."

After inspecting "the *Resoluzion* and *Rupert* . . . he view'd the yard about, and y^e cranes and situation and soe passed out at the back gate and went up the workes and then circuiting the greatest part of the Towne upon y^e toppe of y^m he returned . . . and was rowed on board the *Henrietta* yacht."

¹ See p. 86.

² Add. MSS. 21,028.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 246; fol. 105.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 247; fol. 13.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 247; fol. 96.

"The next day being Sunday about 6 of y^e clock in y^e morning he then landed alone. I¹ received him with *Sir Charles Littleton* and Sir Bernard de Gomme."

"His Mat^y went on foot out of Towne, where viewing all the places about it, in relation to fortificaçons and examining some draughts offered there by S^r Bernard, he rectified one in y^e fields, at 2 or 3 stations with his owne hand by a black-lead pen and Ruler."

His Majesty subsequently attended church, and, having lunched, proceeded shortly afterwards by sea to Aldborough.

Whilst the King was at Harwich there is little doubt that Major *Darell* represented to him "That his Company of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke's Regiment in y^e said Forte doe daily fall sick for want of Bedds, Blanketts, and other accomodation which he humbly prayed may be forth-with provided," for we find directions² that the said articles were "to bee immediately sent and delivered to y^e said Major *Dorrell* or to such persons as he shall appoint to receive the same."

The Audit (Navy) Office Declared Accounts of the year contain no details of interest except such as prove that, whilst the charge for the Admiral's Regiment was still borne by that service, the case was otherwise as regards the Holland Regiment.

There are, however, other documents belonging to the same department which tend to show that the cost of the several companies was, in the first instance, charged under the heading of "Guards and Garrisons," and that "their Pay is computed in the charge of said Guarrrisons."

The charge for medicaments for the regiment from the 18th January, 1667, to the 26th September, 1668, a period of twenty-one months, was only £16 10s.,³ a sum so ridiculously small as to suggest that there must have been some other source from whence relief or assistance were obtained.

The changes that took place in the regiment during the year,

¹ Captain Silas Taylor.

³ Audit Office, Dec. Accs.: B., 48;

² Warrant Book, 1667-1673, fol. 38b.

R., 15.

not including those created by the death of *Sir Chichester Wrey*, to whose vacant company his son, *Sir Bouchier* was appointed, included only the appointment of Ensigns *Edward Markham*, and *Thomas Cutler*, vice Ensigns *William Heydon*, and — *Vincent*¹ retired.

¹ Probably the officer who was appointed Lieut., King's Regiment of Guards, 8 Sept., 1668. (Hamil-

ton's History of the Grenadier Guards. Appendix, p. 431.)

1669.

EARLY in January Captain *Cartwright's* company¹ arrived at Gravesend to relieve *Sir John Griffith's* which had been ordered to Hull,² and on the 21st February³ it was directed that: "Whereas wee have thought fitt for the better carryinge on of our service in y^e Streights to send some Officers with a party of Land Soldiers out of o^r Foote Guards and y^e Admiralls Regiment To y^e end that those Foote Soldiers may be distributed into such of our men of warr as have need of them in those partes And it being necessary that they have a supply of Armes and amunition for that voyage Our will and pleasure is that yo^u give order for one hundred thirty six Fire armes, one hundred thirty six collers of bandaliers, Eleaven barrells of powder Eleaven hundred pound weight of match wth bullet proporconable (a third part of w^{ch} said fire Armes are to bee snaphances) to bee delivered out of o^r Stores to such officer or officers as shall bee appointed by o^r dearest Brother the Duke of Yorke our high Admirall of England, in order to y^e imbarquinge of them (with the said Offic^{rs} and soldiers) in y^e ship or shipps now preparinge to passe into the Streights, to bee there distributed (wth y^e said soldiers) as aforesaid according to such orders as shall be given by our Admirall S^r Thomas Allen For which this shall be yo^r warrant."

Of the ships in which these men embarked only one, the *Coronation*, which carried thirty-six men, is mentioned by name.

For the first time since the raising of the regiment we have this year set forth in the "Quarters of the Forces"⁴ the actual

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 1.

³ Warrant Book, 1667-1673, fol. 69b.

² Quarters of the Forces, 1669-1670.

⁴ Quarters of the Forces, 1669-1670.

garrisons at which the several companies were stationed. They were as follows :—

Collonell <i>Sr Cha^s Littleton's</i>	}	comp ^s at Harwich.
Captaine <i>Anthony Buller's</i>		
Lieut. Coll <i>Sr John Griffiths'</i>	}	comp ^s at Hull.
Captaine <i>Bennett's &</i>		
Captaine <i>Middleton's</i>		
Major <i>Nathan^t Dorrell's</i> compagnie at Land Guard Fort.		
Captaine <i>Cartwright's</i> compagnie at Gravesend.		
Captaine <i>Bromley's</i> compagnie at Plymouth.		
Captaine <i>Titus</i> compagnie at Deal & Walmer.		
Captaine <i>Vaughan's</i> company at Chepstow Castle.		
Captaine <i>Herbert's</i> company at Guernsey.		
Captaine <i>Sr Bourchier Wrey's</i> compagnie at Sheerness.		

Comparing this list with that compiled for the same year in the Appendix, it will be observed that the names of Captains *Anthony Buller* and [*Charles*] *Middleton* appear in lieu of those of Captains *Sir Edward Charlton* and *Edward Roscarrock*.

No really satisfactory explanation can be offered for these discrepancies except that, in the case of Captains *Buller* and *Roscarrock*, an exchange of duties had probably been sanctioned without any official transfer from corps to corps.

There seems to be sufficient ground for this assumption, seeing that Captain *Roscarrock* was appointed on the 21st August, 1670, to command the company¹ of Mr. Francis Godolphin at Scilly, in place of Captain *Anthony Buller*.

This was probably about the date of the confirmation or appointment of Captain *Buller* to a commission in the Admiral's Regiment, but of this, as far as can be traced, no record exists.

How long this transfer or exchange had taken effect prior to 24th March, 1669, is not known, but in the Audit Office accounts for 1668 reference is made to Captain *Buller* as being at Harwich² with *Sir Charles Lyttelton* from the 14th March, 1667, to 26th September, 1668.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 17. ² Audit Office (Navy), Dec. Accs.: B., 48; R., 15.

In these accounts there is also an entry of a charge of £6 8s. "for coals and candles for the guards" of Captain *Edward Roscarrock's* company¹ from September, 1667, to September, 1668. From this we may gather that the exchange or transfer, such as it was, took place in that year.

Concerning Captain [*Charles*] *Middleton*, nothing can be traced. He may have been appointed in the same way as Captain *Buller*, or in consequence of *Sir Edward Charlton* being respited, but, as in Captain *Buller's* case, no evidence is forthcoming of any commission having been granted to him at this time, in the Admiral's Regiment.

On the 22nd March,² the Grand Duke Cosmo, of Tuscany, who had been travelling through western Europe, landed at Plymouth.

"The governor," the Grand Duke writes,³ "is my Lord John Granville, Earl Bath, and Sir [John] Skelton is his lieutenant.

"Five companies of about seventy men each, officers and soldiers, are on duty there; one of these belongs to the Duke's Regiment.

"The men are very handsome and in excellent order, four companies wearing red jackets lined with green, and that of the Duke, yellow with red lining."

The four companies can be identified as belonging to the Holland Regiment by reference to a "List of the Forces" of the year,⁴ and the yellow company was that of Captain *Thomas Bromley*.⁵

Continuing his narrative, after his arrival in London, the Grand Duke adds:—

"The regiment of infantry nearest the city supplies the guards, who are changed every day at the palaces of Whitehall and St. James, and at the Tower of London.

"That of the Duke of York, which is called the Regiment of Marines, is generally quartered at the sea ports, and in case of

¹ Not stated to be of the Admiral's Regiment.

² Rapin, vol. ii, p. 653.

³ Travels of Cosmo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany, p. 123.

⁴ The British Army, by Sir S. D. Scott, Bart., vol. iii, pp. 227, 228.

⁵ See p. 23.



A SOLDIER
OF THE
DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT
(THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT.)

war is the first to embark on board the fleet over which the Lord High Admiral presides.

"This is considered the first office in the kingdom and is therefore held by the Duke of York."¹

On the 7th June, after having visited various places of interest in or near London, the Grand Duke arrived at Harwich, "and having taken a view of the Town and Port passed to Landguard Fort, where Major *Darrell*, the Governor received him with all the honour and military ceremony which could be given him at that place."²

His Highness refers to the garrison as consisting of "three companies of sixty men each belonging to the Duke of York's Regiment, one of which is employed to guard the Castle,³ and the other two⁴ the harbour."⁵

In 1666 the precedency of regiments had been clearly defined,⁶ but, after a lapse of only five years, it was found necessary to issue a fresh warrant, by which the four standing regiments then existing were ordered to take rank as follows:—

The Royal Regiment of Foot Guards.

The Lord General's Regiment of Foot.

The Lord High Admiral's Regiment of Foot.

The Holland Regiment.⁷

"The foure Regiments to march and keepe their ranke according to y^e antiquity of the Regiment and soe all other Regiments, that upon my emergency shall bee raised, shall take their ranke according to y^e date of the first Commission for that Regiment."⁸

The full admission of the Holland Regiment to the English establishment, therefore, unquestionably dates only from this

¹ *Travels of Cosmo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany*, p. 310.

² "London Gazette," 1669.

³ Capt. *Darell's*.

⁴ *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* and Capt. *Buller's*.

⁵ *Travels of Cosmo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany*, p. 475.

⁶ See pp. 72–3.

⁷ *Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards*, vol. i, p. 143. (Original authority quoted cannot be traced in Record Office.)

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 260; fol. 78.

year, although the regiment had then been raised for nearly a century.¹

It had long been the custom of the Governor of Gravesend to demand certain fees from masters of ships passing the fort.

This demand, having at last become a source of considerable irritation to the shipping community, a petition was, on the 17th November, presented against *Sir John Griffith*, praying his Majesty to enquire into what was alleged to be an illegal demand.²

The substance of this petition was "that *Sir John Griffith* and his instruments" compelled "the masters of Hoyes and other vessels trading from Essex and Kent upon the Thames to pay 18d. and other sums before they might passe by the Fort of Gravesend where hee is Governor."³

In due course *Sir John* was called on to answer the charges which had been preferred against him. He did so in the form of a counter petition as follows:—

"The Humble Petition of *Sir John Griffith*, Knt⁴ sheweth, That upon the petition of divers masters of shippes, presented to this Honourable House, complaining of your petitioner and his officers exacting several sums of money from them, upon their vessels passing Tilbury or Gravesend forts, your petitioner was sent for to answer the said charges before a Committee of this Honourable House.

"That your petitioner being sensible of his great error, humbly acknowledgeth his fault, in suffering such things to be done, and is heartily sorrowful for the same; howbeit your petitioner takes leave to inform this Honourable House that the same thing was always done by his predecessors, & that he never made any advantage thereby, to himself, which he humbly hopes may extenuate, though not wholly excuse his crime.

¹ Cannon's Historical Records: The (3rd Regiment) Buffs, p. 4.

² Cruden's History of Gravesend, p. 365.

³ Journal of House of Commons (Dec. 29th), fol. 92. Add. MSS. 7,170.

⁴ Cruden's History of Gravesend, p. 365. (The original of this document was lost when the Houses of Parliament were destroyed by fire.)

"That for the future, your petitioner takes leave to assure this Honourable House, he will take such course that there shall be no grounds for any such complaint against him, or any under his command, by putting an end to such irregular actions.

"The premises considered, your petitioner humbly implores favor of the Honourable House, to pass by and pardon the misdemeanour committed by him, & relieve him from the intolerable burthen he suffers under whilst loaded with the sense of your high displeasure; which nevertheless he will endeavour to bear without repining, whilst your Honourable House shall think fit to inflict the same, as knowing it rests upon him for his great demerits.

"And your petitioner, &c., &c.

"John Griffith."

Both petitions having been duly considered, it was resolved in Committee :

"That the matter of Grievance is an high extortion, and that it bee represented to his Majesty by such members of this House as are of his Ma^y privy Councill."

In consequence of this decision, both petitions, together with the ruling thereon, were submitted to his Ma^y who "thought fitt not to continue him¹ any longer Governor of Gravesend Fort."²

"On the 2nd December, M^r Secretary Trevor stated to the House, that his Majesty had commanded him to let them know that he had examined the matter concerning *Sir John Griffith* & his instruments, &, finding both by his own confession & other evidence the truth of this fact, his Majesty had commanded him to signify that he thought it fit not to continue him any longer Governor, & that he would give orders to discharge him."³

It is interesting to note that the origin of the French Infanterie de la Marine dates from this year.⁴

¹ *Sir John Griffith.*

² Add. MSS. 7,170.

³ Cruden's *History of Gravesend*, p. 366.

⁴ Laughton's *Studies in Naval History*, pp. 48, 49.

"As supplemental to the sailors of the Fleet, of whom he was unable to find a sufficient number, Colbert formed in 1669 two regiments¹ of infantry, of 3,000 men each, to serve in detachments on board the ships, in a manner precisely similar to our own Marines.

"These, there can be little doubt, would have been a valuable adjunct to the crews, had not the jealousy of Louvois, who insisted on having the appointment of the officers, rendered the plan abortive.

"The officers so appointed, receiving their commissions from and dependent for promotion on the Secretary of State for War, had little care to win the good opinion of the Secretary for the Navy, or of the naval officers under whom they served.

"Being put on the same footing with regard to pay and promotion as the officers of the line regiments, instead of enjoying the peculiar advantages and privileges which Colbert had offered in the first instance, they conceived a distaste for the service afloat, which enhanced their subordinate disposition, and led to such constant difficulties and quarrels that in 1671, only two years after they were raised, they were turned over to the regular army, and soldiers for service afloat were entered as each ship was put in commission."

The officers who left the regiment during the year were Captains *Sir Edward Charlton*,² and *Edward Roscarrock*,³

¹ Vermandois and Royal Marine. (L'Infanterie de Marine par M. G. de Singly.)

² Became Major in Colonel John Fitzgerald's Regiment 30th March, 1672 (Mis. Order Book, No. 512, fol. 426), married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Edward Widdrington, of Cartington, co. Northumberland. Died 16th January, 1675, and was buried at Matton, Lancashire. (Herald Coll.)

³ Son of John Roscarrock, of Crowan, co. Cornwall. Born 1621, served as a Corporal in His Majesty's

Own Life Guards (Mercurius Publicus, March, 1361), subsequently as a Royalist Colonel, twice taken prisoner, present at the Battle of Worcester, 1652. (Dalton's Army List and Com. Register, vol. i, p. 45.) Lieutenant of Foot in Scilly, 15th June, 1664; Major of Garrison of Scilly, 20th July, 1664; Captain of Colonel A. Buller's company, Scilly, 3rd July, 1666; Lieutenant to Sir W. Godolphin in Scilly, 16th October, 1667; Captain of Relate Captain Francis Godolphin's company in Scilly. (S.P. Dom.)

Lieutenant *William Legge*,¹ and Capt.-Lieutenant *Martin Gardiner*.²

Colonel *Anthony Buller* and Captain *Charles Middleton* were apparently brought in to fill the vacancies created by the retirement of the two captains. Ensigns *John Griffith* and *Edward Harris* were promoted to lieutenants, vice *Legge* and *Gardiner* retired, whilst Ensigns *Broughton* and *Thorne* were appointed, vice *Harris* and *Griffith* promoted.

Ensign *Thorne* was probably appointed³ at the request of the Duke of York, seeing that it was his Royal Highness's pleasure that Mr. Thorne "should have an ensign's commission."

In the Audit Office Declared Accounts for the Navy, the name of Captain *Charles Middleton*⁴ appears for the first time, but beyond this fact, and that the medical charge for the regiment was £24, the particulars are the same as heretofore.

¹ Son of Colonel William Legge and nephew to Colonel Jno. Legge, Page of Honour to Charles II, and Groom of the Bedchamber. Cornet in Lord Oxford's Regiment, 4th October, 1674; Captain same regiment 30th December, 1676. In 1680 was sent by the King to Hesse Cassel to stand godfather as his proxy to Prince Charles, the Landgrave's son. (Collins' Peerage of England, vol. iv, p. 115.) Captain Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, October, 1684. (Nathan Brook's Army List, October, 1684.) Commanded in the reign of James II the Queen's Regiment of Horse;

Governor of Kinsale; M.P. for Portsmouth; married Mary Pool, widow of — Townend, Esq.; died at Dublin in 48th year of his age, and was buried there. (Collins' Peerage of England, vol. iv, p. 115.)

² Fourth son of Sir Thomas Gardiner, Knight, of Cuddesdon, co. Oxford (Le Neve's Knights); formerly captain of Captain Emerson's company in Lord Rutherford's Regiment, 17th December, 1661. (Cal. S.P. Dom.).

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. lxi, fol. 417.

⁴ B., 48; B., 16.

1670.

IN February¹ orders were again given to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* “for the drawing of twelve good men out of each of the five Companies of his Regiment quartering at Harwiche, Land-guard fort, Deale, Gravesend, and Portsmouth, these 60 land-men to be delivered over to the officer that the High Admiral appoints that they may be distributed on board such men of warr employed in the Streights under S^r Thomas Allin as shall be found to have need of them. The said Companies to be filled upp and have their complete numbers respectively.”

This order resembles that of 1668, except that *Sir Charles*, in the present case, is further instructed that “The said Companies” are “to be filled upp and have their complete numbers respectively.” This permits us to infer as before that the embarkation of men for service afloat did not reduce the strength of the regiment, which was always kept at its normal establishment.

A later order of the 18th February² directed *Sir Charles* “to appoint an Ensign and a corporal of his regiment to embark with the 60 men mentioned in Order of 1st February, 1670, and to command them in their voyage, and the said officers and soldiers are to observe such orders as they shall from time to time receive from the Commanders of the shippes in which they shall respectively embark, or other Superiour Officers of the Fleet, until they shall be dismissed from that service, and then they are to return to their Culours.”

Sir Charles Lyttelton was to apply to the Paymaster-general

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 5. ² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 7.

of the Land Forces for an advance of three months' pay for the said Ensign and Corporal to be given to them on account to get their outfit with, the paymaster "to defalke in the paying of the said Regiment uppon the musters."

In this order we have the authority of the naval service established as supreme over all who may be serving under the pendant.

We have here, as far as can be traced, the first reference to the original assumption of this authority, which has never since been waived although often disputed; and, indeed, as long as the navy exists, it would be inconsistent with the dictates of common sense to allow any other supremacy.

In the Admiralty Instructions of the present day,¹ this authority is succinctly set forth, and, although the wording is not the same, it is in substance almost identical. The advance of three months' pay is still allowed, if desired, to officers on embarkation in a sea-going ship, but N.C.O.'s have only the indulgence of one month's pay provided they are married.²

There is no detailed list of the ships in which these men were to embark, but we find from a paper dated Harwich, 24th February,³ that "Yesterday sailed hence with the Souldiers drawne out of ye 3 companyes heare and at Landguard Fort bound for the Fleet the *Anne* yacht who came in hither the day before," and from a letter dated 8th March, we learn⁴ that owing to "the inability of the *William and Mary* to receive the soldiers that were sent on board her, it has been decided to remove some of them on board Capt. Berry [of the *Hampshire*] & the 24 soldiers that he (Capt. Berry) was to take in at Gravesend and Deale are to be put on b^d the *Holmes*." There is also a direction that "Hamacks &c. may be transferred with them from ship to ship."

Concerning the twelve men to be taken in at Gravesend nothing is known, but that the *Holmes* touched at Deal to take in the men from Captain *Titus*' company is shown by a letter⁵ to

¹ See p. 408, art. 1,092, and p. 445, art. 1,172 (1887).

² Instructions for Marine Divisions, art. 210-11, p. 87, 1887.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 273; fol. 290.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 283; fol. 57.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 274; fol. 108.

Mr. Secretary Williamson, dated Deal, 20th March, wherein it is noted that "This day the ship *Holmes* in his Ma^y Service took in 12 soldiers of the marching company of yellow coats that lye at Deale, & are bound for his Ma^y fleet in the Straits."

The statement of the companies from which the men were drawn does not in one detail quite agree with the instructions contained in the original order of the 1st February, which directs that the company stationed at Portsmouth is to furnish its proportion of men. Seeing, however, that at this time no company of the Admiral's Regiment was quartered at Portsmouth, it is probable that the order was amended accordingly, and that the second company, then quartered at Harwich, was directed to supply the required number.

On the 21st February, instructions were also given to the Earl of Craven¹ and Colonel Russell² to draw out of their respective regiments, "fifty musketeers with one corporall, one Sergeant, and one Commission Officer" for sea service.

These detachments were directed to embark and observe the orders of "the Commander of the Shipp in w^h they passe untill they shall deliver their men aboard wth Admiral Sir Thomas Allin, who will afford accomodation to the officers for their returne & they are to come back to their regiment again."

From these instructions it would seem that the officer in command of the Guards detachment was to return to his regiment as soon as he had delivered over his men at their destination, whereas the Ensign of the Admiral's Regiment was to continue afloat.

Provision, it may be pointed out, is made in the order to Lord Craven and Colonel Russell for only one commissioned officer to proceed in charge, yet "two officers" appear to have been allowed "a months pay in advance" to fit them for their voyage.

Contemporaneous with the orders to Lord Craven and *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, instructions, dated 21st February, were issued³

¹ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 8.

stream Guards, Appendix 17, p. 254.

² Mackinnon's History of the Cold-

³ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 8.

"to deliver to officers appointed by the High Admirall 136 fire arms 11 barells of powder 1100 pound waight of matche with bullets proportionable and 136 Collars of Bandalieres for distribution to the soldiers of the Foot Guards & y^e Admirall's Regiment that have been putt aboard the men of warr in the Streights."

No changes for some time took place in the quarters of the several companies, though *Sir John Griffith* had been removed from Gravesend in accordance with the King's decision, and Captain *Cartwright* for some months performed the duties of captain of the Blockhouses.

On the 8th March, instructions¹ were issued "to Captain *Cartwright* of the Admirall's Regiment, that S^r Francis Leake being appointed to the Captainshipp of the Blockhouses at Tilbury and Gravesend he is to deliver up those forts to him and take his receipt for them."

This surrender of the "Captainshipp," however, did not remove Captain *Cartwright* and his company from Gravesend, as may be seen by the Declared Accounts for the year ending 28th September, 1670.

Prior to Sir Francis Leake's assumption of the command at Gravesend, application was made to the King for some improvement in the method of transporting across the river the guards going to and from Gravesend and Tilbury, and accordingly on the 3rd March, instructions² were issued that "The King having been pleased by his order in Councell to direct that a conveniency of Boates be provided at Gravesend, to attend the Garrison there, for releiving the Guards on the other side, and other necessary services, & S^r John Griffiths having already provided two Boates for that worke, His R. Highness hath commanded me to write unto you, that you will enquire into the condition & quality of S^r John Griffiths' Boates, & the true value of them, and consider whether it will not be better husbandry for the King to buy them of him, for ye intended

¹ *Miscellany Order Book*, vol. dxii, fol. 14.

² *Naval Papers, Tower*; Cruden's *History of Gravesend*, p. 555.

service at Gravesend, then to build other Boates for that use."

The above is, with one exception, the last reference that can be traced to *Sir John Griffith* and his unfortunate command at Gravesend, and it suggests that the ferrying of the guards across was a perquisite in his hands, seeing that he had provided "two Boates for that worke," not at the cost of the State, but at his own.

At a later date, not specified, *Sir John* tendered an account for £2,092 13s. 9d., being his expenses, &c., "in Buildings, Fortifications, and Repairacone done at the Kings Roome, the Duke of Yorke's Lodginges and new building, the Platform, Long Line & other works."¹

During this year the re-arming and re-equipment of the regiment was, partially carried out.

The necessity for this step arose in consequence "of the considerable numbers of soldiers . . . sent out of Our High Admirals Regiment" to sea, "in the time of the late war, so that the frequent recruiting and changing of the Soldiers of that Regiment (above other Regiments) rendred it very difficult for them to keep their Armes in good condition."²

Captain *Titus*, in command of the company stationed at Deal, took the initiative in this matter, and exchanged some of his old arms for new on or about the 15th July.³

In a letter of *Sir Charles Lyttelton's*,⁴ of the 25th July, referring to reports made to him by five⁵ of his captains, he states: "I have enquired into the cause of all such their necessity, and doe finde upon examinacon thereof that the said two hundred Collers of bandaleers wth the said pikes and other armes abovesaid, beinge for almost sixe yeares past used by the said respective companies, are worne out and rendred unserviceable, all which I thought fitt to attest wth my humble desire that consideracon may be had thereof, and

¹ Audit Office (Ordnance), Dec. Accs. (Navy): B., 1,846; R., 71.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xxix, fol. 48.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 15.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 277; fol. 170.

⁵ Captains *Bennet*, *Bromley*, *Middleton*, *Sir B. Wrey*, and *Vaughan*.

that the said severall Companies may have new Armes, pikes, and Collers of bandaleers in leiw of those decayed & unserviceable."

The reference herein made to pikes shows that a modification in the arming of the regiment had already taken place, and that the men were now armed like the land forces, whose pikemen, when ordered to embark, always exchanged these weapons for firearms of some description.

The death of the Duke of Albemarle early in the year was considered as affording a fitting opportunity to appoint a commission to enquire into the state of the army generally, and accordingly on the 18th July, the following members were nominated, viz.: the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Oxford, Lord Craven, Colonel John Russell, Sir Philip Howard, the Marquis de Blanquefort (afterwards Lord Feversham), Sir Walter Vane, and *Sir Charles Littleton*.

On the 13th July, another force of guardsmen consisting of twelve men of the King's Regiment¹ and eight of Lord Craven's² was ordered to embark in the *London*.³ In August these two regiments again furnished a contingent of sixty-five men to the fleet,⁴ and on the 20th October, the Coldstream Guards supplemented their former detachment with another.⁵

During the month of August several changes took place in the stations of the companies of the Admiral's Regiment. *Sir Charles Littleton* was ordered to march "from Harwich to Landguard Point fort to relieve Major *Nathaniel Dorrell*,"⁶ and the latter officer, with his company, was directed to march to Sheerness and "there receive from Captaine *S^r Bourchier Wrey* the charge & command of the Fort,"⁷ *Sir Bourchier* being in his turn detailed to relieve *Sir Charles*.

¹ Grenadier Guards.

² Coldstream Guards.

³ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 62.

⁴ Hamilton's History of the Grenadiers, vol. 1, p. 153.

⁵ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 103.

⁶ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 76.

⁷ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 77.

company at Harwich "as soon as he has delivered the command at Sheerness to Major *Dorrell*."¹

From the State papers we learn that both *Sir Charles Lyttelton*² and Major *Darell*³ entered into their respective commands, and we may therefore conclude *Sir Bouchier Wrey* also reached Harwich.

On the 16th September, the following "Proposition for the securing of his Ma^{ties} Ships at Chatham"⁴ was made:—

"1. That the Company in Sheerness have forty men added to it and that one thousand spare armes be alwayes ready in the fort, to arme the Islanders whensoever the Governour should call for them in, who should have order to summon them in upon the appearance of any such fleet, as he might believe should have any designe upon the Fort or river.

"2. That there should be always quartered in Stroud, Rochester, and Chatham a Regiment of foot of one thousand men to man and secure the forts upon the river upon any allarme, and that all the Trayne bands of the Country, except those of the Isle of Shippy, should bee obliged to repaire to Rochester upon y^e being sent for by him that commands the said Regim^t.

"3. That there bee always two troops of Horse quartered at Gravesend, Maidston or Sittingborne.

"4. That there bee a chaine made at or somewhat below Upnor Castle, and 20 or 30 pinnace always ready fixed and the Officers and workemen of the Yard to man the said boats.

"5. That there be never lesse than six fireships lying in the river in such places as shall be judged most proper for them to be in."

The company here mentioned as being at Sheerness may have been that of Major *Darell*, but there is nothing in the records or in the regimental accounts to show that this proposition was ever carried into effect.

The charges of the regiment for the year ending 28th Sep-

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 78.

² Bills: Privy Seal, No. 80.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 286; not folioed.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 278; fol. 113.

tember must have been borne by the Army, seeing that they are included amongst the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts,¹ but there is practically no difference in the various items whether the cost was defrayed by the Army or Navy.

Only two changes occurred among the officers during the year, *i.e.*, the appointment of *Edmund Willson* and — *Bruce* as Ensigns to Captains *Thomas Bromley* and *Henry Herbert* respectively, vice *Piercy Kirk*² and *Robert Markham*³ resigned.

¹ B., 49; R., 18.

² A kinsman of the Killigrews, son of George Kirke, by Mary, daughter of Aurslian Townsend, Esq., married the Lady Mary Howard, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Suffolk. Subsequently appointed Cornet in the Earl of Oxford's Own Troop, 9th September, 1670; Lieutenant, 4th October, 1674; Captain-Lieutenant, 7th March, 1675; Captain, 10th May, 1679; Lieutenant-Colonel, 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13th July, 1680; Colonel, 27th November, 1680; appointed Governor of the City of Tangier, March, 1682; Colonel of the Old Tangier Regiment (2nd Queen's Royal West Surrey), "Kirke's Lambs"; Brig.-General, 4th July, 1685, and present at

the Battle of Sedgmoor, 6th July, 1685; Major-General, 8th November, 1688; sent in May, 1689 to relieve Derry; appointed Governor of Londonderry, served at the Battle of the Boyne and siege of Limerick; Lieutenant-General, 25th December, 1690. In 1691 proceeded on service to Flanders, and died at Brussels, 31st October, of the same year.

³ Son of Sir Robert Markham, Bart., of Sedgebrooke; Matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 6th June, 1660; originally Ensign in the Earl of Manchester's Regiment of Foot, 13th June, 1667. M.P. for Grantham, 1678-9; Newark-on-Trent, 1679-81. Died 11th August or 27th October, 1690. (*Alumni Oxonienses*, vol. iii, p. 970.)

1671.

At the commencement of the year relations with the States General were beginning to be again somewhat strained, and another war with the Dutch was almost a matter of certainty.

The King, therefore, at once took steps for the safeguarding of the Kingdom, and, in addition to preparing the fleet for war, directed that precautions should be taken in connection with the defences of Sheerness, Chatham, and Gravesend.

In the month of January, Captain *Charles Middleton's* company of the Admiral's Regiment, then stationed at Chatham, was ordered to Maidstone, and the officers were directed to see that their men "carry themselves civilly & duly pay their quarters."¹

Reference has already been made to the quartering of the Admiral's Regiment at Rochester,² but this is the first instance of men of the regiment having been stationed in the town of Chatham itself.

On the 17th March, His Majesty in Council was pleased to give orders for the publishing of his Declaration of War against the States General of the United Provinces, and, early in April, gave instructions, to take effect from the 6th of May,³ for the formation at Rochester of a regiment composed of companies to be drawn from existing regiments, and to be placed under the command of Major Rolleston of the King's Regiment of Guards.

With this object, "Captain *Bromley's* company of the Admiral's Regiment is to be drawne out of the Guarrison of

¹ *Miscellany Order Book*, vol. dxii, fol. 212.

² See p. 37.

³ *S.P. Dom.*, Ca. II: B., 289; fol. 168.

Plymouth," "Captain *Middleton's* company from Hull,¹ and Captain *George Cartwright's* from Gravesend,"² and subsequently "*Sir Bouchier Wrey's* company from Harwich . . . with others belonging to other regiments, 12 C^{os} in all."³

At the same time twelve recruits apiece were added to *Sir John Griffith's* and Captain *Bennet's* companies at Hull, as well as over five hundred men to the companies of the other regiments.⁴

This new expediency regiment, which was thus formed under the command of Major Rolleston, was composed of the following companies :—

OFFICERS.	DATE OF COMMISSION.	REGIMENT.	STATION FROM WHENCE.
Major W. Rolleston	16 Mar., 1665	King's Reg ^t of Guards	Portsmouth
Captain J. Walters	" 1656	"	York
" J. Osborne	1660*	"	Berwick
" H. Pomeroy	27 June, 1665	Holland	Plymouth
" B. Alcock	" "	"	Berwick
" <i>G. Cartwright</i>	3 June, 1666	Admiral's	Gravesend
" <i>T. Bromley</i>	7 July "	"	Plymouth
" Sir T. Woodcock	4 Oct., 1667	Holland	Windsor
" H. Fitzjames	8 Sept., "	Garrison	Portsmouth
" <i>Sir B. Wrey</i>	15 May, 1668	Admiral's	Harwich
" B. Skelton	20 Nov., "	King's Reg ^t of Guards	York
" <i>C. Middleton</i>	1670*	Admiral's	Hull

* Approximate date.

The duties to be performed were set forth, in an order dated 15th April,⁵ and directing as follows: "That he [Major Rolleston] is to arrange 1st for quartering these companies, 2nd for the manning of the batteries betweene Rochester and Gillingham, 3rd To advise with the Commissioner of the Navy at Chatham from time to time as to the serving of the shipping thereabouts, and 4th in case of the arrival of a Forreigne Fleete vpon the Coast the Chief Officers of the trained forces in those parts shall call

¹ Already at Chatham.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 127.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 131.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fols. 130-1.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 134.

together and march into Rochester with the trained Forces of Kent armed &c "according to the Acts of Parliament for the Militia Excepting the Trained Forces of the Isle of Shippey who are (when they shall be called thereunto by Major *Dorrell*) to Joyne with him at Sheerenesse." "

From paragraph three of Major Rolleston's instructions, it was evidently the intention that, if necessary, detachments from this regiment should be embarked for service afloat. Indeed we find that on one occasion they were embarked, instructions having been issued on the 9th of July¹ for "Fourty Comanded men to be drawne out of all the Companies at present at Rochester to serve on board the *Argiers* and *Holmes*, now in the Thames. The said Forty men to be delivered to persons appointed by the Duke of Yorke to receive and conduct them on board said Vessels."

Precautions were taken as regards Landguard Fort and Sheerness. At the former station, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was directed² "(if he see occasion) to give order to Cap^{tn} *Anthony Buller's* Comp^{ny} of y^e High Admiralls Regim^t now in Guarrison at Harwicke to march into Landguard fort to join with his company and doe duty"; and, at the latter place, Major *Darell* was ordered³ "in case of the rumour of a forreigne fleete upon the coast . . . to call to his assistance not only the trained force, but also such men, of the Isle of Shippy as are fit to beare armes providing them with armes out of 500 which have been ordered to be sent to him from the Ordinance office."⁴

Captain *Cartwright's* company did not join headquarters at once, but was directed to remain at Gravesend until the company of foot, "appointed to be raised by Sir Francis Leake"⁵ to relieve them, should be complete.

In the meantime *Sir Charles Lyttelton* represented "that the armes of the said company are all defective having never been changed since his⁶ company was raised,"⁷ with the result that instructions were issued for "forty serviceable musketts and

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 162.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 137.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 138.

⁴ Authority for Supply of Arms; Warrant Book, 1667-1673; fol. 95.

⁵ Warrant Book, 1667-1670, fol. 96.

⁶ Captain *Cartwright's*.

⁷ Warrant Book, 1667-1670, fol. 96.

twenty serviceable Pikes . . . Forty Coll^{rs} of Bandaliers
and one Drume to bee delivered unto the said Captain
Cartwright.”¹

There was at this time quartered in the Island of Guernsey a company of the Lord High Admiral's Regiment (Captain *Henry Herbert's*), the strength of which was, whilst at this station, maintained at one hundred men, being forty in excess of the strength of those companies serving in England.

Instructions² having been issued for a reorganisation of the island forces, by which Captain *Herbert's* command was reduced to sixty men “as the other companies,” the change was communicated to him on the 19th April, with orders³ to carry out the said reduction, the “Commissaryes General of the musters” being directed “to conform” accordingly.

On the 25th April, Captain Pomeroy's company of the Holland, and Captain *Bromley's* company of the Admiral's Regiment, left Plymouth for Rochester on board the *Reserve*, the remaining companies, as far as can be traced, moving to their new headquarters by route march.

On the 24th May, Major Rolleston was granted a weekly allowance of £10 for the entertainment of his officers during the time he remained in command of the regiment. Differences of opinion, however, having arisen between him and the higher authorities as to its disposal, Major Rolleston declined the allowance, and declared that “he could serve the King as he had done before.”⁴

On the 1st June, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* made an application⁵ from Landguard Fort “on behalf of a soldier *Joseph Midgeley*, of his Company, who was committed to Ipswich Gaol last year for being concerned in the rebellious insurrection in the North several years since—he has lain in irons all the time & is very sick, never having been brought to trial—desires he will remind Ld Arlington of the application he made for his release.”

¹ Warrant Book, 1667–1670, fol. 96.

² Home Office, Channel Islands, vol. ix, fol. 1.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 140.

⁴ Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 154.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 290; fol. 1.

In reply to this application *Sir Charles* appears, as is shown by a letter of 20th June,¹ which was written by him to Mr. Secretary Williamson, to have received instructions for *Midgeley's* release, but he was evidently unable to act thereon without Lord Arlington's authority, for he remarks that he "has heard from the L^d Keeper that he may be discharged; and renews his request that Williamson will remind Ld Arlington of this, as the poor wretch has no other friend to solicit for him."

This case is, in a measure, similar to one to which reference has already been made,² and proves that the procedure of bringing military prisoners to trial was at this time not only most dilatory, but often attended with the greatest cruelty and want of consideration.

A reference to the State papers of the period shows that in the supply of stores, etc., application was always made to the very highest authority, although it had reference only to such details as bedding, blankets, &c.

This may be seen by, amongst countless other documents, an application of *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, dated 8th June,³ "for a further supply of Bedding . . . and for the exchange of the decayed Bedding that they have long used there," and by the authority to the Master-General of the Ordnance⁴ "to receive from the Soldiers at Landguardpoint fort tenn ould Beds wth blankets and ruggs, and fifty paires of sheets and exchange the like numbers of bedding and sheets (out of the Stores) in lieu of them; to give out also an additional supply of "tenn Bedds more." *Sir Charles Lyttelton* having besought them."

On the 17th August, instructions⁵ were given "for the speedy march of Captaine *Bromley's* company to Sheerness," and "there obey Major *Dorrells* orders." Captain William Cope's company of the King's Regiment of Guards was at the same time ordered to Rochester as a relief.

These orders, as regards Captain *Bromley's* company, were

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 291; fol. 287.

² See p. 41.

³ Warrant Book, 1667-1673, fol. 102.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 167-8.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 167.

subsequently cancelled,¹ and we find, on the following day, "His Ma^{ty} Resolving that *S^r Chichester^s Wrey's Comp^s* (w^{ch} had been long at Sheerennesse before and was well acquainted with the aire) should goe to Sheerennesse and not Captaine *Bromleys*."

In consequence of this change, Major Rolleston gave orders "for the speedy march of *S^r Bouchier Wrey's Company* to Sheerennesse; orders for Captaine *Bromleys* company to march to Sheerennesse being countermanded. They are to be continued in their present quarters, quarters to be provided for Cap^t Copes Company pursuant to former orders."²

During the month of July, a detachment of "four soldiers" was ordered to embark on board the *Diamond* from each of the five companies stationed at Portsmouth, and instructions were given that "they are to have what paye is due to them that they may provide themselves with Clothes and Linen for a sea voyage." Sir Robert Holmes,⁴ Governor of the Isle of Wight, was also directed to furnish four men from his company to supplement the *Diamond's* detachment.

There would seem about this period to have been two duels fought by officers of the regiment, although in one case there is but scanty evidence. In an interesting letter of *Sir Charles Lyttelton* dated from Landguard, 21st August,⁵ he writes:—

"I have y^r Lordships of Aug^r 3rd, in w^{ch} you give mee a worse account of *M^r Bruce* then by y^r former, and for w^{ch} I thinke you could not be too severe wth him. His captaine has not had much better luck at home, for hee has bine lately engaged in a rencounter wth young *Churchill*.⁶ I know not y^e quarrell; but *Herbert*⁷ rann *Churchill* twice through the arme, and *Churchill* him into y^e thigh, and, after, *Herbert* disarmed

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 169.

² Read *Bourchier*.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 169.

⁴ Captain Royal Navy and Captain Coldstream Guards.

⁵ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 66.

⁶ *John Churchill* (afterwards of the Admiral's Regiment).

⁷ *Henry Herbert* (afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury), Captain in the Admiral's Regiment.

him. But w^ht is y^e worse, I heare y^t *Churchill* has so spoken of it, that the King and Duke are angry wth *Herbert*. I know not what he has done to justifie himself."

It may be inferred from this letter that *Mr. Bruce*, who was in Captain *Herbert's* company, had also been engaged in a duel, and another letter written by *Sir Charles* on the 8th August¹ refers as follows to the incident: "I have y^m of y^e 25 July, w^{ch} made us all laugh extremely at y^t part of *Bruces* being shot, for I should have told you Rewse, if I did not. He is ensigne to Cap^t *Bennet* at Hull."

Who was shot in this case it is difficult to distinguish. The name is certainly Rewse, but there was at the time no officer of that name serving in the regiment unless as a volunteer.

On the arrival of *Sir Bouchier Wrey's* company at Sheerness, on or about the 22nd August, it was ordered by Major *Darell*² "to quarter . . . in Innes &c in the Towne of Queensburogh . . . to doe duty at Sheernesse or to join with his owne company," and, on the 23rd September,³ the men were directed "to remove from their quarters at Queenburrough and march to Sittingburne to quarter there till further order, they being to leave an orderly man at Sheernesse to carry Major *Dorrell's* orders to them."

On the 3rd November,⁴ Captain *Francis Digby*,⁵ of the Admiral's Regiment, was ordered to "draw five soldiers out of his company (without their armes) to be cleer'd wth for their pay, and to deliver them to an officer appointed by Captaine Le Neve, Captaine of the shipp *Phoenix*, to be conducted on board said ship to serve untill discharged, when they are to returne to their Culours at Deale Castle." On the same day five men of Colonel Strode's company of the King's Regiment of Guards, then quartered at Dover, were also ordered to join the detachment ordered to the *Phoenix*,⁶ and a further detachment of twenty men from the five companies which had

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 62.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 172.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 180.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 188.

⁵ vice Captain *Silas Titus*.

⁶ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 188.

lately returned from the Barbadoes under Major Andros was also embarked on the same day on board the *Dover*.¹

The appointment of Captain *Francis Digby* to a commission in the Admiral's Regiment is the first instance, of many to follow, of officers of the Navy having held commissions in the Marines.

The practice did not become common during the command of *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, but, at the raising of the two Marine Regiments in 1690, a very large number of officers who held commissions in the Navy also held commissions as officers of Marines, and, as such, actually performed the regimental duties of their ranks.

Sir Charles Lyttelton, writing at this period, in an undated letter, says²: "Cap^t *Herbert* is going a captain in S^r H. Jones troope for France; and the Duke told mee his company^s shall be removed into England."

The decision as to the removal of this company took effect on the 23rd November, when Captain *Herbert* was ordered "to embark with his company, now in Guarrison in the Isle of Guernsey, and come over to Portsmouth where they are to quarter and do duty as part of the Guarrison there under S^r Phillip Honnywood the Governor."

Lord Hatton, the Governor of Guernsey, received the necessary orders⁴ to discharge Captain *Herbert's*⁵ company to England, and "to so alter the duty that it may be performed by the other two companies," and Sir Phillip Honnywood, Governor of Portsmouth was directed⁶ to receive Captain *Herbert's* company and "give them order for their sharing in the duty to be performed there."

Early in January, authority had been given⁷ for the payment to Major *Darell*, of "the sum of two hundred and tenne

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 188.

² Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 73.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 196.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 197.

⁵ "Relieved by Captain James Halsall's company of our Guarrison at Portsmouth." Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 206.

⁶ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 206.

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: Domestic Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 31b.

pounds as Governor of our Fort of Sheerness, being an allowance of ten shillings by the day for the better support in that command."

This amount, up to the 22nd December, cannot have been paid, for on that date, writing to Lord Arlington, Major *Darell* remarks¹: "His Royal Highness has spoken to the King for that small arrear due to him from his first coming to Sheerness & His Majesty promised "to give order to have it done—it now rests with his lordship to oblige him with this favour, which he begs at his hands."

Just before the close of the year, Major Rolleston was instructed² "to review the quarters of Captain *Middleton's* Company of the Admirall's Regiment in the towne of Chatham, see that they are quartered in Innes &c, discontinuieing quartering them in private houses. If they cannot all be quartered in Chatham he is to quarter them in Innes &c in Townes adjacent to Chatham (except Gillingham)."

During the year the quartering of the officers, as well as their messing, whilst serving afloat, had become a point for consideration, and it was decided "that the Marine Officers should eat on board at the Captain's table who was to be paid for the Captain, double the allowance, & for the Lieutenant and Ensign, the same allowance as for a Volunteer."³

A reference to the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts for the year⁴ clearly points to the charge of the regiment having been borne by the Army and not by the Navy.

The allowance for "Fire & Candles" seems to have undergone some change, but the rule which governed it is not apparent, for whilst Captain *Cartwright's* company was allowed only 3d. per diem on this account, *Sir Charles Lyttleton's* company received 18d. per diem, Captain *Titus's* and Colonel *Buller's*, 2s. per diem, and Major *Darrell's* no less than 5s. per diem.

As in 1670, only two officers left the regiment during the

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 294 ; fol. 145.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 205.

³ Corbett's Collection MSS., Adm. Library, vol. xvi, fols. 1-2.

⁴ B., 49 ; R., 19.

year. These were Captain *Silus Titus* and his Ensign *Francis Vincent*,¹ the former being succeeded by Captain *Francis Digby*,² and the latter by Ensign *Samuel Scudamore*.

With the retirement of Captain *Titus* the regiment lost an officer who had played a not inconsiderable part in the history of his country.

He had, in a very great measure, conduced to the restoration of his royal master, and with equal determination had voted for the exclusion of the Duke of York on account of his leaning towards the Church of Rome.

It was when addressing the House of Commons on this subject, in a speech full of determination and power, that he delivered the well-known lines :—

“ I hear a lion in the Lobby roar,
Say, Mr. Speaker, shall we shut the door?
Or do you rather chuse to let him in?
But how then shall we get him out again? ”

“ He was a great supporter of Titus Oates and the Popish Plot ”,³ had sat in Parliament for close on 26 years, representing at various times Ludgershall, Lostwithiel, Herts, Hunts, and Ludlow; was afterwards sworn of the Privy Council [6th July],⁴ 1688,⁵ by James II, and retired upon the abdication of that monarch. He married Catherine, second daughter of James Winstanley,⁶ and died at Bushey in 1704, aged 82 years.⁷

¹ Son of Sir Francis Vincent, Bart., of Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey. Matriculated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, 21st June, 1662. M.P. for Surrey, 1690-5 and 1710-13. Died, 12th February, 1736, aged 90. (Alumni Oxonienses, vol. iv, p. 1546.)

² Captain, R.N.

³ Ellis's Correspondence, vol. i, p. 23.

⁴ Autobiography of Sir John Bramston
Camd. Soc., p. 311.

⁵ Alumni Oxonienses, vol. iv, p. 623.

⁶ Burke's Landed Gentry.

⁷ Grainger, vol. iii, p. 10.

1672.

ON the 8th January, Major *Darell's* commission as "Captain & Govern^r of Our Royall Fort at Shernesse" was renewed, but with the addition that "all and singular the Forces from time to time entertayned or appointed to serve wthin the same" were to obey his orders.¹

Four days later Captain *Roger Vaughan*, who was Governor of Chepstow Castle,² was ordered "to send a serjeant with forty soldiers of his company without their armes from Chepstow Castle to Chatham where the serjeant is to deliver them aboard the *Triumph* to serve there till discharged when they are to return to Captaine *Vaughan's* company. When they are shipped the serjeant to return to his Collours."³

Sir Charles Lyttelton, who evidently took a very active and prominent part in the preparations then being made against the Dutch, wrote from Landguard Fort, on 22nd February,⁴ in one of his numerous letters, which are in many cases a mixture of official and private details:—

"I have received 2 letters from you this weeke, y^e 1st of Feb. 3rd, and y^e later by a reiveller, of y^e 12th, whom I told I should be very readie to serve in w^{ht} I could. He came with *Dick Beavor*.⁵ I read that part of y^r L^{ps} to his Royall H^{es} wherein you commanded mee to sattisfie him about y^r companie, w^{ch} I suppose was sufficient. I also told my L^d *Arlington* about y^e quarters w^{ht} you writt.

¹ S.P. Dom., Mil. Ent. Bk., vol. xxxv/a, fol. 32.

² Chamberlayne's *Anglia Notitia*, p. 157.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 220.

⁴ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 80.

⁵ *Richard Beauvoir*, afterwards adjutant of the regiment.

"Cap^t *Izod* dined wth mee to day, and my chaplin, *M^r. Evans*,¹ who *Izod* told y^r L^p was resolved to give a parsonage too when one fell, w^{ch}, if you have not greater ingagem^t, in truth, my Lord, I thinke he will well deserve, for hee is an honest sober man and a good preacher."

On the 6th March, instructions² were issued to Captain *Bromley*³ "to send an officer with 40 soldiers of his company to march to Portsmouth where said officer is to deliver the 40 men with their arms on board the ship the Duke of Yorke shall appoint,⁴ and then return to his colours"; and Captain *Digby* was directed⁵ "to draw tenn soldiers out of his company in the Guarrison of Deale &c (without their armes), cleer with them, for their pay and deliver them to such Commanders of little Frigatts in the Downes (for the manning of them) as shall by order send for them, the company to be again recruited. But when the service at sea shall be ended roome is to be made for the said 10 soldiers in his company again."

A slight difference will be noticed in the instructions conveyed in these several orders, the men of Captain *Vaughan's* and Captain *Digby's* companies being ordered to embark without their arms, whilst Captain *Bromley's* men are to take theirs.

No reason can be suggested for this peculiar difference, unless it be that the arms of men afloat were part of the equipment of the vessel to which they belonged, but that, in some instances, they were not forthcoming, and were consequently brought by the detachment.

This assumed want of arms, however, does not appear to have existed, for within a few days of these several detachments being embarked, a warrant of the King's was issued⁶ for arms to be served out to the several companies for arming

¹ Chaplain of the regiment.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 231.

³ Captain Fitzjames' company also embarked, but there is no trace. (Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 240.)

⁴ Three men appear to have embarked on the 10th March. (Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 240.)

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 235.

⁶ Warrant Book, 1667-1673, fol. 143.

the recruits, replacing those men "with their armes aboard o' shipps for o' service at sea."

In the order for the embarkation of Captain *Digby's* men it should also be noted that, whereas his company is "to be again recruited" to its normal strength on the embarkation of the ten soldiers, "roome is to be made for the said 10 soldiers in his company again," no doubt on their return from service afloat, should they do so.

On the day¹ when these detachments were ordered to embark, Captain *Bagot*, "Lieutenant of the Company of Foot in the Admirals Regiment whereof [Col *A. Buller*] is Captaine," was respited "to passe into the house of our good brother the most C'tian King² as Captaine of Foote in y^e regiment under the command of our deare & entirely beloved son James Duke of Monmouth."

On the 11th March,³ Sir Walter Vane, Colonel of the Holland Regiment, was directed "to draw twenty soldiers (with their armes) out of his company and send them to Chatham to goe aboard the Shipp *Ould James*," Major Rolleston being at the same time instructed⁴ "that 40 men be drawn out of Cap^{ne} John Walter's⁵ company and 40 men out of Capt^{ne} Benjamin Henshaw's.⁶ Capt^{ne} Walter's 40 to be put aboard the *Royal Sovereign* and Capt^{ne} Henshaw's 40 on board the *Royal Charles* for service at sea."

On the 12th, Captain John Huitson, of the Coldstream Regiment, was ordered to send "10 men of his company aboard the *Victory* (with their arms)," His Majesty, on the same day, giving direction that arms were to be furnished at once to certain regiments to replace those taken by their men afloat.⁸

Captain Charles Berty,⁹ with his company of the Coldstream Regiment, was also ordered "to be imbarqued as his

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Mil. Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 35.

² Louis XIV, of France.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 237.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 238.

⁵ The King's Regiment of Guards.

⁶ The King's Regiment of Guards.

⁷ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 239.

⁸ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 239.

⁹ Bertie.

Royall Highness shall appoint," and for that purpose to be marched to "Portsmouth (not Deale as previously ordered)."¹

At this period several individuals were also ordered to embark for service afloat, amongst whom were Joseph Troutbeck, "Chirurgion of y^e Colstream Regimt," who was directed to do "service on y^e *Yorke* frigate," Charles Atkins, of the Queen's Troop of Guards, "during his service as Lievtenant of the shipp *Victory*," John Sayner, Trumpeter in Sir Edward Brett's troop, "during his attendance on his Royal Highness at Sea,"² and Ensign Roger Kirby, of Captain Thomas Mansfield's company in the Coldstream Regiment, "while he is at sea as a Volunteer in the *Dunkirk*."³

On the 19th March, thirty men were drawn out of the "5 companies at Portsmouth to ship in the *Nonsuch*," and "11 men out of Colonel Russell's Regiment & 10 commanded men out of the Coldstreame Regiment to be sent to Gravesend to be shipped in the *Portland*."⁴

On the 25th March, Captain *Roger Vaughan*, who had already detached a portion of his command to Chatham, was ordered⁵ "to deliver up the Castle of Chepstow" to the Marquis of Worcester⁶ and march with his company to London (recruiting on the way) to receive orders from the Duke of York "as to shipping for service at sea," and Captain Edward Talbott's⁷ company of the Barbadoes Regiment was ordered⁸ "to imbarque with their armes at Portsmouth," and "40 men of Sir Thomas Woodcock's company" of the Holland Regiment were "to shipp with their armes aboard the *S^t George*."⁹

Two days later Colonel Sir Walter Vane's own company in

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 240.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 240.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 245.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 245.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 248.

⁶ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 249.

⁷ Late Lieutenant to *Sir Charles Littleton's* company in the Admiral's Regiment.

⁸ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 248.

⁹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 248.

the Holland Regiment was ordered "to embarque for service at sea."¹

Reference is also made² to the embarkation, at this date, of Sir Thomas Daniel's company of the King's Guards, but, although no trace can be found of this fact amongst the State Papers, a list of officers and non-commissioned officers respited from their regiment to serve at sea, clearly shows that the company must have been included.³

On the 27th March, Captain *Bennet's* company arrived at Sheerness by sea in the *Richard*⁴ from Hull, thus leaving only *Sir John Griffith* and his men to represent the Admiral's Regiment at that garrison. What became of Captain *Bennet's* company at this period is not stated, and no authority is forthcoming for their having being moved from Hull.

Up to the 1st of April only details from the several companies of Major Rolleston's regiment had been ordered to embark, but orders were then issued⁵ to the companies of "Capitaine John Walter & Cap^t Benjamin Henshaw of the Kings owne Regiment of Foote Guards vnder Col: John Russell's comand; to Captain *Thomas Bromley* of the Admirall's Regiment vnder *S^r C. Lyttleton's* comand; to *S^r Thomas Woodcock* of the Holland Regiment under the comand of Col. *S^r Walter Vane* and Capitaine *Henry FitzJames* late of the Guarrison of Portsmouth" to "hold themselves in readiness to march to the waterside, according to orders that will be received from the Duke of Yorke to embarque in such shippes as he shall order for service at sea."

The supply of soldiers to act as Marines for the fleet at this time seems to have been all that could be desired, but it was only with the greatest difficulty that the necessary number of seamen could be procured.

Major *Darell*, writing to Sir Joseph Williamson,⁶ refers to

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 250.

² Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 158.

³ See p. 138.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Military Entry Book: B., 304; fol. 156.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 252.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 305; fol. 101.

this fact and adds, "when all is done the complement of seamen will not be got until the king orders all the ploughmen, farmers' sons & servants to be pressed, as they will then produce those whom they now conceal."

What were the then actual requirements of the fleet as regards seamen cannot be accurately ascertained, but they must have been very considerable, for in another letter written by Major *Darell*, and dated the 8th April,¹ he mentions that "this wind will bring in the fleet of Colliers which will, it is hoped, afford near 3,000 able seamen," an admission which speaks volumes for the terrible want of men at that time.

On the 12th April, a Privy Council was held at Whitehall² with reference to the recruiting of the companies of those regiments which were then serving at sea, and "It was this day Ordered, his Ma^{tie} being present in Councill, that the severall Regiments of Foot, as well his Ma^{ties} Regiment of Guards as others, out of w^{ch} any Companies have been sent to service on board his Ma^{ties} Fleet, doe forthwith take care each Regiment respectively to send so many Recruits as may make up their respective Companies a hundred a piece, and that they continue from time to time, as the companies shall be lessened, to recruite, & keep each Regiment the Companies of the said Regiment so serveing on board the Fleet full and compleat 100 men as aforesaid."

Consequent on his Majesty's pleasure, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was directed³ "to make up the companies out of the Admirals Regiment sent to serve at sea to 100 men, besides officers, by commanded men out of his Regiment, and that he continue from time to time, as the companies serving on Board the Fleet shall be lessened, to recruite them by men out of his Regm^t to 100 men apiece besides officers."

On the 17th April, orders were issued⁴ "to passe upon the musters the Commission officers and non-commission officers

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 305; fol. 156.

² Privy Council Register, vol. x, fol. 217.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 291.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 292.

of those companies ordered to sea." These are enumerated as follows:—

"Capt: Sir Thomas Daniel's	King Reg ^t of Guards.
„ John Walter's	„ „
„ Ben: Henshaw's	„ „
„ Charles Bertie's	Coldstream Reg ^t of Guards.
„ John Huitson's	„ „
„ Sir Thomas Woodcock's	Holland Reg ^t .
„ Henry Sydney's	„
„ „ Fitzjames'	Portsmouth Company."

In addition to the above, the following companies¹ of the Admiral's Regiment were included:—

"Capt: *Thomas Bennet*.
Lieut: *Phillip Bickerstaffe*.
Ens: *John Trevanion*.

Capt: *Thomas Bromley*.
Lieut: *John Grove*.
Ens: *Edmund Willson*.

Capt: *Roger Vaughan*.
Lieut: *William Morrice*.
Ens: *Thomas Cutler*."

It is probable that other officers of the regiment were also embarked in command of minor detachments, but of these, it is much to be regretted, no record exists.

On the 20th April, H.R.H. the Duke of York held a council of war on board the *Prince*, then off the Nore, and Major *Darell* pointed out that "his company, being but 60 men, is too weak a number to do the duty this place requires. The hard work and weather has caused 18 of his men to be ill, and two have died"; but as Major *Darell* subsequently remarked: "nothing

¹ The names of the subordinate officers are not given in Miscellany Order

Book, but are taken from Nominal State of Officers, 1672, Appendix ix.

has come of it yet though this is the considerablest place of Eng”¹

Apart from what may have been the actual condition of the country generally and of its defences at this period, every officer holding any position of responsibility seems to have felt himself obliged to point out what he conceived to be the deplorable state of military affairs then existing. *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, Governor of Landguard, writing on the 27th April says:² “this place is in the most miserable condition of any fort in Europe. Every one who sees it & considers its importance, wonders that no greater care is taken to secure it”; and Colonel *Anthony Buller*, on the 30th April, writing from Harwich, says:³ “for want of powder all things are in disorder here . . . and prevents officers & seamen being sent to sea.”

The disorganised state of the materiel was, apparently, bad enough, but the discipline of the men seems to have been, if possible, even worse.

In the same letter Colonel *Buller* remarks that some twenty seamen came on shore and went “to his guard and challenged his men,” and that he had the greatest difficulty in restraining his “men from firing on the seamen”; and, further, that “a bossen, who refused to tell his name or to what ship he belonged, carried one of *S^r C. Littleton’s* Company on b^d & kept him in the hould, refusing to deliver him until he saw they sent to the fort to stop him, for here they have no guns mounted.”

On the 2nd May, Major *Darell* wrote⁴ that he had been on board the *Prince* that morning to receive H.R.H., who set sail with the whole of the fleet about nine o’clock. This letter he supplemented on the following day, to the Earl of Arlington, as follows: “The fleet is gone—is left naked to defend a place of the greatest importance in England, his company being but 60 and those worn out & sickly by over-watching the last hard winter & killed by the severity of a harsh spring—little

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 306; fol. 136.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 306; fol.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 306; fol.

122.

31.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 307; fol. 92.

help is come to Quinbrow by *S^r Boucher Wray's* company of the same number, & but 10 mattrosses allowed & one master gunner to manage 120 guns, w^{ch} alone require above 300 men, besides small shot. Since the King & H.R.H. have declared the necessity of his company being enlarged, hopes his ldp will obtain it—by this post has acquainted S^r T. Chichley¹ what he here importunes.”

Persistence seems in this case to have had a partial reward, for we find Major *Darell* writing,² within a few days, “the 100 men are come in this night from Rochester wants gunners & mattrosses from the Tower which he hopes S^r T. Chichley will send him.”

At the same time *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* company was ordered to be increased, the Master General of the Ordnance receiving instructions³ that the company was to be armed “to make them upp nynety eight soldiers besides officers.”

Early in May, Captains *Cartwright* and *Middleton* were each directed⁴ “to raise soe many Voluntiers as he thinks convenient for the recruiting of his company to the Established number thereof, requiring him, if he beats his Drumms in London to shew this order to the Major of the Citty; as the men are raised they are to be quartered.”

This is the first reference extant that connects the Admiral's Regiment with the City of London, and by this it would seem that authority existed, or had been recently granted, to recruit within the City, provided that the order in question was shown to “the Major of the said Citty.”

Similar instructions were given to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, who was directed to observe the said orders “if he should recruit in London.”⁵

Whether the privileges which the present corps of Royal Marines now enjoys in connection with the City of London date from this period, as has been already suggested,⁶ there is

¹ Master of the Ordnance.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 307; fol. 192.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 310.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 308.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 309.

⁶ See p. 21.

no evidence to show, but it is apparent that some sort of restriction existed as to recruiting within the City's precincts, and that the "Major of the City" was in a position to relax it.

Active measures were at this time being taken by both land and sea to anticipate any attack by the Dutch.

Writing on the 8th May, from Landguard,¹ *Sir Charles Lyttelton* says that he "Has heard nothing of the Dutch fleet since 8 last night . . . has caused a small vessel to be fitted out purposely to discover, with orders to come in every night for 8 days . . . need say nothing of the miserable condition of this place but would be glad to know if he is to expect no other assistance than S^r Rob^t Carey's company of 60 men & his own of that number." He then refers to the large number of men at Landguard when it was attacked by the Dutch during the previous war, and concludes by stating that reports has it that the Dutch fleet is "lying a little off the long sand."

On the 9th May,² ten Dutch men-of-war were reported to Major *Darell* as having been off the North Foreland on the previous evening.

On the same day "the officers of the Duke of Richmond's company" reported themselves to the Governor of Sheerness, and "were ordered to be quartered at Sittingb^r;³ where they will have half of their company and the other half at an hours' notice." Sir J. Bruce's company at Milton, which had also joined the Sheerness command, was ordered to detach orderlies "to warn their companies to march in on the first alarm."⁴

On the 10th, Major *Darell* writes⁵: "This morning at nine all the frigates set sail from the Buoy of the Nore so that there is no vessel left to give intelligence of an enemy; of which he has acquainted Prince Rupert; & that he has made a platform upon the long curtaine towards the sea where he has mounted 20 whole culvering, & the flanker towards Minster Dyck is also furnished with guns."

On the 13th,⁶ the Duke was off the North Foreland "plying after the Dutch Fleet w^{ch} was 7 or 8 leagues to the norward of ours."

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 307; fol. 324.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 307; fol. 365.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 307; fol. 341.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 308.

³ Sittingbourne.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 308.

On the 14th, hostilities commenced in earnest, for a fleet of thirty Dutchmen pursued "our frigates from the buoy of the gun fleet," and that "they are almost within cannon shot, firing as hard as they can."¹ From another source we learn that the Dutch fleet, on passing, "gave the fort of Sheerness some broadsides w^{ch} the fort returned," and "proved too hot for them, upon w^{ch} they plied to windward."

In consequence of "the report of guns," Captain Thomas Middleton, at Chatham, directed "84 soldiers under a Lt" to reinforce the Governor of Sheerness, and Major Rolleston was asked "to accomodate 100 men upon the same occasion."²

Writing on the same day, Major *Darell* says that³: "The Dutch fleet w^{ch} chased the frigates are 2 miles beyond the buoy of the Shoe," and that he "made bold to tell the commanders of the frigates who came to him that it would be for the King's service if they turned out of harbour just to amuse their chasers and thereby give H.R.H. an opportunity to engage the remnant of the fleet before this party could join the main body."

The movements of the Dutch fleet on that day were being carefully watched from several directions, and Landguard was not without expectations of another attack.

"This morning, 14th May," writes *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, "about 40 of the Dutch fleet stood up the river, the guns have been firing hard for two hours the rest of the fleet are all under sail and stand out to sea." He "desires orders that he may strengthen this place & an order for victuals from Ipswich." He "does not think they (the Dutch) will attempt upon them yet, as they are scarcely worth the trouble if occasion serves will draw over *Buller's* company from Harwich & S^r R. Carey's company who keeps guard here." He "expects a recruit of 40 men from Norw^{ch} to fill up his company."⁴

Later in the day, Major *Darell* says⁵: "The Dutch fleet, chasing our frigates in are now as high as the 'black taylor,' and adds, "the Traine bands are just come in," advising at the

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 308.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 308.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 308.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 308.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 308.

same time, in a letter to Prince Rupert, that "the frigates w^{ch} were chased in here should immediately stand to the Duke who was off Dover last night."

On the 15th, according to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, a portion of the Dutch fleet was hovering about "the gun fleet," and another portion, according to Major *Darell*, was riding about "the Buoy of the Shoe."

Writing on the 16th,¹ *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, again refers to the disgraceful condition of his command. "I wish," he says, "you could have as good an acc^t of mee, for Langor Fort stands just as neglected as ever it did, only there is more company in it; for I have lately my company made up 100 men, and I have S^r Rob^t Carye's company in Fitz-Gerrard's² regiment's quarters upon y^e hill and keeps guard heere, and two troopes, my L^d Oxford's and S^r Francis Compton's."

On the 19th,³ at about 4 a.m., the English fleet was off the North Foreland, and during the evening the two fleets sighted one another, and at 9 p.m., "both put out their lights." It was, however, not destined that the hostile fleets should on this occasion come into collision, and they parted to meet at a later date.

From a letter, dated 22nd May,⁴ we learn that "His Royall Highness came about 9 clocke last night with his Maj^{ties} Fleet into Sold Bay. He was yesterday in view of the Dutch Fleet halfe seas over."

On Southwold Bay the allied English and French fleets remained until daylight on the 28th, when, as Admiral Colomb says,⁵ they "were practically surprised."

The Duke of York (Colonel-in-Chief of the Admiral's Regiment) was in command of the English fleet, consisting of 123 ships, besides small vessels, and was assisted by the French Admiral D'Estrées and by the Earl of Sandwich. The Dutch fleet, which numbered 148 ships besides small vessels, was under De Ruyter, assisted by Admirals Bankert and Van Ghent.

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 85.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 309.

² Colonel Fitzgerald's Regiment of Foot.

⁵ Colomb's Naval Warfare, c. iv, p. 67.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 309.

Between 2 and 3 A.M., the Dutch fleet was seen standing in towards Southwold Bay. Upon this our fleet weighed, and between seven and eight in the morning the action began.

The *Royal James*, bearing the flag of the Earl of Sandwich took, from the very commencement, a prominent position in the battle, engaging with great determination the *Groot Holland*, under Captain Brakel, who was presently supported by Admiral Van Ghent's whole squadron.

The Earl defended himself with the utmost courage for upwards of two hours, during which time Admiral Van Ghent was killed, Brakel's ship was practically reduced to a wreck, and three fireships and a man-of-war were sunk.

At about noon, after the Earl "had given the utmost proof of unfortunate valour,"¹ the *Royal James* was again attacked by a fireship, to be this time destroyed in spite of every possible effort to save it.

It is said that, seeing that there was no hope, the Earl leapt into the sea, and thus ended a career "of immortal honour," to the deep regret of the nation at large.

The severe handling which Van Ghent's squadron had received caused it to withdraw for a time, and thus enabled the van under Jordan to place itself at the disposal of the Duke of York, who was being most severely punished by the enemy under De Ruyter.

The White (French) Squadron under D'Estrées, which had practically also withdrawn, seems to have taken little or no part in the engagement, and to have contented itself with watching this unequal encounter from a convenient distance.

As night drew on, it became apparent that, though the fight was being still maintained with great fury, the losses which had been inflicted upon the enemy's fleet were such as would compel it at last to withdraw, and, at last, led by De Ruyter himself,² the Dutch bore up to the northward.

This battle was, perhaps, one of the most stubborn ever fought by English seamen. This is borne out by De Ruyter

¹ Columna Rostrata, p. 220.

² Leven van De Ruyter, p. 675.

himself, who declared that he had never been in so continuous and obstinate a fight.¹

This opinion was not confined to the Dutch alone, for several references of the period testify to the determination shown by our seamen and marines on the occasion. Indeed "it is concluded by many that have been in sea fights, and have seen many, that there never was soe sharpe a bout."²

The following is a list of the various detachments of the Admiral's and other regiments which served afloat at, and subsequent to, the Battle of Solebay:—

NAME OF REGIMENT.	OFFICER COMMANDING DETACHMENT.	NO. OF MEN.	DATE OF EMBARKATION ORDER.	NAME OF SHIP.
Tower Garrison	—	40	3. 2.71/2	<i>Fairfax</i> .
Holland Regt	—	40	7. 2.71/2	—
Coldstream Guards... ..	—	20	7. 2.71/2	<i>Victory</i> .
"	—	20	7. 2.71/2	<i>St. Michael</i> .
Admiral's Regt	—	40	12. 2.71/2	<i>Triumph</i>
(Capt. Vaughan's Co).	—	—	—	—
Hull Garrison	—	28	17. 2.71/2	—
Col: Villar's Regt	—	10	23. 2.72	—
Earl of Arran's Regt	—	200	27. 2.72	—
(Irish Guards).	—	—	—	—
King's Reg. of Guards	—	20	1. 3.72	<i>Prince</i> .
Capt: H. Fitzjames' Co	—	40	6. 3.72	—
Admirals Regt	—	40	6. 3.72	—
Rochester Garrison... ..	—	40	6. 3.72	—
Coldstream Guards... ..	Captain Bertie ...	100	6. 3.72	—
"	" Hulton ...	100	6. 3.72	—
Holland Regt... ..	" Sydney ...	100	6. 3.72	—
Admiral's	—	10	6. 3.72	—
King's Regt of Guards	—	10	8. 3.72	—
King's Regt of Guards	—	40	11. 3.72	<i>Royal Sovereign</i> .
(Capt. Walters' Co).	—	—	—	—
(Capt. Henshaw's Co).	—	40	11. 3.72	<i>Royal Charles</i> .
"	—	—	—	—
D. of Monmouth's Regt	Captain Hudson ...	100	12. 3.72	—
(Capt. Gilbey's Co).	—	5	12. 3.72	—
do.	—	5	12. 3.72	—
(Sir B. Gard's Co).	—	5	12. 3.72	—
Admirals Regt	—	—	—	—
(Sir John Griffith's Co).	—	—	—	—
Portsmouth Garrison	—	30	19. 3.72	<i>Nonsuch</i> .
Holland Regt	—	20	21. 3.72	<i>Old James</i> .
Barbados Regt	Captain E. Talbot ...	100	25. 3.72	—
Holland Regt	—	40	25. 3.72	<i>St. George</i> .
(Capt. Sir T. Woodcock's Co).	—	—	—	—
Col. Sir W. Vane's Regt	Captain James Barrett	100	25. 3.72	—
Admiral's Regt	Captain Bromley ...	100	1. 4.71/2	—
"	" Vaughan ...	100	9. 4.71/2	—

* No regiment given, probably the Earl of Arran's Regiment, Captain Hudson's name not appearing on the English establishment.

¹ Letter of Cornelius De Wit in Leven ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 310.
van C. Tromp, 1692, p. 412.

every endeavour has been made to throw some further light on the services rendered by these regiments during the year.

The loss sustained on this occasion by the Admiral's Regiment in officers alone was very heavy, no less than four captains being killed ; namely, Captain *Digby*, then in command of the *Henry*, " was shott with small shott in the Brest," Captain *Thomas Bennet*, Captain *Roger Vaughan*¹ (of His Royal Highness's Bedchamber), and Captain *Thomas Bromley*.² Lieutenants *John Grove* and *John Titus*, and Ensign *John Trevanion* (His Royal Highness's Gentleman Usher) were also killed.

The tragic death of the Earl of Sandwich, however, overshadowed all others. With his name must also be associated that of Sir Frescheville Holles, captain of the *Cambridge*, Sir John Cox, first captain of the *Prince*, Captain Geoffrey Pearce, of the *St. George*, and Captain Waterworth, of the *Anne*.

From evidence forthcoming, under date of 28th May,³ we believe that *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was ordered to join the fleet, for it is said that he "went not to ye fleet till this morning very early." He does not, however, appear to have reached it, for in a letter, dated from Landguard the same evening, he gives an account of the fight as he saw it from Aldborow,⁴ which is in the main corroborated by Sir Robert Carey, who saw the action from Solebay.

The slaughter on board some of the ships was, no doubt, frightful. Of the *Henry*, we find it stated in a letter,⁵ dated the evening of the battle, "I was this night aboard his Ma^{ties} Ship the *Henry*, Captain *Digby* comander who is killel with y^e rest of his Officers & the shipp is very much torne." Another letter,⁶ dated the 29th, says that "many ships are cruelly brusht, amongst the Rest the *Henry*, whose Captayne is killed. *Vaughan* killed, & I am afrayed manny more."

Sir Charles Lyttelton, writing on the same day,⁷ says that he "left his surgeon *Mr Thatham* at Aldborough last night.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 309.

² *Hatton Corresp.*, vol. i, p. 86.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 310.

⁴ Alborough.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 301.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 301.

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 301.

He spoke with several of the *Henry's* men who said there was not an officer left alive in their ship & half the men killed," and Major *Darell* declares in another of the same date,¹ that "*Roger Vaughan* lies dead on board the *Katherine* & one of the *Howards*."

On the 30th, Major *Darell* writes² that he "Has hired a vessel to lie some distance off the fort to order maimed vessels which may come in to go to the *Swayle* to be repaired. The bearer hereof is a L^t in the reg^t, a worthy gentleman & the oldest L^t³ in the reg^t; begs *Williamson's* assistance in his favour, he was in the last engagement with the *Duke*. There are now 4 companies [*i.e.*, company commands] vacant in *H.R.H.'s* reg^t, Capt. *Bromley*, Capt. *Vaughan*, Capt. *Digby*, & Capt. *Bennett*. His own company is still 60, altho' all the companies in England are made up to 100. The King has promised it shall be filled up, so has *H R H & P^{ce} Rupert*. *S^r Boucher Wrey's* Company has given some help, but they are but 60 men & ought in all reason to be made up to 100."

In a letter of Captain *Sylas Taylor*, dated *Harwich*, 30th May,⁴ addressed to Lord *Arlington's* secretary, and referring to the battle of *Solebay*, the writer concludes by saying, "*Those marines of whom I soe oft have wrote to you behaved themselves stoutly.*"

This is the first mention that can be traced of the word "Marines" in connection with any armed force of the country; and the corps, at the present day cannot fail to feel proud of the fact that the first use of the name was associated with words of praise and respect for the regiment.

The term "Marines" has already appeared in this work, but it has hitherto probably figured only as a translation of the Italian equivalent.⁵

The use of the word is, however, henceforward considered to be justified by its employment in Captain *Taylor's* letter.

¹ S P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 301.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 310.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 301.

⁵ See p. 108.

³ Capt.-Lieutenant *Bickerstaffe*.

On the 1st June, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* writes concerning the loss sustained by the regiment¹ :—

“Poore *Thom. Bromly* was in y^e *Royall James* and all his company. So was Cap^t *Bennet* and his, in y^e *Henry*. The Duke has lost 4 Captains of his regm^t. It's not impossible I may get *Izod* a company, w^{ch} I would faine doe.”

Sir Charles does not refer to the subaltern officers who were killed at the battle of Southwold. Of these only one is mentioned in the official account, he being H.R. Highness's Gentleman Usher.²

There is no doubt, however, that Lieutenant *John Grove*, of Captain Bromley's company, also perished in the *Royal James*, for *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, in the following letters, describes how the ensign of the company was saved, and makes no mention of the lieutenant whose widow and orphans were, on the 17th October, 1673, granted a bounty by the King,³ under the following authority :—

“Whereas *John Grove* Lieutenant to Captaine [*Thomas*] *Bromley* lost his life in Our Service, together with his Captaine, on bord the Admirall of the Blew Squadron under the comãd of the late Earle of Sandwich in the first fight of this present warre against the Dutch, Wee are graciously pleased to bestow Our bounty upon his wife and children according to the proporçon allowed by Us unto y^e widows and children of Sea Officers & other Seamen. Our will & pleasure therefore is that you pay or cause to be paid unto Katherine Grove, Widow of the said Lieutenant *Grove*, Eleven months Pay after the Rate of a Lieutenant of Foot his Pay, and to each of her children (being five in number) one third part as much. The same to be received by them as of Our free gift & bounty as aforesaid. And for so doing this shall be yo^r Warr^t.”

Within a few days of this great battle the Earl of Sandwich's body was discovered, and handed over to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* at Harwich.

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 86.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. xxix fol.

² Ensign *Trevanion*, of Captain 92.

Bennet's company.

It is stated¹ that the captain of a small ketch, "having observed a great flock of gulls hovering in one particular part of the Sea, ordered his Boat to make up to it; when discovering a corpse, the Sailors would have returned it to the Sea, as the corpse of a Dutch Man; but keeping it in his boat, it proved to be that of the Earl of Sandwich." But, as Sir Charles graphically describes all that occurred in connection with the finding of the Earl's body as well as what subsequently took place, in a letter dated the 4th June,² it is well that we should have it in the gallant officer's own words:—

"My Lord Sandwich's body was found last Tuesday at sea, at least 40 miles from y^e place of battle, floating upon y^e water, and was known by y^e George,³ and starr on him; though, when he first came in, it was easie enough to know him. He had in his pocket three ringes,⁴ one a white sapphire wth his crest and garter, and the most glorious blew saphir that ever I saw in my life; the other was an antique seale. He had a p^r of compasses and a compasse too. So soone as I heerd of it, I went and brought the body hither, w^{ch} lay in a small boate, as it was towed by y^e smack w^{ch} found him. I presently writt to my Lord Arlington of it, and gave order to my surgeon, M^r Thatham,⁵ who is here wth mee, to prepare for y^e embalning it, w^{ch} he has done; and, since, I had a letter from my Lord Arlington, who commanded mee, by order from his Ma^{ty}, to embalm him and to keepe the body wth all possible honour and decency, till it be sent for away, and gave the man that found it, and who went wth the news himself, 50 pieces, his Majesty being resolved to bury him at his own charge and expence, for his greate and eminent services, especially this last at his death, wherein he certainly made for some howers as brave and

¹ Captain George Carleton's Memoirs, pp. 4-5.

² Hatton Corresp., vol. i, pp. 89-92.

³ Exhibited by the 8th Earl of Sandwich at the Royal Naval Exhibition, 1891.

⁴ One of these rings was presented to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, in November, by Edward Montagu, second Earl of Sandwich (Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 99).

⁵ *Samuel Tatham*, the Surgeon of the Admiral's Regiment.

generous a defence, before the ship was burnt, wth was not till after he had put off two fireships, by the 3^d. His sonne¹ also perished wth him. He was seene by some that escaped, one of y^e last in y^e ship, but, it seemes, at last leapt over board, for his body seemed not to be touched wth the fire or powder, w^{ch} it could not have escaped, if he had bine in y^e ship or very neere it. I should think it was a strange misfortune that all the small vessells and tenders upon his ship were, at that time the Duch came upon us, from y^e fleet; nor had he any of his boates, but his barge, wth so many of the men leapt into as, they say, she sunk by the ship side. He lyes now in my chappell, in his coffin, wth black bays over it, and some black bays and scutcheons round the chappell, wth is all the ceremony this place will afford, till further directions. But there is nothing stranger to mee then y^t, in all this tyme, not one of his relations nor servants are yet come hither, to waite on him or enquire.²

"I have y^e Lds^{ps} of y^e 28th May, and humbly thank you, my Lord, for y^e warrant in it; am sorry you have any sicknesse among you. I thanke God, wee are well heere; but only one fellow that died of a feavor much about that tyme as y^r did, and another since was drownd The Duke lost 4 of his Cap^{ts} in y^e battle, I meane of his regiment; and has put in theyr places M^r Bagot,³ Lady Falmths brother, my br^o George,⁴ Vaughans L^t, old Cornwall⁵ of y^e house of Commons,⁶ and M^r Churchill⁷ that was ensigne to y^e King's company. Poore Thom. Bromley was in y^e R^u James. His ensign was soe, but wth swimming at least an hower and more, at last was taken up and is well; only his head a little burnt and his mouth hurt; his name, *Wilson*."

Lord Sandwich's corpse was probably kept at Landguard

¹ *I.e.*, his son-in-law, Sir Philip Carteret.

² The last part of the letter seems to have been written at a later hour of the day than the first.

³ *Richard Bagot*.

⁴ *George Lyttelton*.

⁵ *Humphrey Cornwall*.

⁶ M.S. for Leominster.

⁷ Afterwards Duke of Marlborough.

until the 19th for *Sir Charles Lyttelton* writing on the 20th says¹:—

“Sarjeant Knight brought mee an order on Tuesday night from his Rⁿ Highnesse to deliver to him the body of my L^d Sandwich w^{ch} I did y^e last night aboard y^e *Fanfan*. I had no directions how I was to part wth it as to y^e ceremony. I sent to invite y^e Gentlemen of y^e country who desired it, but the warning was so short, but few came. The Mayor of Harwich, Cap^t Taylor & y^e principall of y^e Towne I sent [for] & were heere. I had Coll. *Buller's* company (too) w^{ch} joyned to my own made a guard to y^e water side. When y^e body was gone of in y^e boate wee fired some volleys of small shot & after 21 great Guns from y^e Fort. I thought it undecent to part wthout some such, because its being heere was so publikely known, though they have order to passe through the Fleet wth all privacy.”

On the 4th June, Major *Darell's*, and *Sir Bouchier Wrey's* companies were ordered² to be recruited “to nynety eight soldiers besides officers, & to entertayne one sargeant more to make upp three sargeants.” Sir Thomas Chicheley was at the same time ordered to furnish the arms accordingly.³

On the 10th, a similar increase was ordered⁴ to the companies of Captains *Charles Middleton* and *George Cartwright*, the latter of whom was, five days later, ordered⁵ to march from Rochester “to Tinmouth Castle & observe the orders of Colonel Edward Villiers.”⁶

By “the Quarters of yo^r Ma^{ty} Forces^r for 1672,” the stations of those companies of the Admiral's Regiment which were not attached to Major Rolleston's Regiment, at or about this period, were:—

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 311.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fols. 339–40.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 344.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 344.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 352.

⁶ The cost for carriage of necessaries for this Company from Rochester to Tinmouth (Tynemouth) and ferrying them over to N. Shields was £5 15s. 0d. (Audit Office (Army) Dec. Accs.: B., 49; R., 21.)

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, vol. clxxxvii, fol. 110. (Incorrectly dated 1666 for 1672.)

"Colonell *Sr Charles Lyttleton's* Company at Landguard Fort.
 Lieutenant Colonell *Sr John Griffiths's* .. att Hull.
 Major *Nathaniell Dorrell's* and
 Capitaine *Sr Bouchier Wrey's* } Companies att Sheerness.
 Capitaine *George Cartwright's* Company .. att Tinmouth.
 Capitaine *Humphry Cornwall's* at Deale & Walmer.
 Capitaine *Henry Herbert's* Company .. at Portsmouth.
 Capitaine *Anthony Buller's* Company .. at Harwich."

On the 5th June, Captain *Humphrey Cornwall*¹ was ordered "by beate of Drumm to raise Twenty Volontiers for the recruiting of his company of the high Admirals Regiment," and, on the 10th, Major *Darell* was ordered to recruit for his company also by beat of drum "when needful."²

On the 10th, the commissions were signed for the vacancies which had been created by the Battle of Solebay :

Richard Bagot, Colonel *Buller's* Lieutenant, was given Captain *Bennet's*³ company ; *George Lyttelton*, *Sir Charles'* Captain-Lieutenant, received Captain *Bromley's* company ; *Humphrey Cornwall*, *Roger Vaughan's* half-brother, got Captain *Digby's*⁴ company ; *John Churchill* succeeded Captain *Roger Vaughan*,⁵

¹ Not commissioned to the regiments until 10th June.

² *Miscelany Order Book*, vol. dxii, fol. 363.

³ Son of *Sir Humphrey Bennet*, of Shalden, Hants, was a captain in the Earl of Craven's Regiment of Foot (October, 1662).

⁴ Second son of *George*, second Earl of Bristol. He was appointed lieutenant of the *Royal Charles* in 1666, and promoted to the command of the *Jersey* in the same year. In 1667 was appointed to the *Greenwich*, and in 1668 to the *Montague*. On the outbreak of war he was appointed to the command of the *Henry*. "The high estimation in which he was held, as well as in

respect to bravery as prudence procured for him on the first rumour of war with Holland the command of the *Henry* a second rate of 72 guns. His body was deposited in the vault of his mother's family (she was the Lady Anne Russel, second daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford), at Cheneys, in Buckinghamshire, in an open coffin." (*Charnock*, vol. i, p. 223.)

⁵ Son of *Henry Vaughan*, of Moccas Castle, co. Hereford, by Mary, one of the daughters of *Sir Walter Pye*. Mrs. Vaughan subsequently married *Henry Cornewall*, of Moccas. (*Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire*, p. 107.)

and Ensign *Willson* was appointed to Lieutenant *Grove's* vacancy in his own practically extinct company.

In the lists published at this time of noblemen and others killed and wounded in the great sea-fights, it is not uncommon to meet with the statement that they had been volunteers. This rating was a recognised one accorded to all officers and soldiers (not Marines) serving at sea, and they were paid eighteen shillings a month for their sea pay, but by the paymaster of the Army.¹

It is unfortunate that the Navy Book, from which Corbett's notes for this period were extracted, is not extant. It might have shown why the Marines (officers and men), peculiarly constituted as they then were, did not also enjoy this monthly allowance, for the Marine officers were frequently styled volunteers when they certainly should not have been so designated.

The only reason that can be suggested is that it was an old custom to call all military officers volunteers, and that the distinction between the marine and the soldier had not as yet become a recognised fact.

The appointment of Captains *Humphrey Cornwall* and *John Churchill*² to the Admiral's Regiment was by "y^e Dukes order," and as much may be inferred concerning the appointment of "Mr [Oliver] *Nickolas*, the Dukes Page," as ensign to Colonel *Buller* vice Ensign *Chichester*, appointed Lieutenant in the same company.

Lieutenant *Bickerstaffe*, who had served in the two previous Dutch wars, became Captain-Lieutenant of the Colonel's company, and *George Palmer* was appointed ensign to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* on his brother's promotion to be Lieutenant to Captain *Richard Bagot*.

Ensign *Willson* succeeded to the vacancy created in the same company by the death of his brother subaltern, Lieutenant *John Grove*. Ensign *Cutler*, who had been Captain *Roger Vaughan's* ensign in the great battle, was promoted to be Lieutenant in his own company,³ vice *Morice*, who was transferred

¹ Corbett's Collection MSS., Adm. Library, vol. xvi, fol. 91.

³ Now commanded by Captain *John Churchill*.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 311.

to Captain *Digby's* company, consequent on the death in action of Lieutenant *John Titus*.

John Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough, who was appointed to the command of a company in the regiment was born at Ashe, co. Devon, on the 6th June, 1650, and was the eldest surviving son of Sir Winston Churchill, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake, of Ashe.

Educated at St. Paul's School¹ he became, when young, Page of Honour to the Duke of York, who, on 14th September, 1667, presented him with a commission as ensign in the King's own company under Colonel Thomas Howard, of the King's Regiment of Foot Guards.

It is related² that "the duke of York, who placed his chief delight in the exercise of arms, used to hold frequent reviews of the troops then on footing; and, in particular, would often, to gratify his martial inclination, draw out the two regiments of foot-guards in order of battle. Young *Churchill* was very assiduous in attending his royal master at these exercises, where he had frequent opportunities of admiring the regularity of their discipline, and the warlike ardour which appear'd, with the greatest lustre, in all their actions. This inspir'd him with a vehement passion to attain to a knowledge of this noble art, and his Royal Highness appearing almost daily at the head of some regiment or other, gave him as frequent occasion to gratify this growing passion. The duke soon discerned this inclination in his page, and was charm'd with it; and asking him one day what he should do for him, as the first step to his fortune, Churchill took that opportunity to throw himself at the prince's feet, and with great earnestness, to beg he would honour him with a pair of colours in the guards. His royal highness was extremely satisfied to find he was not deceiv'd in the judgment he had form'd of his young favourite, and, soon after, gave him the post he desired.

"Here he, indeed, learnt the first rudiments of military discipline; and laid the groundwork of that reputation, which was

¹ Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 53.

² Lediard's Life of Marlborough, vol. i, p. 18.

the wonder of his time. But his aspiring genius being impatient under that confinement; and, eager to be in action, he laid hold of the first opportunity to serve his country, and embark'd for Tangier, where, during the time he was in that garrison, he was in several skirmishes with the Moors."

For his distinguished gallantry in Tangier, he was, on his return to England, appointed to a company in the Admiral's Regiment, of which he remained an officer for nine years, a longer period than this great commander served in any other regiment of the English service.

We learn the approximate amount of the loss of Captain *Bennet's* company at the battle of Solebay from an order¹ that Captain *Charles Middleton* was to furnish "fourty soldiers" to complete "Captain *Bagot's* company now with the fleete." In the meantime an officer of Captain *Middleton's* company was sent into Wales "to raise Recruits—they are to send some fitt person to goe from Shrewsbury or Chester to such place (within fifteen miles to him) as Captaine *Middleton* shall signify to be the place where the recruits shall be on the 27th July next, the day of the next general muster, or within ten days after, and there to muster the said recruits, passing them in the musters as from the said 27th July for the defraying of the charges of raising said Recruits."²

On the 10th June, Colonel *Buller* complained of the excessive duties his men had to perform.³ "Your orders," he wrote, "to my Coll to stop both the Duch boates he sent me last night, so I clapt a Gard of Solders on both & now I am Taking y^e Seales and Rudders off[f] & bring them a shore. These thinges and For Gards for Prest men Prisoners Fals all on my Comp^y wth is but 60. My Coll tels me he hath writ to desire you, For to speake to my Lord Arlington for to desire him to speake to his Ma^{tie} that my Comp^y may have 38 men & a Sarg^t added."

At this time the relations between Colonel *Buller's* company

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 372.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 372.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 311.

and Captain Taylor, of Harwich, were somewhat strained. This is shown by one of Captain Taylor's letters of the 8th, wherein he says¹: "Cap^t *Bullers* company lyes here in the Towne, not for the safety of this place, but in case of danger to retire from hence to Landguard Fort. Their beeing here is a great hindrance to y^e Townesmen putting themselves into defence; Cap^t *Bullers* Ensigne² has been a long time very malicious against mee. If without any noise this company may be removed from hence speedily & another placed in the same place where S^r Robert Caryes Company lately was (& which is now ordered for Windsor) to take their Turnes at y^e Guard in the Fort, it will bee a service to his Ma^{tye}, for they are of noe use here, unlesse to make disturbance."

Captain Taylor's complaint had not much effect, for Colonel *Buller's* company was not removed until some months afterwards,³ and then only in consequence of a complete change in the stations of the regiments. As for Ensign *Chichester*, he was promoted two days after the date of Captain Taylor's letter.

In August, the Admiral's Regiment sustained another loss by the death, at Tinnmouth,⁴ of Captain *George Cartwright*.

In a letter of the 26th August,⁵ *Sir Charles Lyttelton* refers to this event, remarking that "By y^e death of Cap^t *Cartwright* my Ca: L^t has his company, w^{ch} made [me] thinke of y^e kinnesse and charrecter of L^t *Izod*, and have got him to be my Cap^t L^t, w^{ch}, though it be no greate advantage for y^e present, will be yet a remove from Portsmth, where he was wearie, and a feather in his cap and somewth neerer a company." With the exception of this reference to the death of Captain *Cartwright*, there is for some time a complete lack of news concerning the Admiral's Regiment.

On the 12th September, it was announced that "Prince Rupert's Maritime Regiment will be raised speedily."⁶

The ostensible object for the creation of this regiment, styled "The Marine Regiment,"⁷ was service in the fleet, but whether

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 311.

² *Edward Chichester*.

³ See p. 153.

⁴ Tynemouth.

⁵ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 96.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 315; fol. 187.

⁷ S.P. Dom., Ca. II, Military Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 44b.

the regiment came into existence is not known. Commissions were duly issued to certain officers, the Colonel's bearing date 29th August, and those of the remainder of the officers 1st October, but beyond these facts no trace of the regiment exists.

The state on the 1st October was :—

COLONEL.

His Highness Prince Rupert.¹

CAPTS.

Richard Le Neve.²

Sr. Roger Strickland.³

— Berry.⁴

— Chamberlaine.⁵

Sr. Wm. Jennings.⁶

Sr. Wm. Reeves.⁷

¹ Admiral of the English Fleet, 16th June, 1673. D.E.B. 35A.

² Second son of John Le Neve. Captain, R.N., 4th August, 1671. "Slain on board his own frigate, the *Edgar*, during an engagement with the Dutch, on 11th August, 1673, aged only 27 years." (Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers).

³ One of the most distinguished Admirals of his time. A full account of his war services is to be found in Charnock's Naval Biography. At the close of the Dutch war he was appointed captain in Lord Widdrington's regiment (12th October, 1673). He adhered to James II, and tried to force Roman Catholicism on his officers and crew. He resigned his naval commission 13th December, 1688, and retired into obscurity. His name does not appear in the pedigree of the Yorkshire Stricklands, but he probably belonged to a branch of that old family.

⁴ Sir John Berry was second son of a vicar of Knowlton, co. Devon. After serving in the merchant service, he became a boatswain in the Royal

Navy, 1663. Captain of the *Resolution* at the Battle of Solebay in 1672. Knighted directly after that victory by Charles II. Died in 1690. Buried in Stepney Church. M.I.

⁵ Thomas Chamberlaine was appointed by Prince Rupert, captain of the *Dragon*, in 1672, and distinguished himself the same year in an action with the Dutch off Berry Head. The Test Act in 1673, cut short this gallant officer's naval career. (Charnock).

⁶ Was in four days' fight (1st-4th June, 1666) at the burning of the Dutch shipping at Vlie. Went over to France when James II abdicated, and, entering the French Navy, served in some capacity off Beachy Head, 30th June, 1690. (Dict. National Biography, vol. xxix, pp. 319-20.)

⁷ Taken prisoner by the Dutch in 1666, in a hard fought naval action in which he was severely wounded. It is said that he tried to blow up his ship, so as to prevent capture. (Charnock).

CAPTS.—*continued.*— Narborough.¹— Balle.²

LIEUT.

— Story,³

Capt.-Lt.

Early in November *Sir Charles Lyttelton* wrote⁴: "I have orders to quitt my fort and to march to Rochester, where I shall have, and in that countrey, all the Dukes regiment. The King allows mee, as has bine to y^e former commanders there, 10^u a weeke for a table. At present, till I releve him, S^r Jonathan Atkins is there.

"I had lately an offer to be L^t Governor of Portsmth, but wth a condition to quit my regim^t, w^{ch} therefore I desired to be excused in; and, since, I have heard this was a devise to grattifie my L^d Molgraves⁵ adventures to sea by giving him y^e regim^t. Since they have thought on George Leg to be Governor of Portsmth, and he will have it."

The removal of *Sir Charles Lyttelton*⁶ from his command at Landguard to Rochester, coincided with the concentration at that place of eight companies of his regiment to relieve the six companies of the King's Regiment of Guards ordered to London.

In consequence of the order to this effect,⁷ the companies

¹ Sir John Narbrough, of an old Norfolk family. Knighted, 30th September, 1673. His eldest son was created a Baronet by James II, in 1688, the year of the death of his father, who was buried at Knowlton Church, co. Kent. The Baronet and his younger brother were both drowned with their step-father, Sir Clowdisley Shovell, in 1707.

² Captain Naphthali Ball, of H.M.S. *Richmond*, who served in the Dutch war from 1665-1667.

³ Captain James Story. "A man of much mirth and humour, of whom

many amusing anecdotes are told." (Charnock). (Dalton's English Army List and Commission Registers, 1661-1714).

⁴ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, pp. 97-9.

⁵ Mulgrave.

⁶ Major Sir Edward Charleton (late of the Admiral's Regiment), of Colonel John Fitzgerald's regiment, succeeded *Sir Charles Lyttelton* in the command of Landguard.

⁷ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 413.

of the Admiral's Regiment stationed at Hull (*Sir John Griffiths's*), Landguard (*Sir Charles's* own company), Portsmouth (Captain *Henry Herbert's*), and Harwich (Colonel *Anthony Buller's*), were directed to proceed to Rochester. These companies, together with Captain *Charles Middleton's* "already there," the three companies about to be disembarked from the fleet, and four other companies of "Our Guards and Garrisons"¹ would complete the strength destined to form *Sir Charles's* new command.

On the 30th October, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was instructed to call upon the officers of the three companies of the Admiral's Regiment, that had been recently embarked, to produce their companies for the purpose of being mustered, "To the end that they shall be paid according to Tiguettts from aboard for their soldiers so long as they were listed in Our Fleete, Soe that from the time they were discharged respectively from that service They may be paid according to those musters as well for their supernumeraries as their Established Numbers." The Commissaries of the Musters were to be satisfied as to when the companies respectively had been discharged from "serving in the Fleete and when their sick or hurt men that were put ashore ceased to be listed in the Fleete."²

Early in November, Captain *John Churchill* was ordered³ to recruit his company up to one hundred men from "such other companyes of said Regiment as he thinks fitt," to see that the men "are drawne out in their Armes compleately Cloaked with Clothes, Hatts, Shooes, and Stockings," and to march "to Canterbury to stay & expect further orders."⁴

Captain *Churchill's* company was destined to form one of eight companies which the king had selected from his old regiments, and which were to be sent to France to take the place of those companies of the Royal English Regiment then in the service of the King of France, who had expressed much discontent at the precedence accorded them in the French service.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: Domestic Entry Book, No. 35A, fol. 46.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 432.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 422.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 433.

This regiment, when completed, consisted of the following officers and their companies drawn from the regiments indicated against their several names :—

Captain Bevil Skelton ¹	King's Regiment of Foot Guards.
Captain Sir Thomas Daniel ²	„ „
„ Edward Sackville	„ „
„ John Huitson	Coldstream Guards.
„ <i>John Churchill</i>	Admiral's Regiment.
„ John Howard	Holland „
„ John Trelawny	Fitzgerald's „
„ John Piggott	Duke of Buckingham's Regiment.
„ — Ashburnham	Lord Le Poer's Regiment.

Sir Charles Lyttelton's command did not remain intact for a very long period. Captain *John Churchill's* company had already been removed, and on the 9th November Captain *George Lyttelton* was directed³ “to march with his company to Dover,” being relieved by Captain *Humphrey Cornwall*, who “with his company of the Admiral's Regiment” was ordered⁴ to march to Rochester and quarter there or in such other place as the Commander-in-Chief there should direct; the mayors, sheriffs, &c., being, on the 23rd November, directed⁵ “to impress one Waggon with horses for the carrying of sick men, Armes, & other necessaries of Capⁿ *Humphrey Cornwalls* from Deale to Rochester.”

On the 20th November, Captain *Charles Middleton* and Captain *George Lyttelton* were each ordered⁶ to embark twenty men out of their respective companies for service afloat, but no mention is made of the ships to which these men were appointed.

This is unfortunately the case with so many documents of the period, which are either mutilated by the ravages of time or are deficient in the very essentials that render them so interesting to the modern student.

¹ To command as Lieut.-Colonel.

⁴ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 439.

² To command as Major.

³ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 349.

⁵ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 450.

⁶ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 459.

At the end of November the state of the quarters of the companies of the Admiral's Regiment was as follows¹:—

THEIR LATE QUARTERS.			THE QUARTERS NOW ORDERED TO BE.		
Companies thereof.	Number of Soldrs in each Comp.	Quarters.	Compas aforesaid.	Number of Soldrs in each Comp.	Quarters.
Col: <i>Sr Cha. Lyttletons</i> ...	98	Landguard Fort	All these 7 Comp ^s to be	60	and quarter at Rochester.
Lt Col: <i>Sr Jo: Griffith's</i> ...	72	Hull ...			
Cap ⁿ <i>Humph: Cornwallis</i>	60	{ Deale & Walmer			
Cap ⁿ <i>Henry Herberts</i> ...	60	Portsmouth			
Cap ⁿ <i>Anthony Bullers</i> ...	60	Harwich ...			
Cap ⁿ <i>Baggotts lately at Sea</i>	72	... ..		
Cap. <i>Charles Middleton</i>	98	Rochester ...			
Major <i>Nath: Dorrells</i> & Cap ⁿ <i>Sr Bourchier Wreys</i> }	98*	Sheerness	to be	60	& do duty at Sheerness.
Cap ⁿ <i>Geo. Lyttletons lately at Sea</i>	60	... ..	... ..	60	at Dover Castle.
Cap ⁿ <i>Phillip Bickerstaffes</i>	60	Tinmouth ...	... ..	60	at Tinmouth.
Cap ⁿ <i>Churchills lately at Sea</i>	60	... ..	to be made vpp	100	& quartr at Canterbury to goe for France.

* Each Company.

On the 26th November, Colonel *Buller* and his company left Harwich² by route march for Rochester, and two days later we are told³ that “yesterday the marching company und^r the comand of Capt *Cornwel* who have layn here⁴ about six yeares were p^d p^t of their arreares due in this Capⁿ time. But yet in arreare £3: 15s:”

It was not, however, until the 10th December⁵ that *Sir Charles Lyttelton* “left Harwich in one of his Mat^{rs} Yachts with his company for Rochester” to assume his new command, which officially dated from the 30th November.⁶

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 453.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 318; fol. 243.
S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 318; fol. 266.

⁴ Deal.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 317; fol. 151.

⁶ Audit Office (Army), Dec. Accs.: B., 49; R., 21.

Reference has already been made to the casualties which occurred in the regiment at the Battle of Solebay, and to the greater number of promotions which followed in consequence.

As has been mentioned, the regiment lost yet another officer during the year in the person of Captain *George Cartwright* to whose vacancy Capt.-Lieutenant *Phillip Bickerstaffe* was appointed. The latter was in his turn succeeded by Lieutenant *Francis Izod*.

There is, however, no trace of any officer having been appointed at this period to the vacancy created by the promotion of Lieutenant *Izod*.

Ensign *Fitsimmons* was appointed to the vacancy caused by the death of Ensign *Trevanion*, killed in action; Ensign *Windwood* succeeded Ensign *Edmund Wilson* promoted, and Ensign *Henry Cornwall* was reappointed vice Ensign *Thomas Cutler* also promoted.

1673.

THE new Royal English Regiment, which left England under Lieut.-Colonel Skelton's command at the close of the last year, remained during the winter partly at Arras and partly at Douai.

Whilst at Douai, Lieut.-Colonel Skelton, Captain Sackville, and Captain *John Churchill*¹ of the Admiral's Regiment, obtained leave to visit Paris. This visit, owing to a slight breach of etiquette on the part of the Count de Gramont, became the subject of a despatch between the English and French governments.

Amongst the many State Papers of this period to be found in the Record Office, is one referring to the question of leave granted to officers of the regiment. This cannot fail to be of interest, showing as it does the leave form adopted, and the source from which this indulgence was obtained. The term "leave" would, however, seem not as yet to have been in vogue.²

"An Abstract of all such Lycences as have been signed and pass'd by his Ma^{tie} to severall Officers to be absent from their Commands (1672/3 Feb.)—

Regiment.	Dates of the Licences.	Officers Licenced and Companies to which they belong.	time given.	such as are expired.
L ^d high Adm ^l 's Regim ^t	1672.			
	16 Dec ^r	Capt ⁿ <i>Anthony Buller</i>	one month	expired
	6 January	<i>Samuell Scudamore</i> Ensigne to Capt ⁿ <i>Cornwall</i>	} 20 dayes	expired
	24: Dec ^r	Capt ⁿ <i>Cornwall</i>	till the 4: of Febr ^y	expired
	12: Febr ^y	<i>Charles Palmer</i> Lieut ^t to Capt ⁿ <i>Baggott's</i>	} 3 weekes	

¹ Was appointed Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to H.R.H. the Duke of York.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 334; fol. 407.

Early in the year the King had been compelled by Parliament to withdraw the Declaration of Indulgence, and on the 26th March the Test Act, by which all professing the Roman Catholic faith were prohibited from holding office under the Crown, was passed.

In consequence of the passing of this statute, the Duke of York, against whom the Act was practically directed, resigned his office¹ of Lord High Admiral of England, as well as all other appointments, with the exception of the command of the Admiral's Regiment, which, for some reason, he was allowed to retain.

This fact is gathered from a letter of *Sir Charles Lyttelton's*, dated 1st July, addressed to Mr. Bridgman. In this *Sir Charles* says:—²

"There being a Commission to be drawn for a Chaplain for the Dukes Regim^t the Duke being no longer Admirall, I thought it convenient to ask his Rⁿ High^{ness} the last night how the Regiment should be styled, & his High^{ness} was pleased to goe to y^e King ab^t it, & his Ma^{ty} did then order that y^e Commissions for y^e future should be wth y^e name of y^e Dukes or his Rⁿ High^{ness} Regim^t."

"The Chaplain's name for this Commission is *John Evans*."

It will be thus seen, that the passing of the Test Act virtually changed the name by which the regiment had been commonly known.

It had hitherto been, both officially and otherwise, designated the Lord High Admiral's Regiment, although its distinctive title was that of H.R.H. The Duke of York and Albany's Regiment of Foot. It was now, however, to be styled "wth y^e name of y^e Dukes, or his Rⁿ High^{ness} Regim^t."

Possibly the Act may have otherwise affected His Royal Highness prior to this event, but from official sources, as well as from *Sir Charles's* letter, it is pretty certain that it was not till June that the Duke withdrew from the various offices which he up to that time held.

Why H.R.H. was allowed to continue in the command of

¹ 15th June.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 336; fol. 249.

the "Duke's Regiment" is not apparent. It may have been for purely sentimental reasons, but it was probably felt that, in that sphere of employment, he would be harmless to the State and that, the regiment being his own, he might be reasonably allowed to retain its command.

It is also not clear for whom the Chaplain's commission asked for in *Sir Charles's* letter was intended. The Regimental Chaplain was already one *John Evans*, but, seeing that he had been in search of "a parsonage,"¹ it is not unlikely that he had now secured a living, and that his son or nephew was appointed to the regiment in his stead.

During this year an addition to the duties of the Colonel seems to have been made, for we read, in a letter of *Sir Charles Lyttelton* to Sir Joseph Williamson, dated 2nd April:—²

"My Lord Arlington bid mee tell you that his R^l Hig^{h^{ness}} spoke to his L^p yesterday that Capt *Middleton* & myself, being allreadie Com^{rs} of y^e prizes & being ordred to goe to sea wth our Commandr that his Hig^{h^{ness}} desired we should act that part there."

In a letter, dated 15th August, from Henry Ball to Sir Joseph Williamson,³ the writer says: "as yet there is nothing come from the Prince or from sea, more than an express from *Sir Charles Lyttelton* at Harwich, which says, that yesterday he came in there in the *Constant Warwick* bringing with him a Dutch East Ind^ya ship called the *Papenburgh* valued at £100,000"; and in a second letter of the same date, Mr. Ball adds: "*Sir Charles* having charge of the prize, sent the letters up by the expresse which he brought from the Prince."

From these details it might be presumed that *Sir Charles* was in command of the *Constant Warwick*, or of some prize; if such, however, had been the case, there would have been further evidence of the fact.⁵

The Duke of York, having resigned the command of the fleet, was succeeded by Prince Rupert, who at first hoisted his

¹ See p. 133.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 335; fol. 11.

³ Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson, pub. by Camden Soc., vol. i, p. 163.

⁴ Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson, pub. by Camden Soc., vol. i, p. 167.

⁵ A document in the Signet Office Doquets, vol. xx, dated May, 1693, refers to the services rendered by *Sir Charles Lyttelton* in securing a Dutch East India prize during the reign of Charles II.

flag on board the *Royal Charles*, but subsequently transferred it to the *Sovereign*.

Early in May,¹ "His Majesty and His Royal Highness (the Duke of York) returned from visiting the Fleet," and we are told that "the seamen and soldiers" were full of cheerfulness and resolution, "to the great satisfaction of His Majesty and his Royal Highness."

The Miscellany Orders for the year give no account of the embarkation of any soldiers until the month of December. This is certainly strange, in view of the fact that a very considerable number must have been employed at sea in the three engagements which took place between the confederates² and Dutch fleets. But in a document,³ dated 23rd May, it is set forth that "twenty soldiers apiece for twelve companies of o^r owne⁴ and five companys of the Coldstreame Regiment of Foot Guards who are on board the Fleete," are to be raised.

Orders were also given for adding "twenty soldiers apiece to the twelve companys of Coll Sir W^m Lockharts Regiment," which were serving in the fleet.⁵

The Duke's Regiment was, moreover, directed to complete to 400 additional men,⁶ but this number included those who had been added to most of the companies during the previous year, and brought the strength of the several companies up "to ninety-eight soldiers besides officers and one sergeant more to make up three sergeants."

From the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts,⁷ we learn that a payment of £2,801 7s. was made to "*S^r Charles Littleton, Cap^t Bickerstaffe* and others for the pay of several Soldiers belonging to Sundry companies of the Lord high Admirals Regiment that served on Board several of his Ma^{ty} Ships of War in the year 1673."

From this it is evident that other officers of the regiment were afloat. Another document⁸ of the series enables the num-

¹ "London Gazette," 2 May, 1673.

² English and French.

³ Warrant Book, 1667-73.

⁴ The King's Regiment of Foot Guards.

⁵ Add. MSS. 28,028.

⁶ None were to be added to Major *Darell's* or Captain *Churchill's* companies.

⁷ B., 49; R., 21.

⁸ B., 49; R., 22.

bers embarked to be fixed at four hundred, and twenty-nine.

The regiments of the Earl of Tyrone and the Duke of Buckingham were also embarked at this period for "service at sea,"¹ the several companies of the former being detailed to ships as under:—

"The Earl of Tyrone's owne	C ^o	<i>St Andrew.</i>
Colonel Hubblethorne's	"	<i>Lyon.</i>
Major Richard Maguire's	"	<i>Fairfax.</i>
Captain John Bramston's	"	<i>Crown.</i>
" Maurice Berkeley's	"	{ <i>Yarmouth &</i> <i>Stavorne.</i> ²
" Anthony Morley's	"	<i>Stavorne.</i> ²
" Henry James's	"	<i>Advice.</i>
" John Butler's	"	<i>Swiftsure.</i>
" Christopher Congran's	"	———"

Mention is also made of men of this regiment being on board the *Anne* frigate, and that the field, staff officers, commissioned and non-commissioned officers were also "embarked on board the fleet."

The companies of the Duke of Buckingham's regiment were embarked as follows:—³

"The Duke of Buckingham's owne	C ^o	{ <i>Royal</i> <i>Katherine.</i>
Lieut.-Col. Sir Edward Scott's (now Sir Ralph Knight's)	"	{ <i>Royal</i> <i>Katherine.</i>
Major Thomas Porter's	"	<i>Cambridge.</i>
" — Dormishes	"	<i>Yorke.</i>
Captain Arthur Herbert's	"	<i>Monmouth.</i>
" Richard Savage's	"	<i>Yorke.</i>
" Henry Seymour's	"	<i>Henrietta.</i>
" Henry Faine's	"	<i>Dunkirke.</i>
" [William] Stockman's	"	<i>Victory.</i>
" Sir John Hanmer's	"	<i>Cambridge.</i>

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fols. 3-33. ² The *Stavoren*, a Dutch prize taken in 1672.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fols. 81-102.

Captain Sir John Holmes's	C ^o	<i>Rupert.</i>
„ Isaac Barton's	„	<i>Antielope.</i>
„ John Meriweather's ¹	„	<i>Victory."</i>

Reference is also made to some soldiers of the regiment serving on board the *Lion*, but no evidence exists that the field and other officers served afloat, as in the case of those of Lord Tyrone's regiment, nor is it to be assumed that the full strength of the companies of the two regiments was embarked, for such unquestionably was not the case.

The following regiments also received orders to increase their establishments :—

The Holland Regiment ² ...	...	...	...	320
Colonel Hamilton's (late Fitzgerald's) Regiment ³	...	...	...	360
The Duke of Buckingham's Regiment ⁴ ...	...	...	...	560
Lord Le Poer's ⁵ ...	...	...	...	440

In addition, 3,200 men were added to the eight new regiments⁶ which had been raised in January, in the proportion of four hundred to each.

The total number of recruits thus raised amounted to no fewer than 5,860, and there is little doubt that a very large proportion of the number, if not the whole, was employed in the fleet during the year, apart from such as embarked as troops for the purpose of being landed on the Dutch coast.

A few days after the inspection of the fleet by the King and the Duke of York, Prince Rupert sailed, having the French Count D'Estrées as Vice-Admiral, and Sir Edward Spragge as Rear-Admiral of the Fleet and Admiral of the Blue Squadron.⁷

¹ Killed in action of 11 Aug., 1673.

² None to be added to Capt. John Howard's Company, or the one serving in Jersey.

³ None to be added to Capt. John Trelawny's Company.

⁴ None to be added to Captain John Piggott's Company.

⁵ None to be added to Captain Ashburham's Company.

⁶ Disbanded in 1674.

⁷ At this date, as in the earlier part of the century, the Vice- and Rear-Admirals of the Fleet under the Lord High Admiral or his Deputy, were respectively Admirals of the White and Blue Squadrons, and wore the Union flag at the fore or mizen, with the white and blue flag at the main. The usage appears to have died out after this war. (See Naval Collections, vol. i. MSS. in Admiralty Library.)

"The confederate fleet was composed of eighty-four men-of-war and frigates, besides fire-ships, making in all about one hundred and ten sail,"¹ and the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter, Tromp, and Banckert, consisted of approximately the same number.

The two fleets came in sight of one another on the 22nd, but it was not until the 28th that Prince Rupert determined to attack.

The result of this fight is best given by Prince Rupert himself in a letter dated on the following day² and addressed to Lord Arlington:—

"That Squadron so commanded by Trump was so prest by us, that it gave way, and retired as far as the Sands would give them leave. The Squadron commanded by De Ruyter fell to the share of Count D'Estrées, and the French who behaved themselves very bravely. Sir Edward Spragge also on his side maintained the Fight with so much courage and resolution, that their whole Body gave way to such degree, that had it not been for fear of the Shoals, we had driven them into their Harbours, and the King would have had a better account of them. The case being thus, and the night approaching, I judged it fit to stand a little off, and to Anchore here where I now Ride.

"The Enemy have had a considerable Loss (which they will not easily repair) having many Men slain, many Ships disabled, and some Destroyed; de Ruyter and Trump had run a great Hazard of being Burnt by some of our Fireships, if they had behaved themselves as they ought to have done. Our Losses are very inconsiderable, two of our Ships onely being Disabled, viz., the *Cambridge* and the *Resolution* which I shall send home to Refit; the rest of our Work will be easily done here. We have lost very few Common Men; as yet I have an account but of these Officers slain, Captain Fowles, Captain Weedon, and Captain Finch, Colonel Hamilton³ has his Leg shot off. All the officers and Common Men, generally behaved themselves very well, of which I shall send the particulars, when I am

¹ Columna Rostrata, p. 234.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 335; fol. 262.

³ Colonel of the regiment lately commanded by Colonel Fitzgerald.

better informed ; In my Squadron more especially Captain Leg, Sir John Holmes,¹ Captain Wettwang, Captain Story,² Sir Roger Strickland,³ and Sir William Reeves,⁴ the first took a Ship of the Enemies, and the latter brought up a Fireship, and layd himself to Leeward of Trump. and if the Captain of the Fireship had done his Duty, Trump, had certainly Burnt. Notwithstanding which, Story and Wettwang so belaboured him that Reeves cleared himself from the crowd of the Enemy."

On the same day this action was fought his Majesty in Council issued fresh regulations⁵ regarding the precedence to be given to the newly-raised regiments : "1. As to the Foot.—That our Regiment of Guards take place of all other regiments, and the Colonel be always reckoned and take place as the first foot Colonel. The Coldstream Regiment is to take place next. The Admiral's immediately after, then the Holland Regiment ; Col. Hamilton's, the Duke of Buckingham's, Lord le Poer's, Sir Willm. Lockhart's, Earl of Northampton's, Earl of Ogle's, Earl of Carlisle's, Earl of Peterborow's, Lord Marquis of Worcester's, Earl of Mulgrave's, Duke of Albemarle's, Lord Vaughan's, and all other regiments and Colonels, to take place according to the antiquity of the regiment."

The two fleets having parted on the 28th May, practically to refit, met again on the 4th June. The result of the action which followed was, as on the former occasion, somewhat indecisive, and the story is well told by Prince Rupert as before :—⁶

"Now I have to tell you of a second engagement with them, which happened upon June 4. . . . About 4 in the afternoone Van Tromp with the Amsterdam Squadron bore downe, and began to engage with the Blew, according to their usuall custome, beginning to fire at a great distance ; About 5 de Ruyter with his Squadron engaged with me, and the Zealand Squadron

¹ The Duke of Buckingham's Regiment of Foot.

² Capt.-Lieutenant of the Marine Regiment, 1672. See p. 159.

³ Captain in the Marine Regiment, 1672. See p. 158.

⁴ Captain in the Marine Regiment, 1672. See p. 158.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 335 ; fol. 260.

⁶ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 335 ; fol. 19.

with the White. Att his first comeing de Ruyter made a shew as if he would have come very near me, but before he was within muskett shot, he sprung his luffe, & closed his wind as much as he possibly could, going off on a suddaine for good and all, which made us suppose he either had some extraordinary damage in his ship, or that himselfe was hurt. Their whole Fleet continued pelting at us, at a great distance, till dark night, wee keeping our ground notwithstanding their fireships. About midnight part of the Dutch Fleet tacked, standing towards the E Southerly, and quickly after the rest did the like, as wee guessed by an imperfect sight wee had of them, and at some distance. Att two in the morneing we tacked also, and stood after them. Att Sixe, seeing no likelihood of reaching them before they would gett within their sands, Wee thought it to no purpose to pursue them any farther, so we tacked againe and stood for our own Coast. All that wee can say more of the Enemy is, that they went of[f] in great disorder, leaveing us ignorant of what losses they have sustained. On our side wee lost never a ship, and very few men; of our Commanders Capt White of the *Warspite* and Capt Sadlington of the *Crowne* were killed; of the foot officers Capt. Henshaw¹ & L^t Fitzgerald¹ & L^t Tufton¹ were wounded."

After a period of inaction the two hostile fleets again met on the 11th August² "The Dutch haveing the wind of us and close und^r their owne shoare, the wind at S.E. and our fleete standing towards the goeing to the Texell. The Prince about 6 made a signe for y^e Van & Rear to tack, and, as soone as All y^e fleete were about, the Enemy coming very neare of us almost within shott, S^r Edward Spragg had some ships of y^e Earle of Ossory's division betwixt him & y^e Enemy. Soe he stayed till they had stretched out into a line a head of him. About 7 y^e fleete began to Engage, our line being of a great length. Soe De Ruyter Engaged wth his Highness P^{co} Rupert. And Bankerts³ Division fell to y^e share of Comte d'Estrées who in 2 houres time gott the weather gage of y^t part

¹ King's Regiment of Foot Guards.

³ Read Banckert's.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 366; fol. 432.

of y^e Enemy, and Trompe Ingaged the Blew Squadron, while his Rear Adm^l Ingaged wth y^e Ea. of Ossory, Tromp himselfe with S^r Edw^d Spragg, & his Vice Adm^l with S^r John Kempthorne. Tromp with his whole Division fired at S^r Edw^d Spragg regarding his seconds, soe that in 4 houres time he was forced to change his ship & to goe a board y^e S^t George, and after y^e disabling her & goeing into a 3^d was unfortunately drowned. Before this y^e wind shifted & a great shower of raine fell. The Gen^l was then besett by y^e Enemy on both sides, De Ruyter being right a sterne of him & y^e french to windward of y^e Enemy, and but Martell and his division Ingaged. Then S^r John Chitchly¹ was forced out of y^e line by some damage he received and was battered by a Dutch Vice Adm^l & 9 other ships, Tromp all this while lyeing upon S^r Edward Spraggs maimed ship, striveing what he could to destroy her, but was releived y^e first time by S^r John Kempthorne, after which Tromp attempted her with his White Division againe & brought fireships on her but could not prevaile. At which time y^e Gen^l bore downe for the reserve of S^r John Chitchley & to see what condiçon y^e blew Squadron were. Soe y^e Dutch and English came downe within half shott & did not fire. About 6 of y^e clock at night De Ruyter bearing downe a head of all his fleete thinking to destroy y^e disabled R^l P^{ce} & coming a great way a head of his owne fleete was bravely hindred of his designe by y^e Earle of Ossory, who clapt betwixt y^e R^l P^{ce} & Adm^l de Ruyter. At which time some of y^e Redd Squadron were endangered being in y^e Croud of y^e Enemy soe that y^e Gen^l was forced to send fireships for their releif, who using their endeavours by setting their ships on fire made y^e Enemy give way. And y^e Gen^l beareing downe to gett his fleete togeather the Dutch lay by and soe wee parted that night."

On the 22nd December, 1665, at a Court held at Oxford by His Majesty in Council, provision had been made by which pensions or bounties were settled on the relatives of officers, seamen, &c., "slain in Fight wth the Enemy."²

¹ Read Chicheley.

² Add. MSS. 9,328.

The table of gratuities included in this order made no mention whatever of land officers, or of officers of Marines serving in the fleet, although all other ranks and ratings were therein specified.

During this year,¹ however, "His Majesty in Council was pleased to order, that the Lords Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral, shall interpret the Bounty of money established by his Order in Council of 6th June 1665 to extend to the relief of Voluntiers on his Majesty's ships in the same proportion to their wages and allowances as by virtue of the same order is enjoyed by the officers of his Majesty's ships, both with regard to their own relief in case of wound and their Widows and Orphans in case of death."²

Upon this extension of His Majesty's bounty to the land officers and officers of Marines a question arose as to which department was to pay the bounty. This point was settled at a Court held at Whitehall on the 10th December³ when—

"Upon a motion this day made to his Ma^{ty} in Council by the Lords Com^{rs} for executing the Office of Lord High Admirall of England That his Ma^{ty} would be pleased to determine by what hand, whether ye Treasurer of Y^e Navy, or Trear of ye Army his Ma^{ty}'s Bounty to ye Widdows & Orphans of Land Officers slain in his Ma^{ty}'s Service at Sea shall be distributed. It was Ordered by his Ma^{ty} in Councill, That Sir Stephen Ffox Knt Paymaster of his Ma^{ty}'s Guards & Garrisons be, and he is hereby authorized & required to distribute & pay unto such Widdows & Orphans of Land Officers who have been or shall hereafter be slain in his Ma^{ty}'s Service at Sea as shall from time to time be recommended unto him by ye Lords Com^{rs} of ye Admiralty ye Gratuity & Bounty his Ma^{ty} of his Princely Compassion hath been pleased shal be allowed unto them in consideration of their Losse of their Relations."

Sir Stephen Fox was on the same day directed "to pay his Ma^{ty}'s gratuity to the relations of Land Officers slain at Sea."

¹ 15th October.

² Add. MSS. 9,238.

³ Privy Council Registers, Ca. II, vol. xi, fol. 145.

Although pensions or bounties may not up to this date have been given to such of the land forces as were wounded, at sea, provision seems to have been also made for them, for by an order of the 16th December, John Waggett, a soldier in the Holland Regiment, who had been wounded whilst serving on board the *Hampshire* was directed to be paid £3, to pay his charges to Carlisle, where he was to be entertained as a soldier in Sir Phillip Musgrave's company, and "should there be no vacancy," another soldier is to be discharged "to make room for him."¹

On the same date,² orders were issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* that the "tenn Companies of the Duke of York's Regiment Quartered in and about the Countyes of Middlesex and Surrey pay off the Quarters of their Companies and have them in readiness to relieve the Duke of Albemarle's Regim^t at Rochester and adjacent places."

On the 23rd, a detachment of 48 men of the Holland Regiment was ordered³ to embark for "service at sea." Two detachments of the Earl of Northampton's, each of twenty-four men, a detachment of the Earl of Ogle's consisting of 36 men, one of the Earl of Carlisle's, of the same number, and one of the Marquis of Worcester's of 48 men received similar orders. In these cases, however, the names of the ships in which the men were to serve is not stated. We know only that all were to embark at Harwich.

The changes that took place in the regiment amongst the officers during the year were confined to the subordinate ranks.

Lieuts. *John Griffith* and *Charles Palmer* resigned their commissions, Ensign *George Palmer* from *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* company succeeding to the former, and *Edward Crauford*, brought into the regiment as a lieutenant, to the latter.

The vacancy which had for some months existed in Captain *Herbert's* company was at last filled up by the promotion of En-

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 26. ² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 28.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fols. 39-42.

sign *Samuel Scudamore*, from Captain *Cornwall's* company, *Henry Horner* being appointed in his place.

Ensign *Oliver Nicholas* having been appointed a captain in the Earl of Peterborough's Regiment also resigned his commission. He was succeeded by Ensign *George Butler*.

Reference has already been made to the supposed appointment of a new Chaplain to the regiment.¹

¹ See p. 166.

1674.

ON the 1st January orders were issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*¹ "That immediately after the paying off the Quarters of the Town Companies of Our Most Dear Brother, James Duke of York's Regiment under your command now quartered in Our Counties of Middlesex, Surry, and thereabouts you march with the said 10 companies to Rochester, first sending convenient notice to the Officer in Chief commanding our Right Trusty and Right intirely beloved Cousin Christopher Duke of Albemarle's Reg^t of the day when you will relieve their Companies at Rochester and thereabouts, and also when you will by two companies of your Regiment releve the two companies of the said Duke's Regiment aboard the *French Ruby* at Sheerness, For w^h releefe you are to appoint two companies for the present and to releve them by other companies of your Reg^t from time to time as you shall judge it convenient, upon the marches of the said companies respectively, and at Rochester the officers are to quarter them in Innes, &c. You are to give orders to ye respective companies who are to do duty at and about Sheerness to observe the commands of Our Governor of Sheerness, and whilst they shall be in the *French Ruby* to observe such orders as the commander of that ship shall give them."

The stations at which the companies of the regiment were "quartered in our counties of Middlesex, Surry, and there-

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/w, fol. 53.

abouts," as well as elsewhere, is set forth in a list as follows:—¹

"A List of the present Quarters of his Ma^{ty} Land Forces, and of such of them as are forthwith to remove, with the places to which they are to remove. Jan^y '73/4.

Regiments and Companies of Regiments.	Their Present Quarters.	The Place Appointed for Some of them Forthw th to Remove to.
REGIMENTS OF FOOT.		
10 Companies of his Royal Highness the Duke of Yorke's Regiment of Foot under S ^r Charles Lyttleton's Comand	at Kingston, Richmond, Branford, ² Fulham, Parsons Greene, Wandsworth, Putney, Chelsey, Knightsbridge, Kensington & Hammersmith	to Rochester & Chatham.
1 Company being Major Dorrells	at Sheerness.	
1 Company	in Flanders.	

Early in the year the sum of £16 was issued to "Our Trusty and Well beloved *John Symmonds*, Quartermaster of Our Most Dear Brother James Duke of Yorks Reg^t of foot," for the payment of "foure commission officers and Eight Sergeants their extraordinary charges in conducting two hundred and odd supernumerayes of y^e said Regiment from their Quarters to the Buoy in the Nore."³ From a subsequent order it is evident that detachments thus embarking were supposed to be furnished with their own medical necessities.⁴

The allowance at this time to medical officers on account of drugs, &c., was "twenty shillings yearly for each regimental company of three score soldiers besides officers for

¹ Add. MSS. 28,028.

² Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 64.

³ Brentford.

⁴ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 76.

internal medicines, besides forty shillings, which has been, and is allowed, for external medicines," whilst "non-commissioned officers or private soldiers . . . sick,"¹ were, by *Sir Charles's* order, when sick, to be treated by the Chirurgeon.

Toward the end of the month the States General, becoming aware of the preparations that were being made by Charles for continuing the war, set on foot overtures for peace.

The king was desirous of continuing the war, but the Commons were in a far different mood, and determined to put an end to a struggle which had brought but little distinction, and no reward.

Indeed, so determined were they on this point, as well as on that of hostility to a standing army, that they declared that peace must be secured, and that the keeping of any standing forces, other than the militia in the nation, was a grievance; adding that "according to law, the King ought to have no guards but the gentleman pensioners and the yeoman of the guard; and, that it was impossible effectually to deliver this nation from a standing army, till the life-guards were pulled up by the roots."²

On the 9th February, peace was concluded between England and her continental foes, the King, two days later, notifying in person to the Commons that he had given orders for the disbanding of all existing forces with the exception of the Horse and Foot Guards, the Duke of York's, and the Holland Regiments, and the thirty-nine garrison companies which had existed before the war.

A few days before peace was concluded *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was ordered³ "That upon his coming with his Regiment to Rochester he take the Charge and Command of three companies at Maidstone of William, Lord Widdrington's Regiment, of four companies of James, Earle of Northampton's Regiment at Gravesend, of four companies of the same Regiment ordered to quarter at Dartford and thereabouts, and of the four companies of the Duke

¹ *Miscellany Order Book*, vol. dxii, fol. 76. ² *The British Chronologist*, vol. i, p. 274.

³ *Miscellany Order Book*, vol. dxii/a, fol. 109.

of Buckingham's Reg^t ordered to Rochester, That out of the said Forces he appoint two companies to lye in the Shipp *French Ruby* before Sheerness and from time to time that he send other two of the said companies to relieve them and place them under the orders of Major *Nathaniell Dorrell*, Gov^r of Sheerness. And as on the coming of *Sir C. Littleton's* Reg^t and the said foure companies of the Duke of Buckingham's Reg^t to Rochester they may be straitened for quarters, he is to appoint other adjacent quarters for as many companies as he shall see fitt where the officers are to quarter them in Innes, &c."

At the same time orders¹ were issued to *Sir Charles* that "In case of. allarme by reason of the enemy's Fleet [he] is to send of the 25 companies of Foot under his command, two companies to Gillingham, two to Cockhamwood, one to Birdsnest, one to Upnor Castle, two to the *French Ruby* at Sheerness, nine to the yard at Chatham, and the eight of the Earle of Northampton's Regim^t for the better securing of Vpnr Castle," and, should the enemy's fleet attempt to make Chatham, he was to "order Major S^r Francis Wyndhams Troope at Guilford, Lord Hawley's troope at Canterbury, Cap^t S^r John Earnley's Troope of Dragoons at Canterbury, Cap^t James Walker's Troope of Dragoons at Wye Lanckam and places adjacent to march with all speed to Rochester."²

Simultaneously, and owing to the same circumstances, a complete redistribution of the quarters of the Duke's Regiment was ordered,³ Colonel *Anthony Buller* and Captain *Phillip Bickerstaffe* being directed to proceed with their "two respective companies . . . to the Towne of Berwick upon Tweed"; whilst Captains *Sir Bouchier Wrey* and *Humphrey Cornwall* were ordered "to receive into their companies thirty soldiers apeece with their pay until the Sixth of March next inclusive that have been drawn out of nyne Companies of the Duke of Yorke's Reg^t and that they march them together with their own Companies to Plymouth."

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 110. ² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii, fol. 110.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fols. 145-9.

Lieut.-Colonel *Sir John Griffith*, Captain *Herbert*, and Captain *Lyttelton*, were directed to proceed to Portsmouth, and Captains *Middleton* and *Bagot* were ordered to march to Hull. A very interesting itinerary of the movements of the “tenn companies” to carry out *Sir Charles Lyttelton’s* orders, showing the routes taken by each company to reach its destination, and the cost to the State for the movement of such a body of men is set out as follows:—

“An Accompt¹ of Monies disbursed for Carriages vpon the Marches of Tenn Companies of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke’s Regiment vnder *S^r Charles Lyttelton’s* command from their former quarters to the quarters wherein they are now lately settled.

“The Colonell’s Company from Rochester to Putney, and back again to Rochester and soe to Landguard Fort.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
For one wagon from Rochester to Putney	36	00	18	00
From Putney to Rochester	36	00	18	00
From Rochester to Gravesend	08	00	08	00
From Gravesend to Tilbury	12	00	06	00
From Tilbury to Colchester	44	01	02	00
From Colchester to Landguard Fort	35	00	17	06
In all ..		4	05	06 ²

“The L^t Colonell’s Company from Rochester to Chelsea and Ferrying from Chelsea back again to Rochester and for Ferrying over and from thence to Portsmouth.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Dartford	16	00	08	00
From Dartford to Chelsey & for ferrying over..	—	00	12	00
From Chelsey to Dartford & ferrying..	—	00	12	00
Thence to Rochester	16	00	08	00
From Rochester to Kingston	44	01	02	00
From Kingston to Portsmouth	41	01	00	06
In all ..		04	02	06

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fols. 343–4. ² Amount should be £4 9s. 6d.

"Captⁿ Herbert's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Kensington	34 ..	00	17	0
From Kensington to Rochester	34 ..	00	17	0
For Ferrying the Company at Chelsey	— ..	00	03	0
From Rochester to Portsmouth	85 ..	02	2	6
In all ..		03	19	06

"Sir Bourchier Wrey's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Brainford	34 ..	00	17	00
From Brainford to Rochester	34 ..	00	17	00
From Rochester to Portsmouth	95 ..	02	07	6
For Ferrying the Company aboard the ship in Portsmouth.	} — ..	00	10	:
For Boats in carrying the Company ashore out of Plymouth Sound to Plymouth ..	} — ..	00	12	0
In all ..		05	04	06

"Col. Buller's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Kingston & back again to Rochester	88 ..	02	04	00
Thence to Chatham	02 ..	00	01	00
For a Ketch to carry the Companies aboard a Frigatt at Sheerenesse	} — ..	01	00	00
Paid for Boates to carry them ashore the ship having lost her boates	} — ..	00	05	00
Paid for boates from Sheild to New Castle ..	— ..	00	09	00
P ^d for 13 Horses 50 miles at 1s. per mile betweene Newcastle and Berwick, carts being not able to pass, and severall soldiers lame and sick	} — ..	02	14	02
P ^d to Watermen for carrying 36 Musquetts and Firelocks to the Tower of London	} — ..	00	04	00
In all ..		06	17	02

"Captⁿ Middleton's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Strode to Greenhive to put the Com- pany aboard the Fleet	12 ..	00	06	00
For boates at Wollich to put aboard y ^e Dogger ..	— ..	00	05	00
For 6 boates from Blackwall to 130 men from aboard the Dogger which was driven ashore ..	} — ..	00	15	00
For a Waggon from Blackwall to Kensington ..	08 ..	00	04	00

"Captⁿ Middleton's Company—continued.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
For a Cart from Kensington to Rochester for Ferrying over Lambeth for carrying the Comp ^y over the Floods, and for Fetching a barrell of Powder with Match and Ball from Putney to Kensington	— ..	01	08	00
For Carriage and Ferriage in the march of this Company from Rochester and Strode to Hull being 194 miles as y ^e Company March'd ..	— ..	05	02	00
In all ..		08	00	00

"Captⁿ Cornwall's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Brainford	34 ..	00	17	00
From Brainford to Rochester	34 ..	00	17	00
From Rochester to Portsmouth	95 ..	02	07	06
In all ..		04	01	06

"Captⁿ Lyttleton's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Rochester to Fulham & Ferriage ..	— ..	01	01	00
From Fulham to Rochester & Ferrying ..	— ..	01	01	00
From Rochester to Portsmouth	85 ..	02	02	06
In all ..		04	04	06

"Captⁿ Bickerstaff's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
From Kingston to Rochester	44 ..	01	02	00
For carrying y ^e Company aboard the Dogger at Sheerensse	— ..	01	00	00
P ^d for boates to carry them ashore at Sheilds y ^e ship haueing lost her boates	— ..	00	05	00
P ^d for boates from Sheill to New Castle, car- riages not being able to passe	— ..	00	09	00
P ^d for 13 single Horses for 50 miles at 1 ^d p mile betweene Newcastle & Berwick, Carriages not being able to passe and severall men being lame and sick.	— ..	00	2	14 : 02
In all ..		00	5	10 : 02

"Captⁿ Baggott's Company.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
P ^d for a hoy to carry the Company from Blackstake to Rochester, and landing there }	— ..	00	12	06

"Captⁿ *Baggott's* Company—continued.

	Miles.	£	s.	d.
For Carriages from Rochester to Brainford and for Ferrying at Lambeth	36	00	19	06
For Carriages from Brainford to Gillingham and Ferrying at Lambeth	—	01	02	00
For Carriages from Gillingham to Hull and Ferrying at Tilbury and Barton	179	05	01	06
In all ..		07	15	06

	£	s.	d.
The Colonell's Company	04	05	06
The Lt. Colonell's	04	02	06
Col. <i>Buller's</i>	06	17	02
Capt ⁿ <i>Middleton's</i>	08	00	00
Capt ⁿ <i>Herbert's</i>	08	19	06
Sr <i>Bourchier Wrey's</i>	05	04	06
Capt ⁿ <i>Cornewall's</i>	04	01	06
Capt ⁿ <i>Lyttleton's</i>	04	04	06
Capt ⁿ <i>Bickerstaff's</i>	05	10	02
Capt ⁿ <i>Baggott's</i>	07	15	06
In all ..	54	00	10 ¹

The strength of the regiment at this period is set forth in the following abstract:—

"An abstract of the Present Establishm^t commencing y^e 15th of November, 1673, taken the 9th Feb^r 1673 (viz^t)²

	OFFICERS.	SOLDIERS.	PAY PER ANNUM.
Sr <i>Charles Lyttleton's</i> Reg ^t of Foote in 12 Compa ^s	124	720	£ s. d. 14,459 18 00
1 : Company of Sr <i>Charles Lyttleton's</i> Reg ^t	10	60	1,146 12 00

Shortly after the conclusion of peace, the three companies of the Guards, which went to Flanders under Lieut.-Colonel Bevil Skelton, were ordered home, leaving behind them fifty men from each company, who were drafted into Colonel *John*

¹ Should be £54 4s. 10d.

² Add. MSS. 28,028.

Churchill's new regiment, to which he had been recently appointed by the French King.

On the 24th February, Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of November. This procedure was most unexpected, and caused the greatest discontent in the Commons. Not a bill had been passed by either House, and only one private, and one public bill had been sent to the Lords.

From the Upper House, however, it was intended to again assail what remained of the so-called standing force, and with that object Lords Shaftesbury and Carlisle "were to propose to the House of Lords the disbanding of the Duke of York's Regiment."¹ The decision to prorogue Parliament until November gave the King time, however, to find ways and means to defeat a proposal to which, most probably, he would have never given his consent, although he might have been willing to compromise the matter by dismissing the Duke of York from the command of the regiment.

The Duke's Regiment being then in "Guarrison for the retrenchment of Charge," *Sir Charles* was directed² to "give orders to the respective Captains of the eleven companies heere of his regiment to disband one drum̄er apeece of the two Drum̄ers of their respective Comp^s, and that when the company of his Regiment that is in foreign part shall return into the Kingdom he is to order one of the drum̄ers thereof to be disbanded."

From the reference herein made to Captain *Churchill's* company, it would seem as if it also had been ordered to return to England, with those of the Guards under Lieut.-Colonel Bevill Skelton. If such were the case, the two detachments did not cross the Channel together.³ This will be seen from the following letter⁴ of the Duke of Monmouth to the Secretary at War:—⁵

"I send you here inclosed a certificate of Capt^{re} Bevill Skelton, concerning one hundred and twenty pounds, disbursed

¹ Macpherson's Original Papers, p. 72.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 229.

³ There is no record of their having

rejoined the regiment up to 31/12/74.

⁴ Official Records, W.O.

⁵ Matthew Locke.

by the Officers of the three Companies of Guards that were in the French service, and are lately by his Majesties order return'd back hither; to wit, forty pounds for transporting the horses of the officers of those and of Cap^{tn} Churchill's companies when they went for France & fourscore pounds for transporting the said three companies of the Guards from Rotterdam¹ back hither.

"And I desire you would putt that buinesse in the right course for their obtaining satisfaction of those disbursements for shipping & otherwise for the said transportations."

Captain *Churchill*, however, did not, it is certain, return to England, but remained on the French Establishment.

"The French army, though nominally under the command of Louis XIV, was directed by the two greatest generals of the age, Marshal Turenne and the Prince of Condé. With a boldness and rapidity till then almost unknown, they reduced, in the space of a few months, the fortresses on the Rhine to its separation from the Meuse, overran the province of Utrecht, and advanced to the vicinity of Amsterdam.

"In these operations Captain *Churchill* not only signalled himself in the regular course of military duty, but volunteered his service on every occasion of difficulty and danger.

At the siege of Nimeguen he attracted the discerning eye of Turenne, who from that period spoke of him by the familiar title of his handsome Englishman, and shortly afterwards put his spirit to the test. A lieutenant-colonel having scandalously abandoned, without resistance, a station which he was enjoined to defend to the last extremity, Turenne exclaimed, "I will bet a supper and a dozen of claret, that my handsome Englishman will recover the post with half the number of men that the officer commanded who has lost it!" The wager was instantly accepted, and the event justified the confidence of the general; for Captain *Churchill*, after a short but desperate struggle, expelled the enemy, and maintained the post."²

¹ Mackinnon, in his *History of the Coldstream Guards*, says that the regiment returned in Nov., 1672,

but gives no authority for his statement.

² Coxe's memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough, vol. i, p. 4.

At the Battle of Maestricht Captain *Churchill* again distinguished himself by accompanying the storming party led by the Duke of Monmouth.

In this action, which was not in the first instance successful, although it subsequently succeeded, Captain *Churchill* was slightly wounded.

For his distinguished conduct at Maestricht, Captain *Churchill* was brought to the favourable notice of his royal master, the Duke of Monmouth remarking to his Majesty that: "To the bravery of this gallant officer I owe my life."

On the 3rd April, 1674, upon the resignation of the Earl of Peterborough, Captain *Churchill* was appointed Colonel of the English Regiment.

Whilst in command of this regiment Colonel *Churchill* took part in the Battle of Waldheim, of which he gives the following interesting account:—¹

"The 4th of this month Mons^r de Turenne proffered bataille to the ennemies Army, but they would not advance out of their post to fighting although they were much stronger than wee, so that wee were forced to attaque them as well as wee could. The ennemy had a Village in their reare & a Wood in their front, soe that Mons^r Turenne made 8 battaillons of us & the dragoons to march into the Wood & poush untill wee came to the head of it, where they had a battery of 5 pieces of Canon, which wee beat them from & tooke the Canon, & afterwards pushed their foot above 100 yards from the Woods side, so that there was roome for squadrons of horse to draw up with us, which being done wee advanced towards & beat them out of that post which was a very good ditch, which being done Mons^r de Vanbrun one of our L^t grälls comanded us to guard that & advance no forwarder, soe that wee advanced all the day after no forwarder. The one halfe of our foot was so posted that they did not fight att all; y^r grace's last bataillon was on this Attaque, & both those of Hamilton & mine soe that wee have lost a great many officers, Hamilton his brother & severall other of his regiment wounded. In y^e battaillon Cap^t Cassells & Lee were killed, Cap^t"

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 362; fol. 349b.

Kirke & Linloe wounded 2 Lieut^{ts} killed & 2 wounded. I had Cap^t Dillion killed, Cap^t Pigott & Tute wounded, Lieut^{ts} Butler and Mordant, & Ensigne Donmore wounded, Lieut^{ts} Watts, Howard, Tucker, & Field killed. I had with mee but 22 officers, of which I have given y^r grace an account of 11, yet y^r regiment of horse was used much worse then wee, for L^t Coll. Littleton Cap^t Grimes & Sheldon & 4 Cornetts with severall Lieut^{ts} were killed, the Maj^r, Cap^t Kirke & the most part of the officers that were not killed are wounded & above halfe the regiment lost, with also severall of their Colours. I durst not brag much of our Victory, but it is for certaine that they left the field as soone as wee. Wee have 3 of their Canon & severall of their Colours & some prisoners."

The year 1672, gave to the regiment, amongst its officers, one of the most distinguished soldiers of the age, in the person of *John Churchill*, afterwards Duke of Marlborough. The year 1674 gave to it one of the most distinguished sailors in the person of *George Rooke*.¹

Born in 1650, *George Rooke* was the eldest son of Colonel Sir William Rooke,² a Kentish gentleman "who was in favor wth y^e Duke of York." Of George it is said: "he was a very unlucky boy, and much given to stealing; his Father would have placed him with an attorney but he durst not trust him; but having discovered an early propensity to the sea, contrary, as it is said, to the wishes of his relatives,"³ his father, "at last resolved to send him to sea and being ask'd y^e reason, said he had rather hear of his being drownd at Sea yⁿ have him hanged at Land."⁴

He then entered the navy as a volunteer under Sir Edward Spragge, and so served until 1672, when he was appointed second lieutenant of the *London*. He was transferred to the *Prince* in 1673, and was made captain of the *Holmes* on the 13th November of the same year.

It cannot be otherwise than with pride that the corps

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a
(?), fol. 414.

² The Genealogist, vol. iv, p. 198.

³ Campbell's Lives of the Admirals,
vol. iv, p. 33.

⁴ Historical Review, vol. vii . 114.

looks back and sees amongst the ranks of its officers two such distinguished men as *John Churchill* and *George Rooke* serving for a time side by side on its roll, for although the great victories of Marlborough do not reflect any lustre on the corps, except by indirect association, such is not the case as regards *George Rooke*, who, by his own distinguished gallantry, assisted by the personal valour of the Marines of his fleet, gained for the Empire one of its proudest jewels, and left to be emblazoned in after years on the colours of his old regiment the word "Gibraltar."

Although there is no record extant of the men of the Duke's Regiment who were serving afloat during this year, a record does exist of the fact that the King's Regiment of Guards, in April, furnished a detachment two hundred strong under Captain Eaton, with Ensigns Richardson and Throckmorton, for summer service up the Straits.¹

The Audit Office Declared Accounts² of the year only record that *Sir Charles Lyttelton*³ was to receive the sum of £199, being apparently his lodging allowance at twenty shillings a week as "Cupbearer in ordinary to his Ma^{ty}."

The only two officers who left the regiment were Ensigns *Henry Cornwall* and *Windwood*.

Ensign *Cornwall*'s⁴ vacancy was secured by Captain *John Churchill* for his brother *Charles*, and *George Rooke*⁵ succeeded Ensign *Windwood*,

¹ Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 192.

² B., 400; R., 103.

³ *Sir Charles* at this time was living in Charles Street, St. James's

Square. (London Past and Present, vol. ii, p. 361.)

⁴ Re-appointed to the regiment. (See Appendix, p. xiii.)

⁵ Afterwards Admiral Sir George Rooke, Knt.

1675.

DURING the autumn of the previous year *Sir John Griffith*¹ had tendered his resignation. He was succeeded on the 5th January as Lieut.-Colonel by Captain *John Churchill*, who thus superseded Major *Darell*.

Next to Captain *Silas Titus*, Captain *James Graham*, who was appointed to succeed to the command of *Churchill's* company was, politically speaking, perhaps one of the most notable characters of the reign.

He had served under Louis XIV of France as captain "of the regiment of Scottish infantry of Douglas," and subsequently as a captain in the Earl of Carlisle's Regiment.

He was then selected by the French King to command a company of the regiment of English infantry (probably the same in which *Churchill* was serving), and was on the 1st February, 1674, appointed "to command twelve companies composing two battalions of the royal regiment of English infantry commanded by the Duke de Montmoin,"² which appointment he resigned to be "Captain of a company of foot commanded by *Sir Charles Lyttleton*."³

As a matter of fact, by this time Colonel *Churchill's* company in the Duke's Regiment existed only in name, and on Captain *Graham's* appointment to the regiment orders⁴ were given that "the supernumary soldiers, above 50 apeece, in 6 of the companies of the Garrⁿ of Portsmouth, & above 60 in the

¹ Appointed 23 May, 1675, "to sol-
cite the Islands (Jamaica) affairs
in the quality of an Agent." (Hist.
MSS., Com. Rep. ii, App. 5.)

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II : Entry Book, vol.
xxix, fol. 120.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiij,
fol. 4.

³ Bagot MSS., p. 326.



JOHN CHURCHILL
(AFTERWARDS DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH),
LIEUT.-COL. OF THE DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT.

other companie (which is of our foot Guards) in that Garrison (in all 50 men), shall be delivered over to Cap^{tn} *Jas. Graham* or other officer commanding his company in our most Dear Bro's Reg^t comm^d by *Sir C. Lyttleton*, in lieu of a company of the said Reg^t that was in France."

On the 16th February a warrant¹ also issued for the pay of Ensign *Charles Churchill* "for being in foreign parts," with "his servant,"² and a similar authority was issued in favour of Lieutenant *Thomas Cutler*, also "in foreign parts."³

Both these officers belonged to Colonel *Churchill's* late company, so that it is evident, seeing that they were in "foreign parts," that they were serving on the continent with the remnant of the original company of the Admiral's Regiment.

In May, it was decided to incorporate Colonel *Churchill's* English regiment with that of the Duke of Monmouth,⁴ and orders were issued that since "Colonell *Churchill's* regiment is to be incorporated into mine, I would have those Officers thereof, which after the reforme continue to serve in my regiment, to be placed in the first vacancies that shall happen there according to order & quality of their respective commands"; and that "so many companies of Colonel *Churchill's* regiment are to be incorporated unto mine as they can make up hundreds, beginning with Colonel Howard's Company & so descending in order. Excepting, onely that Captaine *Churchill* is to be in the place of Captaine Tent who is to have the first Company that shall happen to be vacant in my regiment if he continue to serve there."

During the month of June, the King, accompanied by the Duke of Monmouth, embarked at Gravesend for the purpose of inspecting the fleet and the fortifications of the Isle of Wight.

Whilst at Portsmouth the King was present at a review, held on the 2nd July, of the troops in garrison under Colonel George Legge. Amongst these were four companies of the

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 116.

² H.O. Domestic Entry Book, vol. xliv, fol. 18.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 18.

⁴ H.O. Domestic Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 36.

Duke's Regiment, commanded respectively by Lieut.-Colonel *John Churchill* and Captains *Henry Herbert*, *George Lyttelton*, and *Humphrey Cornwall*.

In December, the question of precedence of regiments was again under consideration by the King. Previously all regiments, with the exception of the Guards and the Admiral's Regiment, took precedence according to the date of commissions of their colonels, and thus the precedence of a regiment was virtually rearranged at the death of its colonel.

The King, at a Court held at Whitehall on the 1st December, directed that :—¹

"First, as to the Foot.—The Regiment of Guards to take place of all other regiments, and the Colonel to be always reckoned, and take place as the first foot Colonel. The Coldstream Regiment of Guards to take place next. Our most dear and most entirely beloved James Duke of York's regiment immediately after, and all other Colonels to take place according to the dates of their commission, 2nd. That the several regiments that are not of our Guards, take place according to their respective seniority from the time they were raised, so as that no regiment is to lose its precedency by the death of their Colonel."

It will thus be seen that the regiment of "Our most dear and entirely beloved James Duke of York's" retained its original position, and that it was for the first time laid down that the remaining regiments, "not of our Guards," were to take precedence according to the dates of their raising, so that no regiment was to lose its precedence by the death of its colonel.

This decision on the part of His Majesty, concerning the equity of which there can be no question of doubt, was destined in a few years to affect the precedence of the Duke's Regiment itself.

In virtue of the same order the Holland Regiment reverted to its original position with the remainder of His Majesty's regiments of the line.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 375 ; fol. 5.

The changes for the year were more numerous than had taken place for some time. The loss in *Sir John Griffith* of one of the original officers helped to diminish their already attenuated numbers. Captain *James Graham*,¹ who was a rolling stone so far as his regiments were concerned, made way in October for Captain *Thomas Cutler*, who, no doubt, was promoted for his distinguished conduct whilst on the continent in command of Colonel *Churchill's* company. To Captain *Cutler's* vacancy Colonel *Churchill* promoted his brother *Charles*, and *Alexander Nowell* received the vacant ensigncy.

Amongst the other officers who left the regiment were Lieutenant *George Palmer*, and Ensigns *Sheldon* and *Rooke*.²

Lieutenant *Palmer's* vacancy was filled by the appointment of Lieutenant *Edmund Yarborough*, and Ensigns *Edward Brett* and *Theophilus Blechinden* filled up the remaining vacancies.

¹ Son of Sir George Graham, Bart., of Netherby, Cumberland, by his wife, the Lady Mary Johnston, daughter of James, 1st Earl of Hartfell. Born 1649. Educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford. (National Dict. of Biography, vol. xxii, p. 320.) After leaving the regiment, was appointed Captain, Coldstream Guards, 30th Oct., 1675. Lieut.-Colonel, Lord Morpeth's Regiment of Foot, 23rd Feb., 1678.

In the same year appointed Keeper of the Privy Purse to the Duchess of York. Master of the Buckhounds, 4th April, 1685. Died at Charlton, 26th Jan., 1630. Was M.P. for Westmoreland for some years. (Bagot MSS., p. 327.)

² Re-appointed to the regiment, 1st Jan., 1676, as Lieutenant to Captain *Charles Middleton*. (See Appendix xiii.) Probably only resiped whilst at sea.

1676.

ON the 1st January, Ensign *George Rooke*, who had apparently been superseded by Ensign *Blechinden*, on the 27th December of the previous year, was re-appointed as Lieutenant to Captain *Charles Middleton's* company.

It is more than probable that the commissions of both these officers took effect in the ordinary course, and that although they differ in date, the appointment of Ensign *Blechinden* was consequent upon the promotion of Ensign *Rooke*.

On the same day, *George Churchill* was appointed as Ensign to his brother *John*, now second in command of the regiment.

As a non-effective officer he should have been at once respited on the musters, being then at sea,¹ but that such was not the case will be seen from the following, dated 26th February:—

“Whereas *George Churchill* Ensigne to the Company of his Brother Lieut. Colonⁿ *John Churchill*, hath been for some time past & still is in his Ma^{ty} Service at Sea under the command of S^r *John Narborough* on board his Ma^{ty} Ship the *Swann*, And whereas, by reason of the said Ensignes absence from his Com^{and} here, you have respited him on your Muster Rolls. His Ma^{ty} hath Com^{and}ed me to Signify his Pleasure unto you that you take off the said respite, and passe the said Ensigne in your Musters to the end that he may receive his pay according to your Musters during such his absence in his Ma^{ty} Service abroad, or untill you shall receive his Ma^{ty} further Order concerning the same.”

In May, orders were issued to, amongst others, *Sir Charles*

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 149.

Lyttelton for the punishment of drunkenness amongst officers and men. Having referred to existing orders, dated 1660, and to amendments thereto requiring that non-commissioned officers and men who might be drunk, should be tried "by a Regimental Court Martial or Guarrison Court Martial," the warrant proceeds thus¹:

"We having by our Orders for Regulating our established forces in 1660 and severall times afterwards assigned penalties to be inflicted on any officers and soldiers (so offending) by sentence of the Court Martials of the Reg^{mt}, troops, or Guarrisons to which such officers belong, And that in case any non-commissioned Officer or soldier shall happen to be drunk, Our said orders shall be executed against him by sentence of a Regimental Court Martial or Guarrison Court Martial. But if it shall happen that any Commissioned Officer shall be found drunk upon the Guard or any other public place, It is Our Will & Pleasure, that such Commissioned Officer shall be cashiered for that offence by sentence of a Generall Court Martial. And We strictly command all Cols. & Cap^{tns} of Our troops of Guards or other Our established forces, & Our Govern^{rs} of our Guarrisons to be very careful to cause our said orders to be duly executed, and to advertise our most dear and entirely beloved son James Duke of Monmouth of any Commissioned Officer under their respective Commands who shall be found drunk upon the Guard or any other public place as aforesaid, to the intent that a General Court M^l may be appointed to judge thereof and give sentence for cashering such offenders accordingly. And it is Our further W & P. that Our s^d son the D. of Monmouth do communicate these Our orders by sending copies of them under his own hand to the several Colonels & Governors of Garrisons who are thereupon to cause them to be published to the Reg^{mt}, Garr^{ns}, &c., under their commands, &c."

The earliest Court-Martial to be traced in connection with the regiment is that which was held on Lieutenant *William*

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 153.

Morice, of Captain *Humphrey Cornwall's* company then quartered at Plymouth.

The necessary orders¹ for the assembly of the Court were issued on the 25th August, the Earl of Craven, commanding the Coldstream Guards, being appointed President, and the following officers being detailed as members:—

	Colonel <i>Sir Charles Lyttleton</i>	...	The Duke of York's Reg ^t .
	„ John Earl of Mulgrave	...	The Holland „
L ^t	„ Thomas Lord Howard of Esrich ²	...	1st Foot Guards.
	„ „ Sir James Smith	...	Coldstream Guards.
	„ „ <i>John Churchill</i>	...	The Duke of York's Reg ^t .
	„ „ Charles Earl of Middleton ³	...	The Holland „
Major ⁴	Sir Samuel Clarke	...	1st Foot Guards.
	„ Thomas Mansfield	...	Coldstream Guards.
Captain	John Strode	...	1st Foot Guards.
	„ Herbert Jeffries	...	„ „
	„ John Mutlowe	...	Coldstream Guards.
	„ <i>Henry Herbert</i>	...	The Duke of York's Reg ^t .”

The Judge Advocate was “Dr. Sam¹ Barron Judge Advocate of our Forces.”

The charge was not set forth in specific terms, the warrant merely stating that the prisoner was to be tried “concerning misdemean^r” preferred against him by “Colonel Hugh Piper our L^t Governor of our Guarrison of Plymouth.” In a letter, however, dated 25th May,⁵ we find the nature of the offence for which Lieutenant *Morice* was tried, and which describes the occurrence as follows:—

“Here hath of late generall outrages been committed by our military officers at Plymouth. Coll. Piper, y^e Deputy Governor, hath been basely assaulted by one *Morris*, a cap^t in

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 200.

² Erick.

³ Evidently Charles. The warrant mentions John, Earl of Middleton,

but he had died at Tangier, 25 January, 1675.

⁴ Lieut.-Colonel, 21 July, 1665. (Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, vol. ii, p. 461.)

⁵ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, fol. 130.

Sr Charles Littletons regiment, and soe wounded y^t it is beleaved he will not recover of his wounds. *Morris* invited y^e Coll. and one Cap^t Morgan to a collation, and, Morgan profering to sell a horse to *Morris*, he asked him whither he wou'd warrant him sound. He s^d: 'Yes, upon his reputation.' 'What!' said *Morris*, 'upon such a reputation as our Gov^r sold his?' (It seems Coll. Piper had sold a horse, w^{ch} he warranted sound but happened to prove otherwise.) Hereupon Piper asked *Morris* whither or noe he questioned his reputation, w^{ch} certainly was as good as *Morris* his. Whereupon *Morris* giving him very foul language, Piper withdrew, telling [him] he supposed he wase in drinke, and y^t, when he wase sober, he wou'd be of another mind. *Morris* followed him, and, before Piper cou'd draw his sword *Morris* run him through the thigh, and, making a 2 pass at him, Piper, putting by y^e thrust wth his hand, is soe wounded in y^e hand it is thought, if he recovers, he will loose y^e use of his fingers. After this, Piper's man, coming to his masters assistance, wase wounded by *Morris*, who still thrusting at Piper, he caught hold of his sword and broke it short of; but, having lost much blood, he fell down, and *Morris* attempted to make his escape, but wase taken and committed to y^e gaole at Plymouth."

The prisoner was to be warned "of the time and place where the said Court-Martial shall be held (which is to be as soon as conveniently may be)."

Although thirteen officers were detailed to compose the Court, the legal minimum was fixed at seven, the warrant stating that "We do hereby authorize and require the said officers or any seaven or more of them of what the s^d Earl of Craven is to be President to hear and examine the aforesaid matter."

The date of the sitting of this Court and its result cannot be traced, but Lieutenant *Morice* was superseded prior to the 1st of November, for Lieutenant *Henry Cornwall*, who then occupied his place in the company, was on that date respited,¹ for not having taken "the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy." Whether this removal of Lieutenant *Morice* from

¹ Audit Office (Army), Dec. Accs.: B., 20; R., 25.

the regiment was in the light of a punishment does not appear. Subsequent events, however, tend to show that he was not adjudged unfit to serve His Majesty in another capacity.

Towards the autumn, information reached England of serious disturbances having broken out in the Colony of Virginia, consequent on certain alleged unjust taxes having been imposed, and also on the friction arising from the working of the Navigation Act.

Upon the receipt of this news orders¹ were issued, on the 3rd October, for a battalion of one thousand men to be raised, five hundred of which were to be taken "out of the Regiments of Our Guards, our other established Reg^t of Foot, and out of several of our Guarrrisons . . . to be shipped and transported to Virginia, for our service there." The regiments selected to furnish these detachments were "Our . . . Regiments of Guards . . . James Duke of York's Reg^t, and . . . the Holland Reg^t."

On the following day specific orders² were sent by the Duke of Monmouth to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* as to the officers and men to be drawn from his regiment.

"In pursuance of H. Ma^{ies} commands, Order is given for seaven [men] apeece to be drawn out of your own company at Languard Fort, out of the 2 companies at Hull and out of the 2 companies apeece of your Regiment at Portsmouth and Plymouth, and for 10 men to be drawn out of your Major's company (of four score soldiers) at Sheerness, being in all 59 Soldiers, and that Cap^t *Chs. Middleton*, with the eldest Lieut^t & Ensign that may be sent out of that Regiment (without sending two commission officers out of one company) and the 2 eldest serjeants be sent from that Reg^t as officers for one company, and that after the s^d soldiers shall be shipped the companies shall be recruited again to their former numbers. Towards which recruits you may appoint some to be drawn out of any other companies of the Regiment to make the draughts proportionable out of the whole if you shall so think fitt. In wh case you are to send timely notice to the officers that now send the

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 229.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 213.

45 souldiers that they may may keep room for them in the recruiting of their Companies because they have orders to recruit as soon as the men shall be shipped. If any of the s^d officers to go this voyage be at the places where the men are to shipp, you are to send them orders to go aboard with the soldiers, and you are to send orders to any of those officers (who are at none of those places) to hasten hither to take charge of the rest of the men of the Company it being to consist of 200 Soldiers besides Officers."

The names of the officers selected for this expedition, which Captain Herbert Jeffreys was appointed to command as Lieut.-Colonel, were:—¹

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Herbert Jeffreys.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTS.	ENSIGNS.
Herbert Jeffreys, Capt. 1st Ft. Gds.	Hen. Taylor	Edwd. Rouse	Win. Matthews ⁶ (Ensign Lord Worcester's Reg.)
Jno. Mutlowe, Capt. Coldst. Gds. (Comn. dated 5th Oct.)	Jno. Tonge	Tho. Troutbeck	Tho. Seymour
Edwd. Picts, Capt. 1st Ft. Gds. (Comn. dated 6th Oct.)	[Jno.] Webb	[Jno.] Hetley	Edwd. Savile
Chas. Middleton, ² Capt. Duke of York's Reg. (Comn. dated 7th Oct.)	Fras. Hoblyn ³ (7th Oct.)	Jno. Thorne ⁴ (7th Oct.)	Jno. Jeffreys ⁵ (11th Oct.)
Wm. Meoles, Capt. Holland Reg. (Comn. dated 8th Oct.)	Wa't. Morgan	Tho. Sanders	Geo. Ange ⁷ (Lieut. in Earl of Peter- borough's Reg.)

ADJUTANT—Wm. Morris.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHALL—Jno. Tonge.

CHIRURGION—Jonathan Grove.

CHAPLAIN—Paul Williams.

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 173.

⁴ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 180.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 175.

⁵ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 182.

³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 177.

⁶ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 62b.

⁷ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 68b.

This detail appears to have been in excess of that originally ordered.¹ Provision had at first been made for only "1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Ensign"² to each company.

The subaltern officers detailed to Captain *Middleton's* command were Lieutenant *Francis Hoblin*, of Captain *Bickerstaffe's* company, and Ensign *John Thorne*, of Colonel *Churchill's* company. Ensign *John Jeffreys*, who was appointed as ensign, was a stranger to the regiment.

The staff commissions were issued on the 4th October, Lieutenant William Morice, late of Captain *Cornwall's* company, being appointed adjutant.

On the 6th November, a warrant was issued to the "Master of our Great Wardrobe,"³ requiring him to "forthwith provide Two colours for each of y^e five companys of Foot," that for Captain *Charles Middleton's* company being "... The field white waved with Lemmon equally mixt with y^e Red Crosse quite through with J.D.Y. in cypher in gold."⁴

For the raising of the five hundred new men, Captain Jeffreys was directed—⁵

"With the help of y^e other 4 Captains & their Officers to raise 500 men in a fortnights time at 20^s p man.

"To bring them to the Tower as they are raised.

"To be entertained at y^e Expences of Capt: Jeffreys out of y^e 20^s p man till they come to 25 men.

"Every 25 man to be mustered, & entered into the Kings Pay at 8^d p diem.

"To be sent off from the Tower on Shipp board by the care of the Navy Board, so soon as they come to the number of fifty, an Officer with a Guard going along with them.

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiii, fol. 229.

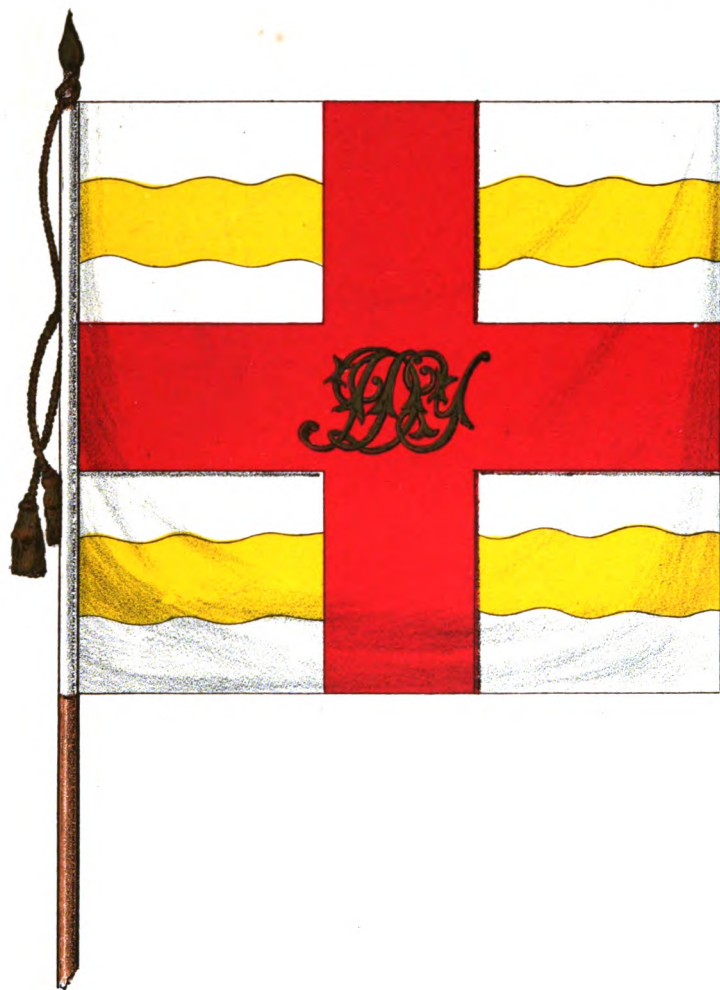
² The Virginia Papers (Colonial Office) give two Captains, two Lieutenants, two Ensigns.

³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 18f.

⁴ The cost of painting on "both sides in oyle" these colours and those for the other companies was £18 2s. Audit Office Wardrobe Acca.: B., 2,360; R., 1,070.

⁵ Virginia Papers, Colonial Office, 1676-7, No. 62.

COLOUR CARRIED BY CAPTAIN CHARLES MIDDLETON'S COMPANY
OF THE
LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT IN VIRGINIA EXPEDITION,
1676.



HARRISON & SONS, LITH. ST MARTINS LANE, W.C.

"From the time the men are mustered in y^e Tower, i.e. from the time they are 25 they are to be in y^e King's Pay in y^e Tower at 8^d p diem, to be allowed to each by the care of S^r John Robinson, And an officer of those that are to goe y^e voyage to have the care of them while in y^e Tower.

"The same officer to convey them on board under such Guard as shall be requisite to be furnished by S^r John Robinson, or my Lord Craven, &c.

"Being on board, to enter into y^e victuall of y^e shipp, according to y^e Contract that is to be made with the Navy Office, in wch Contract y^e Navy Officers must also take care to contract with the Shipp's Chirurgion for Medicaments during y^e voyage &c.

"Beds, Pillows, Ruggs & Blanketts to be provided for ye 500 old, as well as for y^e 500 new men, by y^e care of y^e Navy Board upon money to be advanced by my Lord Treasurer, Capt. Jeffryes to be trusted with this money, to pay according to y^e rates agreed with y^e Navy.

"These Goods to be put on board y^e Merchant men in proportion to the men assigned to each ship, under y^e care of a fitt officer to be appointed by Capt. Jeffryes on board each shipp, who is to distribute them to y^e Soldiers at a sett price, to be accomptable for them on y^e other side, w^{ch} accompt Capt. Jeffryes must take in Virginia, so as that it be defalked upon each soldier's Pay at an easy Proportion.

"The Shipp's to be below Gravesend before they take in the men."

For the immediate clothing of the men, "Shoes, stockings, Breeches, Shirts, Course Calicoe Crevats & Great Coats red," were ordered to be issued. Each man was to be provided with a suit, and a "Magazin of Cloaths," consisting of "3000 pair of shoes," and 2,000 of each of the other articles was to be furnished, "to be placed in y^e care of y^e Commissary of y^e Victuals."

Provisions for the use of 2,000 men were to be provided

for the passage "by y^e Masters of each of y^e Merchantmen according to y^e Contract to be made by y^e Navy Office"; and a "Standing Magazin" of food, &c., "for 2000 men for three months," was to be furnished, consisting of—

" Cheese 420 qtalls.
 Bisquett 840 „
 Brandy 2625 Gallons."

The cost of the clothing issued to the men of each company was as follows :—

Shoes	2/8 apeece,
Hose	2/- apeece,
Breeches	8/- each,
Shirts	2/8 „
Cravats	-/6 „
Large Cloaks	
lined with blue " bayes "	23/- apeece,
Hats 4/6,	
Red Caps	1/- each " ;
and the cost of the arms, &c., was—	
" Drumms	25/- each,
Halberts ¹	10/- „
Partizans ²	10/- „
Swynes Feathers ³	2/- each,
Drum heads requisites	
for y ^e s ^d drums	4/8 „
Swords with bolts	11/6 „ ."

The instructions proceed to direct that—

" Captain Jeffreys is to take receipts for the men from the

¹ Carried by sergeants.

² Carried by lieutenants.

³ Or " foot palisados of four foot length and a half, headed with sharp forked iron heads of six inches

length, and a sharp iron foot to stick into ground for their defence, whereas they may come to be forced to make resistance against horse." (Harl. MSS. 6,008.)

Commanders of the ships, and after they are shipped, he is to dispose of the Parties respectively to join with the Parties of Guards & Garrisons, forming them "(together)" into Companies of 200 each besides officers, taking care that the old Soldiers of each Regiment be under the Captains of that Regiment. He is to give orders to a Commissary of Musters (appointed to go the voyage) for their & their officers mustering.

"He is to give warrants to the Deputy Pay-master (to goe with them) for the paying of what is due to officers & soldiers after the needful defalcations are made for reimbursing (in easy proportions) the Charge of such Beds, Pillowes, Ruggs, Blanketts, shooes, stockings, Breeches, Shirtts, course Callico Crevatts, great Redd Coates and Hatts, which he is to appoint an officer to distribute to them at sett prices s^d officer to accompt to him for same at Virginia where Capt. Jeffreys is to give orders for such payment or part payment as he shall think fitt of officers & men and also Incident or Contingent charges.

"After the Landing in Virginia he is to give order for the distribution of daily victual & drink to the Commissary of Provisions (who is to goe along with them) and keep exact accounts thereof in order to easy defalcations thereof (in due Tyme) out of their pay for same after their Landing although the soldiers be allowed Victualls a ship-board without defalcations for same. His commands as to provisions, Cloathes & other necessaries under his charge to be observed by s^d Commissary. And the officers of the Ordnance and Stoares appointed for the Expedition and all other Land Officers appointed for same are required to obey his Commands. And he is to make the same allowance for Wast to the Commissary of Provisions, as is allowed to the Pursers of shipp, i.e. $\frac{1}{8}$ on Cheese, Bread, and Brandy. He is also to give 'directions for Lodging the Soldiers Armes on board each shipp, in Proportion as the soldiers are.'"

When completely raised, the state of the regiment was as

follows.¹ Details are added as to the sources whence the items were obtained :—

	Captains.	Lieut.	Ensigns.	Sergeants.	Drum.	Men.
Out of the 24 Comp ^s of the King's Regiment	2	2	2	4	—	168
„ 12 Comp ^s of the Coldstreams	1	1	1	2	—	84
„ Admiral's Reg ^t	1	1	1	2	—	59
„ Holland do.	1	1	1	2	—	49
„ Garrison Comp ^s at Portsmouth, Plymouth, Hull, Gravesend, Tower of London and Windsor Castle	—	—	—	—	—	140
Drummers impressed by Drum-Major General John Mawgridge	—	—	—	—	15	—
Recruits raised by beat of Drum under a Warrant signed by the King... ..	—	—	—	—	—	500
	5	5	5	10	15	1000

The old soldiers were to be drawn out of the “Companies now lying between Hull & y^e Northward & Plymouth to ye Westward,” thus :—

“Regimented Companies being 50, to give }
each Company 7 men, makes in all } 350

Non Regimented Companies being 15 to }
give each company 20, makes in all } 150

500.”

The battalion embarked in merchant transports on the 24th of November, and sailed that day for Virginia. The following entry appears concerning the Duke's Regiment :—

“Captain *Charles Middleton*, Lieut. *Francis Hoblin*, Lieut. *Thorne*, & so many men as to make up 170 on board the *W^m & Robert*.

¹ War Office Records. (Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards, vol. i, p. 155.)

² The original style seems to have been still sometimes used.

"*Ensign John Jeffreies* & so many as to make up 49 in the *Constant*."

The vacancy created by the transfer of Lieutenant *Hoblin* to Captain *Middleton's* service company does not appear as having been filled up. It may be assumed that Lieutenant *Wise* was transferred thereto.

The respite which had been placed on Lieutenant *Cornwall*,¹ for the reasons already given, was still continued, and would possibly have led to his resigning his commission in the Duke's Regiment. As, however, toward the close of the year, he took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, the respite was removed, and he was appointed to a company in the Holland Regiment.

¹ Only son of Henry Cornwall, of Moccas Castle, co. Hereford. Captain, Holland Regiment, 1st Jan., 1677; Capt.-Lieutenant, Earl of Oxford's Regiment, 31st Aug., 1682; Captain (same regiment), 15th Nov., 1682; Capt.-Lieutenant, the Colonel's Troop, Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, Oct., 1684; Captain of the Earl of Oxford's late troop in said Earl's Regiment, to date 15th Nov., 1682. (Dalton's English Army

Lists and Commission Register, vol i.) Appointed 18th June, 1685, Colonel of a regiment, afterwards the 9th Foot (now the Norfolk Regiment). Master of Horse to H.R.H. the Duchess of York. Withdrew from the Army on landing of Prince of Orange, but remained loyal to James so far as not to engage in service of William III. M.P. for Hereford, 1688-9. Died, 1717. Buried in Westminster Abbey.

1677.

THE military and naval history of this year is singularly devoid of interest, and, as if to show the peaceful condition of the country, there is absolutely no information forthcoming concerning those regiments which still managed to maintain an existence on the bare sufferance of Parliament.

A change was, however, coming, for Charles had somewhat reluctantly determined to break off friendly relations with France, and with that view we determined to recall such English troops as yet remained in France.

It was during this year that the first introduction of Grenadier companies took place.

Four companies, two from the King's Regiment of Guards and two from the Coldstream were ordered to be forthwith instructed in the new drill, but none appear to have been detailed from the Duke's Regiment until the return of Captain *Charles Middleton's* company from Virginia.

The respite which had been placed on Lieutenant *Rooke*¹ and Ensign *George Churchill*,² during the period when they were at sea, was now removed, and they joined their regiment for duty.

The changes which took place during the year were few.

Ensign *Butler*³ was appointed a Lieutenant in Captain *Humphrey Cornwall's* company, no doubt to perform the duties which Lieutenant *Rooke* was unable to do during his absence at sea.

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 101. ² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 100.

³ No officer appears to have been appointed in his vacancy.

Ensigns *Walker* and *Frazier* having retired, Ensigns *Nott* and *George Littleton* were appointed to the vacancies.

Ensign *Lyttelton*, who was a nephew to the Colonel and Captain of that name, was a very young officer, and it is recorded that "Whereas Wee have thought fit by Our Commission bearing date the 11th day of December last past to make *George Littleton* Ensign unto Major *Nathaniel Dorrells* Company of Foot in the Regiment commanded by *Sir Charles Littleton*, in consideration of the Singular Meritts and Services of *Ferdinando Littleton Esq^r* Dec^d, father of the sayd George, And whereas he the sayd George is under age and therefore uncapable of taking the Oaths and performing other things requisite for an Officer to do at his entrance into such a Charge, Wee are yet willing both for his Fathers sake and for his own encouragment that he receive the pay of an Ensigne from the Date of Our said Commission notwithstanding his not taking the Oaths and performing other things requisite as aforesaid. Our Will and Pleasure therefore is that you take off any respite that is or shall be put upon him the sayd *George Littleton* in the Musters made and to be made of the sayd Company untill he shall be capable to take the Oathes and performe other things requisite, and that both now and from time to time you allow the sayd *George Littleton* upon the Musters untill Wee shall signify Our further pleasure. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant."¹

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 228.

1678.

ON the 1st January, Lieut.-Colonel *John Churchill's* company was ordered¹ "to march immediately" from York "to the towne of Kingston-upon-Hull," the commanding officer being directed "to be careful the soldiers behave themselves civilly, and duly pay their quarters." The Governor of York was directed to admit "the said company" to his command.

On the following day² Captain *George Rooke*,³ "Lieutenant to the Company of Foote whereof *Charles Middleton, Esq^r* is Cap^t in Our Deare Brother James Duke of Yorke his regiment" is ordered to have the respite, which had been imposed on him in the September previous, removed, whilst "employed upon a Voyage in Our service as Commander of Our *Nonsuch* Frigate, untill his return from the voyage aforesaid."

War with France being now decided on it was found "needful for the occasions of our Service to Recrute the twelve companies of Our most deare Brother James Duke of York his Regiment under the Command of Our Trusty and welbeloved Colonel *S^r Charles Lyttleton* to one hundred soldiers in each besides officers," and "a Sar-

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 31.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 227.

³ Lieutenant *Lloyd*, of Colonel *Bul-*

ler's Company, was attached to Captain *Middleton's* Company during Lieutenant *Rooke's* absence at sea. (H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 127.)

gent to each of all the said companies, and one Drummer more to each of the said companies." The said men were "to enter into Our Pay as the respective men shall be raised and added to each company."¹

The cost of these additional men was as follows:—

	PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
The Pay of 570 Soldiers being fifty Soldiers added to each Company of Eleaven Companies of Our most deare Brother James Duke of Yorke his Regiment, and twenty Soldiers to the other Company at Sheerness (already consisting of Eighty Soldiers) at 8 ^d a day each Soldier, and of 12 Sarjeants at 18 ^d a day each, and 12 Drummers at 12 ^d a day each (being one Sarjeant & one Drum ^r added to each Company),		
Amounts to	20 10 00	7482 10 00

The King's Regiment of Foot Guards, the Coldstream, and the Holland Regiment, were also at the same time ordered to recruit their company strength in a similar manner.

A week after the issue of the above order, the Coldstream, the Duke's, and the Holland Regiments were ordered to increase their regimental strength to twenty companies each.² The cost of this, as regards the Duke's Regiment, was:—

		PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
For his Royall Highnesse's Regiment of Foot One Company consisting of			
One Captaine at 8 ^s a day, One Lieutenant at 4 ^s a day, one Ensigne at 3 ^s a day, three Sarjeants at 18 ^d a day each, three Corporalls at 12 ^d a day each, two Drummers at 12 ^d a day each, and one hundred private Soldiers at 8 ^d a day each,	4 11 02		
Amounts to		36 09 04	13310 06 08
The Pay of seaven Companies more to compleate the eight new raised Companies for this Regiment at the Number and Rates in the last abovesaid Company expressed,	31 18 02		
Amounts to			

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 400; fol. 78. ² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 400; fol. 116.

Between the 8th and the 16th commissions for the additional eight companies were issued to—¹

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
<i>Charles Churchill</i> , ² 8 Jan.	<i>Thomas Hussey</i> , ⁷ 8 Jan.	<i>Edward Browne</i> , 8 Jan.
<i>Francis Izod</i> , ³ 9 Jan.	<i>Charles Prodgers</i> , ⁸ 9 Jan.	<i>Andrew Allington</i> , 9 Jan.
<i>Edward Harris</i> , ⁴ 10 Jan.	<i>Henry Trelawny</i> , ⁹ 10 Jan.	— <i>Strowde</i> , 10 Jan.
<i>Samuel Scudamore</i> , ⁵ 11 Jan.	<i>Edmund Brownell</i> , 11 Jan.	<i>William Pierson</i> . ¹¹
<i>Thomas Whaley</i> , 12 Jan.	<i>John Whaley</i> , 12 Jan.	<i>Charles Catchrode</i> , ¹² 12 Jan.
<i>John Parker</i> , ⁶ 14 Jan.	<i>Charles Harrow</i> , ¹⁰ 14 Jan.	— <i>Paschall</i> , 14 Jan.
<i>Charles Herbert</i> , 15 Jan.	<i>John Montargu</i> , 15 Jan.	<i>Guilford Slingsby</i> , 15 Jan.
<i>James Fortrey</i> , 16 Jan.	<i>Henry Hawley</i> , 16 Jan.	<i>Giles Spicer</i> , 16 Jan.

ADJUTANT—*Thomas Hussey*, 1 Mar., 1678.

QUARTERMASTER—*Henry Derham*,¹³ 21 Feb., 1678.

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fols. 231–248.

² Lieutenant to Captain *Cutler*.

³ Capt. - Lieutenant to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*.

⁴ Lieutenant to Captain *Harris*.

⁵ Lieutenant to Captain *Herbert*.

⁶ Probably the Captain *John Parker* who served in Monmouth's Regiment of Horse in 1676, and who was subsequently Colonel of Horse, temp. James II.

⁷ Adjutant of a company at Tangier, 31st April, 1680; Capt.-Lieutenant, the King's Own Royal Regiment of Dragoons (now the 1st Royal Dragoons), 19th Nov., 1683; present at Sedgemoor; Captain in Duke of Somerset's Regiment of Dragoons, 3rd Aug., 1685. Late Ensign in Earl of Peterborough's Regiment. Lieut.-Colonel of Brigadier *William Steward's* Regiment, 1695.

⁸ Ensign, Coldstream Guards, 14th

July, 1680; Lieutenant, 1st Nov., 1681; Captain, 28th Feb., 1684.

⁹ Captain, Duchess of York's Regiment, 1684. Captain in Colonel *Trelawny's* Regiment of Foot, 29th December, 1691. Colonel of a Regiment (now 1st Battalion, Royal Lancaster Regiment), 1st January, 1692. Brigadier-General, 1696.

¹⁰ *Charles O'Hara*.

¹¹ There is no trace of an Ensign having been appointed to Captain *Scudamore's* Company, but by a list on p. 232, it is most probable that he was *William Pierson*, the late Adjutant.

¹² Lieutenant in Colonel *Shales's* Regiment, 12th March, 1688. Captain in Colonel *Thomas Farrington's* Regiment, 16th Feb., 1694, and Colonel in the same regiment, 23rd Nov., 1710.

¹³ Probably the same who served as Lieutenant in the Barbados Regiment, 1673.

The four senior companies, as will be seen, were given to lieutenants from the parent battalion. The remainder of the officers were brought in, and, with the exception of Lieutenants *Hussey* and *Hawley*, had not previously, as far as can be traced, served in the regular forces.

On the 17th January, instructions¹ were issued for the arming, and completing of the eight additional companies of the Duke's Regiment.

On the 29th January, directions² were given for Colonel *John Churchill's* company to march from Hull to Yarmouth. Other companies were rapidly moved southward and coastwise.

No evidence is forthcoming as to the day on which Colonel *Churchill's* company arrived at Yarmouth, but in a letter,³ written on the 1st March, and dated Yarmouth, it is stated that "about 5 miles out of towne we mett wth 2 companies of Foote of y^e Duke of Yorke coming for this towne, to whom S^r Thomas [Meadowe] ordered two barrells of beere to be given."

It is most probable that one of these companies was *Churchill's*.

In the meantime the fleet was receiving its share of soldiers and marines.

On the 14th February, one hundred and nineteen men of the King's Regiment of Guards were embarked in the *Rupert*,⁴ *Centurion*, and *Defiance*.

On the 20th, fourteen men of the King's Guards and sixteen men of Sir R. Holmes's company in the Isle of Wight were detailed to the *Phoenix*.⁵

On the 26th, Captain *Humphrey Cornwall*, of the Duke's Regiment and two companies of the Holland Regiment, were ordered to march from Plymouth for Southampton, and on the 27th, Colonel George Legge was ordered to embark thirty-five men,⁶

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 30.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 401; fols. 73-4.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 42.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 401; fols. 85-6.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 401; fol. 5.

⁶ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 101.

and "the Admiral's Regiment" four companies,¹ but in neither case were the vessels named.

The energetic Governor of Sheerness was again anxious as to the safety of his command, and had, no doubt in view of his past experience, pointed out the necessity for taking every defensive precaution in connection therewith.

In consequence of these representations, an order² was issued, that "Major *Nathaniell Darrell*, Governor of his Ma^{ties} Fort at Sheerness is authorized by the Lords Com^{rs} for executing the Office of Lord High Admirall of England to cause all vessells as well English as Foreigners frequenting that river, to come to an anchor within the said Fort, and to examine them touching the number of men on board, and the places from whence they come and to which they are bound."

Always on the watch, Major *Darell* reported,³ on the 6th March, that "This morning about 10 a galliot hoy with the King's Jack came into the Swaile full of soldiers bound for Ostend."

This statement was, however, baseless, for on the following day he wrote⁴ that he "Regrets that the information he sent yesterday with regard to soldiers going to Ostend sh^d have been L^d Ossery's servants and goods going to Holland."

Again, as in former years, Major *Darell* pointed out the necessity of improving the condition of the fort of Sheerness for defensive purposes, and, in a letter⁵ to Sir J. Williamson, said that he "Encloses a letter of this date w^{ch} he has written in French (on the subject of the better security of the fort & garrison of Sheerness w^{ch} might be effected by purchasing land belonging to the late Alderman Mennett)" and suggesting to Sir Joseph, that in his reply, he "may bee pleased to hint how much more necessary it were to fix the Walls & Garrison of Sheerness for a good deffence, & making roome for Sould^{rs} then to gratiffye 4 or 5 small Officers as clerk of the check, M^{rs} of attendance &c: with 4 or 5 houses, & leave the Fort naked."

There was evidently a conflict going on between the military

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 104.

² Orders in Council (Navy), vol. i, fol. 828.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 402; fol. 74.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 402; fol. 81.

⁵ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 402; fol. 162.

and the civil elements, for whilst Major *Darell* was desirous of improving his command for national purposes, "4 or 5 small officers" were being prompted in their demands by purely personal considerations.

During the month of February, seven regiments of horse, and fourteen battalions of infantry, were added to the military establishment. Command of one of these was given to Colonel George Legg, formerly of the Admiral's Regiment, and Hamilton¹ mentions that command of another was given to Colonel *John Churchill*.

In none of the official lists of these newly raised regiments² does Colonel *John Churchill* appear as having been in command, although a commission dated 18th February, "altered by special desire of His Rl. Highness," into 17th February, was given him "to command as Colonel of a Regiment of Foote."³ There can be little doubt that the battalion which he did command was the Duke's, in the absence of *Sir Charles Lyttelton* who was appointed a brigadier, or that if he did not command both battalions (the old and new) he did at least command one or other of them.

A certain amount of corroborative evidence exists to show that the two battalions did not act as one regiment, but were treated separately, for an order was issued on the 28th March,⁴ for the raising of eight companies of Grenadiers which were to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, three sergeants, three corporals, and one hundred men each, and which were to be attached one to each of the eight senior regiments, already raised, and then raising, viz., to the :

"King's Regiment of Foot	Duchess of York's.
Guards.	Duke of Monmouth's.
Coldstream Guards.	<i>Sir Charles Littleton's</i> and
Duke of York's.	<i>Sir Charles Wheeler's.</i> "
Holland regiment.	

¹ History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 207.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xlv, fol. 67.

³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xlv, fol. 67.

⁴ Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 209.

On this authority it is evident that the two battalions of the Duke's Regiment were not dealt with as one regiment; the first battalion being described by the name of the regiment and the second bearing the name of its Colonel, or *vice versa*.

The first was probably commanded by Colonel *Churchill*, as senior officer in the absence of *Sir Charles Lyttelton* appointed a brigadier; the second was probably commanded by the senior captain in the absence of Major *Darell* who does not appear to have proceeded on active service.

On the 16th March, Captain Taylor, writing from Harwich,¹ says, "2 yachts he spoke of in his last letter were those w^{ch} sailed hence on Monday last for Yarmouth & returned bringing Cap^t *Bagot's* company, "There are here 7 of His Mat^y^m yachts: *The Charles, The Mary, The Charlotte, The Old Katherine, The New Katherine, The Portsmouth, and The Navy*. I believe they have most of them (if not all) soldiers on Board, though I hear not of above 5 companies as yet. They (as well as their convoys) wait for y^e first opportunity of a wind" . . . I cannot give an Acc^t of what companies are on Board, except Cap^t *Bagot's*: I have seen Cap^t *Kirke* here, but whether his company be here or no I know not."

Although Captain *Bagot's* company was apparently one of the first ordered to Flanders, it does not seem, if we may be guided by a list² of companies which reached Ostend, and of those under orders "to Shipp for Ostend," to have left England until after the review on Hounslow Heath.³

In consequence of the extra charges imposed by the preparations for war, orders were issued⁴ for the battalion serving in Virginia, under the command of Colonel Herbert Jeffreys, to return forthwith.

This battalion reached England in detachments, the first arriving on the 23rd March⁴ and the last in May.⁵

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 402, fol. 215.

² See p. 216.

³ 28th June.

⁴ Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards, vol. ii, fol. 273.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 261.

The exact date on which the men of the Duke's Regiment landed is not fixed ; it was, however, before the 7th May, for on that date Captain *Middleton*, "lately returned from Virginia," was ordered "to quarter his men at Gravesend until further orders."

On reference to the roll of the companies as mustered on their landing, we find that only an average of about seventy men per company returned out of a total company strength of two hundred embarked. What became of the remainder in the face of a bloodless expedition is not shown.

There is little doubt that a large number of the men remained behind as colonists. Some formed the nucleus of a local military force, for a warrant,¹ dated 10th December, gives authority for the pay of "20 soldiers of Captain *Middleton's* late company left in Virginia for one year."

Each company left a similar number behind, for there is an order that² : "Whereas the Officers late come from Virginia, in making up their accounts with you for that service, have received more than their due [by] the pay of twenty men in such companies left behind in Virginia, These are to Authorise you to re-demand the said overplus payment from the Officers concern'd, who are hereby required to review their accounts with you, & repay what hath been received for the said 20 souldiers. And for soe doing this shall bee to you and them a sufficient war^t."

These men, no doubt, made up the company which was placed under the command of Lieutenant Morice, the late Adjutant, who did not return to England with his battalion.

On the 27th February,³ four companies of the Duke's Regiment then quartered at Canterbury were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to proceed to Ostend, and within a few days the same number of companies from the King's Guards, the Coldstream, and the Holland Regiments, were also ordered to be prepared.

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 117. ² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 170.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 104.

About three weeks afterwards, three additional companies, under the command of Captains *John Parker*, *Charles Herbert*, and *James Fortrey*, were ordered¹ "to march to Deal, so as to be and Quarter there (and in the Towns and places adjacent) that night, and " to "imbark with their arms aboard such ships as shall have orders to receive them in the Downs in which they are to sail to Ostend."

These men did not, apparently, embark for a few days, for we find that²: "Yesterday came in heere the *Staverin*, Cap^t Williams^s Comd^r, from the Downes and tooke on board of him Two hundred Souldiers of the Dukes Regiment to carry them for Flanders in whose company upon the first faire wind Shee and the *Greenwich* will set sayle who hath on board the like number of souldiers."

At the same time orders⁴ were issued "for Captain *George Littleton's* and Captain *Thomas Cutler's* comp^y" now at Portsmouth to embark for Ostend"; and for "Captain *Humphrey Cornwall's* company & Captain *Henry Boade's* company of the Earl of Mulgraves to march forthwith to Gosport," and embark for the same destination.

Prior to this last order, no less than nine companies had reached Ostend,⁵ viz., those of—

"Captain *Charles Churchill*,
 „ *Francis Izod*,
 „ *Sam Scuadmore*,
 „ [*Thomas*] *Whaley*,
 „ *John Parker*,
 „ *Charles Herbert*,
 „ *James Fautrey*,
 „ *S^r Boucher Wray*,
 „ — *Haves*”;⁶

and the following seven companies are under orders "to Shipp for Ostend," viz., those of—

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 108.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 402 ; fol. 397.

³ Captain Henry Williams, R.N.

⁴ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 141.

⁵ Add. MSS. 29,587.

⁶ Cannot be identified.

“Capt: *Humphrey Cornwall*,
 „ *Richard Baggott*,
 „ *George Littleton*,
 „ *Tho^s Cuttler*,
 „ *Edw: Harris*,
 „ *Phil Bickerstaff*”¹

Two days after the order for Captain *Littleton*'s company to embark had been given, it was directed that the companies of Colonel *Humphrey² Buller*, and Captain *Phillip Bickerstaff³*, should “put themselves in readiness for embarkation and that as the ships appointed for that purpose shall arrive at Holy Island, the s^d companys either all together or severally, as they shall be releived and as there shall be conveniency for their transportation, do embark themselves with their Arms in the ships that shall come to Holy Island to receive them, in wh^{ch} they are to sail to Ostend, where they are to land, and then the officer in Chief commanding them is to attend the officer in chief commanding our English Forces at Ostend, and to shew him this our order to the intent that he may dispose of and give such orders concerning the said comp^y as he shall think fit.”

The Duke of Monmouth had been appointed to command of the expeditionary force, with Lord Howard of Escrick as his second, and had proceeded at once to Ostend, where he personally saw to the quartering of the regiments as they arrived. He afterwards returned to England.

At his suggestion the four companies of the several regiments sent to Ostend, but intended for the garrison of Bruges, were subsequently increased to eight.

These were further added a few days later, and Lord Howard was informed that more companies of the Duke's and Holland Regiments were leaving Portsmouth, and were, on landing, to be pushed on to Bruges.

¹ A memo. to this list states :—“Coll. *Anthony Buller*'s Company is . . . to quarter at Harwich.”

² Read *Anthony*.

³ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 142.

On the 4th April, the following instructions were issued¹ for the forming of a Grenadier company to the Duke's Regiment:—

“Whereas there being four score soldiers of our most dear Brother James Duke of York's Reg^t of Foot under the command of *Sir C. Littleton* who are lately returned from Virginia, they with 20 volunteers to be now raised are to be formed into a Comp^y of granadiers.”

Captain *Charles O'Hara*² was appointed to command this company, with *John Jeffreys*³ and *William Benedictus Morice*⁴ as his subalterns.

Although orders were given early in April for the formation of this company, effect was not given to them until the 21st,⁵ when instructions were issued to Lieut.-Colonel *John Churchill*, or Captain *Middleton*, that—

“You are out of the party of soldiers who came from Virginia (and who are now under your command at Gravesend) to deliver unto Cap^t [*Charles*] *Harre*,⁶ Cap^t of a Comp^y of Granadiers to be added to HRH the Duke of York's Reg^t of foot under *Sir C. Littleton's* com^d, one hundred men (such as he will choose out of the said party) without their arms, to make up a comp^y of Granadiers under the s^d Cap^t *Harre's* comm^d.”

Evelyn, in his memoirs,⁷ gives the following description of these newly-formed Grenadier companies:—

“Returned with my Lord (Lord Chamberlaine) by Hounslow Heath where we saw the new-rai'd army encamp'd, design'd against France, in pretence at least, but which gave umbrage to Parliament.

“His Ma^{ty} and a world of company were in the field, & the whole army in battalia, a very glorious sight. Now were brought into service a new sort of soldiers call'd Granadiers, who were dextrous in flinging hand granados, every one having a pouch

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 191.

² Dalton's English Army List and Commission Registers, vol. i, p. 230.

³ Promoted, late of the Virginia Battalion.

⁴ As 2nd Lieutenant, not Ensign.

⁵ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 268.

⁶ *Charles O'Hara*.

⁷ Vol. i, p. 497. (2nd Ed. 1819.)

full ; they had furr'd caps with coped crownes like Janizaries which made them looke very fierce and some had long hoods hanging down behind as we picture fools. Their clothing being likewise pybald, yellow and red."

The prospects of a campaign in Flanders did not, apparently, quite meet with the approval of some of Captain *Middleton's* men, for on the 18th April the Duke of Monmouth wrote to "S^r Rob: Hilyard," Captain of an independent company at Hull, that "Cap^t. *Middleton* haveing acquainted me that one of his Drummers & severall of his men are run from their Colours & now shelter themselves in Hull, I have thought fitt to order you to make search for the said men, &, having found them, to secure them in order to their punishment. The Captaine tells me they are all known to the Towne Major: therefore it will bee fitt to use his assistance in discovering them."¹

Two months afterwards, these men, having been captured, and having expressed contrition for their desertion, the Duke again wrote to "S^r Rob^t Hillyard" as follows:—²

"I writt to you formerly for securing some souldiers belonging to Cap^t. *Middleton's* Company that had deserted, and, understanding that they have a due sense of their crime, I have thought fitt in compassion to their Wives and Children to consent to their release, And accordingly I would have you procure their discharge from their imprisonment without further prosecution."

In consequence of the fall of Ypres, early in April, two additional battalions were sent to Flanders, and on the 24th April the following orders³ were issued to *Sir Charles Littleton* to relieve Lord Middleton of his command at Bruges:—

"Truly & Well beloved we greet you Well, In regard you are now going by our command to Bruges in Flanders to take the command of Our English Forces there. As We have formerly directed our Right Trusty & Right Well beloved Cousin John Earl of Middleton who hath the present command of our said Forces, So we have thought fit and do hereby signify

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 118. ² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 150.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxiv, fol. 243.

to you our Will & Pleasure that you observe such orders as you shall receive from the Governor of Bruges in all things except the removing of you, or any of our said forces out of the Town of Bruges. And it is Our further Will & pleasure, that although it should so happen that the said Governor of Bruges should give you orders for your or any of there removing out of that Town, that you shall not observe any such orders. And so we bid you heartily farewell."

At the same time a warrant¹ to the Attorney-General was issued for the preparation of a Bill for Royal Signature containing a commission for *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, "Commander-in-Chief of Our Forces in the City of Bruges in Flanders for holding of Courts Martial and exercising Martial Law" on certain troops under his command.

In another document² those upon whom *Sir Charles* was to exercise Martial Law were defined as "all officers & soldiers His Majesty's subjects now or hereafter under his command in the City of Bruges or at any other part of the Spanish Netherlands which shall be guilty of offences usually punished att a Court Martial."

It is not quite certain on what date *Sir Charles Lyttelton* embarked for the Continent to relieve Lord Middleton, but that he went in the first week in May may be gathered from the following letter³ in which he describes his own command, that of Lord Howard at Ostend, and the general aspect of affairs in general:—

"I have bine about 10 days landed in this countrey and heere the next day after, where wee have allarums all day long wth y^e French troopes that appeare in sight of y^e towne, the French King lying wth a mighty army, they say 60,000, and I beleeve it little lesse, wthin 6 or 7 leages betweene this and Gaunt. Our feare of theyr coming hither is a little of[f] for y^e present; not that we know any other design they are going upon, but wee imagine, till it be resolved at London if we shall

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 273.

² Signet Office Dockets (Home Office), vol. xviii, April, 1678.

³ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 161.

have peace or warr, they will act nothing especially ag^t this place, where the King of England's forces lye. Wee are at present 28 companies, and expect 3,000 more this weeke, and there is 12 companies of the Guards at Ostend under my Lord Howard's command. The forces heere are under mine, and I beleeeve will continue so while they stay heere, because I am y^e eldest collonel, and a gen^l officer can't come heere to be commanded by y^e Governor, whom no coll: of y^e Spanish force will receive orders from. My Lord, wee are in a mighty mist w^ht our businesse is heere; this place is not to be defended nor worth it, and wee have possitive orders, upon no pretence or order of y^e Governor (whom I am to obey in all thinges els), not to draw out any of the forces to any other place; w^{ch} he has pressed mee so hard to doe, that, to sattisfie him, I have bine forced to write to y^e King expressly about it. Dam is a very strong fort about a mile hence, and, as it were, y^e cittadell to this place, where they have but few men; and they would fain have had mee sent some, but I could not wthout orders."

Sir Charles' movements are also fixed for us by a letter to him, dated London, 10th May,¹ in which Colonel *Churchill* writes:—"I am extreme sorry that I was not in England to receive your commands before you went; the ocaion of my now writting besides my Duty to you is to lett you know the Duke² would have you to send over Capt. *Haro*³ and Capt. *Middleton*'s ensign⁴ for Capt. *Mid* [*dleton*] says that he cannot recrute his company unless he has one of his officers to help him and y^e Grenadiers has but one officer to looke to them, which makes the Duke desier to have ther Captain here. Yesterday arrived lev^t *Hoblin*⁵ and *Thorne*⁶ with y^e rest of y^e men belonging to your Redgement. I hope in 2 or 3 days we shall gett a Yackte to send you Captain Harde with A 100 recruts and as soon as

¹ Lyttelton's MSS. Hist. MSS. : Com. Report ii, p. 36.

² Monmouth.

³ Lieut. *Charles O'Hara*, of Captain *Parker's* Company.

⁴ *Gilbert Simons*.

⁵ Captain *Smith's* Company.

⁶ Late of the regiment, now probably a volunteer.

Mr Kingdome¹ pays the Vergine men you will have y^e company of Grenadiers over."

It will thus be seen that *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was on the Continent when Colonel *Churchill* wrote, and that Colonel *Churchill* was the Duke's medium for conveying his instruction to his immediate commanding Officer.

On the 18th May, the respite which had been placed on "*Mr George Churchill*, Lievt to Captaine *Cutler's* Company in his Royall High^{ness} Regiment of Foot & *Mr Jasper Churchill* Ensigne to Major *Cornwall's* in the said Regiment . . . during their absence att sea where they are employed in his Ma^{ties} service," was removed.²

In May, additional troops were sent to Flanders, Colonel *John Churchill* at the same time receiving a commission to command a portion of the army of occupation.

Little, however, was being done on the Continent. Louis XIV had made to the Dutch certain overtures which, Charles considered, justified him in believing that peace was soon to be concluded.

In this, so far as the Dutch were concerned, he was mistaken; Charles, for his part, entered into a secret treaty³ with the French King, which was creditable neither to the nation nor to himself.

The Commons, anticipating a speedy peace, promptly voted £200,000 for the disbandment of the newly raised forces; but nothing to that end was done, for, the States General having refused the French terms, the troops in England, which had been about to be dispersed, were ordered to again hold themselves in readiness to proceed to the continent, and with that object were assembled on Hounslow Heath to be reviewed by the King on the 29th June.

The troops present on that occasion consisted of a detachment of Horse Guards with their newly-raised troop of Grenadiers and five regiments of cavalry, one battalion of eight

¹ Treasurer and Paymaster-General of Land Forces.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 123.

³ 27th May, 1678.

companies of the King's Regiment of Foot Guards, one battalion of Coldstream, each with its new Grenadier Company; and four other regiments, the Duke of York's,¹ Colonel Stradling's, Sir Charles Wheeler's, and the second battalion of Lord Morpeth's Regiment.

On the 12th July, Colonel *Churchill* again had occasion to write to *Sir Charles*. In his letter he says:—²

"I hope you will excuse your not hearing from me all this while, itt being ocationed by my being in the contry from whence I could write you noe nuse, but now we are again very furius upon the warre, so that I hope it will not be long before I shall have orders to com over. At my arrival here *Mr. Beauvoir*³ told me of y^e Duke's having removed your neveu⁴ from the Maior's⁵ company, which, had I been in Towne, I would have hindered, knowing that you had rather that he should have continued in a garrison company. My brother's Ensigne⁶ has been very sike, but now he is pretty well againe, soe that he shall com by the firsst opertunity. My L. Treasurer has promised to give money to cleare the Verginia men as soon as it is due. The Duke intends to send you the company of Grenadiers and 30 men, that is to recrute that company that was *Middleton's*."⁷

The removal of Ensign *Lyttelton* from the Major's company was no doubt due to his being still of tender years, and so "uncapable of taking the Oaths and performing other things requisite for an officer."⁸ Who relieved him, or performed his duties for the time being is not stated, but that he was not permanently superseded is shown by the state of the regiment for subsequent years.

A week later, the 19th July, Colonel *Churchill* again wrote:—⁹

"His Grace the Duke of Monmouth has given me a List which you sent him of officers of your Redgmt which are here."¹⁰ I

¹ This was probably styled the 1st Battalion.

² *Lyttelton MSS. Hist. MSS. : Com. Report ii, p. 310.*

³ *Richard Beauvoir*, the Adjutant.

⁴ *George Lyttelton*.

⁵ *Major Darell*.

⁶ *Edward Browne*.

⁷ Now *Le Gros's*.

⁸ See p. 207.

⁹ *Lyttelton MSS. Hist. MSS. : Com. Report ii, p. 36.*

¹⁰ London.

shall with all expedition send them over to you. You put downe in your List Cap^t *Le Gross* lef^t ¹ & Cap^t *Smith's* Ensign.² I desier to recive your directions in that for I did always think that Cap^t *Boullers*³ Lef^t ⁴ and my Ensign⁵ did their 2 Dutys and there is another thing I do desier of you which is, that you will alowe of your owne Ensigne⁶ to come over to doe my brother *Georges*⁷ duty as Lef^t to Cap^t *Cutler*, your Ensigne being very willing to [do] itt, and would have bene with you before now but that I would not lett him com untill I had your leave for itt."

At the end of July, the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Howard returned to Flanders, the Duke proceeding to Brussels with the two newly landed battalions of the Guards.

In due course the remainder of the army followed, among its components being the Duke of York's Regiment, which, with the Holland Regiment, was quartered at Louvain. *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was left in command of Ostend, Nieuport, and Bruges.

There is no evidence showing from whence the second battalion of the Duke's Regiment, destined for Flanders, embarked. One company, however, did so at Portsmouth, as is shown by a letter dated 25th July,⁸ wherein we find: "Yesterday, the 24th inst., Two companies of foote, one of the Duke of Yorke's Regiment and the other of my Lord Mulgrave's were shipt on board the *Staverin* for Flanders."

How long *Sir Charles* remained in Flanders is not determined, but a letter dated 16th September, reported that "*Sir Charles Littelton* is sick in Flanders."⁹

The reinforcements which Charles had thrown into the country emboldened the Prince of Orange to act promptly. This he did by attacking the French army in force while he was blockading Mons, with the result that the French

¹ John Jeffreys.

² Jasper Churchill.

³ Buller.

⁴ Edward Chichester.

⁵ — Townshend.

⁶ Edward Nott.

⁷ Then at sea as Captain of H.M.S. *Dartmouth* (10/4/78).

⁸ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 405; fol. 244.

⁹ Verney MSS. Hist. MS3.: Com. Report vii, p. 471.

retired on Mons, and that the allied army remained on the field of battle.

Peace was now only a question of time. The preliminaries were settled, but the details were still undecided.

At one time it was feared that a continuance of hostilities might take place, and this, coupled with the insanitary state of the army, caused great anxiety.

This unhealthiness, and the appointment of Colonel *John Churchill* to a brigade, are mentioned in an interesting letter dated 2nd September :—¹

“Wee have advice by every post that the men continue to fall sick & that the Battalions are already much weakened, It is therefore left to yo^r L^{ps} discretion whither you will send the Forces into Garrison or keep them still in the field, But it is my opinion (the Cessation being now soe near expiring) that you ought to expect the end of it and see what new measures will bee taken before you march out of the field.

“It is thought necessary to send over Colls *Churchill* & S^r John Fenwick to act as Brigadiers, who begin their voyage on Wednesday next. Coll: *Churchill* commands the first Brigade which is to consist of the two Battalions of Guards, & of the Holland, Dutchess's and L^d Allington's Regiments, one Battalion each. Coll: Fenwick's Brigade is to bee composed of a Battalion of the Duke's Regiment and one of mine and one of the Reg^{ts} of Legg, Sidney, & Slingsby. The Battalion of my Reg^t ² and that of the Dutchess's shipped on Friday last and are now in their way, but the Horse are to expect further Orders.”

This detail was altered in accordance with the request of Colonel Legge, who asked that his battalion might be in Colonel *Churchill's* brigade. The Duke of Monmouth replied: “I . . . have the exchange with L^d Allington's battalion.”³

The campaign, however, was now practically at an end. The troops went into winter quarters for several months and then returned to England.

¹ H.O. Dom. Ent. Book, vol. xli, fol. 162.

³ Book of Entryes of the Duke of Monmouth, etc.

² Duke of Monmouth's.

On the 20th August, Colonel *Buller's* company, which had been quartered at "Barwik,"¹ arrived by sea at Harwich "to quarter here,"² and, "wanting ammunition for their training and exercising," are to be supplied with "one Barrell of Powder with match proportionable."³

No other event of any interest connected with the embarkation of troops for service afloat occurred until late in the year, but on the 8th November, orders⁴ are issued for: "18 soldiers to be drawn out of the 6 companys of Foot in and about Rochester, being three out of each of those companys, Ten soldiers to be drawn out of the companys of my new battalion in Southwark, Six soldiers to be drawn out of His Ma^y Reg^t of Foot Guards, and 6 soldiers to be drawn out of the Coldstream Reg^t of Foot Guards, being in all forty soldiers, to be sent on board the *Happy Returne* whereof S^r W^m Poole is Commander, with directions that those soldiers should be continued in the Muster Rolls of the Companys out of which they are respectively drawn during their absence on this occasion of Service, or until further order."

From the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts⁵ the strength of the regiments can be determined for this year as for most other years.

We there learn of the appointment of Lieutenant *Richard Beauvoir* as Adjutant to the regiment, and that no fewer than two additional chaplains had also been appointed, one for service at Sheerness,⁶ the other no doubt for duty with the newly-raised battalion.

There is also a reference to the Chaplain of the Regiment being permanently quartered at Landguard.

The medical staff was similarly increased, one officer having been appointed to Major *Darell's* staff at Sheerness "to take care of y^e sick and wounded men there, at the old dock at Chatham, and all the Forts on the River Medway."

¹ Berwick.

² S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 405; fol. 107.

³ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol dxv, fol. 16.

⁴ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 78.

⁵ B., 312; R., 1,237.

⁶ Thomas Cradock. (H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 237.)

We further find that the sum of £1,284 16s. 3d. was to be paid "for the pay due to Captain *Charles Middleton's* company lately come from Virginia upon acc^t towards the clearing of y^e said company for their service upon the expedition to Virginia"; £276 to *Sir Charles Littelton* "for extraordinary charges in the time he commanded his Mat^r Forces in Chiefe at Bruges," and that "Frances Morris the wife of Leift. W^m Morris" was to receive "the money due unto her said husband according to the closing of the Muster Rolls."

The number of changes that took place in the regiment during the year very considerably exceeded any that had previously taken place during a similar period.

Captains *Cornwall* and *Middleton*, who left the regiment, were succeeded by Captains *Edward Smith* and *David Le Gros*.¹

Capt.-Lieutenant *Francis Izod*, and Lieutenants *Charles Churchill*, *Harris*, and *Scudamore* were appointed as Captains to the newly-raised battalion.

Lieutenant *Crauford* (from Captain *Bagot's* company), Ensign *George Churchill* (from Colonel *John Churchill's* company), Ensign *Blechinden* (from Captain *George Lyttelton's* company), Ensign *Fitzgerald*, and *Richard Bassett*, succeeded to the several vacancies.

Ensigns *Townshend*, *Richard Fowler*, and *Simons*, were appointed vice *George Churchill*, *Blechinden*, and *Jeffreys* promoted; and Ensigns *Man*, *Hill*, *Irwin*, *Fitz*, and *Jasper Churchill*, succeeded Ensigns *Bruce*, *Fitsimmons*, *Kilvert*, *Nowell* (also succeeded by *Philemon Powell*), *Thorne*,² and *Horner*, who left the regiment.

Lieutenant *Pierson*, who had served for some years in the regiment as Adjutant, also retired during this year and was succeeded by *Richard Beauvoir*.³

By reference to the above records, and to the register of

¹ Late Lieutenant, 25th April, 1675; Captain, 9th Jan., 1678, Coldstream Guards.

was superseded at this period, although he re-appears as an officer. He was probably respited.

² There is little doubt that this officer

³ See p. 224.

officers for 1678, in the appendix, it will be seen not only that the name of *John Churchill* appears as the Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment, but that he had no fewer than three brothers serving with him at the same time. It may be doubted whether there is any other example of four brothers simultaneously serving in a single corps.

1679.

ORDERS were issued at the close of the year for the return of the troops then stationed in Flanders; the regiments, amongst which was the Duke's, being directed to proceed to Bruges and there to await further orders.

At least the Duke's, and Lord Morpeth's¹ and Sir Henry Goodrick's regiments,² must have embarked early in January,³ seeing that the charge "to transport y^e Duke's Battalion, and my Lord Morpeth on board the King's Shippes from Ostend into the road was . . . 246 Gelds: 12 st:"⁴ and was paid on the 19th January.

The same document gives the embarkation strength of these three regiments as being "the Duke's 600, my L^d Morpeth's 420, besides officers, Sir John Goodrick's 410 souldiers, besides officers," and states that an addition of 15 guilders was "paid for straw for the souldiers to lye on."

In a later document,⁵ dated 1st February, we find that the further sum of 1,700 guilders was paid "for the transporting in the *John* of London from Flushing to Yarmouth of 100 Souldiers of Col. [Henry] Sidney's Battalion,⁶ 56 of the Duke's Battalion, & 50 sould^r of my Lord Allington's Battalion."⁷

Whether this small number of fifty-six men of the Duke's Regiment belonged to the battalion which had already left

¹ Disbanded in March, 1679.

² Disbanded in March, 1679.

³ Probably the 2nd January.

⁴ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lviii, fol. 4.

⁵ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lviii, fol. 6.

⁶ Disbanded after Peace of Nimeguen.

⁷ Disbanded, April, 1679.

Flanders early in January, or to the second battalion, cannot be determined.

In consequence of the return of the regiment to England several changes took place at the quartering of the companies, which were shortly after posted as follows:—

"Lieut Col: <i>John Churchill's</i>	...	Isle of Wight.
<i>Sir Bouchier Wrey's</i>	}	...
Capt: <i>Bagot's</i>		
" <i>Charles Churchill's</i>	}	...
" <i>Bickerstaffe's</i>		
" <i>Buller's</i>	}	...
" <i>Smith's</i>		
<i>Lord Herbert's</i>	}	...
Capt <i>Cutler's</i>		
" <i>Le Gros's</i>		
	...	... Plymouth." ¹

Sir Charles Lyttelton received directions, as soon as he should be relieved by *Sir Charles² Manley's* company of "Our Own Reg^t of Foot Guards," to proceed with his company to Sheerness;³ and upon his arrival there "the officer in chief now commanding there is hereby required to deliver unto you the charge and command of Our said Fort of Sheerness with all that belongs to it, and all our ordnance, ammunitions stores and furniture for War, of all which you are to make and sign with your hand two inventories, one of which you are to deliver to the officer in chief now there, and to send the other to our Commissioners for executing the office of Master of Our Ordnance, and you are to take care that the said Company duly pay at & about Languard Point Fort and upon their march for what meat, drink and other necessities they have received or shall receive from Victuallers or others."

No instructions were conveyed by these orders that *Sir Charles* should relieve Major *Darell* as governor of the fort.

¹ H.O. Dem. Entry Book, vol. lviii, fols. 27-8.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 282.

² Query Roger.

We may, therefore, conclude that the officer in command of troops did not even by virtue of his seniority in any sense relieve the governor of the fort of his duties as such.

That such was the case is clearly shown by events to be presently related.¹

On the 22nd April, instructions² were issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* directing him to order "the respective Captains of his R: Highnesses Reg^t of Foot und^r yo^r Command forthwith to bring into y^e Paymaster's Office Books containing the Christian names & surnames of all y^e Offic^{rs} & Sould^{rs} und^r their respective Commands that have been in entire Comp^{ny} or added to y^e old Comp^{ny} since September 1677, these names to be distinctly expressed."

From existing documents which do not directly deal with the Duke's Regiment it is evident that the authorities were much concerned as to the disposal of the officers and men who composed the second battalions of regiments that had been raised for the purpose of the war.

The newly-raised regiments were, as a matter of course, disbanded, the larger number before April, a few not till after the Peace of Nimeguen. In the standing regiments, however, several of the junior officers had accepted superior commissions in the second battalion, and, their places having been filled up by new officers, the question arose as to which were to be retained.

On the 7th June, a warrant³ on the subject was issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* by the Duke of Monmouth. This sets forth that: "Whereas it is his Maj^{ty}'s pleasure that those officers in his Royal Highnesses Regiment of Foot that quitted their Commands in the Old Companies to take Commissions in the new Forces should upon their disbanding bee restored to their former Employments, and that those officers that are now in their Commands should make roome for them & if they were formerly belonging to the Regiment they should bee restored to

¹ See p. 237.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. viii, fol. 9.

³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lviii, fol. 31.

the Commands they likewise quitted for others of a higher degree, & that the Officers that came into their places & had new Commissions should bee dismisst till further occasion, you are to give orders for the respective Officers to bee admitted into their severall commands according to the list hereunto annexed."

By this order the officers who had left the first battalion for service in the second were re-appointed as follows :—¹

" Cap ^t <i>Izod</i>	... [to be]	Cap ^t <i>L^t</i> .
Cap ^t <i>Churchill</i>	...	L ^t to Cap ^t <i>Cuttler</i> .
Cap ^t <i>Harris</i>	...	Liev ^t to S ^r <i>Boucher Wrey</i> .
Cap ^t <i>Scudamore</i>	...	L ^t to the Lord <i>Herbert</i> .
Cap ^t <i>Crawford</i>	...	L ^t to Cap ^t <i>Bagott</i> .
L ^t <i>Bruce</i> ²	...	Ens: to L ^t <i>Herbert</i> .
L ^t <i>Blechinden</i>	...	Ens: to Cap ^t <i>Lyttleton</i> .
Liev ^t <i>Noell</i> ³	...	Ensigne to Cap ^t <i>Cuttler</i> .
L ^t <i>George Churchill</i>	...	Ens: to the L ^t Colonell.
L ^t <i>Pierson</i>	...	Ensigne to Cap ^t <i>Bagott</i> ."

The "New rayseed Officers" ordered "to be dismisst" were—

" L^t *FitzGerard*.
 Ensigne *Hill*.
 Ensigne *Man*.
 Ensigne *Fowler*.
 Ensigne *Powell*.
 Ensigne *Townesend*."

The regiment had now practically returned to its normal condition. Its first service on shore as a battalion does not appear to have conferred on it any very great distinction. Whether it was actively engaged may be doubted, and the doubt is somewhat confirmed by the fact that it certainly lost no officers, and that no evidence is forthcoming of any

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lviii, fol. 32.

to a superior commission in some other regiment.

² Did not rejoin; probab^{ly} appointed

³ Ibid.

pensions or gratuities (as in other cases) having been granted to any of its non-commissioned officers or men.

On the 15th July, a warrant¹ was issued granting to Ensign *Kilvert* a pension of one shilling and eightpence a day in consideration of "his services and necessitous condition." This grant would seem to have been a confirmation of an earlier one, dated 1st March, 1677/8, and provides that "from henceforth [you are] at the end of every muster to make and send me a Debenture or certificate under your hand for the said allowance until further order, to the intent that I may issue out warrants to you from time to time for the payment thereof."

The particulars of the "necessitous condition" of this officer are not stated, but his services as an ensign of over eleven years no doubt in themselves entitled him to His Majesty's favour.

Towards the end of the year a warrant² was issued for a Court-Martial for the trial of Lieutenants Gamball and Seymour of the King's Regiment of Guards.

The warrant states that "against the latter . . . the former twice drew his Sword as we are informed."

The charge as against Lieutenant Gamball is specific, but why Lieutenant Seymour, under the circumstances, should have been also tried is not quite evident. It is only said that the occurrence took place "upon the Guard."

The Court was composed as follows :—

" PRESIDENT.

Aubrey, Earl of Oxford ... L^t Gen: of Our Forces.

MEMBERS.

Captain Eyton	...	...	King's Reg ^t of Guards.
„ Howard	...	...	„
„ Bassett	...	...	„
„ Delaval	...	...	„
„ Wyth	...	...	Coldstream Reg ^t .
„ Daniel	...	...	„

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 205.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 251.

MEMBERS—*continued.*

Captain Street	..	...	Coldstream Reg ^t .
„ Markeham	...	...	„
„ Lord Herbert	...	...	Duke's Reg ^t .
„ Legrosse	...	...	„
„ [Charles] Churchill	...	...	„
„ Nott	...	...	„

“any seven or more of them to meete the next day.” The Court was directed to “call the two said Lieuts. before them & to take examination of the difference premised & to give sentence against the offender according to military discipline and according to such rules or orders as have been given by us.”

Seeing that the two officers were certainly not charged with the same offence, the so-called Court-Martial must have been somewhat of the nature of a Court of Enquiry with, apparently, power to punish.

The warrant was directed to Dr. Samuel Barron, Judge Advocate, who was instructed to give orders “to the respective Quartermasters of the s^d Regiments to summon the s^d nominated Captains of their Regiments respectively to the s^d Court Martial.”

Amongst the officers who left the regiment during the year were Colonel *Anthony Buller*¹ and Captain *Phillip Bickerstaffe*,² to whose vacancies Captain *Charles Churchill* and *Edward Nott* were appointed.

Captain *Charles Churchill* was one of those officers who had accepted a company in the second battalion on its formation, and who had been re-appointed as lieutenant to his former company. He had not, however, long to wait for a restora-

¹ Son of Richard Buller, of Weybridge, in Surrey, fifth son of Sir Richard Buller, of Shellingham, by Alice, daughter of Sir Rowland Haward, of London (*Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall*). M.P. for Cornwall. Was a Colonel in the Army, Governor of Scilly, and M.P. for Callington, co. Devon. Baptised at

St. Stephens, Saltash, 14th November, 1618. (*Trevelyan Papers*, Part III, p. 318.)

² Was probably the Captain *Bickerstaffe* referred to in Earl of Dartmouth's MSS. Hist. MSS. : Com. Rep. 11, App. 5; also MSS., Duke of Leeds, Rep. 11, App. 7.

tion of his higher commission, for on the 1st of September he succeeded Colonel *Buller*, and it was on the same day that Ensign *Nott*, of *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* company, took the place vacated by Captain *Bickerstaffe*.

Captain *Whaley*, also late of the second battalion, succeeded Captain *Churchill* as lieutenant to Captain *Cutler*, and Ensign *Marmaduke Gresham* succeeded Ensign *Nott*.

Ensign *Paxton* would seem to have been appointed a supernumerary to Major *Durell's* company, probably to perform the duties which Ensign *Lyttelton* was unable to perform, and Ensign *Man's* commission was renewed.

Quartermaster *Symonds*, who had served in the regiment since its first raising, also retired. The vacancy thus caused was filled by Quartermaster *Derham*, late of the second battalion.

Of the Officers of the second battalion who were not absorbed into the original battalion, and thus left the regiment, we find, Lieutenants *Thomas Hussey*, *Charles Prodgers*, *Henry Trelawny*, *Charles O'Hara*,¹ *Henry Hawley*,² *Edward Browne*, *Andrew Allington*, — *Strowde*, *Charles Cratchrode*,³ — *Pascall*, *Guildford Slingsby*, and *Giles Spicer*.⁴

¹ Born in co. Mayo, 1640; commanded a company in the Earl of Ossory's Regiment in Holland, 1684; Captain in the 1st Regiment of Foot Guards, 9th April, 1686; served in Flanders, wounded at Landen, 1693; promoted to Brigadier-General, 20th Dec., 1695, and given the colonelcy of the Royal Fusiliers in 1696; promoted Major-General, and present at Cadiz in 1702; promoted Lieut.-General, 1704; raised to the Irish Peerage, as Baron Tyrawley, 1706, and as such commanded the left wing of the allied army at the Battle of Almanza in 1707, where he was wounded; sworn of the Privy Council, 1710 and 1714; General, 1714; Commander-in-Chief in Ireland. Died 8th June, 1724. (Cannon's Historical Record of the 7th (now the Royal Fusiliers) Regiment.

Irish Pedigrees, by John O'Hart. 4th edition, vol. i, p. 210. H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. i, pp. 105, 309; and vol. iv, p. 157.)

² Formerly Lieutenant, Coldstream Guards, 4th Jan., 1670; Major in Lutterell's Regiment (now 1st Battalion, Yorkshire Regiment), Nov., 1688; Lieut.-Colonel in Colonel Thomas Earle's Regiment, 15th April, 1691.

³ Probably the same as was afterwards a Captain (16th Feb., 1694) and Lieut.-Colonel of General Farrington's Regiment of Foot, 23rd Nov., 1710.

⁴ Capt.-Lieutenant to Colonel John Berkeley's Regiment of Dragoons, 17th July, 1688; Captain, 2nd Feb., 1689; Major, 31st March, 1690; Lieut.-Colonel in 1696. Lieut.-Governor of Guernsey, 10th April, 1711.

1680.

On the 7th January, Captain *George Lyttelton* received orders¹ that his company was to embark "with y^e armes of y^e said Company from Portsmouth on board such ship or vessell as Our Commissioners of Our Admiralty and Navy shall appoint to receive it," and proceed to "Our Isle of Guernzey," relieving Captain Russell, of the 1st Guards, whose company was to return to Portsmouth "in y^e same vessell that carryes y^e said Capt. *Littleton's* company."²

On the 31st January *Sir Charles Lyttelton* wrote—³

"Major *Dorrill*⁴ died this morning: *S^r Bowcher Wrey* is Major, and *Harris*⁵ has y^e company. I am Gov^r of Sheerenesse. To night my Lords Russell, Cavendish, S^r Harry Capell, and M^r Powell came to y^e King in y^e bedchamber, and desired leave to quit theyr places in y^e Councell. S^r Steph. Fox told mee too to-night that M^r Vaughan,⁶ upon pretence of his sicknesse,

¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lxiii, fol. 20.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lxiii, fol. 21.

³ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, fol. 221.

⁴ Son of Sir Nathaniel Darell, Knt., of Calehill, co. Kent.; married the daughter of Colonel John Legge (of the Admiral's Regiment), fourth son of Edward Legge and grandfather of George Lord Dartmouth (*Hasted's Kent*, vol. iii, p. 224). He served under Charles the First, and was "a man of equal fidelity to his King and bravery against his enemy." (Bishop

Parker's History, pp. 83-4.) Served as Lieutenant to Sir Hugh Pollard's Company in Guernsey during the period when his father was Governor of the Island. Thence he was appointed to the Admiral's Regiment.

⁵ One of the officers appointed from first to second battalion, subsequently restored to his original position and now confirmed into a company.

⁶ Edward Vaughan, one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, was succeeded by Sir Thomas Lyttelton.

has quitted his place in the Admiralty, and that S^r Tho. Lyttelton comes into his place; of w^{ch} I am very glad."

Sir Charles' appointment¹ as Governor of Sheerness is dated on the day when Major *Darell* died, and directs that he is to hold and exercise "the said place for and during our pleasure in as ample manner as Major *Darell* or any other has formerly held and enjoyed the same."

There is no doubt that the services which Major *Darell*, one of the original officers of the regiment, had rendered from time to time to the State were very considerable, and that this, his general merits, coupled with his distinguished conduct in the defence of Landguard Fort, had earned for him his appointment as Governor of Sheerness.

A study of the official and other documents of the period during which he was Governor shows how great an importance was attached to this command, and how much confidence was reposed in him by the several departments of the State.

During the month of May, several important changes were, apparently, in contemplation, for *Sir Charles* writing, on the 22nd, to Lord Hatton, Governor of Guernsey, says:—²

"I have y^r of y^e 17 from Guernesey. I did not thinke [when] wee parted I sh^d so soone have bine sent after you as I am like to be; for the K^e has bine pleased to tell me I shall goe to command in Jersey in S^r Laneere's³ place, and Coll *Churchill*⁴ has y^e Duke's regim^t and y^e gov^{mt} of Sherenes; and Laneere comes in S^r Rich^d Dutton's⁵ place in y^e guards, who is to be Gov^r of Barbadoes. This world is a vaine, transitory, uncertain thing. My comfort is, I am allmost at my journey's end, and if this be my last stage I am not unhappy to have so honorable a retreate to think w^{ht} I have bine doing these 50 years, of w^{ch} I'me sure I can give but an ill account to my family, and I doubt a wors one to God Allmighty."

These appointments were not carried out, but *Sir Charles'*

¹ H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. i, fol. 39.

² Hatton Corresp., vol. i, fol. 226.

³ Governor of Jersey.

⁴ *John Churchill*.

⁵ Lieut.-Colonel Duke of York's Troop of Guards.

letter is interesting as showing the very high principles of this distinguished old cavalier.

There is but little doubt that the object of the changes alluded to was to secure for Colonel *Churchill* the command of the regiment. For some reason the proposed changes did not take place, and *Sir Charles* remained in command to the end of the regiment's existence.

The marriage of King Charles had brought to the Crown two dependencies—Bombay and Tangier. The former caused little anxiety, but the latter had always been subject to the onslaught of attacking parties, though it occasionally enjoyed periods of rest.

The year 1680 was one of great uneasiness, for, encouraged by previous successes, the Moors determined to drive the Christians out of Tangier, and with that object laid siege to the town.

In rapid succession Charles Fort, Pole Fort, and the Norwood redoubt fell to the enemy, and Sir Palmes Fairborne, then Lieut.-Governor of Tangier, was compelled to treat for terms, and was glad to obtain a four months' truce.

It was evident that something must be done towards the relief of the garrison; it was therefore determined to forward reinforcements from England with the utmost despatch, and a battalion of 600 men divided into five companies, and drawn from the existing regiments, was formed, and at once placed under orders for Tangier.

The regiments which furnished contingents for this expedition were the 1st Guards, the Coldstream, the Duke's, and the Holland.

It is unfortunate that the details of this force have not been preserved so carefully as those of the battalion that was sent to Virginia. A record,¹ however, exists and by it we are informed that a colour was sanctioned "apeece for the Kings, the Coldstream, the Dukes, and the Holland Reg^t," each Colonel being directed to "give order to the Q^rM^r or Adj^t" under his "Comm^d forthwith to contract for & provide colours for the two companies respectively unto which the officers and soldiers to

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 344.

be drawn out of our said Reg^t for Our Service at Tangier are formed and, when they shall so be provided, to deliver them to the Captains respectively of those companies, whereupon we shall give order for the paying the charge thereof."

In the above no mention is made of the design of the colours ordered for the various regiments, but we find¹ elsewhere that the Guards were to have flowered taffata and crimson; the Coldstream, crimson, white, and blue; the Duke's, crimson, white, and yellow; and the Holland Regiment, crimson, white, and green.

A note of the cost of providing the one colour allowed for each company has been preserved. For the colour for the Duke's the cost was :—

	£	s.	d.
4 ells crimson taffata @ 13 shillings	2	12	0
4 ells white do. @ 11 da	2	4	0
4 ells yellow do. @ 11 do.	2	4	0
	<hr/>		
	£7	0	0
	<hr/>		
Ffor making one Ensigne	1	10	0
Ffor painting in oyle w ^b fine gold 18 large Cypres at 7s. 6d. a peece	6	15	0
Ffor one Ensigne staffe	0	8	0
ffor one tassell of yellow, red and white	0	2	6
	<hr/>		
	£8	15	6
	<hr/>		

It will be seen that the colours used in the composition of this ensign are the same as those which composed the colours carried by the Virginian Company in 1676/8, but whereas in the latter only two cyphers were emblazoned (one on each side) we have here no fewer than "18 large Cypres," placed, it may be supposed, nine on each side.

What these cyphers were it is impossible to determine. We merely throw out a suggestion that one was the cypher of H.R.H. the Duke of York, and that the others were those of the captains of the companies out of which the men had been drawn.²

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 410. ² See p. 241.

The colours of the Duke's Regiment were the most costly of any supplied on that occasion, the total charges being for the :—

	£	s.	d.
" Colour for the Duke's Reg ^t ...	15	15	6
„ 1st Guards ...	15	13	8
„ Horse Guards ...	15	0	0
„ Coldstream ...	6	4	6
„ Holland Reg ^t ...	6	3	6

The colours carried by the 1st Guards and the Duke's Regiment were also, judging from the quantity of material used, twice the size of those carried by the other two foot regiments. The heaviest item in this account was a "double fringe of gold and silver" for Major Oglethorpe's¹ colour, which cost no less than £10 2s. The length of the guidon was one-and-half yards, but its breadth is not stated.

The officers who were appointed to the companies were :—

" Lieut. Col: Edward Sackville	King's Regiment of Guards.
Captain George Bowes ...	„ „
Lieut Col: Thos: Talmash ² ...	Coldstream.
Captain <i>Fortrey</i> ³ ...	The Duke's Reg ^t .
„ Phillip Kirke ⁴ ...	„ Holland „ „

The command of the regiment, which was designated "the King's Battalion"⁵ was given to Colonel Sackville, and the force left for Tangier during the month of June.

The number of men actually drawn out of the Duke's Regiment for Colonel Sackville's battalion was eighty. This is shown by a warrant⁶ dated 10th November, wherein *Sir Charles Lyttelton* is directed to recruit his regiment by four-score: "viz^t Forty in the Four Companies at Portsmouth of

¹ Guidon and Major of Duke of York's Troop of Horse Guards.

² Tollemache.

³⁻⁴ These officers had held companies in the Duke's and the Holland Regiment respectively when second battalions were disbanded.

⁵ With precedence as a Regiment of Guards. (Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 353)

⁶ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 65.

the said Regiment, Thirty in y^e Three Companies of them at Plymouth and Tenne in the Company of them in Our Isle of Wight, in lieu of soe many drawne and sent out of them to our Guarison of Tangier, And That Wee have given order for entertaining on the first of January next Soe many Serj^{ts} and Corporals as were sent out of the said Regiment with the said Draughts."

The fact that the men were drawn out of eight companies accounts for eight of the different cyphers possibly sanctioned to be borne on the colour,¹ the Duke of York's own cypher making the ninth, and each cypher being in duplicate.

In connection with the recruiting of the regiment, orders were issued on the 20th November,² "For armes for y^e 600 recruits & Non-Commissioned Officers to be raised in lieu of those sent to Tangier."

These orders were similar to those which had been earlier issued, but they stated, as an exception, that "if the Colonells of Our most deare Brother James Duke of Yorkes and of Our Holland Regiments respectively shall rather choose to receive the said Armes for their men out of Our Stoares at Portsmouth and Plymouth where the companies of those two Regiments are to be recruited, then you are to give order for delivering the said Armes unto the Captains of those Regiments at Portsmouth Plymouth and Our Isle of Wight."

The King's Battalion landed at Tangier on the 2nd July. It was composed of "two hundred and forty men under the command of Colonel Edward Sackvill, and one M^r Bowes;³ a hundred and twenty of the Earl of Craven's Regiment, under the Command of Colonel Tollemach (a Gentleman gifted with the acuteness, and flowrish of wit;) a hundred and twenty of the Duke of York's Regiment, under the Command of a modest young Gentleman, Captain *Fawtry*; a hundred and twenty of the Earl of Mowgraves⁴ Regiment, under the command of Captain Kirk a youth of admirable endowments, according to the

¹ See p. 239.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 71.

³ Captain George Bowes.

⁴ Mulgrave's.

politeness of Court. After this Landed the valorous Hacket, Major to that renowned Regiment of the Earl of Dumbrition,¹ all of them men of approved valour; whose fame eccho'd the sound of their glorious actions and atchievements in France and other Nations, leaving behind them a report of their glorious victories, wherever they came, both at home and abroad, every place witnessing, and giving a large testimony of their Renown."²

At the time when the King's Battalion landed the truce had not expired, but the men were at once actively employed in perfecting themselves in military exercises.

In the meantime a battalion of seamen, six hundred strong, under the command of Admiral Herbert,³ then commanding in the Mediterranean, had also been organised and landed for the purpose of co-operating with the land forces. These men are described as "Excelling in strength and courage, nothing inferior to the Mores, (the most agile people in the World) in agility and activity of Body, well appointed in all things Necessary, Offensive and Defensive."⁴

It is stated of Admiral Herbert that "the age did not produce a finer man both in courage and conduct," and that "He commanded his men to be exercised by an expert old souldier Captain Barclay whom he made their Major."

Shortly after the landing of the naval brigade, "The illustrious Admiral having viewed the Battalion and heard every Officer Encourage his men, went to his renowned seamen, (and said) 'Worthy Gentlemen and my trusty, and faithful Brethren, I need not use many words at this time to sharpen, and set an edge upon your tryed, and undeniable courages; We are here to fight upon Land, (whereof you have had a tryal,) we are not to run here like furious Lyons, as enraged (bereaved of their Whelps) to our own destruction, I know your gallantry in reference to courage to be unquestionable. Therefore since we have an enemy of great subtlety to deal with, let us counterpoise their cunning with conduct,

¹ Dumbarton.

² Tangers Rescue, p. 4.

³ Afterwards Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Marines, 1690.

⁴ Tangers Rescue, p. 5.

and not be surprised by them ; let us be guided by true resolution more than by furious boldness. And obey those whom I have appointed to Command you ; observe their motions, and word of Command. I shall be still with you my self in the greatest dangers. I believe they have dearly bought your acquaintance and know the effects of your just indignation in two, or three conflicts before, (to their shame, and your glory, having by your invincible valour rescued this besieged City); let them now once more find the effects of your War-like and undaunted Spirits, that they may remember you with terror, and their posterity tremble to hear the name of a Seaman.”¹

No information is forthcoming as to the composition of Admiral Herbert's "battalion." In some works the men are spoken of as seamen,² in others as marines, and some speak of them as seamen and marines.³

The balance of evidence is in favour of the theory that this brigade was composed of both seamen and marines, and that its conduct was such that even "the noble Admiral this age not producing a finer," was constrained in the first fight to rebuke Captain Barclay "for suffering too forward and furious advancement, less thereby they might fall in the enemies ambushments." Captain Barclay replied that "he could lead them on, but the furies could not bring them off."

On the 20th September, on account of the aggressive conduct of the Moors, the English seamen, soldiers, and marines advanced against the Moorish lines.

The attack of the English was irresistible, Tollemache, of the King's battalion, forcing the enemy to take shelter in the trenches of some old forts.

Strong detachments of the King's battalion were sent forward to occupy Anne's Fort and Tindal Fort, the officer detailed to occupy Anne's Fort being Captain Fitzpatrick,⁴ who was attached to Captain *Fortrey's* company of the Duke's Regiment. "He most resolutely and gallantly beat the Enemy

¹ Tangers Rescue, p. 8.

² Tangers Rescue, p. 8.

³ Cannon's Hist. Records: 1st Foot (Royal West Surrey), p. 66.

⁴ Of the Holland Regiment.

from a Trench (a matter of forty furlongs beyond his Post) which afterwards proved very advantageous for the benefit and safety of the Labourers, and security of the Guard of Poles Fort."¹

Whilst the two forts were being occupied, the two battalions of Douglas's regiment and the naval brigade advanced to their support, driving the enemy before them for about a mile. Thus the conflict raged for some hours, until about 2 p.m., when the Moors withdrew.

The English, masters of the ground, were now able to carry out the construction of certain advance works, which were completed by 8 p.m., when they retired into the town, leaving to the King's battalion and the advance guard the honour of securing the new position, supported by Douglas's battalion.

On the following day active operations were resumed, the enemy being driven to a distance of close on five miles. On this occasion Captain Fitzpatrick again distinguished himself, and Colonel Sackville proved himself a "man of valour & experience."

Fighting between the opposing armies continued in a desultory way from day to day for over a month, until, at a Council of War, held on the 26th October, it was decided to attack the enemy in force.

Accordingly, on the following day, the action began, the English troops being supported by the guns of the fleet. The Moors, however, had the advantage in numbers by close on twelve thousand.

After a most stubborn resistance, the enemy was finally driven off the field with a loss of not less than 2,000 killed and wounded, three guns, and four colours.

Two of the guns were taken by the King's battalion, and one by the brigade of seamen and marines, the colours being taken in equal shares by the seamen and marines, Dumbarton's Scots, the English horse, and the Spaniards.²

The loss to Admiral Herbert's "battalion" on this occasion

¹ Tangers Rescue, p. 12.

² Narrative of the Siege of Tangier, p. 6.

was two officers¹ and ten men killed, and twenty-four men wounded, and the King's battalion lost seven men killed, and one officer (Lieutenant Robinson) and fifty-one men wounded.

Consequent on this decisive action, preliminaries for a truce were entered into, and Captain *Fortrey*² was given as a hostage to the Moors pending the conclusion of peace, which was signed on the 26th November.

In the Audit Office Declared (Army) Accounts for this year the regiment is styled "His Royal Highness the Duke of Yorks Regiment of his Ma^{ty} Foot Guards," a title which is unsupported by any authority except the single official document wherein it is set forth.

No other change appears from these documents to have taken place in the pay, etc., of any of the ranks of the regiment, the total cost of which for the year was £13,185 12s. 6d.³ The charge for the company at Sheerness, which was the most costly of the regiment, was £1,374 16s. 8d.⁴ This was owing to their still retaining thirty additional men borne on the strength.⁵

The changes which took place in the regiment during the year were very considerable. Amongst them were those consequent on the death of Major *Darell*, and the retirement of Captains *Lord Herbert*⁶ and *Edward Smith*.⁷ Lieutenants *Thompson*, *Jeffreys*, *Chichester* and *Wise*, and Ensigns *Gresham*,⁸

¹ Captain Dungan and Lieutenant White. (A Particular Narrative of a Great Engagement between the Garrison of Tangier and the Moors, p. 7.)

² *Tangers Rescue*, p. 32.

³ Harl. MSS. 6,425.

⁴ Harl. MSS. 6,425.

⁵ Add. MSS. 23,642.

⁶ Second son of Richard, second Lord Herbert, of Cherbury, succeeded his brother Edward as fourth Lord of Cherbury (Sandford and Townsend's Great Governing Families, vol. ii, p. 166), 9th Dec., 1678; married the Lady Catherine Newport, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bradford (Burke's Extinct Peer-

age, p. 274); was, before joining the Admiral's Regiment, Lieutenant of a company in Ludlow's Garrison, under the Earl of Carberry (Cal. S.P.D.); Colonel of a newly raised regiment, now the 23rd (Royal Welsh) Regiment, 17th March, 1689 (Cannon's Historical Records 23rd Foot, p. 164). Died, 21st April, 1691.

⁷ Eldest surviving son of Sir Thomas Smith, Bart., of Hill Hall, co. Essex; married Jane, daughter of Peter Vandepoort, of London; died, 24th June, 1713. (Morant's Essex, vol. i, p. 157.)

⁸ Second son of Sir Marmaduke Gresham, Bart., of Limsfield, co. Sur-

Broughton, and *Nowell* retired. *Sir Bourchier Wrey* succeeded to the vacant majority, and Captains *Edward Harris*, *Francis Izod*, and *James Fortrey*, recently captains in the late second battalion, were appointed to companies in the regiment.

Captain *Crauford* returned to his former appointment as Capt.-Lieutenant to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, a post which he had held during the existence of the second battalion.

Lieutenant *Whaley* was transferred from Captain *Cutler's* company to that of Captain *George Churchill*, and Lieutenant *Hoblin* from that of Captain *Fortrey* to that of Captain *Nott*, Ensign *Butler* being promoted as Lieutenant to Captain *Fortrey*.

No explanation can be offered for this great exodus of officers from the regiment, unless it be that those who left were Roman Catholics; neither can any record be found amongst official documents of any commissions having been issued to Capt.-Lieutenant *Crauford*, Lieutenants *Packer*, *Lloyd*, *Thorne*, *Butler*, and Ensigns *Symons* and *Izod*. But that these officers belonged to the regiment on the 31st December, and were duly appointed, is shown by an "Extract from List of Commission Officers in the Foot Guards, the Coldstream, the Duke of York's regiment, &c., taken this year," and preserved in the House of Lords.¹

rey, M.P. for Bletchingly, 1688, by Alice, daughter of Dr. Richard Corbet, Bishop of Norwich. (Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 227.)

¹ House of Lords' MSS., No. 287 (19th Nov., 1680). (Papist in Army and Navy.)

1681.

THE peaceful condition in which the country in this year found itself, did not furnish much scope for any important naval or military events or movements in connection therewith. Indeed the records exhibit little or no information which can be of much interest to the student of regimental history.

The "Quarters for his Mat^r Forces"¹ for the year give the stations of the several companies of the regiment, as follows:—

"Colonell S ^r Charles Littleton's	...	...	Sheerness.
Cap ^t Charles Churchill's	...	...	Isle of Wight.
Leiv ^t Coll. Oliver Nicholl's	...	...	} Portsmouth.
Cap ^t James Fortrey's	...	...
Cap ^t Edmund Harris's ²	...	...
Cap ^t Francis Izod's	...	...	} Plymouth.
Cap ^t [Sir] Tho: Cutler's ³	...	...
Cap ^t David Le Gross's	...	...
Major S ^r Bouchier Wray's	...	...	} Hull.
Cap ^t Richard Baggott's	...	...
Cap ^t Edward Nott's	...	...	Tynmouth.
Cap ^t George Littleton's	...	...	Guernsey."

Comparing the stations of the several companies in 1679, with the present state, we find that only one company transfer had taken place since that date. This was the transfer of Captain *Charles Churchill's* (late *Buller's*) company from Hull

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 415; fol. 156. mouth. (S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 415; fol. 100.)

² Acting Deputy-Governor of Ports-
³ Knighted at Whitehall, 25th Feb., 1681.

to the Isle of Wight, where Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicholas's* (late *John Churchill's*), company was also then stationed.

The changes for the year were few, but important in one instance, for after a service of close on nine years, Lieut.-Colonel *John Churchill* left the regiment to commence a career which was destined to be one of the most distinguished in the annals of our military history.

To attempt to give even the briefest account of the services of so eminent a soldier would be to far exceed the limits and scope of this volume, and, indeed, no such account is necessary to enhance the pride which the corps cannot fail to feel at their connection with an officer whose deeds are indelibly recorded in the most cherished archives of the nation.

The vacancy created by the retirement of Lieut.-Colonel *John Churchill*¹ was filled by the appointment of Lieut.-

¹ Second son of Sir Winston Churchill; born at Ashe, co. Devon, 24th May, 1650; Page of Honour to the Duke of York; Ensign, King's Regiment of Guards, 14th Sept., 1667; served at Tangier against the Moors, promoted to Captain in the Admiral's Regiment for this service; served in Flanders; present at the sieges of Nimeguen and Maestricht; promoted Lieut.-Colonel, Duke of York's Regiment, 17th February, 1678, from which he retired early in 1681. Created Baron Churchill, of Ayemouth co. Berwick, 21st Dec., 1682; and appointed Colonel of the 1st Royal Dragoons, 19th Nov., 1683. Sworn of the Bedchamber, 25th April, 1685; and raised, on the 14th May following, to the English peerage as Baron Churchill, of Sandridge. Appointed to a command in the Royalist Army during Monmouth's insurrection; promoted Major-General, 3rd July, and given the Colonelcy of 3rd Troop of Horse Guards for these services.

Promoted Lieut.-General, 7th Nov., 1688; and sworn a member of the Privy Council, 14th Feb., 1689; after which he was made a Gentleman of the Bedchamber, 1st March, 1689; and raised to the Earldom of Marlborough, 9th April, 1689. Appointed in June, 1689, to command a brigade of English troops on the Continent under the Prince of Waldeck. Commanded jointly with the Duke of Wurtemberg in the expedition to Ireland in 1690; present at the taking of Cork and Kinsale. Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Forces in Holland in 1701-2; and at the reduction of Venloo, Stevenswaert, Roermond, and Liege, for which he was on the 14th Dec., 1702, created Marquis of Blandford and Duke of Marlborough; appointed Colonel, 1st Guards, 1704. Subsequently gained the Battles of Blenheim (13th August, 1704), Ramillies (23rd May, 1706), Oudenarde (11th July, 1708), and Malplaquet (11th Sept., 1709).

Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*, who had previously served as an ensign in the regiment,¹ and who had subsequently become a captain in the Earl of Peterborough's Regiment of Foot,² and then a captain in the Duke of York's Company of Foot at Portsmouth,³ from which he was re-appointed into his old regiment. Furthermore, Lieutenant *Chichester Wrey* succeeded Lieutenant *Charles Herbert*,⁴ and Lieutenants *Crowther*⁵ and *Cooke*, in succession succeeded Lieutenant *Packer*, who retired.

Created Prince of Mindelheim, 1704. Married, 1678, Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of Richard Jennings, of Sandbridge, near St. Alban's. Died, 16th June, 1722. (Dictionary of National Biography, vol. x, pp. 315-338, and Burke's Peerage.)

¹ See p. 154.

² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a.

³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix.

⁴ Re-appointed, 31st August, 1683.

⁵ Cornet in Sir John Lanier's Horse (28th July, 1685), now the 1st (King's) Dragoon Guards. (H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 384.)

1682.

As in the preceeding year, so in the two following ones, but little happened that now deserves to be recorded.

During the month of January, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* waited upon the Duke of York, at Edinburgh, as may be seen from a letter signed by the Duke, and dated 27th January,¹ in which he says: "I would not lett this bearer, *Sr Charles Littelton*, retorne without a letter from me, to lett you know how sensible I am of the assurances you gave me of your stedynesse to me, by the letter he brought me from you."

The only other occurrence of interest was an attempt on the part of a man called Matthew Forster to alienate *Edward Roberts*, a "soldier in mai^{or} *Sir Bouchier Wrey's* Company in the Garrison of Barwick² from his allegiance."

The man *Roberts* gave information against Matthew Forster, stating that Forster went to his quarters, and promised that if he would keep his counsel "he should be made a Captain—that he (Forster) was to be a Colonel & that they were going to raise 20,000 men, and desired *Roberts* to get as many disciplined men out of his own & other companies as he could & that they should be well provided with arms."³

Forster's attempt to tamper with the loyalty of the men of the Duke's Regiment, came to an untimely end, for, in a letter of subsequent date,⁴ we find that "Forster is a gent^l not well affected to the gov^t & an idle drunken debauched sort of man—they have him here still in gaol."

In July, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* renewed the complaint of

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, fol. 14.

² Berwick.

³ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 418 ; fol. 28.

⁴ S.P. Dom., Ca. II : B., 418 ; fol. 19.

previous Governors, saying that he thought, "the force in Sheerness to be too weak a guard for the place, there being but one company of 80 men besides the officers and gunners. His highness said the people of the navy yard might be a considerable addition to the strength of the garrison but *Sir C. Lytellton* finds that there are but 2 labourers, besides the soldiers & that carpenters, caulkers, masters & men w^d not make above 20 more"¹

Beyond the fact, that the regiment is again styled in the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts,² the "Duke of York's Regim^t of Foot Guards," and that "His Majesty has been pleased to confer the government of Tangier on Colonel Kirke,"³ late of the Admiral's Regiment, the year is singularly barren of any detail of regimental interest.

The changes which took place in the regiment during the year were consequent on the retirement of Captain *Le Gros*, and the death of Ensign *Jasper Churchill*.⁴ Lieutenant *Scudamore* from Captain *Izod's* company secured the former appointment, and Ensign *John Whaley*⁵ was given the latter, Lieutenant *Richard Butler*⁶ being appointed vice *Scudamore* promoted.

¹ S.P. Dom., Ca. II: B., 428; fol. 49.

² B., 52; R., 35.

³ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. i, p. 160.

⁴ Sixth son of Sir Winston Churchill, of Ashe, and younger brother of Colonel John Churchill; joined the Navy, and served as Lieutenant of the *James* galliot, 30th Oct., 1680;

subsequently appointed 2nd Lieutenant of the *Bristol*, 6th Sept., 1681, in which it is supposed that he remained until his death.

⁵ Late Lieutenant, 2nd Battalion, the Duke's Regiment.

⁶ Late Captain in Colonel Thomas Dungan's Regiment.

1683.

SINCE the year 1681, two additional companies of the Duke's Regiment had been sent to Tangier for the purpose of reinforcing that garrison.

No record of any order exists for their proceeding to Tangier, but that they went is apparent from the orders¹ issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* on the 14th December, wherein he is directed "to cause the companies of which Lt-Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*, *Edward Harris*, and *James Fortrey, Esq^r* are Captains to march from Portsmouth to the Tower of London, on their arrival from Tangier, and there to remain under the orders of William Lord Allington or in his absence the Lieutenant of the Tower. Notice of their removal from Portsmouth and arrival at the Tower to be given to the Secretary at Warr."

That Captain *Fortrey's* company formed part of the King's battalion has been duly recorded, but this is the only existing evidence that the companies of Colonel *Oliver Nicholas* and Captain *Harris* had been at Tangier.

Simultaneously with the above order, instructions were issued to Lord Dartmouth,² in anticipation of his arrival in England, directing him "on his arrival to use such of his ships as shall be cleared of the troops from Tangier . . . for the conveyance to London of the following companies" of the Duke's regiment:—

" Capt: <i>Izod's</i>	{	From Plymouth
" <i>Cutler's</i>		to
" <i>Scudamore's</i>		Tilbury and Gravesend."

¹ Marching Orders, vol. i, fol. 31.

² Marching Orders, vol. i, fol. 24.

These were to be quartered at Gravesend and Tilbury, and to relieve a similar number of companies of the Coldstream at that station.¹

By the same instructions Captain *Sir Bouchier Wrey* was ordered to march from Berwick-on-Tweed to Newcastle, and there embark for conveyance to the Tower,² Major *Bagot* being at the same time ordered to proceed also by sea from Hull to the Tower.

The Tangier companies, *i.e.*, those of Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*, *Edward Harris*, and *James Fortrey*, were on their arrival also to proceed to the Tower, but by march route, as was also the company of Captain *Charles Herbert* then quartered in the Isle of Wight.

By the retirement of *Sir Bouchier Wrey*,³ which occurred this year, and of Captain *Charles Churchill*,⁴ Captain *Richard*

¹ Marching Orders, vol. i, fol. 33.

² London.

³ Eldest son of Sir Chichester Wrey, Bart., late Colonel of the Admiral's Regiment; born, 1653; was installed a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Charles II. Appointed a Lieutenant in the Admiral's Regiment, 5th July, 1666; Captain, 15th May, 1668; served at Maestricht under the Duke of Monmouth; Major, 31st January, 1680; retired, 30th April, 1683. After the Revolution he commanded a Regiment of Horse, and in 1690 was instrumental in preventing the landing of the French on the coast of Cornwall and Devon. Married Florence, daughter of Sir John Rolle, of Stevenstone, co. Devon. Was M.P. for Liskeard 1689-90 and 1695, and died as such 28th July, 1696. (*British Family Antiquity*, p. 266; *Parochial History of Cornwall*, vol. ii, p. 251.)

⁴ Third surviving son of Sir Winston Churchill; born at Ashe, co. Devon, 2nd February, 1656. Page of

Honour to Christian V, King of Denmark, and subsequently Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark. Appointed Ensign in the Duke of York's Regiment, 1674; Lieutenant, 29th October, 1675; Captain, 8th January, 1678; retired, 30th August, 1683. Appointed Lieut.-Colonel 2nd Tangier Regiment, 24th April, 1682, and Lieut.-Colonel Duchess of York's Regiment (now the 4th or King's Own Regiment), 1684. Present at the Siege of Cork, 1690, Steinkirk, 1692, and Landen, 1693, where he acted as Brigadier. Promoted to Major-General, March, 1694, and appointed Governor of Kinsale for these services. Lieut.-General and Master of the Queen's Buckhounds, May, 1702. Present at the Battle of Blenheim, and for his distinguished services on that occasion was appointed to the Lieutenantcy of the Tower of London. Governor of Guernsey, November, 1706; General, 11th January, 1707,

Bagot, and Lieutenant *Chichester Wrey* were promoted, Lieutenant *Charles Herbert* being re-appointed to the regiment as Captain of *Churchill's* late company.

The step created on the Lieutenants' list by the promotion of Lieutenant *Wrey* was filled by Ensign *Blechinden*, whose vacancy was filled by Ensign *Montarges*, and Lieutenant *Cooke*,¹ who retired, was succeeded by Lieutenant *Henry Hughes*.

and Colonel 2nd Foot Guards, 25th February, 1707. M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe, 1701-10. Married, 1702, to Mary, daughter and sole heiress of James Gould, of Dorchester, and died 29th December, 1714.

¹ Son of William Cooke, of Highnam,

co. Gloucester; matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 14th April, 1671 (*Alumni Oxonienses*, p. 323); Cornet, the Queen's Regiment of Horse; Captain Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Foot, 24th May, 1686. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 322.)

1684.

IN anticipation, no doubt, of the arrival of the Scots and Tangier Regiments, new orders relating to the precedence of infantry regiments, were issued on the 6th February. These directed that¹ "Our own Regiment of Guards take place of all other regiments of Foot, and that the Colonel be always reckoned and take place as the first foot Colonel.

"That our Coldstream Regiment of Guards take place next ; after which our Scots regiment² and Tangier regiment,³ and our most dear and most entirely beloved brother James Duke of York's regiment⁴ are to have precedence as they are here ranked."

Thus, as the Test Act had virtually changed the name by which the regiment was commonly known, so now the surrender of Tangier altered its precedence.

The two regiments soon to be brought on the English establishment took their seniority according to their dates of raising, which were in both cases prior to the date of the raising of the Duke's.

It was also at the same time laid down, that all other regiments of foot "take place according to their respective seniorities from the time they were raised, so that no regiment is to lose its precedence by the death of their Colonel."

This decision, although now for the first time put into

¹ Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards, vol. i, p. 262.

² Raised, 1633 (now the Royal Scots Lothian Regiment).

³ Raised, 6th September, 1661 (now the Queen's Royal West Surrey).

⁴ Raised, 28th October, 1664.

force, had existed since 1675,¹ but no necessity had, until this date, arisen for its provisions to be carried into effect.

The new order placed the Holland Regiment fourth in the order of precedence, and this fact is here called attention to in view of the change in its position which took place five years later, and which has given rise to so much misconception as to the alleged connection between the Duke's and the Holland Regiment in the 17th century.

During the same month a Court-Martial was ordered to assemble for the trial of Ensign Cotton of the Coldstream Regiment."²

The Duke of Grafton, Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Foot Guards, was appointed President, the remaining members being :—

" Colonel the Earl of Craven ...		Coldstream Reg ^t of Foot Guards.
,, Sir Charles Lyttleton ...		Duke of York's Regiment.
,, the Earl of Mulgrave ...		The Holland Regiment.
L ^t Col: John Strode ...	...	1st Reg ^t of Foot Guards.
,, Oliver Nicholas ...		Duke of York's Regiment.
,, Sir Thomas Ogle ...		The Holland Regiment.
Major William Eyton ...	...	1st Reg ^t of Foot Guards.
,, John Huitson ...		Coldstream Reg ^t of Foot Guards.
,, Richard Bagot ...		Duke of York's Regiment.
,, James Stirling ...		The Holland Regiment."

The charge is, as in previous cases, set forth in vague terms and it is difficult to understand what was intended when the Court was instructed "to inquire into the deportment of Allen Cotton Esq^r Ensign in our said Coldstream Regiment, in reference to his accusation of Captain John Streat."

¹ See p. 192.

² Court-Martial (W.O.) Books, vol. cxiv, fols. 1-4.

On the 26th March, directions were issued for "the company of which *Edward Nott* is Cap^t" to move from Chester to London,¹ and that the men were to start from Chester "upon the 5th day after the Scotch Regim^t companies arrive to relieve them,"² proceeding *viâ* Nantwich, and on arrival "to be lodged within the Burrough of Southwarke."³

Captain *Nott's* company does not appear to have remained long in town, for on the 1st June, it was ordered to march on the 5th "to Gravesend, and next day to Milton,"⁴ and from thence it was ordered to move to Sheerness on the 19th July.⁵

Lord Dartmouth's fleet, conveying the garrison of Tangier, did not reach England until the month of April, when, we are informed, the *Tiger* and other transports, conveying the King's battalion and the Scots regiment, proceeded at once to the Thames, and not to Plymouth, where they disembarked their men who immediately went on to London.

This decision to use the Thames as a point of disembarkation does not quite seem to accord with the instructions which were framed for Lord Dartmouth's guidance on his arrival in England, and to which reference has already been made.⁶

Prior to Lord Dartmouth's leaving Tangier, he wrote to the King "that the battalion of Guards then in garrison at Tangier, though few in number, were extraordinary men, and would make the best body of grenadiers possible if kept together, and added to the two regiments of Guards at home."⁷

Authors and others have been in the habit of dealing with this regiment as if it were indeed a battalion of the Guards. Such, however, was not the case, for it must be borne in mind that two-thirds of the force did not belong to those regiments.

The King did not act on Lord Dartmouth's advice, for on the 17th April, a few days after the landing, instructions were issued⁸ that: "Whereas five companies of Our Battalion

¹ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 51.

² *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 52.

³ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 66.

⁴ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 65.

⁵ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 74.

⁶ See p. 252.

⁷ *Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards*, vol. i, p. 260.

⁸ *Miscellany Orders*, vol. dxv/a, fol. 16.

formerly drawn from out of Our severall Reg^{ts} of Foot are arrived from Our late Garrison of Tangier, Our Will and Pleasure is that you form one Company of Granadeers to consist of fifty men besides officers out of the two Companies of our Trusty and Well Beloved Col. Sackvil and Capt. Bowes, pursuant to Our Establishment in that behalf, and that you dispose of the residue of the men belonging to the said two Comp^{ys} into Our First Reg^t of Foot Guards under your command in the place of others whom you shall think less fit for Our Service, And you are to take care that the arms of the said men be delivered into the Office of Our ordnance in the Tower of London."

A similar order was issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* for passing the men commanded by Captain *Fortrey* into the Duke's Regiment, but nothing is known as to what became of the company of the Coldstream, or Captain *Phil Kirke's* garrison company.

On the 20th of April, another Court-Martial was ordered to assemble. It was described as a "Court Martial between *Joseph Brent* and *Sir Robert Holmes*."¹

Sir Robert held the anomolous position, not uncommon at this period, of being a captain in the navy, as well as a captain of a company in the Coldstream Guards. He was, moreover, Governor and captain of a company in the Isle of Wight.

Sir Robert is described as "Governor of Our Isle of Wight," and "Captain of one of Our Independent Comp^{ys}," but no mention is made of his naval rank.

The names of the members are, curiously enough, not given, but the Court is ordered to consist of all the field officers of the following regiments:—

"1st Regiment of Foot Guards.
Coldstream Reg^t of "
The Duke's Regiment.
 " Holland "
 " Royal Regiment of Dragoons."²

¹ Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv. fols. 4-9.

² Commanded by *John, Lord Churchill*.

The officers of the Duke's Regiment would therefore be those¹ who sat at the Court-Martial on Ensign Cotton, of the Coldstream Guards.

The actual constitution of the Court, however, can be traced. It was as follows:—²

“The Earl of Craven—President.

Col: *Sir Charles Littleton* ... The Duke's regiment.

L^t Col: John Strode ... 1st Reg^t of Foot Guards.

„ *Oliver Nicholas* ... The Duke's regiment.

„ Sir Thomas Ogle ... „ Holland „

Major William Eyton ... 1st Reg^t of Foot Guards.

„ John Huitson ... Coldstream regiment of
Foot Guards.

„ *Richard Baggott* ... The Duke's regiment.”³

The instruction to the Court are unique. They set forth that the Court is “to hear and examine witnesses which you are hereby empowered to summon in order thereto. And after full examination and hearing thereof to suspend the giving judgement and sentence therein until upon a Report which the said Court Martial shall make of the whole matter unto us, we shall declare Our further Pleasure thereupon.”⁴

The verdict of the Court was thus by this order not to be taken, neither was any sentence to be recorded “until upon a report which the said Court Martial shall make of the whole matter to us.”

We know not what may have been the decision of the Court, but Sir Robert Holmes was not deprived of his post in the Isle of Wight, for on the 9th July, Captain *Charles Herbert's* company was ordered to remove from Sir Robert's command to the Tower of London, “on the 27th July so as to be at Southampton the same day.”⁴

On the 1st October, the King held a review on Putney Heath. In anticipation of it *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was directed, on the 25th September, to “cause all the companies (the com-

¹ See p. 256.

² Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv, fols. 4-9.

³ Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv, fols. 4-9.

⁴ Marching Orders, vol. i, fols. 70-1.

panies whereof *Edward Nott* and *George Littleton Esq^r* are Captains, only excepted) of that [the Admiral's] Regiment to appear at Putney heath early in the morning on Wednesday 1st of October. To which purpose the Company whereof *S^r Cha: Littleton* is Capt. and the three Companies now at Gravesend and Tilbury are forthwith to come from the places where they are in Guarison and to be lodged within the Hamblets of the Tower of London. And after the appearance aforesaid to return to their former Guarisons with the other Companies of that Regiment."¹

The force reviewed on this occasion consisted of eight squadrons and five battalions, and were composed of—

“Three troops of Guards.

The Earl of Oxford's regiment of horse guards.

The Earl of Churchill's regiment of dragoons.

Two battalions 1st Regiment of Guards.

One battalion of the Coldstream regiment of Guards.

One battalion of the Earl of Dumbarton's regiment.

One battalion of the Admiral's regiment.”

Grose, in his “*Military Antiquities*,”² refers to the Admiral's Regiment on this occasion as having been the “youngest in the field,” and says that as such they “took their post in the centre of the line; the two battalions of the royal regiment of guards and granadiers being drawn upon the admiral's right, were immediately flanked by the right wing of horse; my Lord Dumbarton's battalion and granadiers, being posted on the admiral's left; and upon my Lord Dumbarton's left was drawn the Colestream battalion of guards and granadiers, which the left wing of horse immediately flanked: all the foot at their order drawn four deep, consisted of five battalions, each of eight companies.

“The Colestream, my Lord Dumbarton's, and the admiral's battalions successively exercised, all three by beat of drum, the military postures of pike, sword and musket; every man dexterously discharging their duties with an exact and general

¹ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 107.

² *Military Antiquities*, vol. ii, Appendix, No. xii.

readiness, to the great delight and satisfaction of their Majesties and Royal Highnesses, vouchsafing all the time of exercise to grace their arms with the honour of their presence; the other two battalions of the royal regiment had not fell short of the like performance, if illness of weather, when they just intended it, had not prevented; the day proving wet and showry, was a general impediment from proceeding at that time to any other motions, customary upon the like reviews: all decamp't sooner than otherwise they would have done.

"The total horse and foot which then rendizvouz'd were above four thousand advantageously trained, and well clad men; commanded in the field for that day's generalship, by the right honourable the Earl of Craven."

The review over, "the several companies in the Duke of York's Regiment" were ordered to "forthwith march from Putney heath to Fulham, Hammersmith, Kensinton, and places adjacent to their former Guarisons."¹

The Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts² contain no charge of any note except the sum of £294 15s. 10d. which was awarded to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, being "an allowance of a penny a day granted to each private soldier of six companies of Foot under his command over and above the established pay when they were upon duty in the Tower of London."

Only three officers left the regiment during the year. These were Captain *Fortrey*,³ Lieutenant *George Butler*,⁴ and Ensign *Montarges*, who were respectively succeeded by Captain *Plowden*, Lieutenant [*William*] *Oglethorpe*,⁵ and Ensigns *Edmund Brouwell* and *James Man*.

¹ *Marching Orders*, vol. i, fol. 119.

² B., 53; R., 88.

³ Subsequently served as Captain, Queen's Regiment of Horse, 6th June, 1685. Guidon and Major of the 2nd Troop of Horse Guards, 10th December, 1688.

⁴ Appointed Lieutenant of an inde-

pendent company at York, 13th June, 1684; First Lieutenant to Sir John Reresby's company of Grenadiers, 12th June, 1685.

⁵ Cornet, Royal Regiment of Dragoons, 11th June, 1679; Lieutenant of a company in Our Tower of London, 18th June, 1681.

1685.

THAT the yellow coats with red lining were still in use in the Admiral's Regiment while Prince George was colonel, may be seen from the following descriptions of deserters:—

“*John Jones and Edward Cotterel, the first a short black man with his own hair curling about 26 years old, the other of middle stature, black flaggy hair, and thin faced about 27 years old, being soldiers in Capt. Not's company lying at Sheerness ran away from their colours about the 23rd Dec^r last, with yellow coats lined with red and stockings of the same colour. Whoever gives notice of them or either of them so as that they may be secured, to Cap^t Nott, at his lodging next door to the Leg Tavern in King street Westminster or at his Quarters at Sheerness, shall have a guinea Reward for each of them.*”¹

From another description² we learn that “*George Hawkes and Tho^s Johnson, soldiers at Sheerness, are run away from their colours, being both in yellow coats and red breeches, with swords and shoulder belts, aged between 30 & 40, and much of a size and very light brown hair. They had with them a very remarkable ruff white spaniel with a hurt upon his forehead lately bitten. Whoever shall give notice of them so as that they be secured to Captain Crawford at Sheerness, or to M^r Beavoir at the Silver Bell in Pall Mall, shall have a guinea reward for each.*”³

In each of these descriptions the uniform of the regiment is clearly defined as regards the colour of the various articles

¹ London Gazette, 5/8th January, 1684/5.

² London Gazette, 9, 13th April, 1685.

³ No regiment is mentioned in either of these cases, but the regiment can be identified by the names of its officers.



GEORGE, PRINCE OF DENMARK,
COLONEL OF PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT.
1685-1689.

worn, and contemporaneous pictures in the British Museum, the Pepysian Library, and elsewhere, give us general appearance of the men with almost as much fidelity as the individuals themselves could give us, were they still among us.

On the 5th February, King Charles died of an apoplectic fit, and the Duke of York was proclaimed King.

Just before, or at his accession, His Majesty resigned the command of the Duke's Regiment, and it was bestowed upon Prince George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark, by whose name, as the Prince's, or as Prince George's Regiment, the corps was subsequently known.

On the 11th February, fresh commissions were issued to all the officers of the regiment, the nominal list of which, on this date, was as follows :—¹

"Prince George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot.

"Commanded by *S^r Charles Lyttelton, Kn^t*.

"All the Commissions were dated Feb^r 11th, 1684/5.

<i>S^r Charles Lyttelton,</i>	Coll. & Capt.	<i>Tho : Man,</i>	Ensigne
<i>Rob^t Crauford,</i>	Capt. Lieuten ^t	<i>Edward Harris,</i>	Capt.
<i>Philemon Powell,</i>	Ensigne	<i>John Thorne,</i>	Lieut.
<i>Oliver Nicolas,</i>	L ^t Coll & Capt.	<i>Will Summers,</i>	Ensigne
<i>Edm^d Yarbrough,</i>	L ^t	<i>Sam^l Scudamore,</i>	Capt.
<i>Antho : Townsend,</i>	Ensigne	<i>George Rook,</i>	Lieut.
<i>Rich^d Baggott,</i>	Major & Capt.	<i>Gilbert Symonds,</i>	Ensigne.
<i>Theophylact Blechynden,</i>	L ^t	<i>Chichester Wrey,</i>	Capt.
<i>William Peirson,</i>	Ensigne	<i>Henry Hughes,</i>	Lieut.
<i>George Lyttelton,</i>	Capt.	<i>George Lyttelton,</i>	Ensigne
<i>Edm^d Wilson,</i>	L ^t	<i>Charles Herbert,</i>	Capt.
<i>James Man,</i>	Ensigne	<i>Tho : Whalley,</i>	Lieut.
<i>S^r Tho : Cutler,</i>	Capt.	<i>Francis Izod,</i>	Ensigne
<i>Rob^t Wloyd [sic],</i>	L ^t	<i>Edm^d Plowden,</i>	Capt.
<i>John Hill,</i>	Ensigne	<i>Will : Oglethorpe,</i>	L ^t
<i>Edw^d Nott,</i>	Capt.	<i>John Whaley,</i>	Ensigne
<i>Francis Hoblyn,</i>	L ^t	<i>Richard [Beauvoir],</i>	Adjutant
<i>Alexander Irwin,</i>	Ensigne	<i>Tobias Le Gross,</i>	Quarter-M ^r
<i>Francis Izod,</i>	Capt.		& Marshall
<i>Rich^d Buller,²</i>	L ^t	<i>Samuell Tatham,</i>	Chyrurgeon."

At the same time, *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* commission as

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol.

² Butler.

157.

Governor of Sheerness was renewed,¹ the document setting forth that *Sir Charles* is "to have, hold, and exercise, the said place for, and during our pleasure, in as ample a manner, as Major *Darrell*.'

In due course, the King was crowned, but the feeling against him throughout the country was one of restless distrust.

The hostile landing of the Duke of Argyle in Scotland, and of the Duke of Monmouth in Dorsetshire, were evidences of more serious troubles to come, but to these His Majesty paid little or no heed.

On the 1st June, orders² were issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* that the soldiers of his regiment were not to marry without the consent of their captains, and that sergeants were not to keep "victualling" or "public houses."

On the 2nd June, Captain *George Fitzjames* was ordered³ to march from Portsmouth to the Tower of London ". . . there to follow such Directions as shall be received from George Lord Dartmouth," the route being as follows :—

"Route for Capt: *Fitzjames's* Comp^y from Portsmouth to the Tower."

Places of Lodging.	Rest.	Miles.	Daies of y ^e week.	Daies of the month.
				June 1685.
Petersfield	—	18	Monday	8
Lippock	—	8	Tuesday	9
Guilford	—	17	Wednesday	10
—	Rest.	—	Thursday	11
Kingston.. ..	—	18	Friday	12
Tower of London ..	—	12	Saturday	13

On the 11th June, the Duke of Monmouth landed at Lyme, and gave the King a welcome pretext for increasing the standing forces of the crown.

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 137.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv, fol. 42.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 34.

Instructions were at once prepared for adding to the effective of every regiment, and on the 13th, orders¹ were issued for recruiting "y^e Prince's Regim^t to the number of one hundred private soldiers in each company," with "one Sargeant to each Company (Except the Granadiers) and one Drum^r," separate instructions being at the same time forwarded to Captain *George Lyttelton* to the same effect.

Precautions were also taken at the ports to prevent the landing of persons obnoxious to the Crown. Orders² to the Governor of Sheerness were to the effect that it was deemed "necessary for our Service that an account be taken of all shippes that shall from time to time pass our fort & guarrison of Sheerness whereof you are Governor. We do hereby signify to you that you cause all such masters of shippes and vessells as come under the command of the guns of the Fort to come on shore and give an account of themselves to you."

On the 17th June, four companies respectively commanded by Major *Bagot*, and Captains *Wrey*, *Herbert*, and *Plowden*, were ordered³ "to forthwith march out of the Tower of London to the Hamblets & Precints of said Tower," and on the 22nd, Captain *Herbert's* company was ordered⁴ "to march from their present quarters to the Burrough of Southwark."

The following movements were directed probably in view of the concentration of troops consequent on Monmouth's invasion:—

On the 1st July, instructions⁵ were issued "to *S^r Cha: Littleton*, Knt. that the seaven companies in Prince George of Denmark's Regim^t of Foot, whereof Major *Richard Baggot*, *S^r Thomas Cutler*, Knt., *Francis Izod*, *Edward Harris*, *Chichester Wrey*, *Charles Herbert*, and *Edmond Plowden*, Esq^r are Captains, do march on Thursday being the 2nd of this instant July from their present quarters to Fulham, Hamersmith and places adjacent and the next day to Brentford."

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fols. 40-1-3.

² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxv/a, fol. 32.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 57.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 75.

⁵ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 113.

At the same time, orders were issued to Mayors, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Constables, Headboroughs, and other officers “. . . . to impress seaven¹ waggons or carriages with horses and Drivers for carrying Baggage and necessaries for the use of seaven companies of Prince George of Denmark's Reg^t of Foot under the command of *S^r Cha: Littleton* to the Army in the West of England.”²

It is evident that these seven companies of the Prince's Regiment were under orders to join Lord Feversham's army, then in the neighbourhood of Frome,³ but the defeat of the rebels at Sedgemoor, seems to have rendered unnecessary the full carrying out of the instructions.

On the 3rd July, the seven companies, were ordered⁴ “to march from Brentward to Windsor.”

During the period when these companies were at Windsor, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* received orders “to draw out of y^e Batalion of Prince George of Denmark's Regim^t now at Windsor, two hundred commanded men, and that they march forthwith to Kingston, so as to be there this night, where they are to be under the Direction of Richard Lord Lumley.”

They did not, however, remain many days at Kingston, for on the 13th July, they were ordered⁵ to march to Tunbridge, as were also the men still at Windsor.⁶ The two hundred men from Kingston proceeded *viâ* “Croyden” and “Sevenoke,” and apparently reached Tunbridge on the day before the Windsor companies arrived.

On the 13th,⁷ Captain *Scudamore's* company was ordered to march “from Tilbury to Rochester, and thence *viâ* Maidstone to Tunbridge,” thus increasing the number of companies at that place to eight.

At Tunbridge the regiment remained until the 31st August,

¹ Supplemented the following day by four additional waggons.

² *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, fol. 115.

³ *A Brief Journal of the Western Rebellion*, Pepysian Library, No. 2,490.

⁴ *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, p. 119.

⁵ *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, fol. 148.

⁶ *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, fol. 147.

⁷ *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, fol. 149.

when it was ordered¹ to Kingston, and where it was joined, during the first week in September, by two additional companies under the command of Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicolas* and Captain *George Fitzjames*.²

On the 31st August, Captain *George Lyttelton*, who was then quartered at Guernsey, was ordered "to embark with his company . . . on the arrival of a company of a Foot Regiment under the command of Sir Edward Hales, for Portsmouth,³ and on arrival to proceed to Taunton."⁴

This movement of Captain *Lyttelton's* company, was with a view to its joining the remaining companies of the regiment, which, on the 13th September, were ordered⁵ to "repair forthwith to the town of Taunton." Sir *Charles Lyttelton* was at the same time ordered to assume "the Chief Command of the Forces in those parts."

The route⁶ is interesting as showing the country through which the companies passed, and as illustrating the rate at which troops travelled from station to station at that period:—

"Route for Prince George's Reg^t from Kingston to Taunton."

Places.	Rest.	Miles.	Daies of y ^e week.	Month.
Stains & Egham ..	—	9	Saturday	Sep ^t 12 : 85
————	Rest	—	Sunday	Sep : 13 : 85
Bagshott	—	9	Monday	Sep ^t 14 : 85
Hartly Row & Hart : bridge }	—	8	Tuesday	Sep ^t 15 : 85
Basingstoke	—	9	Wednesday	Sep ^t 16 : 85
————	Rest	—	Thursday	Sep ^t 17 : 85
Andover	—	15	Friday	Sep ^t 18 : 85
Amesbury	—	12	Saturday	Sep ^t 19 : 85
————	Rest	—	Sunday	Sep ^t 20 : 85

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 272.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 11.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. i, fol. 270.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 22.

⁵ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 24.

⁶ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 25.

“Route for Prince George’s Reg^t”—*continued.*

Places.	Rest.	Miles.	Daies of y ^e week.	Month.
Warminster	—	15	Monday	Sep ^t 21 : 85
Ship : Mallett	—	12	Tuesday	Sep ^t 22 : 85
—————	Rest	—	Wednesday	Sep ^t 23 : 85
Langport	—	13	Thursday	Sep ^t 24 : 85
Taunton	—	9	Friday	Sep ^t 25 : 85

Shortly after the arrival of the regiment at Taunton, *Sir Charles* was directed to send one company to Wells, “where they are to Relieve the Dragoons now there, and to Guard the Prisoners as long as they shall remain in that place.”

But prior to the company of the Prince’s Regiment reaching Wells, a considerable number of the prisoners secured at Monmouth’s defeat, had escaped from that town, yet rumours reached the King that these men were at the time of their flight in the custody of a guard of the Prince’s Regiment. Mr. Blathwayt, writing¹ to *Sir Charles*, on the 29th September, says: “I can already inform you that y^e escape of those prisoners has already reacht His Ma^{ty} ears, not without an imputation upon your men, who were said to have that Guard, though I have already declared the contrary from your information,” and “His Ma^{ty} in Consideration of the great number of Prisoners, is pleas’d to Order that not only one Company of the Prince’s Reg^t, but three companies do March immediately to Wells.” Instructions² were at the same time given to the officer in command of Princess Ann of Denmark’s Regiment of Dragoons, that his men were not to leave Wells until relieved by the three companies above-mentioned.

From early in this year may be dated the origin of English regimental bands. In a warrant, dated 3rd January, King Charles sanctioned an addition of twelve hautbois men to the strength of the King’s Regiment of Foot Guards quartered

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 53.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 54.

in London, and directed that "a fictitious name should be borne on the strength of each of the other companies of the regiment quartered in the country with a view to granting these musicians higher pay."

In August, in consequence of King James's accession to the throne, fresh orders were issued concerning the precedence of regiments which were then placed as follows:—

"The King's Regiment of Guards.
The Coldstream regiment.
The Royal regiment.
The Queen Dowager's regiment.
Prince George of Denmark's.
The Holland regiment.
The Royal regiment of Fusileers.
Princess Anne's regiment."

The extra pay, of one penny per diem, granted to men quartered in the Tower of London, appears, by the Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts,¹ to have been paid to *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* command at that station during a period commencing 1st January, 1684, and terminating 7th September, 1685. The latter is the probable date on which the last of the companies of Prince George's Regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicolas*, and Captain *George Fitzjames*, left the Tower, to join the regiment at Kingston.²

An additional company was this year added to the regiment as a "Granadier" company. Captain *George Fitzjames*³ was appointed to the command, and had as his subalterns Lieutenant *Marshall*⁴ and Second Lieutenant *Hook*.⁵

The former of these two junior officers did not long remain in the regiment, but was succeeded by Lieutenant *Irwin* from

¹ B., 53; R., 39.

² See p. 261.

³ Ensign to Major Henshaw, 14th September, 1670; Captain of Colonel George Legge's Regiment of Foot, 18th February, 1678. Served in Flanders, 1678; Captain of a Company to be raised for

Portsmouth garrison, 18th January, 1678.

⁴ Probably the same who served in Colonel George Legge's Regiment of Foot, 18th February, 1678.

⁵ Probably the same who served in Colonel George Legge's Regiment of Foot, 18th February, 1678.

Captain *Nott's* company, and his vacancy was filled by the appointment of Ensign *Richard Wynne*.

Amongst the officers who left the regiment during the year were Lieutenants *Blechinden* and *Thomas Whaley* and Quartermaster *Symonds*, the first being succeeded by Ensign *John Whaley* from Captain *Plowden's* company, the second by Ensign *Pierson* from Major *Bagot's* company, and Quartermaster *Symonds* by Quartermaster *Le Gros*.

The new officers appointed vice *John Whaley* and *William Pierson* were Ensign *Richard Temple* and *Edmund Brownell*.¹

There is a considerable amount of doubt as to whether Lieutenant *Blechinden* actually left the Prince's Regiment at this period,² for this officer was certainly on the strength of the regiment until it ceased to exist. It is therefore probable that the appointment of Ensign *John Whaley* to the company in which he served as a Lieutenant, was only either during his absence abroad or whilst detailed for some other duty.

¹ Served previously in the Duke of York's Regiment as Ensign to Captain *Scudamore*, 11th January,

1678, and Captain *George Lyttelton*, 4th January, 1684.

² See p. 272.

1686.

THE regiment remained in the west of England for the winter, for on the 9th April orders¹ were issued for "the companies of Prince George of Denmark's Regim^t now at Chard to march from thence on the 21st inst. . . . to Salisbury, via Cookhorn, Sherburn, and Shaftesbury"; and those quartered at Taunton were, on the 19th inst., ordered² to proceed to Salisbury, evidently with a view to the concentration of the regiment at that city.

On the 1st May, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was instructed³ to cause "the Quarters" of his regiment "to be enlarged to our town of Wilton." This transfer can only have had effect for a few days, for on the 5th, orders were issued that the "regiment" now at Salisbury and Wilton was to march according to the annexed form⁴ "to the towns of Staines and Egham," there to be quartered.

"Route for Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's
Regiment of Foot from Salisbury & Wilton to Staines &
Egham."

Dates.	Places of Lodging.	Miles.	Rest.	Dates of the week.	Dates of y ^e month.
1 st	Andover	15	—	Tuesday	11 th May 86
2 nd	Rasingstoke	16	—	Wednes	12 : D ^o
3 rd	—	—	Rest	Thursd	13 : D ^o
4	Ockingham, Hartley Row & } Hartford bridge... .. }	14	—	Friday	14 : D ^o
5	Staines & Egham	12	—	Saturday	15 : D ^o
		57			

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 143.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 157.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 144.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 158.

On arrival, however, at Basingstoke, *Sir Charles* received instructions¹ not to continue his march, in consequence of "the Guards of Horse being quartered at Egham and Staines," but to quarter his companies at such places "as he shall find most convenient."

Sir Charles appears to have distributed his companies in the neighbourhood of Basingstoke, until on the 16th, fresh orders directed him "to march on Monday the 20th of this instant month to Hartley Row, Hartford Bridge, and Ockingham" to join the other companies of the regiment, "which is thereupon to march the next day to Stains, Egham, Chertsey, Hillingdon, and Stanwell."

The stay of the regiment at these places was of as short a duration as it had been elsewhere on the march from the west, and on the 23rd it received orders to march on the 27th "to Hounslow Heath,² and there encamp."

During the regiment's stay at Hounslow, a Court-Martial was ordered³ to assemble for the trial of Ensign *Richard Temple*, of Major *Bagot's* company, in connection with "a quarrel that has happened between Lieut. *Thomas Blechinden* of Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Reg^t of Foot" and that officer.

The Court, it was directed, "is to consist of all the General and Field Officers attending our Service at our Camp . . . any seven of whom with a Colonel are to be a quorum."

The Earl of Feversham was appointed President, but did not sit. This will be seen from the "sentence of the Court-Martial,"⁴ as follows:—

"At a Court Martial Held in the R^t Hon. John Lord Churchill's Tent, Major Gen^l of His Majesty's Forces at Hounslow, the 21st of June 1686, for hearing and examining several Disorders committed by *Richard Temple*, Ensign to Major *Rich^d Baggot* in His Royal Highness the Prince of

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 162.

³ W.O. Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv, fol. 52.

² Strength of the Regiment at Hounslow was 769 officers and men. (Add. MSS. 15,897.)

⁴ W.O. Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv, fol. 54.

Denmark's Rg^t of Foot, and several other persons in His Majesty's Forces, and after full hearing and examinations of the said matters and persons with full power and authority to give Judgement and sentence therein & and cause the same to be put in execution according to the Rules & Articles of War, or such other orders as his Ma^{ty} has been pleased to give in matters of like nature by virtue of an order from the R^t Hon. Geo. Earl of Dunbarton L^t General & Comm^r in Chief of His Ma^{ty} Forces at Hownslow Heath for the time being, in pursuance of His Ma^{ty} Warrant to him directed on the 15th of this inst. June."

Next follow the names of the President and Members of the Court :—

"The R^t Hon. Jno. Lord Churchill : President.
 Major Gen^l Werden.
 S^r Jno. Fenwick }
 Col. Sackville } Brigad^{rs}.
 „ P. Kirke }
 Col. Ramsey Adg^t Gen^l.
 Earl of Litchfield Col.
 Lt Col Kirke Queen Dowag^{rs} Rg^t.
 „ Nicholas P. Geo. of Den^k „
 S^r Mich. Stanning L^t Col. Earl of Bath's Rg^t.
 L^t Col Hanmor Marquis of Worcester's „
 L^t Col Sailsbury Earl of Litchfield's Rg^t.
 Major Murry H.M. Scotch Rg^t.
 „ Soaper, R^l Rg^t of Fusiliers.
 „ Car Marquis of Worcester's Rg^t.
 „ Trapp Earl of Litchfield's Rg^t.
 „ Morgan Earl of Huntington's Rg^t.
 Col Stradling 1st Rg^t of Guards.
 Cap^t Reversley¹ do."

Then follows the finding and opinion,² signed "Churchill," the Court having apparently no power to inflict punishment until "his Majesty's Pleasure is known."

¹ Reresby

² W.O. Court-Martial Book, vol. cxiv, fol. 55.

"This Court having heard the charge of L^t *Blechinden* and the answer of Ensign *Temple* thereto, together with the witnesses produced by both parties, are of opinion that the said Ensign is guilty of the 15 Article of War, viz—

"If any inferior officer or soldier shall refuse to obey his Superior Officer, or shall quarrel with him, he shall be cashiered or suffer such punishment as a Court Marshal shall think fitt,' and accordingly do order that the said Ensign be suspended and remain in custody till his Majesty's Pleasure be known."

His Majesty's pleasure has not been handed down to us, but Ensign *Temple* was removed from the regiment, although he was subsequently restored and became its adjutant.¹

On the 22nd July, instructions were issued² to the "Master Gen^l" of our Ordnance to set apart Fourteen small Field Pieces of Brasse, of three pound Bullett, with such equipage as you shall judge requisite for the same," to be issued to the seven regiments, amongst which was Prince George's Regiment, which were then in camp at Hounslow, and which were to convey the guns "to their respective Quarters at the breaking up of our said camp."

These field pieces were, according to a memorandum,³ to be in charge of the "Granadiers" of the regiment, by whom they were to be transported.

On the 8th August, the regiment received orders "to decamp and march from Hounslow Heath to Portsmouth."⁴ Prior to this date, but early in August, there was another review in Hyde Park, at which Prince George's Regiment was present.⁵

Sir Charles with his regiment left the camp on the 11th August, ten companies proceeding to Portsmouth, and the re-remaining three going to Sheerness.⁶

The ten companies can scarcely have started together for

¹ See p. 285.

² W.O. Warrant Book, vol. viii, fol. 55.

³ W.O. Warrant Book, vol. viii, fol. 60.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 249.

⁵ W.O. Warrant Book, vol. viii, fol. 60.

⁶ W.O. Warrant Book, vol. viii, fol. 57b.

Portsmouth, seeing that only eight companies are provided for in the appended scheme:—

“Route for Eight Companys of the Prince’s Regiment with their Tents and Feild Pieces from the Camp to Portsmouth.”

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	DAYS OF THE WEEK.	DAYS OF THE MONTH.
Kingston, Tuddington	} 4	Wednesday ..	11 th Aug th 1686.
Kingstonwick & Hamptonwick			
Guilford & Godalmin ..	14	Th.	12.
Midhurst & Pitworth ..	15	F.	13.
Chichester	11	Sat: Sun: ..	14. 15.
Portsmouth	—	Munday ..	16.

The companies going to Sheerness took the following route:—

“Route for Three Companys of Prince George’s Regiment of Foot from the Camp to Sheerness.”

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	DAYS OF THE WEEK.	DAYS OF THE MONTH.
Croydon	12	Wednesday ..	11 Aug. 1686.
S ^t Mary Cray & Farningham	14	Th.	12.
Rochester	10	F.	13.
Sheerness !.. ..	14	Sat.	14.

There is, however, little doubt that the detail of ten companies to Portsmouth was ordered, for the Governor¹ was directed to admit “Ten Companys of Prince George of Denmark’s Regiment”²; and *Sir Charles Lyttelton* was directed “to cause the 2 Companys of Prince George of Denmarks Regiment, upon the departure of the Princess Ann of Denmark from Tunbridge, to march from thence to Portsmouth according to the

¹ The Earl of Gainsborough.

² *Marching Order Book*, vol. viii, fol. 256.

route annexed and there to remain under the orders of the Governor of Portsmouth.”¹

The regiment remained intact at Portsmouth until about the 18th October, when the companies of Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*, and Captains *Sir Thomas Cutler*, *Francis Izod*, *Charles Herbert*, and *Edmund Plowden*, were ordered² “to march . . . to Pool where they are to work under some person appointed by the Master General of the Ordnance, and on the completion of their work, then to march to Exeter.”

These orders were apparently carried out, for in the records of the “Winter Quarters of His Ma^{ty} Forces”³ the following are set forth as the stations at which the companies of the regiment were stationed:—

REGIMENTS.	NUMB ^r OF COMPANYS.	QUARTERS.
Prince George's Regiment of Foot	Five	Portsmouth.
	Five	Exeter.
	Three	Sheerness.

During this year, bayonets,⁴ which had only previously been used by Grenadier companies, were issued to the musketeers of the two regiments of foot guards, but nothing points to Prince George's Regiment having received these weapons, and a document of a following year clearly indicates that it did not receive them.

The Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts⁵ are of the usual form, and only contain one item of exceptional interest, namely an allowance of £756 5s. made to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* for the clothing “of the said regiment during the late rebellion.”

During this year, or subsequent to the 5th January of the previous year, the regiment discarded the yellow coat in favour of a red one, retaining the yellow as facing. This may be seen

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. viii, fol. 278.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 304.

³ Add. MSS. 15,897.

⁴ Baïonnette : Sorte de Poignard ; ainsi appelé de la ville de Baïonne (L'Abbé Chastellain, Dict. Etymologique, Paris, 1694.)

⁵ B., 53; R., 40.



A SOLDIER
OF
PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK'S MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT
(LATE THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL'S REGIMENT.)

in the following description of deserters from the regiment at the period.¹

"Two young men, *John Dunning*, and *James Edwards*, the former of middle stature, the latter a little taller, in *Red Coats lin'd with Yellow*, being soldiers in His Royal Highness Prince George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark, his Regiment of Foot, commanded by *Sir Charles Lyttleton*, deserted their Colours at Sheerness not long since.

"Whoever apprehends them, and gives Notice of it to *Mr. Richard Beavoir*,² at the Silver Ball in the Pall Mall, or to Captain *George Rooke*³ at Sheerness, shall have two Guinea's Reward for each Man, and their Charges born. Also *Thomas Hawthorne*, Soldier in Captain *Wray's* Company in the said Regiment and Garrison, deserted his Colours about the same time; He is by Trade a Tanner, a well proportion'd Man, in a gray Close-bodied Coat fac'd with Plush of the same colour, wants one Joint of his Thumb on his Left hand, aged about 32 years."

Six officers left the regiment during the year, *i.e.*, Captain *Nott*,⁴ Lieutenants *Edmund Wilson*,⁵ *Richard Butler*, and *Francis Hoblin*, and Ensigns *Anthony Townshend* and *John Hill*.

Captain *Nott's* vacancy was filled by Capt.-Lieutenant *Crauford*, Lieutenant *George Rooke* succeeding as Capt.-Lieutenant. Ensign *Thomas Man*, from Captain *Izod's* company, was appointed as Lieutenant vice *Rooke*, and Ensign *Thomas Rooke* secured *Man's* vacancy.

Lieutenant *Wilson* was succeeded by Ensign *Francis Izod*, from Captain *Charles Herbert's* company, and Ensign *Cuthbert Stanley* was appointed in his place.

¹ London Gazette, 29th Nov.—2nd Dec., 1686.

² The Adjutant.

³ It is evident from this notice that Captain *George Rooke* was actually in command of the company.

⁴ Appointed Major of Colonel Arthur Herbert's Regiment, 1st June, 1686. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 330.) Major of Colonel

Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 1700. (Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, vol. xiii, p. 307.) Probably a son of Edward Nott, of Minty, co. Gloucester. (Dalton's English Army Lists and Commission Registers, vol. i.)

⁵ Captain, Royal Regiment of Fusiliers, 16th Dec., 1685. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 286.)

Lieutenant *Butler's* successor was Ensign *George Lyttelton*, of Captain *Wrey's* company, and to his vacancy Ensign *Bouchereau* was appointed.

Ensign *Gilbert Simons* was selected to the vacancy created by the retirement of Lieutenant *Hoblin*, and Ensign *Plessen* succeeded *Simons*.

The remaining officers who retired, Ensigns *Townshend* and *Hill*, were replaced by Ensigns *Trevanion* and *White*.

1687.

IN a descriptive return¹ of a deserter from Captain *George Rooke's* company, dated January 30th and February 2nd, we are again informed that the uniform of the regiment is "*a red coat lined with yellow.*" Notice of this man's apprehension was to be given to *Mr. Beauvoir*² or Captain *Rooke* "at his quarters at Maidstone."

On the last day of March, the five companies, which had been stationed at Exeter for the winter, were ordered³ to march to Egham, Chertsey, Staines, Stanwell, and Belfond⁴, where they were to join the other companies of the regiment; the following being the route laid down:—

"Rout⁵ for 5 Companies of Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot from Exeter to Egham, Chertsey, Stains, Stanwell, & Belfond."

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	
Autre ⁶	10	Friday the 15: of April 1687.
Axminster	12	
Crookhorn ⁷	10	So as nevertheless the said Companies do rest in their March as the Officer in Chief shall see cause.
Sherborn	10	
Wincanton	7	
Hindon	10	

¹ London Gazette.

² A grant was made in February to "*Richard Beauvoir* of all the Mannor Lands, Goods, and Chattels accrewed to the King by the outlawry of Sir Robert Vyner for debt." (Add. MSS. 15,897.)

³ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 334.

⁴ E. Bedfont.

⁵ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 335.

⁶ Ottery St. Mary.

⁷ Crewkerne.

“Route for 5 Companies”—*continued.*

PLACES FOR LODGING.	MILES.	
Ambresbury.. ..	13	
Andover	10	
Whitechurch	7	
Basingstoke	11	
Ockingham	12	
Egham, &c.	12	

On the 3rd April, the five companies, which had been stationed at Portsmouth during the winter, were ordered¹ to march from their quarters to join the companies moving from Exeter. The route laid down for the Portsmouth companies was :—

“Route for 5 Companys of Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark’s Reg^t of Foot from Portsmouth to Egham Chertsey, &c.”

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	
Petersfeild	15	Tuesday 19 April 1687.
Lippock & Haselmeer	9	So as nevertheless the said
Guildford	11	Comp ^{ts} do rest one day at
Egham, Chertsey, &c.	14	Guilford if the Officer in
		Cheif shall see cause.

On the same date, the three companies at Sheerness were ordered² to march westward to join the other companies of the regiment.

The date of departure from Sheerness was to depend upon the relief of the companies there by “two companys of the Regiment of Foot commanded by Edw: Henry Earl of Litchfield.”

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 337.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 337.

"Rout for 3 Companys of Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Reg^t of Foot from Sheerness to Stains, Egham, &c." ¹

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	
Rochester	14	
S ^t Mary Cray & Farmingham }	13	
Croydon	10	So as nevertheless the said Comp ^{as} do rest in their march as the Officer in Cheif shall see cause.
Kingston	9	
Stains, &c.	8	

On the 28th April, the companies on the march from Exeter had not reached their destination at Staines and Egham, and were ordered² to change their route and proceed to Kingston and Kingstonwick.

On the 8th of May, the regiment was evidently quartered at Kingston, for on that date it was ordered³ to march on the 10th to Brentford. This movement may have been only for exercise, for on the 12th, the eight companies stationed⁴ at Staines, Egham, Stanwell, and Bedfont, were ordered to march on the 17th, and the remaining companies at Kingston on the 18th to Whitton, Hounslow, Brentford, Acton, and Ealing, "from whence the whole regiment is to march the Saturday foll." to Kingston, Kingstonwick, Hampton Town, Hamptonwick, Teddington, Twitnam,⁵ Cobham, Esher, Walton, and Weybridge.

Whilst at Brentford two men serving in Captain *Crauford's* company deserted from "their colours," as will be seen from the following⁶:—"On Monday last, *John Barry*, aged about 28 years, a tall⁷ black man with a long strait-body'd stuff coat of a darkish brown colour, and a black hat, also *Joseph Francis*

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 337.

² Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 342.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. ii, fol. 345.

⁴ It is evident that the companies did not all return to Kingston.

⁵ Twickenham.

⁶ London Gazette, 9/13 June, 1687.

⁷ "Black man," *i.e.*, man of dark hair and complexion.

about 30 years old, a tall lean man with curled short hair, his eyes of the least size and sharp visaged. He has a *red coat lined with yellow, and an old yellow coat under it.*" From the above descriptive return, it is evident Joseph Francis was still in possession of the old yellow uniform coat of his regiment.

The regiment remained in these quarters until the 6th June, on which date it proceeded, in accordance with instructions,¹ "to Hounslow Heath to encamp."

The officers who accompanied the regiment on this occasion were :—²

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
<i>Sr Cha. Littleton</i> , Coll.	<i>Edm. Yarborough</i>	— <i>Ozinden</i>
<i>Oliver Nicholas</i> , Lt Coll.	—	<i>John Trevanion</i>
<i>Richard Baggott</i> , Major	<i>Theo : Blechinden</i>	<i>Fra : Wheeler</i>
<i>Geo. Littleton</i>	<i>Fra : Izard</i>	<i>Geo : Littleton</i>
<i>Sr Tho : Cutler</i>	<i>Rob : Lloyd</i>	<i>Will : White</i>
<i>Fran Izod</i>	<i>Rich : Buller</i>	<i>Tho : Rooke</i>
<i>Edw : Harris</i>	<i>John Thorn</i>	<i>Will Summers</i>
<i>Sam : Scudamore</i>	<i>Tho : Mann</i>	<i>Fred Plessor</i>
<i>Chick : Wray</i>	<i>Hen : Hughes</i>	<i>Fra : Bouchereau</i>
<i>Edm : Plowden</i>	<i>John Whaly</i>	<i>Edm : Brounell</i>
<i>Rob : Crawford</i>	[Gilbert] <i>Simmonds</i>	<i>Rich Winn</i>
<i>Will Summers</i> , Granad ^{re}	{ <i>John Marsham</i> , 1 st	—
	<i>Alex : Erwing</i> , 2 nd	—
<i>George Rook</i>	<i>Will : Pierson</i>	<i>Cuthb : Stanly</i>

Staff Officers	{	<i>Samuel Morse</i> .. ..	..	CHAPLAIN.
		<i>Richard Temple</i> .. ..	..	ADJUTANT.
		<i>Samuel Tatham</i> .. ..	..	CHIEURGEON.
		<i>Tobias Le Gros</i> .. ..	..	QUARTER-M ^r .

Sir Charles and his regiment remained in camp with the remainder of the troops assembled for the annual training until the first week in August, when the whole force was ordered³

¹ *Marching Order Book*, vol. i, fol. 356. ³ *Marching Order Book*, vol. iii, fol. 18.

² Add. MSS. 9,760.

to march to Maidstone, Frinsbury, Gillingham, Stroud, Chatham, and Rochester, "and from thence to cause 120 commanded men and officers proportionable to march to Sheerness."

"Rout for Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot from Hounslow Heath to Rochester."

PLACES OF LODGING.	MILES.	DAYS OF THE WEEK.	DAYS OF THE MONTH.
Southwark	12	Sat. Sun. ..	6. 7. Aug th 1687.
Dartford, Erith, Sutton, } Farmingham, & Places } adjacent	14	M.	8.
Rochester, &c.	13	Tuesday ..	9.

Thus, after a lapse of some years, *Sir Charles Lyttelton* found himself again in his old command.

But a letter from *Sir Charles*, dated Portsmouth, 30th August,¹ shows that he did not long remain at Rochester. "I shall start," he says, "wth him² towards Sherenes, taking Tunbridg (as it is) in my way; and, wth as much dispatch as I can, hasten home. My 10 companies, I feare, are to stay heere all winter."³

On the 23rd October, orders⁴ were issued to *Sir Charles Lyttelton* "to draw Two men out of each Company of Prince George of Denmark's Regiment with One Lieutenant, One Sergeant and Two Corporals and to send them on board the *Swan* Frigate Frederick Frowd Esq. Captain to serve in the Bermudas⁵ or Summer Islands."

At the same time specific instructions were given to Lieutenant *George Lyttelton* as follows:—"Our Will and Pleasure is that with the detachment⁶ under your Command you Repair

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 70.

² The King.

³ The regiment apparently wintered at Maidstone. (Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 70.)

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 70.

⁵ A detachment of Royal Marines still serve at Bermuda (1893).

⁶ Apparently returned to England, May, 1688. (Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 139.)

forthwith on Board Our Frigatt the *Swann*, whereof Frederick Frowd Esq. is Captain, and that you obey such Orders as shall be given you by Our said Captain untill your Return with the said Detachment into England.

For some years, so far as can be traced in official documents, the regiment had not been employed on service afloat.

Five officers left the regiment during the year, viz., Captains *Sir Thomas Cutler*,¹ *Charles Herbert*,² and *George Fitzjames*, and Ensigns *Francis Napier*,³ and *Cuthbert Stanley*.

Capt.-Lieutenant *Rooke* succeeded to the command of Captain *Charles Herbert's* company, and Lieutenant *Yarborough* and Ensign *Summers* filled the vacancies created by the retirement of the other two captains.

The promotion of Capt.-Lieutenant *Rooke* had advanced Lieutenant *Yarborough* to the rank of Capt.-Lieutenant, in which he was succeeded by Lieutenant *William Pierson* on his own

¹ Second son of Sir Gervase Cutler, of Stainborough; born, 1643; matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, 4th Dec., 1661; admitted a student of the Inner Temple, 1663; was four years and a half in the French service, under the Duke of Luxemburg, the Prince of Condé, and Marshal Turenne; was a Deputy-Lieutenant and an officer of Militia, co. Gloucester, till 1688; married, Susannah, daughter of Thomas Cook, of Stanton, Worcestershire, and widow of (1) Laurence Bathurst, of Lechdale, (2) Sir John Fittipace, Bart., of Childrey. (History and Topography of Doncaster; Alumni Oxonienses; Burke's History of Commoners.)

² Second son of Sir Edward Herbert, and brother of Arthur, Earl of Torrington (afterwards Colonel of the 1st Marine Regiment), by Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Smith, Knt.; appointed Lieut.-

Colonel, 10th April, 1687. Behaved with great gallantry at the battle of Aughrim, 13th July, 1691, and being taken prisoner, was barbarously murdered by the Irish when they saw that he was likely to be rescued; M.P., Montgomery Borough, 1688-9. (Collins's Peerage, vol. v, p. 285; Sandford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, vol. ii, p. 171; Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxvi, p. 183.)

³ Ensign in Captain Henshaw's company, 14th Sept., 1670; Captain of a company to be raised in Portsmouth, 18th Jan., 1678; Captain in Colonel George Legge's Regiment of Foot, 18th Feb., 1678; Lieutenant in a company of Foot commanded by Sir Roger Strickland, 18th Jan., 1679; Captain of a company at Portsmouth, 7th Feb., 1684. (Dalton's English Army List and Commission Register, vol. i.)

promotion to the vacancy created by *Sir John Cutler's* retirement.

Ensigns *Powell* and *Man* filled the vacancies created by the promotion of Capt.-Lieutenants *George Rooke* and *Edmund Yarrowborough*, and Ensigns — *Oxinden*, *Francis Wheler*, *Oxenbridge Horwood*, and *Richard Temple* succeeded Ensigns *Powell*, *Napier*,¹ *Man*, and *Stanley*.

The vacancy created by the promotion of Ensign *Summers* to a company was, so far as the official records show, not filled up.

On the staff of the regiment *Richard Beauvoir*, the Adjutant, and *Tobias Le Gros*,² the Quartermaster, were replaced by *Richard Temple* and *Michael Dobbinson*.

¹ Captain, Coldstream Guards, 26th Sept., 1688, left the regiment the same year.

² Appointed auditor of the South Duchy of Lancaster, 17th Dec., 1689. (House of Lords MSS., p. 328.)

1688.

FOUR¹ companies of the regiment appear to have wintered at Maidstone, for on the 9th of March² the companies stationed at that town were ordered to proceed to Milton and Sittingbourne during the assizes, after which they were to return "to their former quarters."

On the 12th May, these companies were ordered to proceed on the 15th to Rochester, and on the same day *Sir Charles* was directed³ "to cause eighty commanded men and officers to march forthwith to Sheerness to make up the number to Two hundred effective men in that Guarison," and "a file of Musketqueeters to march from Sheerness for the Guard of such battery as S^r Henry Sheers shall desire."⁴

The augmentation of the Sheerness garrison and other precautions that were taken were in consequence of the suspicious naval preparations being made in Holland. In consequence of these also, orders⁵ were issued, on the 29th May, to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, that on "the Coming of any Forreign Fleet into the mouth or channell of the River of Thames you cause Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot under your Command to march forthwith to Chatham, Gillingham and Sheerness, where they are to Obey such Orders as they shall receive from the Officer in Cheif at Rochester."

On the following day, *Sir Charles* was appointed⁶ to repair

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 134.

² Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 90.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 134.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 136.

⁵ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 140.

⁶ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 142.

to Rochester, and assume command of the forces in Kent, and "to take upon [him] the Command of Our said Forces for the better security of Our Ships and Magazines."

The invasion scare subsided very shortly after these orders had been given, and on the 10th June, instructions were issued for "one hundred effective soldiers of Prince George's Regiment with two Captains, two Lieutenants, and Two Ensigns and non-commission Officers proportionable to march . . . to Stepney," and from thence "at such time as shall be appointed to the Tower of London."¹

On the 13th June, "the company of Granadiers of the Regiment" were ordered² to send "a Detachment of Forty effective men and Officers proportionable to march on Saturday being the 21st day of this instant July with their Tents from Rochester to Maidston, and the Munday following to Tunbridge Wells, where they are to encamp and attend our Dearest Daughter the Princess Ann of Denmark during her stay in those Parts, and then to return to the Quarters of the Regim^t."

In August, there were several desertions from Captain *Crauford's* company then quartered at Sheerness. The descriptions of these deserters and of those which have already been referred to, and of others yet to be mentioned, tend to show the class and type of men who filled the ranks towards the latter end of the seventeenth century.

The advertisement runs as follows³:—"Lately ran away from Cap^t *Crauford's* Company in H.R.H. Prince George of Denmark's Reg^t of Foot with all their cloathing, being *Red coats lined with yellow, dark grey breeches, white stockings, Hats laced with a broad gold coloured lace, &c., John Reeves*, a Kentish man near Sandwich, middle siz'd, lank brown hair, much freckled and aged about 24. *Jno Naylor*, a Kentish man near Ashford. a proper slender fellow, dark brown hair, aged about 27. *Samuel Cowling*, a Yorkshire man, a squat, bow-legged squinting fellow and almost blind of one eye, aged about 30. *W^m Ross*, a

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 145.

² Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 163.

³ London Gazette 6, 9, August, 1688.

Scotsman, much poc-marked, lank brown hair, aged about 35, and has commonly a sore leg."

During this month, the companies were again together, for on the 6th, *Sir Charles* was directed to cause his regiment to march, on the 11th,¹ "to Woolwich, Erith and Crayford, & the Monday following to Aldgate White Chappell and Stepney to remain there till further Order; and upon the arrival of a Detachment of the Holland Regiment at Sheerness the Detachment there is to march to Rochester, next day to Dartford, and Day following to Aldgate, White Chappell and Stepney, where they are to join the regiment." The detachment "attending the Princess Ann of Denmark at Tunbridge Wells" was also ordered to rejoin the other companies.²

A few days after its arrival at "Aldgate, White Chappell and Stepney," the regiment was ordered to proceed to Yarmouth,³ "and to relieve the Detachment at Landguard from time to time,"⁴ the route laid down being as follows:—

"Rout for Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot from London to Yarmouth."⁵

	MILES.	
Burntwood	15	To begin their March on Thursday being y ^e 16 th day of Aug ^t 1688; to March together or in 2 Divisions and to rest the Sundays and every 3 ^d or 4 th day as the Officer in Ch: shall see cause.
Chelmsford	10	
Witham	8	
Colchester	12	
Ipswich	16	
Woodbridge	7	
Framlingham & Saxmundham ..	10	
Halesworth & Bliorow	8	
Beckles and Lestoft	9	
Yarmouth	10	

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 194.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 195.

² Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 194.

⁴ Detachment left the Tower for Landguard, 11th August.

⁵ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 196.

At the end of August, an advertisement appeared stating that there have "Lately run from Captain *Crauford's* Comp^r in H.R.H. Prince George of Denmark's Reg^t of Foot, with all their cloathing being *Red coats lined with yellow, dark and grey breeches, white stockings, hats laced with a broad gold coloured lace, Tho. Carmichael*, a Scotchman about 22, middle sized, very clear complexion'd, whitish hair, and squints very much. *Andrew Cristy*, a Scotsman about 28, a lusty proper fellow, with very short light coloured hair. *James Anderson*, a Scotsman, a slender fellow, much freckled, with nasty lank redish hair. *John Merry*, a Yorkshire man, middle sized much pock broken and freckled aged about 30."

These continual desertions from Captain *Crauford's* company are curious, seeing that there is no evidence of desertions from any of the other companies beyond a note that two men, in September, ran from Captain *George Rooke's* company.

The regiment had no sooner arrived at Yarmouth, if indeed it had arrived, than orders¹ were issued, dated 25th August, for it to return to London "to such quarters . . . as shall be appointed on their arrival."

These orders were, however, countermanded² on the 29th and the regiment was directed to remain at Yarmouth until further orders.

On the 30th August, *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, as Governor of Sheerness, was instructed³ to make every preparation for the quartering of troops should it be necessary to send any large body to that station, and that "there must be no scruple to lodge any of them even in the Chappell if it be necessary."

On the 15th September,⁴ *Sir Charles Lyttelton*,⁵ Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*,⁶ and Major *Richard Bagot*⁷ were informed that the King "thinks fitt you should stand to serve in Parliament

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 220.

⁴ Dom. Entry Book, vol. lvi, fols. 435, 440.

² Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 220.

⁵ Chosen for Bewdley.

⁶ Chosen for Bath.

³ Secretary's Order Book (W.O.), 1684-1690, fol. 94.

⁷ Chosen for Lichfield.

. . . . and desires you will loose no time in doing what shall be necessary in order to your election."

On the same date, *Sir Charles*, writing from Rochester, says¹:—"The King came hither yesterday, and so down the river of Medway to see y^e new fortifications and to Shernesse; was pleased to comand me to follow him to Chatham this morning, having not y^e time to give our orders concerning the placing and remove of some officers in my reg^{mt} upon y^e death of Cap^t *Plowden*, but he was in y^e same hurry to-day, and s^d he w^d send me word. So I have had a very ill journey to no purpose, but to heare all the news, that is, y^e Duch have most certainly put on board theyr fleet all materialls for landing, as wheelbarros, shovells, &c., sadles and bridles; and the King does really expect to heare they are landed upon some part of his dominions the next faire wind. He resolves to draw all his land forces together ab^t London."

The regiment received orders,² on the 20th September, to march from "Yarmouth to Mile End, White Chappell, and Stepney," as previously detailed, and would seem, from the following account, to have left on the 24th September:—

"An accompt of the Charges for the Waggons Carriages &c. for his Royal Highness Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regim^t of Foot Comāded by the Hon^{ble} Coll: *S^r Charles Lyttelton*: From Yarmouth to Mile end, White Chappel &c. According to the Route, begining Sep^r 24th 1688, and Order for twelve Waggons for that Regim^t.

(Viz ^t .)						£	s.	d.
For tenn Waggons: 105 miles at the Rate of								
6 ^d p mile for each carriage viz. 7 Waggons								
for the Reg ^t , & 3 Teams for y ^e Cannon &								
Tumbrill	...	...	...	...	...	26	5	0
For Repairing the Artillery and Carriages upon								
this march	...	...	...	...	...	00	03	6
[Carried forward						...	26	08 6]

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, p. 91.

² Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 245.

	[Brought forward ...	26 08 6]
Item.—Nine Waggonsonly allowed in the last bill of Contingency from White Chappell to Yarmouth when the King's order was for Twelve: as appears by the same order. Therefore for		
Three waggonson 105 miles at 6 ^d p mile for each waggon as yet unpaid		
	Totall of this Bill	26 08 6
<i>Rich^d Bagot.</i>		

It will be seen from this account that the regiment was still in possession of its three pieces of cannon, and that ten waggons were deemed sufficient to transport the regimental baggage. The charge for the additional three waggons is erased, probably because it was disallowed.

On the 2nd October, *Sir Charles* had returned to his command, for he wrote¹:—" . . . I have 200 commanded men in constant guarrison of Coll: Hales² regimt, and an order to send for y^e rest of y^e regmt upon y^e sight of a forraine fleet. They lye at Canterbury and Sittingburn, but there are 100 of y^m commanded away lately, to releve so many of my regimt who were at Landguard Fort; my regmt being commanded to London from Yarmouth."

In consequence of the movements of the Prince of Orange the King deemed it advisable, on the 4th October, to issue instructions that ten men be added to each company in every regiment, and orders³ were given that "two men out of each company of Foot in the Guarison of Portsmouth (company of Granadiers excepted) are to be put on board the *Dreadnought* and *Plymouth*, an equal number to each ship."

Three men from each company of the Grenadier Guards, Coldstream Guards, Queen Dowager's Regiment, Prince George's Regiment, the Holland Regiment, the Queen's Regiment, and the

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, p. 93.

² Sir Edward Hales.

³ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 271.

Royal Regiment of Fusiliers (company of Grenadiers excepted) were also ordered afloat, but they were directed to be placed "on board such vessels as shall be appointed to carry them to the Fleet where they are to be employed in the King's Service."¹

On the 8th October, Lord Dartmouth, who had been appointed to the command of the fleet, arrived at the Nore. On this occasion *Sir Charles Lyttelton* wrote² that he "Has neither health nor boat to permit him to wait on his Lordship at the Nore but has as much will & heart as anybody to congratulate him. The King could not have done better for his service and more for the public satisfaction than he has in putting the fleet under his Lordship's command."

On the 5th November, the day on which the Prince of Orange landed at Torbay, "the establishment of all the Guards, Guarrisons, & Land Forces in Pay"³ was issued. In it the cost of Prince George's Regiment was set forth as follows:—

His Roy ^{al} Highness Prince George of Denmark's Reg ^t of Foot.	PER DIEM.			PER ANNUM.			
	£ s. d.			£ s. d.			
Field and Staff Officers.							
Colonel as Colonel ... ..	.	12	.	219	.	.
L ^t Colonel as L ^t Colonel ... ..	.	7	.	127	15	.
Major as Major ... ..	.	5	.	91	5	.
Chaplain ... ..	.	6	8	121	13	4
Chirurgeon 4 ^s and one Mate 2 ^s 6 ^d ... ..	.	6	6	118	12	6
Adjutant ... ..	.	4	.	73	.	.
Quart ^r Ma ^r & Marshall to be Executed by } one person ... ..	.	4	.	73	.	.
Prince George Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Reg ^t of Foot, consisting of 650 Soldiers in 13 Comp ^s of 50 in each Company, besides Officers.	2	5	2	824	5	10	
	One Company.						
	Captain	8	.	146	.	.
	Lieutenant	4	6	73	.	.
	Ensign	3	.	54	15	.
	Two Serjeants each 18 ^d per diem	3	.	54	15	.
	Three Corporalls each 12 ^d	3	.	54	15	.
	One Drummer	1	.	18	5	.
	Fifty Soldiers each 8 ^d per diem	1	13	4	608	6	8
		2	15	4	1009	16	8
	[Carried forward ...	5	0	6	1834	2	6

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. iii, fol. 271-2.

² Dartmouth MSS., Report xi, part 5, p. 152. (Hist. MSS. Com.)

³ Harl. MSS. 4,847.

Cost of Prince George's Regiment—*continued*.

	PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
[Brought forward ...	5 0 6	1834 2 6]
The Pay of Eleven Companies more att the same Rates as the Company above mentioned }	30 8 8	11,103 3 4
One Company of Granad ^{rs} belonging to this Reg ^t .		
Captain ... ..	. 8 .	146 . .
Two Lieutenants each 4 ^s per diem ... ..	. 8 .	146 . .
Three Serjeants at 18 ^d each ... ..	. 4 6	82 2 6
Three Corporalls at 12 ^d each ... ..	. 3 .	54 15 .
Two Drummers at 12 ^d each ... ..	. 2 .	36 10 .
Fifty Granadiers at 8 ^d each	1 13 4	608 6 8
	2 18 10	1673 14 2
Total for this Regiment ...	38 8 .	14016 . .

The news of the Prince of Orange's landing had not reached Sheerness on the 6th, for on that day *Sir Charles Lyttelton* wrote that¹: "... Yesterday was so dead a calm, he could make no way; so is to day, and so thick a fog wth all he can't stirr. One of their fly-boates wth 200 of y^e K^s subjects and all their officers fell into one of y^e K^s frigots way, having lost her rudder in y^e storm, and are all prisoners. All the forces in this country are marchd away except that part of Hales regim^t w^{ch} are heere, being 200, and 100 more at Landguard Fort; and those are marchd to Rochester. My Lord, I can't tell how to advise myself, if I sh^d presse to be sent for away to march after my regim^t. Loath I am to be out of the ocasion where the King, my friends, and my all are at stake; but this place is a post of greate concern and in my trust; and, if any thing sh^d fall out contrary to expectation, may be imputed to me."

The prisoners referred to were, apparently, officers and men of the Prince of Orange's Regiment, for, by an abstract of a letter written by *Sir Charles* to Lord Dartmouth, dated 10th October, we read:—²

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, p. 98.

² Dartmouth MSS., Report xi, part 5, p. 191. (Hist. MSS. Com.)

"This morning Captain Clement had shewn him the order for the delivery of the prisoners, (Officers belonging to the Prince of Orange's regiment, according to endorsement of letter,) which, though he had no orders to receive nor how to dispose of, he will take into safe custody as soon as the Tower is cleared of some arms and stores. Hears that the King has thought fit to make a great remove or addition to the general officers; is unhappy that the King has forgotten him [*Lyttleton*] the oldest Colonel in commission in his dominions, and almost in age, and only thinks him useful to continue in a place which is not to be in danger."

Sir Charles's complaint that the King had forgotten him in the "great remove or addition to the general officers" was premature, for on the 12th, Lord Middleton, writing¹ to him, says, that the King "hath been pleased to make you *eldest* brigadier of Foot, of which I am glad." Another letter of *Sir Charles's*, dated Sheerness, 15th November, refers to his son Harry who "is marcht with the army."² Other information shows that this expression means that Harry had joined the Prince of Orange. A few days later, when *Sir Charles Lyttelton*, who had faithfully adhered to James in his misfortune, met the King, "he told him how much ashamed he felt that his son was with the Prince of Orange. The royal father mournfully replied: 'Alas, Sir Charles! wherefore ashamed? are not my daughters with him?'"³

That he had done so is made clear in a most interesting letter from *Sir Charles* to his wife:—⁴

"I had yours last night. I told the king I could not see his majestie without some confusion that so much of my blood had forfeited his duty in my son's defection, which he was pleased very graciously to return: 'he could not wonder that my son had done so since his own children were so disobedient.' But I should have told you that I said withall as he went without my leave, so he should never have my blessing till he

¹ Secretary's Letters, Books (Home Office), 1688-1693, fol. 15.

² Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, p. 100.

³ Strickland's *Lives of Queens of England*, vol. vi, p. 336.

⁴ History of Worcestershire, vol. i, p. 501.

had returned to his duty: and the king was pleased to say, he was satisfied. I was not, he knew, in fault, and told Sir John Talbot to that purpose afterwards. I was with the king last night at his couches, and he told us my lord Churchill waited four hours after he came to the prince of Orange's quarters before he was admitted to see him, and then had no quarters assigned him, so was faine to go five or six miles off to get away. Indeed they say, 'There is very little regard to those that are gone, and the prince pays nobody a penny but those he brought with him, and those have been raised by his commission,' so that I believe our spark will grow quickly weary of his adventure. Till the trumpet comes back we can tell nothing what to think of the treaty the lords were gone upon: the trumpet went to demand their passe. Here is come an addresse last night from the fleet, brought by lord Berkley and captain Leighton, signed by lord Dartmouth and every captain, to thank the king for calling a parliament, as the only expedient to preserve his majesty, the peace of the kingdom, and the protestant religion, which they resolve to defend I think with their blood. Sir Roger Strickland's hand is to it. The poor king is mightily broken. A great heart can't so easily bend. I don't know yet if I shall be commanded to stay here or goe back. I hope to-morrow though to come and dine with you. I have not time to say more, and the room is full of officers; so, dear, good morrow.

"Charles Lyttelton."

The success attending the Prince of Orange in his advance, and the flight of the King, determined the Prince on making his entry into London. First, however, "he sent orders¹ to all the King's forces in and about London, to march out to certain quarters, except only the Lord Craven's regiment."²

Prince George's regiments was ordered to Huntingdon,³ and *Sir Charles* was directed⁴ on the 24th, to "enlarge the quarters . . . to Ramsey, St. Neotts, Bugden, and St. Ives."

¹ Add. MSS. 4,194.

² Coldstream Guards.

³ London Gazette, 17/20th Dec., 1688.

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. v, fol. 4.

On the 20th November, Lieut.-Colonel *Oliver Nicholas*¹ was appointed to the command of "That regiment of Foote whereof Colonel Henry Cornwall was late Colonel."² This gave Major *Bagot* his Lieut.-Colonelcy, Captain *George Lyttelton* his majority, and Capt.-Lieutenant *Pierson* the vacant company.

Ensign *Brounell* became Capt.-Lieutenant vice *Pierson* promoted, and Ensign *Thomas Rooke* succeeded Lieutenant *Izod*, who was the only other officer that left the regiment during the year, except Captain *Plowden* who died.³

Quartermaster *Dobbinson*, who was appointed an ensign to the vacancy caused by the promotion of Ensign *Thomas Rooke*, was succeeded by Quartermaster *Betson*.

¹ Son of Edward Nicholas, of Aldbourne, Wilts. Matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 24th May, 1639; served in the Netherlands and Germany; M.P. for Wilton, 1684-85. Removed from his command of the regiment for

refusing to take the prescribed oath to the Prince of Orange. (Alumni Oxonienses; Cannon's Historical Records of the 9th (Norfolk) Regiment, pp. 115-6.)

² Now the Norfolk Regiment.

³ See p. 290.

1689.

THE landing and advance of the Prince of Orange on London was, apparently, not looked upon with favour by the English forces, for we are told¹ "that several soldiers in the late English army have deserted, those that were papists many of them gone beyond the sea, others run away here, so that of 30,000 which 'tis said it consisted of there remain not 15,000."

Indeed, so marked was this feeling of antagonism to Prince William, that he had scarce taken possession of the throne, which had, as it were, remained in abeyance from the 23rd December to the 13th February,² than he deemed it expedient to at once send abroad those regiments which were most favourably disposed to the cause of King James.

The ostensible excuse for this procedure was a Treaty of Alliance with the States General of the United Provinces. Amongst the regiments detailed for foreign service was Prince George's Regiment,³ which, with others, was to embark forthwith.

Under date the 27th February, we are informed that "the army are grown much dissaffected, and begin to grow mutinous, and have deserted in great numbers,"⁴ and, on the 11th March, it was stated that some of the "Duke of Grafton's regiment and Lord Craven's regiment of foot guards . . . have refused absolutely to goe, and are gone away with their armes."⁵

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. i, pp. 494-5.

³ The British Army, by Sir S. D. Scott, Bart., vol. iii, p. 230.

² Hallam's Constitutional History of England, vol. iii, p. 136.

⁴ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. i, p. 505.

⁵ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. i, p. 509.

Whether Prince George's Regiment ever passed over into Holland is open to more than doubt, for on the 28th February of this year the regiment was disbanded.

There is, it is true, no order extant amongst official or other records to that effect. Indeed, the following letter of *Sir Charles*, dated 9th April,¹ may be thought to negative the fact.

"Because I heare nothing of y^r L^p I conclude you are yet at Kirby and dare not venture y^r ill health in y^e crowd on Thursday.

"I am yet in suspense how my regim^t will be disposed, for we are treated so hardly, both in words and deedes, ab^t it, that, tho' we are not broke, I can't think they care to keep us. They will not allow us, w^ht they doe to others, to make our recruits; and tell us wthall the King is so dissatisfied wth y^e officers ab^t y^e deserting of y^e soldiers, that, as a mark of his displeasure, this hardship is put upon us. I have plainly told my L^d Churchill, who is now L^d Marlborough, we think we deserve better usage, as being the regim^t who's officers have stuck best together in y^e service of any in y^e army, there being none but L^t Coll. and one Cap^t who have quitted it; but I doe so despise the opinion I heare is had of me, that I did privately contrive the meeting and deserting at Brandford, &c. as y^e playing such a 2^{ble} game, when I had taken this Kings comⁿ, that I am quite wearie of serving any longer and am very willing to resign to those they can be better assured of, and endeavour, as soone as I can, to come to an issue in."

All that really appears in the above letter is that, although the order to disband the regiment had been signed, it had not as yet been promulgated, and that consequently when *Sir Charles* wrote, he was still in doubt as to the fate of his command.

The evidence that the regiment officially ceased to exist on the 28th February is so conclusive that there is not the slightest room for doubt on the subject.

Three documents may be quoted in support of it. The first² is:—

"A Particular of y^e Established Pay allowed to their Maj^{ty}

¹ Hatton Corresp., vol. ii, p. 129.

² Harl. MSS. 7,018.

Forces, Guarrisons &c Taken from y^e Respective Establishments in force From y^e 1st January 1687/88 To y^e 30. Sep^r 1692 Computing y^e Pay of such Regim^{ts} Troops &c^r as were placed on any of those Establishm^{ts}, and disbanded before the Expiration thereof: According to y^e time only that they continued in Service."

One of the items on this list runs as follows:—

Fol. 13.	<i>S^r Charles Littleton's</i> at y ^e first				
	13 Comp ^{as} of 50 men as above	30	08	00	} 16320 00 00
59.	Added as to the above 1 st Sept.				
	88 noting this R. was Broake				} 1055 16 08
	28 Feb ^r 88/89	5	16	08	

In the second document¹ it is stated that—

"There is due to a disbanded Reg^t of Foot lately Com-
manded by *S^r Charles Littleton*, from the first of November 1688, to the last of February following Inclusive, The Sum of Five thousand Two hundred and Sixty pounds According to the Establishm^t without Muster Rolls, The same being soe computed by virtue of His Ma^{ties} Warrant dated the 29th day of Aprill 1691."

The third reference² on this subject is the actual Treasury warrant closing the accounts of the regiment. This declares that:—

"Our Will and Pleasure is that you send us Debentures for the pay of the Regiment of Foot lately commanded by *S^r Charles Littleton* from the 1st of November 1688 to the last of Feb^r following, computing the same compleat according to the Establishm^t, notwithstanding any defect in or want of Muster Rolls for the said time and that you likewise include in your said Debentures such further sums as you have payd the said Regim^t on accompt of subsistance from the 1st of March 1688 to the time of their being disbanded, and for so doing this shall be your warrant."

These documents also disclose the fact that the regiment was not, as has been alleged, incorporated with the Coldstream Guards, but was absolutely disbanded.

¹ Add. MSS. 9,756.

² Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, vol. viii, fol. 399.

A warrant certainly does exist, dated 19th March,¹ when, as we have shown, the regiment no longer had an official existence, to the effect "that the several private soldiers and non-commissioned officers of Prince George hereditary prince of Denmark's regiment of Foot, now at Gravesend, be put on board the ships bound for Holland, and incorporated in the Coldstream regiment of our Foot Guards"; but this warrant no more implies the incorporation of Prince George's Regiment with the Coldstream than does a similar warrant,² issued two days before, and relating to the 1st Foot Guards in the same terms, convey the idea that the Grenadiers also were then absorbed into the Coldstream.

That certain men of Prince George's late battalion had elected to serve King William is probable, and such men were naturally directed to proceed to Gravesend to await conveyance to Holland, with a view to being drafted into some regiment.

At the same time, it is by no means certain that the men referred to in the order of the 19th had ever belonged to the battalion which had been commanded by *Sir Charles Lyttelton*; for, when the Duke's Regiment, which had stood third in order of precedence, was disbanded, Prince George of Denmark necessarily lost his colonelcy. It happened that the Holland Regiment had also at this time lost their colonel. The King was pleased to confer the command of this regiment upon Prince George, and so they became in effect "Prince George hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment of Foot," as well as gaining a step in the order of regimental precedence.

Thus, within a few days, there existed on the establishment two regiments, both having the same order of precedence, the same official designation, and the same Colonel, yet having no connection in any other sense one with the other.

In this manner, the identity of the old Admiral's Regiment, now represented by the corps of Royal Marines, was merged

¹ Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards, Appendix cxvii, p. 299.

² Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards, Appendix cxvi, p. 299.

into that of the Holland Regiment, now represented by the Buffs, a circumstance that has given rise to what may be described as a traditional misconception that the two regiments are intimately associated with one another as regards their common origin.

It is almost needless to point to the conclusion that may be safely drawn, with reference to the warrant quoted from Mackinnon, namely, that the men therein referred to were "private soldiers and non-commissioned officers" not of *Sir Charles Lyttelton's* late regiment, but of the Holland Regiment.

Whether the disbanded regiment had fulfilled its object is questionable. For a time no doubt it had done so, but with a long period of peace, and but few ships in commission, the necessity for a regiment of sea-soldiers had, in the opinion of the authorities, ceased to exist. The regiment had, as a matter of fact, become a mere marching regiment, although, it is true, it still generally had its quarters in the vicinity of seaport towns. Beyond this, it had lost its special individuality.

It is possible also, that the organisation and composition of the regiment may have been defective from the point of view of its requirements as a regiment of sea-soldiers, and that its officers, like those of the original French regiments of Marines,¹ "being dependent for promotion on the Secretary of State for War, had little care to win the good opinion of the Secretary of State for the Navy, or of the Naval Officers under whom they served."

Although, as we have shown, the regiment was disbanded on 28th February, *Sir Charles*, possibly in recognition of his services and his peculiar position, was paid personal subsistence money to the extent of £878 4s. 10d. after the disbandment.²

The Audit Office (Army) Declared Accounts³ for the year, recognise the disbandment of the regiment, and are brought down "to the last of February, 1688/9 inclusive."

The nominal list of officers of the regiment at its disbandment, is shown as follows :—

¹ See p. 112.

² Harl. MSS. 7,018.

³ B., 54; R., 43.

COLONEL—*Sir Charles Lyttelton.*LIEUT.-COLONEL—*Richard Bagot.*MAJOR—*George Lyttelton.*

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
<i>Sir Charles Lyttelton</i> ¹	<i>Edmund Brounell</i>	[<i>Richard</i>] <i>Oxinden</i> ⁹
<i>Richard Bagot</i> ²	<i>John Whaley</i>	<i>Francis Wheler</i>
<i>George Lyttelton</i> ³	<i>Thomas Rooke</i> ⁶	<i>Ozenbridge Horwood</i> ¹⁰
<i>Francis Izod</i> ⁴	<i>George Lyttelton</i> ⁷	—
<i>Edward Harris</i>	<i>John Thorne</i>	<i>Michael Dobbins</i>
<i>Samuel Scudamore</i>	<i>Thomas Man</i>	<i>Frederick Plessen</i>
<i>Chichester Wrey</i> ⁵	<i>Henry Hughes</i> ⁸	<i>Thomas Bouchereau</i> ¹¹

¹ Retained Governorship of Sheerness on disbandment of his regiment. Resided at his residence at West Sheen till the death, in 1693, of his brother, Sir Henry Lyttelton, to whose property and title he succeeded. Settled at Hagley, where he died, 2nd May, 1716, in the 87th year of his age. M.P. for Bewdley, 1685. (Collins' Peerage of England.)

² Youngest son of Hervey Bagot, of Pipe Hayes, co. Warwick. Born, Sept., 1649; died, unmarried, 1714-17. (Memorials of the Bagot Family, 1823, p. 84.)

³ Youngest son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, and brother to *Sir Charles Lyttelton*. Married, Elizabeth, daughter of the famous Sir Thomas Browne, of Norwich. Died, at Windsor, 31st May, 1717, aged 77, without issue, and was buried in St. George's Chapel. (Collins' Peerage of England.)

⁴ Formerly a Lieutenant in Captain John Legge's company of Colonel Norwood's Regiment. (Dalton's English Army List and Commission Registers, vol. i.) Possibly a native of Guernsey. (Hatton Corresp., vol. i, p. 84.)

⁵ Second son of Sir Chichester Wrey, Bart.; Captain, King's Regiment of Foot Guards, 20th May, 1693.

(Hamilton's History of Grenadier Guards, vol. iii, p. 438.) Killed in the defence of Fort Montjuic, near Barcelona, 1706. (Gilbert's Historical Survey of Cornwall, vol. i, p. 556.) M.P. for Liskeard, 1685. (Parochial History of Cornwall, vol. ii, p. 251.)

⁶ Second son of Colonel Sir W. Rooke, brother of Sir George Rooke. Married Anne, daughter of John Worrall. Died at Greenwich, 1701, and buried at St. Paul's, Canterbury. (Berry's History of Kent, p. 301, and Genealogist, vol. iv, No. 35, p. 197.)

⁷ Son of Ferdinando Lyttelton, Lieutenant, Royal Horse Guards; nephew to *Sir Charles* and Major *George Lyttelton*.

⁸ Formerly Ensign, Grenadier Guards, 1st Feb., 1682. (Hamilton's History, Grenadier Guards, vol. iii.)

⁹ Probably the same as was afterwards Captain of Colonel Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702. (See Edye's History of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.)

¹⁰ Subsequently Captain in Colonel Thomas Earle's Regiment, 8th March, 1689. (W.O. Com. Book, vol. 1,258, fol. 155.)

¹¹ Subsequently a Captain in Brigadier Hasting's Regiment, 1694. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iii, fol. 227.)

Nominal list of officers—*continued*.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
<i>Robert Crauford</i> ¹	<i>Gilbert Simons</i> ⁵	<i>Richard Wynne</i>
<i>William Sommers</i>	<i>Alexander Erwin</i> ⁶	<i>Arthur Hook</i>
<i>George Rook</i> ²	<i>James Man</i>	<i>Richard Temple</i> ⁷
<i>Edmund Yarbrough</i> ³	<i>Robert Lloyd</i>	<i>William White</i>
<i>William Pearson</i> ⁴	<i>Philemon Powell</i>	<i>John Trevanion</i>
—	<i>William Oglethorpe</i>	—

ADJUTANT—*Richard Temple*.

QUARTERMASTER AND MARSHAL—*William Betson*.

CHIRURGEON—*Samuel Tatham*.

CHAPLAIN—*Rev. Samuel Morse*.

¹ Lieut.-Governor of Sheerness, 1690, when, as such, he gave permission "for the company of the Marine Regiment in Guarrison there to march from thence." (Marching Order Book, vol. vi, fol. 110.) M.P. for Queenborough, 1688–89.

² Second Lieutenant, the *London*, 1672; First Lieutenant, *Prince*, 1673; Captain, *Holmes*, 1673; Captain, *Nonsuch*, 1677; Captain, *Hampshire*, 1680; Captain, *St. David*, 1683; Captain, *Deptford*, 1688; Rear-Admiral of the Red at the battle of Beachy Head, 1690; Vice-Admiral in the action off Cape Barfleur, 1692; appointed in 1702, Vice-Admiral of England; commanded the fleet in the expedition to Cadiz, and at the destruction of shipping in the harbour of Vigo in 1702; captured Gibraltar in July, 1704, and fought the battle of Malaga in the succeeding month. Died, 1709. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. i, pp. 402–430.)

³ Fifth son of Sir Nicholas Yarbrough. Bapt. 16th Sept., 1651. Buried at Holy Trinity Church, York, 8th Oct., 1694. (History of the Peculiar of Suaith, co. York, p. 65.)

⁴ Mentioned in connection with an expedition to Scotland, 16th April, 1689. (Ordnance Accounts, B., 1856; R., 102.)

⁵ Appointed Lieutenant, the Earl of Torrington's 1st Regiment of Marines, 16th Jan., 1690; Captain, 17th Nov., 1692. (See p. 309.)

⁶ Became Colonel, Northumberland Fusiliers, 27th June, 1737; Major-General, 24th Feb., 1744; Lieut.-Governor of Kinsale; Lieut.-General, 1748. Died, 1752. (Canon's *Historical Records of the 5th (Northumberland Fusiliers) Regiment*, p. 112.)

⁷ Subsequently a Captain in Prince George of Hesse's Regiment of Foot, 1692. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 239.)

1690.

THE disbandment of Prince George of Denmark's Maritime Regiment of Foot was almost immediately followed by preparations for the raising of a new force of Marines, that should, perhaps, be more in accordance with the requirements of the naval service as regards both organisations and numbers.

The first commissions to the two regiments raised during the course of the year, were all dated from Whitehall, on the 16th or 17th January, and the beating orders were dated from Kensington.¹

Prior to this time, however, commissions had been issued² to the *Earls of Torrington* and *Pembroke* "to raise a marine regiment to consist of 12 companies each, and 200 men in each company, to go on board the fleet"; and a subsequent notice,³ of the 8th January, states that there were to be "15 companies in each [regiment], and 200 men in a company," and "no ensigns, but all fuzileers without pikes," and that thus the regiments were to be armed as the Admiral's Regiment at its first raising.

Although the above details would seem to determine the official date of the first raising, some of the companies were evidently recruited in 1689, for we find⁴ "Thomas Balderston⁵ late agent to the Second Marine Regiment" petitioning that he might be repaid for moneys expended in quarters for the com-

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 82.

⁴ Treasury Papers, vol. xi, fol. 206.

² Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 1.

⁵ Probably the same who subsequently became a Quartermaster in the 2nd Regiment of Marines, 1693.

Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 3.

pany of Captain *Mostyn* "of the 1st Marines during that year at Welshpool, Montgomery, etc."

It is likely, although the beating orders were nominally issued on a given date, that the officers selected to command companies had been in possession of these documents weeks, perhaps months, before, to enable them to secure their men within the six weeks prescribed, and the "20 shillings as levy money" allowed for each recruit "over and above y^e pay due to them."

The beating orders were as follows:—¹

"These are to authorize you by beat of Drum or otherwise to raise voluntiers for a Company of Foot under y^r Command whereof Our Right Trusty and Right welbeloved Cousin & Counsellor Arthur Earle of *Torrington*² is Colonell w^{ch} is to consist of 200 Private Soldiers 8 Serjeants 8 Corporalls & 4 Drummers, and as you shall raise the said voluntiers & Non Commission Officers of y^e Said Company, you are to give notice thereof to our Commissary of Our Marine Regiments when and where you shall have fifty Men, that he may muster them accordingly, and from such muster these Soldiers with all the Commission Officers of the said Company are to commence, and be in Our Pay, and from thenceforth as you shall from time to time entertaine any more Soldiers fitt for service, and shall produce them to muster, they are to be respectively mustered thereupon untill they shall have 200 Soldiers besides Officers, and when y^e whole number of Non Commission Officers & Soldiers shall be fully or near compleated, then they are to be sent under y^e Command of a Commission Officer to such Place as shall be directed by y^r Colonell, or any other y^r Superior Officer where they are also to be mustered & to remaine untill further order Provided alwayes y^t the said Company be fully compleated within Six weeks from y^e Date hereof. In which case & not otherwise there shall be allowed for the raising of every Private Soldier 20 Shillings as Levy Money over and above y^e Pay due unto them, and all Majestrates Justices of y^e Peace Constables, & other Our

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 81.

² Also to *Thomas, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.*

Officers whom it may concerne are to be assisting unto them in Providing Quarters & otherwise as there shall be occasion, and y^e Officers to be carefull that y^e Soldiers behave themselves civilly & duely pay their Landlords. And you are also to appoint such Person or Persons as you shall think fitt to receive Armes for y^e Said Soldiers & Non Commission Officers out of y^e Stores of Our Ordnance.”

On the 30th January, levy money was sanctioned to be issued to each of the Colonels.¹ The amount fixed, £3,000, was to be paid by the Treasurer of the Navy,² and was “for y^e Levy money of Our said . . . Marine Regim^t, consisting of fifteen Companys, and 200 Private Soldiers, 3 Sergeants, 8 Corporalls, and 4 Drummers in each company, out of which summe . . . is to [be paid] two hundred Pounds to each captain for raising his company.”

On the same date, the Establishment for the two Regiments of Marines was signed.³ Its text is as follows:—⁴

“1689.

“Our Will and Pleasure is that the following Establishm^t for Our two Marine Regim^t of Foot doe commence from the 31st day of January, In the first year of Our Reigne.⁵

“The first Marine Regim^t of Foot commanded by *Arthur Earl of Torrington* consisting of 15 Companies of 200 men in each in all 3000 besides Officers.

Field and Staff Officers.	PER DIEM.			PER ANNUM.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Colonell as Colonell	0	12	0	219	0	0
Lieu ^t Coll. as Lieut. Coll.	0	7	0	127	15	0
Major as Major.. .. .	0	5	0	91	5	0
Three Quarter Masters each 4 ^s	0	12	0	219	0	0
Chyrurgeon & Two Mates	0	9	0	164	5	0
[Carried forward ..	2	5	0	821	5	0]

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fols. 84–5.

² Orders in Council, No. 1, fol. 9.

³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 90.

⁴ Treasury Records (King's Warrant Book), vol. vii, fol. 362.

⁵ 1689–90.

Establishment for the two Regiments of Marines—*continued.*

	PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
[Brought forward ..	2 : 5 : 0	821 : 5 : 0]
One Company.		
Captaine	0 : 8 : 0	146 : 0 : 0
Two Lieu ^{ts} each 4 th * .. .	0 : 8 : 0	146 : 0 : 0
Eight Serjeants at 18 ^d each .. .	0 : 12 : 0	219 : 0 : 0
Eight Corporalls at 12 ^d each .. .	0 : 8 : 0	146 : 0 : 0
Four Drummers at 12 ^d each .. .	0 : 4 : 0	73 : 0 : 0
Two hundred private Soldiers at 8 ^d each ..	6 : 13 : 4	2433 : 6 : 8
	8 : 13 : 4	3163 : 6 : 8
The Pay of Fourteen Companies more at the same Rates and Numbers as in the Company above mentioned	126 : 6 : 8	44286 : 13 : 4
Total for this Regiment ..	132 : 5 : 0	48271 : 5 : 0
The Second Marine Regiment of Foot commanded by <i>Thomas Earle of Pembroke</i> at the same Rates & Numbers as in the Regim ^t above mentioned	132 : 5 : 0	48271 : 5 : 0
Clerke of the Cheque who is likewise to doe the duty of Quarter Master Gen ^l 20 ^d & for 2 Dep ^{ties} each 10 ^d	2 : 0 : 0	730 : 0 : 0
Total for both Regiments ..	266 : 10 : 0	97272 : 10 : 0†

* It will be noticed that both First and Second Lieutenants are to draw the same rate of pay.

† Whilst the cost per annum is correctly set forth, it will be observed the total per diem is incorrect.

To the newly-created establishment Thomas Knatchbull¹ was appointed as "Clerk of the Check,"² his duties being those of Quartermaster-General of "Our said Marine Regiments." Mr. Richard Harnage and Mr. Thomas Balderston³ were appointed as his deputies to the 1st and 2nd Regiments respectively.

¹ Subsequently appointed Muster Master of the two Regiments of Marines, 1695.

² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 91.

³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. xi, fol. 206.

Arthur Herbert, who was second son of Sir Edward Herbert, and was thus appointed Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Marines, had entered the Navy in 1663. He served as a Lieutenant of the *Defiance*, 1666, and in her was present in the action against the Dutch on 28th July of that year. On 8th November, following, he was promoted to the command of the *Pembroke*, in which he fought a sharp, but undecided action with a Dutch frigate.

Subsequently returning to England, he was appointed to the *Constant Warwick*, from which, in 1669, he was removed to the *Dragon*, and, proceeding to the Mediterranean, took part in the engagement of the 8th May, 1671, against the Algerines.

In 1672, Captain *Herbert* was appointed to the *Dreadnought*, being present in her at the Battle of Solebay. On the death of Sir Freshville Holmes, he was transferred to the *Cambridge*, in which he was severely wounded on the 20th May, 1673.

In 1678, he commissioned the *Rupert*, and, proceeding to the Mediterranean, received the local rank of Vice-Admiral. In May, 1697, Admiral *Herbert* was left as Senior Officer in the Mediterranean, and, in July, received a commission as Admiral and Commander-in-Chief "within y^e Streights."

In December, 1679, he moved to the *Bristol*, and subsequently took an active part in the defence of Tangier. In 1683, Admiral *Herbert* returned to England, and, in 1684, was nominated a Rear-Admiral of England; he was also appointed Master of the Robes, and, in April, 1685, was returned as a member for Dover.¹

In consequence of his refusal to vote for the repeal of the Test Act, he had been, in 1687, dismissed from all his offices, and, having placed his services at the disposal of William of Orange, had been by that Prince appointed to the command of the Dutch fleet.

Returning to England at the Revolution, he was appointed First Lord of the Admiralty and Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet.

On the 15th June, 1689, Admiral *Herbert* was created *Earl of Torrington*. Early in the following year he left the Admiralty,

¹ Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxvi, p. 169.

but retained command of the fleet, and, on the 16th January, was appointed to the command of one of the newly-raised Regiments of Marines, which, until his removal therefrom, bore his name.

The first commissions issued were dated 16th January. The officers appointed were :—

COLONEL—*The Earl of Torrington*.¹

LIEUT.-COLONEL—*Sir Richard Onslow, Bart.*²

MAJOR—*Henry Davies*.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
<i>The Earl of Torrington</i>	[<i>Steward</i>]* <i>Spicer</i> (Capt.-Lieut.)	[<i>Edward</i>]* <i>Weaver</i>
<i>Sir Richard Onslow</i>	[<i>Stnyt</i>]* <i>Duncomb</i>	<i>Thomas Horner</i>
<i>Henry Davies</i>	<i>John Fairman</i>	[<i>Thomas</i>]* <i>Radborne</i>
<i>Edward Ash</i>	<i>Appolo Morice</i>	[<i>John</i>]* <i>Kinnion</i>
<i>Joseph Stopford</i>	[<i>William</i>]* <i>Bradbury</i>	[<i>William</i>]* <i>Sanderson</i>
[<i>Philip</i>]* <i>Overton</i>	<i>Unton Deering</i>	[<i>Henry</i>]* <i>Philips</i>
[<i>William</i>]* <i>Boothby</i>	<i>Gilbert Simons</i>	<i>Henry Flutter</i>
[<i>John</i>]* <i>Martin</i>	<i>John Foster</i>	— <i>Waddington</i> ³
<i>Anthony Gibbons</i>	[<i>Jacob</i>]* <i>Levesque</i>	[<i>John</i>]* <i>Anderson</i>
<i>John Barrington</i>	[<i>Thomas</i>] <i>Needler</i>	<i>George Noble</i>
[<i>Richard</i>]* <i>Mostyn</i>	[<i>John</i>]* <i>Cook</i>	[<i>Joseph</i>]* <i>Butler</i>
<i>Ellis Cooper</i>	[<i>Nath</i>]* <i>Price</i>	[<i>Humphrey</i>]* <i>Lary</i>
<i>William Prince</i>	[<i>Charles</i>]* <i>Beverley</i>	[<i>Solomon</i>]* <i>Yateman</i>
[<i>William</i>]* <i>Every</i>	[<i>Horatio</i>]* <i>Townsend</i>	[<i>William</i>]* <i>Grace</i>
<i>Erasmus Phillips</i>	[<i>Miles</i>]* <i>Button</i>	[<i>Edmund</i>]* <i>Harris</i>

ADJUTANT.†

CHIRURGION—*Robert Manesty*.

CHAPLAIN—None allowed by the establishment.

CHIRURGION'S MATE—*Isa. Cooper*.⁴

QUARTERMASTERS— — *Pattilo, John Marsham, Charles Christian*.

* Christian name of officers obtained from Pay Lists of Ships in which they served. (Public Record Office.)

† Duty was performed by one of the Quartermasters.

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 82.

³ Left the regiment, 16th April, the same year.

² Audit Office Dec. (Navy) Accs.: B., 1,720; B., 135.

⁴ Pay List of *Royal Sovereign*.

Thomas Herbert, who was appointed Colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Marines, was third son of the fifth Earl of Pembroke, and was himself, at the date of his appointment, eighth Earl. He had entered at Christ Church, Oxford, 1672, and was appointed, in 1690, First Lord of the Admiralty.¹

The first commissions to his regiment were dated the 17th January, a day later than those of *Lord Torrington's*. By this arrangement the latter officer secured the seniority for his regiment.

The following are the names of the officers of the 2nd Regiment on its first raising :—²

COLONEL—*The Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.*

LIEUT.-COLONEL—*Sir William Villiers, Knt.*

MAJOR—[*Thomas*]* *Webberley.*

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
<i>Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery</i>	<i>Sam Odbert</i>	[<i>Thomas</i>]* <i>Williams</i>
<i>Sir William Villiers</i>	<i>Henry Rous</i>	<i>William Farmar</i>
[<i>Thomas</i>]* <i>Webberley</i>	<i>James Lengton</i>	[<i>Robert</i>]* <i>Hill</i>
<i>John Sydnham</i>	<i>James Thomas</i>	<i>John Gaish</i>
<i>George Naylor</i>	<i>George Bowles</i>	[<i>Archibald</i>]* <i>Purvis</i>
<i>James Waller</i>	[<i>Thomas</i>]* <i>Lambert</i>	<i>James Mallory</i>
<i>Arthur Owen</i>	<i>Thomas Price</i>	<i>Thomas Owen</i>
<i>William Spragg</i>	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	<i>St John Webb</i>
<i>Richard Shordiche</i>	<i>Richard Leigh</i>	<i>David Ward</i>
<i>Lesley Finch</i>	<i>John Bennett</i>	<i>Edward Newbold</i>
<i>Anthony Duncomb</i>	<i>Barry Moor</i>	<i>Mansell Stradling</i>
<i>Thomas Michel</i>	<i>John Philips</i>	<i>Nicholas Beanett</i> †
<i>Richard Courteney</i>	<i>John Gardner</i>	[<i>Henry</i>]* <i>Rodes</i>
<i>Francis Marsh</i>	<i>Charles Owsley</i>	<i>Philip Thomas</i>
<i>William Hayward</i> †	<i>Henry Morgan</i>	<i>Thomas Browne</i>

ADJUTANT. §

CHIRURGEON—*Francis Mogson.*

CHAPLAIN—None allowed by the establishment.

QUARTERMASTERS— — *Minalt*, — *Buckler*, — *Stephen.*

* Christian names of officers obtained from Pay Lists of Ships in which they served. (Public Record Office.)

† Read *Howard.*

‡ Read *Bennett.*

§ Duty was performed by one of the Quartermasters.

¹ Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxvi, p. 217. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 83.

As regards numbers and organisation, these two regiments had a close similarity with the two French Regiments of Marines which had been raised by Colbert in 1669,¹ and which were disbanded in 1671. They contained fifteen companies of two hundred men in each regiment.

Nothing that can in any way be considered reliable is to be found concerning the uniform worn by either regiment. Indeed, what evidence does exist is so contradictory that no confidence whatever can be placed in it.

Lutterell, under date of 5th March,² says: "The two marine regiments consisting of 6000 men, under the command of the *Earls of Pembroke and Torrington*, are almost compleated; their clothes are to be blew lined with white, and to have granadeers caps."

This certainly points to the conclusion that the two regiments were to be dressed alike, and that the colour of the uniform chosen for them was that which naturally suggests itself as the most suitable, having regard to the service to which they belonged.

A later descriptive notice³ of deserters says that there is: "Run away from Captain *William Sprag's* Company, in Their Majesties Marine Regiment, Commanded by the Right Honourable *Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery*, *Richard White* Sergeant, a tall lusty fat man, in a *red Coat with Peuter Buttons*, wearing a black Wigg; *John Fleming* Sergeant, a middle statur'd, strong set, elderly Man, in a *Red Coat, with blue Loops*."

It is quite possible, of course, that these non-commissioned officers were still wearing the uniform of the regiments from which they were drawn to serve in the Marines, for it is most probable that a certain number of such men were obtained as a nucleus on the formation of the two regiments.

Other evidence, however, does not support this argument, for a similar descriptive notice informs us that *Lord Berkeley's*⁴ 2nd Regiment of Marines in 1694 was wearing "*Red lin'd with Green, and Green Waistcoats*."

¹ See p. 112.

³ London Gazette, 9-12th June, 1690.

² Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 20.

⁴ Appointed to command the regiment 1st December, 1693.

Beyond these details nothing can be ascertained. The same may be said as regards the colours of the two regiments. Lutterell, already quoted,¹ mentions their having "no ensigns," but whether in making this remark he refers to colours or to officers of that rank is not clear. He probably refers to officers, seeing there were none of that rank, and that the junior lieutenants were styled second lieutenants.

On the 8th February, orders,² as follows, were issued to the two Colonels for the quartering of their respective regiments:—

"Our will & pleasure is y^t you give order to y^e severall Companys of Our first Marine Regim^t of Foot under y^r Command to march from time to time to such Places near y^e Seaside as you shall think most convenient for their Quarters in order to their being imbarc't on Board of Our Fleet. And y^e Officers are to take care that y^e Soldiers behave themselves civilly & duely pay their Landlords."

Thus the quartering of the regiments was, apparently, left to the discretion of the Colonels, although probably this discretionary power was limited to places not far from the recognised naval centres.

At the end of March, it was decided³ that the strength of the companies which were being raised should not exceed 150 men, and it was ordered that:—

"Our Will and pleasure is that you Signify the same to the respective Captaines of Our Said . . . Marine Regiment to the end that each of them may raise noe more then one hundred and fifty private Soldiers and that you endorse on the back of each of the Bonds given by the Said Captaines for raising their respective Companys a Memorandum by Our Command that upon Mustering one hundred and fifty private Soldiers, they have fulfilled y^e Condition of their said Bonds as to the Number of the Private Soldiers of which their Company is to Consist or otherwise pass Such Act as may be necessary for their discharge in this behalf, And in case any Captaine

¹ London Gazette, 24-27th December, 1694. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 88.

³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 93.

shall have Mustered above one hundred and fifty private Soldiers in his Company, Our Will and pleasure is that every such Captaine do deliver unto you y^e Said Supernumerary men, to be disposed of by you to such other Captaine or Captaines of Our Said Regiment as you shall think needfull."

At the same time a warrant¹ was issued to the "Commissioners for executing the Office of Our High Admiral of England" that the excess levy money caused by this reduction was to be applied "to the paying the subsistence money due, or which shall become due unto each company respectively."

From before this date no authority survives to show to what department the new force of Marines was to be charged. The levy money paid to the two Colonels was certainly under naval authority. But on the 2nd April, instructions were issued as follows²:—"Whereas we have signed an Establishm^t for our two Marine Regiments of Foot to commence from the 31st day of Jan^r last amounting to £97272 10^s p ann. And wee have appointed the Treas^r of our Navy now or for the time being to receive all the money for the pay of the said Regim^t and the contingent charges thereunto belonging and to issue and pay the same to the said use according to such Bills as you the Principall Officers and Comm^r of our Navy now or for the time being shall make forth and signe, Our Will and pleasure is that from time to time you make forth and signe such Bills for the pay of the said Regim^t according to the Muster Rolls, and for soe doing this shalbe your Warrant."

Thus will it be seen, that at its inception, the new force of Marines was directed to be a charge upon the Navy.

As in the case of the Treasury warrant relating to subsistence, there seems to have been a considerable delay in issuing the warrant "for Armes for the new raised Marine regiments," for it was not until the 22nd April, that any

¹ Orders in Council, No. 1 (Admiralty),
8th March, 1688—22nd March,
1693.

² Treasury Records: Warrant Book,
vol. viii, fol. 391.

steps were taken in this direction, although, as will be hereafter seen, men of the two regiments were embarked at a considerably earlier period.

On the above date, *Lord Torrington* applied to the "Lieut.-General of Our Ordnance" as follows :—¹

"Sir,—

"I désire you will please to order Arms for the Regiment under my command, to each soldier one Snaphance Musq^t, one Cartouch box and one Bayonett, which will be a service to his Majesty and a particular favour to

"Your most faithful and humble servant,

"Torrington."

To this letter there is the postscript :—

"Fryday.

"Three Companies of Granadeers in each Regim^t to be furnished with powder and Slings to their Musketts.

6 Companies

150 each."

This demand seems to have been made on behalf of both regiments, for his lordship requests to be furnished with powder and slings for the three companies of "Grenadiers, in each regiment," by which we learn for the first time of the existence of these companies.

Lord Torrington's application was possibly a matter of form, for on the same date the necessary warrant² was issued. From it we find that the two regiments were composed of fifteen companies in each, and that each company contained "one hundred and fifty private soldiers, eight Sergeants, eight corporalls, and Four Drummers."

The regiment was to be armed "out of the Armes that shall be brought from Holland," and to be supplied "with all the necessary appurtenances" thereto as follows :—

¹ Warrant Book (W.O.), vol. xii, fol. 47.

² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 32.

"Arms necessary for their Maj^{ties} Marine Regim^{ts} under the command of the R^t Hono^{ble} the *Earles of Pembroke and Torrington*.

For y^e 12 Companys.

Snaph. Musq ^{ts} Dutch	...	...	1896
Bayonetts w th Belts & Frogs	...	...	1896
Cartouch boxes w th Girdles	...	...	1896
Halberts	...	...	96
Drums furnished	...	...	48

For the 3 Companys of Granadeers.

Dutch Snaph. Musq ^{ts}	...	...	474
Cartouch boxes	...	...	474
Bayonetts w th Belts & Frogs	...	...	474
Granadier Pouches	...	...	474
Hammer Hatchets	...	...	474
Halberts	...	...	24
Drums furnished	...	...	12 "

The first reference¹ we find to the men of the new Regiments of Marines being embarked is a protest by Captain *Courtney*, of the 2nd Marines, to the Admiralty Office, dated 4th March, against the impressment on board the *Grafton* of a sergeant belonging to his company. In reply, it was directed that the said sergeant should be discharged to his regiment.

This incident is not, by any means, an exceptional one of its kind, for on the same date Captain Churchill,² of the *Windsor Castle*, was directed to "deliver up *Henry Stirling* [a] soldier belonging to the *Earle of Pembroke's* own company of the Marine Regiment."

In April, further orders were given to the "Officers in Chief" of the *Windsor Castle*, to discharge "*John Whittaker* belonging to my Lord *Torrington's* Regiment," and in May, Captain Tennant, commanding the *Bredah*, received orders to discharge *Richard Smith*, *Jos Reade*, and *Thomas Deane* belonging to the *Earl of Pembroke's* regiment.

These are only a few instances of many which exist, and it

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library (9th March), vol. ii.

² George Churchill, late of the Duke's Maritime Regiment.

is difficult to realise how such proceedings could have been ventured upon, apparently with the sanction of officers in command of ships; for the impressment of a man against his will, and that man already a marine or a soldier, must have been well known to all ranks on board the ship concerned.

The first official record of the embarkation of a detachment of the new force of Marines is dated the 5th March, when Captain *Edward Ash*, of the 1st Marines, was embarked on board the *Victory*.¹ From that date to the 28th May, no record appears of further embarkations, but on the latter day "Orders were sent to the *Exeter* to receive on board Coll^o *Waller's*² company of the *Earle of Pembroke's* Marine Regiment and to bear them as part of the ship's company."³

A fortnight later Captain Mees, who commanded the *Exeter*, was informed by the Admiralty "that y^e Officers of the soldiers will take care to furnish them with bedding."⁴

Events of great political importance were now occurring. The absence of the King in Ireland was considered a fitting opportunity to encourage in England a Jacobite rebellion, having for its object the seizure of the Queen and her chief ministers. To support this, a French fleet, under the command of Admiral Tourville, was, about the middle of June, despatched into the Channel.

The vigilance of the Queen and her advisers was equal to the occasion, and with all possible haste a combined fleet of English and Dutch vessels was prepared for sea.

On the 24th June, *Lord Torrington*, to whom the command of the fleet was given, assisted by Admirals Sir Ralph Delavall, George Rooke, Edward Russell, Sir John Ashby, and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, with a fleet of fifty sail of the line, and some frigates and fireships, left St. Helen's in search of the French fleet, which numbered, it was stated, close on eighty of the line, and many smaller vessels.

Prior to this date, both the Regiments of Marines had been

¹ Pay List, H.M.S. *Victory*.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library (28th May), vol. ii.

² Read Captain *Waller*.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library (11th June), vol. ii.

directed to embark as many men as might be required "for the exigencies of our sea service." The following is a nominal list¹ of the officers, and the number of men then serving afloat, as far as can be ascertained:—

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>St Andrew</i> ...	<i>Sam Ubbud*</i> ...	Capt.-Lt.	2 nd Marines	120	June 21 st , '90	Aug. 26 th , '90.
" "	<i>Thos Williams...</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	" 19 th , '90.
<i>Anne</i> ...	<i>Thos Mitchell</i> ...	Capt ...	"	116	June 17 th , '90	D.D. June 30 th , '90.
" ...	<i>Jno. Phillips</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	D.D. June 30 th , '90.
" ...	<i>Nicholas Bennett</i>	" ...	"	...	"	D.D. June 30 th , '90.
<i>Albemarle</i> ...	<i>Rd Mostyn</i> ..	Capt ...	1 st "	159	June 5, 1690	not stated.
" ...	<i>Jno. Cook</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	not stated.
" ...	<i>Jas. Butler</i> ...	" ...	"	...	"	not stated.
<i>Berwick</i> ...	<i>Henry Roads</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd "	137	18 June, 1690	26 Sept., 1690.
" ...	<i>Jno. Gardiner...</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	13 July, 1690.
<i>Cambridge</i> ...	<i>Ricd Shoreditch</i>	Capt ...	"	170	"	— 1690.
" ...	<i>Danl Ward</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" ...	<i>Ricd Leigh</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	Sept. 22, 1690.
<i>Duchess</i> ...	<i>Ellis Cooper</i> ...	Capt ...	1 st "	120	June 8, 1690	14 Sept., 1691.
" ...	<i>Humpy Lary</i> ...	1 st Lt† ...	"	...	"	"
" ...	<i>Nath. Price</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Deptford</i> ...	<i>Miles Button</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	30	June 9, '90...	Sept. 17 th , '90.
<i>Edgar</i> ...	<i>Arthur Owen</i> ...	Capt ...	2 nd "	77	June 13, 1690	not given.
<i>Experiment</i> ...	<i>William Every</i>	Capt ...	1 st "	118	June 10, '90	D.D. 8 Oct., 1690.
" ...	<i>William Grace...</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	27 Sept., 1692.
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	<i>Anthy Gibbons...</i>	Capt. ...	"	103	June 10, '90	Sept. 22.
" ...	<i>Jno. Anderson...</i>	2 nd Lt ..	"	...	"	"
<i>Grafton</i> ...	<i>Hv Davies</i> ...	Major ...	"	112	June 19, '90	10 Nov., '90.
" ...	<i>Tho Radborne...</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Hampton Court</i>	<i>Erasmus Philips</i>	Capt ...	"	111	June 10, 1690	D.D. June 30, '90.
" "	<i>Edmund Harris</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	not given.
<i>Hope</i> ...	<i>Wm Boothby</i> ...	Capt ..	"	115	June 8, '90 ...	25 Sept., '90.
" ...	<i>Henry Flutter</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	not stated.
" ...	<i>Gilbert Simons...</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	13 July, '90.
<i>Royl Katherine...</i>	<i>Lesley Finch</i> ...	Capt ...	2 nd "	148	June 20, '90	15 Sept., '90.
" "	<i>Jno. Bennett</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	D.D. 30 June, '90.
" "	<i>Rd Newbold</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	not stated.
" "	<i>Mathw Taylor</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	15 Sept., '90.

* Read Odvert.

† Was 2nd Lieutenant, not as described.

¹ Compiled from Ships' Pay Lists (Public Record Office).

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.O. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Lenox</i> ...	<i>Phil. Overton</i> ...	Capt ..	1 st Marines.	135	10 June, 1690	23 Oct., '90.
" ...	<i>Hen. Phillips</i> * ...	2 nd Lt ..	"	...	"	"
<i>Plymouth</i> ...	<i>Jno. Freeman</i> † ...	1 st Lt ...	"	35	June 9, '90 ...	D.D. June 30, '90.
<i>Restoration</i> ...	<i>Jno. Barrington</i>	Capt ..	"	...	10 June, '90	D.D. 30 June, 1690.
" ...	<i>Thos. Needler</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"	...	10 ,, '90	1 Sept., '90.
" ...	<i>Geo. Noble</i> ...	2 Lt ...	"	...	10 ,, '90	19 Sept., '90.
<i>Sandwich</i> ...	<i>Sturt Duncomb</i>	1 st Lt ..	"	145	June 8, '90 ...	8 July, '90.
" ...	<i>Tho. Horner</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	17 Sept., '90.
<i>Rupert</i> ...	<i>Jno Martin</i> ...	Capt ...	"	137	June 9, '90 ...	21 Oct., '90.
" ...	<i>Sam Gower</i> ..	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" ...	<i>Jno. Foster</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Royal Sovereign</i>	<i>Robt Manesty</i> ...	D ^r ...	"	178	June 9, '90 ...	July 25, '90.
" "	<i>Stuart Spicer</i> ...	Capt.-Lt	"	...	"	July 12, '90.
" "	<i>Edward Weaver</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	not stated.
" "	<i>Isa Cooper</i> ...	Chur. Matc	"	...	"	"
<i>Stirling Castle</i> ...	<i>Jas. Stopford</i> ...	Capt ...	"	100	June 8, '90 ...	26 Sept., '90.
" "	<i>Wm. Saunders</i> †	2 nd Lt ...	—	...	"	"
<i>Warepight</i> ...	<i>Francis Marsh</i>	Capt ...	2 nd Marines	71	June 22, '90	not stated.
" ...	<i>Phil Thomas</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" "	<i>Chas. Ouzeley</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Windsor Castle</i> ...	<i>Ed Ashe</i> ...	Capt ...	1 st ..	150	May 10, '90...	2 Sept., '90.
" "	<i>Wm Bradbury</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" "	<i>Jno. Kenyon</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>York</i> ...	<i>Horatio Townshend</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	56	June 10, '90	23 Oct., '90.

* Query John Phillips.

† Read Fairman.

‡ Cannot be identified; query *Saunderson*.

All the above ships and officers were, as far as can be traced, present at the Battle of Beachy Head.

The remaining ships of the fleet on that occasion, did not, apparently, carry either soldiers or Marines.

Thirteen companies of the 1st Marines were at this time serving afloat, but only five companies of the 2nd Marines had embarked. That others were on their way is shown in a letter from Lord Nottingham¹ to *Lord Torrington*, in which it is mentioned that *Lord Pembroke* says that his regiment "is within a

¹ Home Office Secretary's Letter Book (1689–93), fol. 98.

day's march of Portsmouth, and that his Major¹ was there, and would be ready upon notice of y^e arrival, to give all necessary orders for y^e despatch of them on board y^e Fleet."

There is no trace of the arrival of the regiment at Portsmouth, or of its embarkation, nor can it be decided where it was at this date, but after the departure of the fleet from St. Helen's orders² were issued to Captain Wilshaw³ that he was "to putt on board y^e *Merlin* yacht and such vessels in Portsmouth Harbour as he shall judge proper the foure Companies of the *Earle of Pembroke's* Marine Regiment and transport them to the fleet," the commanders of the several vessels being specially directed⁴ to take every care "that they be not intercepted by the enemy."

From this fact, and subsequent orders, it is apparent either that several of the companies of *Lord Pembroke's* Regiment were a good many days' march from Portsmouth, or that they were not in a fit state to come into garrison at the time when they were said to be only "a day's march" away.

There is no doubt that several companies of the two Regiments of Marines did not embark, for on the 1st July, orders⁵ were issued "that the soldiers that are come to Portsmouth" are to be employed on board such of the ships at Portsmouth as "they shall thinke fitting." These soldiers can be identified by a subsequent order directed to Commissioner Wilshaw, and emanating from the same office, which directs "that the soldiers of the Regiments of Marines who are under his directions" are to be employed "in fitting out the ships at Portsm^o," but that if the French land, they are to be turned over to the Governor of the garrison.⁶

On the 29th June, *Lord Torrington* received Her Majesty's commands that "we chuse rather you should upon any advantage of the wind give battle to the enemy than retreat further than is necessary to get an advantage upon the enemy."⁷

¹ *Thomas Webberley.*

² Minutes of Admiralty Library (24th June), vol. ii.

³ Commissioner at Portsmouth.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 100.

⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library (1st July), vol. ii.

⁶ Admiralty Order and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 138.

⁷ Entick, p. 549.

In consequence of these orders, *Lord Torrington* weighed early in the morning of the 30th, and prepared at once to engage the enemy. The details of his action are best told in his lordship's own words, dated off Beachy Head, 1st July¹: "I this day received yo Loꝝ at an unfortunate place and at an unfortunate time, for yesterday morning, according to Her Ma^{ty}'s order received Sunday in the afternoone, Wee engaged the Enemies Fleet wth the wind Easterly, a fresh gale. Wee bore down upon them, the Dutch had the Van. By that time we had fought two houres it fell calme, which was a great misfortune to us all but most to the Dutch who being most disabled it gave the French an opportunity of destroying all their Lane Ships which I hitherto have prevented by ordning them to Anchor, [and] falling with the red Squadron by the help of the Tyde between all but one of their Lane ships and the Enemy. That Single Ship for want of Anchoring is, without a mast, fallen into the power of the French. Wee ridd within three mile one of another till the Fleet came and then weighed. The French ridd fast, which has given us the opportunity of getting about five leagues from the body of their Fleet. Wee have the Dutch Lane Ships in a toe and will endeavour to gett them into the River or Portsmouth. Severall of the English Ships are very much dissabled and have lost many men, of which I cannot yet give your Loꝝ the particulars. Others have had better fortune, my Self for one, for I have not lost many more than twenty men, that I can yet hear of, and Eight Cannon dismounted by the Enemies shot, and a pretty many Severe shott under water. Most of the Officers behaved themselves very well; but the Dutch in point of courage to Admiration. I send your Loꝝ inclosed A Copy of their defects as I received it from Admiral Eversten (*sic*) as he delivered it to me this morning. Many of them I believe have lost many men; Cap^t Noordley, Rear Admirall Jan Dick and Brackell killed. Wee have lost Cap^t Botham² and I doubt Cap^t Pomroy³ will dye, two Marine

¹ S.P. Dom., King William's Chest: B., 7; fol. 161.

² Captain of the *Restoration*.

³ Captain of the *Rupert*.

Cap^{tn} in my Regiment and severall Sea and Land Lt^{ts} and other Officers.

"Wee have taken up a French gard marine that tells me he was shot overboard wth the tafferell of the Ship he belonged to. He assures me, and if I may believe my eyes he sais true, that the French Fleet consists of Eighty two Men of Warr of which the least carries fifty Guns and not above six of them. They have 30 Fireships. That severall of their Ships have received damage is certaine for they have bore away from Us. It is that makes me hope wee shall be able to make our retreat good with our Land Ships w^{ch} is utterly impossible if they press us. Pray god send us well off. It has bin said they are ill man'd but I doe assure you the oldest Seaman that lives never saw quicker firing. It will be reasonable to take some quick resolution about the Dutch whether they shall goe home to refitt or be refitted in the River. What the consequence of this unfortunate battle may be God Almighty onely knows, but this I dare be possitive in, had I bin left to my liberty I had prevented any attempt upon the Land and secured the Western shippes *Killegrew* and the Merchantmen. I have sent the *Mary* Galley to order Shovell and all Merchants shippes he meets to secure themselves in the first port of strength they can fetch. My intentions are, if possible, to retire into the River and there make what defence I can, if they come so farr. Many of Our ships want Shot for their upper Guns and the Dutch have very little left. Had I undertaken this of my owne head I should not well know what to say, but its being done by co^mmand will, I hope, free me from blame."

Lord Torrington refers in this letter to the losses in officers his fleet had sustained, and mentions two of his own regiment but does not specify them by name, neither does he refer to the losses sustained by *Lord Pembroke's* regiment.

The pay lists quoted supply, as far as they go, some information on the subject, and show the following to have been the officers killed on this occasion :—

"Captain *Erasmus Phillips*² 1st Marines

¹ Captains *Erasmus Philips* and *John Barrington*.

² Son of Sir *Erasmus Phillips*, Bart., erroneously described as a Captain,

Captain *John Barrington*¹ 1st Marines.
 1st Lieut: *John Fairman* "
 Captain *Thomas Mitchell*² 2nd "
 2nd Lieut: *Nicholas Bennett*³ "

Lieutenant *John Phillips*, of Captain *Mitchell's* company, is also shown as having been killed or lost in the *Anne*; ⁴ he had, however, on the 5th July, been transferred to the *Coronation*, and thus escaped the fate which befel his two brother officers on that occasion.

During the month of July, several further embarkations from the two Regiments of Marines took place as follows:—

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Coronation</i> ...	<i>Jno Phillips</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd Marines	160	July 5, 1690	—
" ...	<i>Jno. Gibbs</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	July 24, 1690	—
<i>Kent</i> ...	<i>B^d Spragg</i> ...	Capt ...	"	97	2 July, '90 ...	9 Sept., '90.
" ...	<i>Paul Batchelor</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" ...	<i>St Jno Webb</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Monmouth</i> ...	<i>Geo. Rowley</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	98	July 5, '90 ...	26 Sept., '90.
" ...	<i>Arch^d Purvis</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
" ...	<i>Jas. Langton</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	20 Aug., '90.
<i>Northumberland</i>	<i>Jno. Sydenham</i> ...	Capt ...	"	86	July 23, 1690	22 Sept., '90.
"	<i>Jas. Thomas</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	...	"	"
"	<i>Job Gash</i> * ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"
<i>Ossory</i> ...	<i>Hen. Rouse</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	106	July 8, '90 ...	16 Sept., '90.
" ...	<i>W^m Farnour</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	...	"	"

* Read *Gaish*.

R.N., slain at Bantry Bay. (Burke's Landed Gentry, vol. ii, p. 1,456; ed. 1886.)

¹ Will dated from on board the *Restoration* at sea, 24th June, 1690, in which the testator is described as late of Bishopscote, Hereford, "who died in the Royal ship *Restoration*." "Let this be known to all the world that I leave Capt: Bottom for his extraordinary kindnesse to me aboard his ship the *Restoration* out of my Portmantle Twenty pounds and the remainder to Madam

Mary Barrington and my personal Goods and all my pretences to my Fathers Estate." (P.P.C., Dyke 101. Probate Court, S.H.)

² Is described in P.P.C. Admon. Act Book, 1690, as late of Milton, in Wilts, but who died "in the ship *Anne* on the high seas."

³ Is described in P.P.C. Admon. Act Book, 1690, as late of St. James's, Westminster, but "who died in the Royal Ship *Anne*."

⁴ See p. 217.

On the 11th July, instructions were issued to Sir John Ashby "to draw out as many men of y^e Marrine Regiments as can be spared and send 50 to Sheerness, Fifty to Quinborough, and the Remainder to Rochester, and that y^e same be sent by Express,"¹ for "the defence and security of those places."²

The number of men taken from the fleet on this occasion is determined by an Admiralty order,³ dated 2nd August, and setting forth that:—"Their Ma^{ty} Fleete being now in a readiness to proceed to Sea, We desire your Lo^p will move her Ma^{ty} that Orders may be sent forthwith for the returning to the Fleete, the six hundred men of the two Marine Regiments who were by her Ma^{ty} Order of the 10th of July last, sent to Sheerness, Quinborough & Rochester."

Little or nothing worthy of note occurred after the battle of Beachy Head. The French in due course returned to their own ports, and our fleet took temporary refuge amidst the shoals at the mouth of the Thames.

On the 4th August, instructions⁴ were issued to Sir John Ashby to "send fitting vessells to Sheerness, Quinborough and Rochester for the returning of the 600 men drawn from the fleet by order of the 11th July." All of these seem to have re-embarked except ninety, who, we learn, were "left sick on shore at Chatham and Rochester," and concerning whom the commissioners for sick and wounded seamen were directed⁵ "to cause equal care to be taken for their recovery as for the seamen put on shore from the fleet."

On or about the 16th August, Captain Dorrell, commanding the *St. Andrew*, raised the question as to whether the marine soldiers on board his ship were to be considered part complement. To him the Navy Board replied, "that y^e Marine soldiers are to be reckoned part of his complement."⁶

The raising of the question points to the fact, that even at this date it had not been settled whether the marine soldier

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

² Orders in Council (Navy), vol. i, fol. 37.

³ Home Office, Admiralty, vol. iv.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 227.

⁵ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 242.

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. i.

was borne as part complement or as a supernumerary. The answer in the present instance is definite, and decided the point.

The loss of arms, etc., sustained by the Marines during the battle of Beachy Head must have been somewhat severe, if we may accept Captain *Mitchell's* company as a fair specimen. It lost:—¹

"Firelocke Musq ^a"	...	...	68
Bayonetts ..	...	...	114
Cartouch boxes	...	...	131
Hatchets ..	...	...	56
Granador pouches	...	...	12
Drums ...	...	...	3"

Early in June, orders were given for the concentration of troops at Chester, in view of certain operations to be undertaken against Ireland.

The King, having left London at about the same time, landed at Carrickfergus on the 14th June, and on the 1st July gained a complete victory at the Boyne over the ex-King.

The investment of Limerick followed, but this proving unsuccessful, the siege was raised on the 30th August, and the King re-embarked for England, and landed at Bristol on the 6th September.

Prior to this date, the Earl of Marlborough had solicited from Her Majesty the command of 5,000 men, with a view to an expedition against Cork and Kinsale, and his request had been granted.

We learn² that the cause for this step was that "it was judged to be most conducing to the Prince's affayres in Ireland, to take the citty of Cork, and the fort of Kinsale in this very season. . . . Whereupon the Prince of Orange being arrived in London gave orders, that the forces designed for this purpose should be imbarcked immediately for Ireland under the command of the Lord Churchil, made Earl of Marlborough by the Prince. These forces were, Marlborough's regiment of fusiliers³; that of

¹ Admiralty (W.O.), King's Warrant, 1689, fol. 92. ² MSS. of the Earl of Fingal. (Hist. MSS. Commission, pp. 145-146.)

³ Now the 1st Battalion Royal Fusiliers.

Brigadier Trelawny;¹ that of Princess Anne;² and those of Collonel Hastings;³ of Collonel Hales;⁴ of Sir David Collier;⁵ of Collonel Fitz Patrick;⁶ a hundred men of the Marquis of Winchester's, created Duke of Bolton⁷ by the Prince; 200 of the Earl of Monmouth's; the two Marin regiments of the *Earl of Torrington*, alias Admiral *Herbert*; and of the *Earl of Pembrock*."

In furtherance of the King's arms, it was ordered⁸ that "the fleet should be victuall'd for 40 days"; and we are told that "the forces are marching by land to Portsmouth where they are to imbarque; no one knows the design, neither admiral nor general are to open their orders till they are several leagues at sea."

On the 22nd August, orders were given to the "Joynt Admirals of the Fleet"⁹ to receive on board the Earl of Marlborough and 5,000 foot soldiers,¹⁰ and three days later a warrant¹¹ was issued to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that "Our Will and Pleasure is that you give Order to Our Admiralls of Our Fleet to disimbark and Land two Thousand men of the two Marine Regiments¹² or soe many of that Number in such place and manner as Our right trusty and right welbeloved Cousin and Counsellor John Earl of Marlborough Our Lieu^t Generall of Our Army shall think fitt and appoint."

From this document, it seems as if the removal of Marines from their ships for the purpose of taking part in military expeditions was for the future to be considerably restricted, and we may infer that the navy now reserved to itself the right of

¹ Now the 1st Battalion Royal Lancaster Regiment.

² Now the 1st Battalion King's (Liverpool) Regiment.

³ Now the 1st Battalion Prince Albert's (Somersetshire) Light Infantry.

⁴ Disbanded.

⁵ Disbanded.

⁶ Disbanded.

⁷ Disbanded.

⁸ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 97.

⁹ Sir John Ashby, Sir R. Haddock, and H. Killigrew.

¹⁰ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 269.

¹¹ Admiralty Orders in Council, vol. i, fol. 45.

¹² Six hundred tents were provided for them (Admiralty [W.O.], King's Warrants, 1689, fol. 91b).

This would be only the natural sequence of that "new order" which had grown up with the higher development of the navy.

Whatever may have been the cause, it is clear that, had not the warrant in question been issued, Lord Marlborough could not have relied upon securing the services of this force.

On the 21st September, the fleet came into "the cove or bay of Cork," and on "the next day . . . passed up to the town by the great island on their right, and a little insignificant fort on the left, ship by ship, by reason the streight was so small: which fort was soon destroyed by the canon of the men of warr, as they sailed by. That evening, the troops were landed hard by the town: and they invested the same."²

In addition to the troops landed, "five or six hundred seamen & others of the Marine Regiment, were employ'd to draw the cannon along, & to mount them before the town, which they did with great cheerfulness & bravery, with the Duke of Grafton at the head of them." ³

³ A Detection of the Church and State of England, vol. ii, fol. 483.

On the 26th, at night, it was resolved that the "next Morning our Men should Storm the Town ; the design being laid that 200 Grenadiers, with Hand Grenades should lead the Van ; & these to be seconded with 300 Fusiliers, & then 2 Battalions of Foot to sustain all in Case of Necessity. The 28th at 8 in the Morning, all these things being disposed, & the Signal upon the point of giving ; The Enemy, perceiving our design, hung out a White-Flag, & beat a Parlee ; Which being agreed to, they sent an Officer to My Lord Malborough to treat of Conditions, & that they might march out with colours flying & Ball in Mouth ; But that being refus'd they surrendered at Mercy."¹

Other accounts state that the troops "told off for the storming actually passed the river to the marsh east of the city wall, and that the van got as far as the bank of the marsh which served as a counterscarp to the city wall, that is, probably, as far as what is now the east side of the Parade The Duke of Grafton, who was in command of the marines, but had joined the storming party as a volunteer, was shot"² and fatally wounded on this occasion.

During the operations before Cork, the following officers of the two Regiments of Marines are officially mentioned as having been landed. It is much to be regretted the list cannot be completed owing to the want of due notation in pay lists :—³

" Captain <i>Anthony Gibbons</i> ...	...	1 st Marines.
" <i>William Boothby</i> ...	...	"
" <i>John Sydenham</i> ...	...	2 nd "
1 st Lieuts. <i>John Gardiner</i> ...	...	"
" <i>Thomas Horner</i> ...	...	1 st "
" <i>James Thomas</i> ...	...	2 nd "
2 nd Lieuts. <i>Henry Rodes</i> ...	...	"
" <i>John Gaish</i> ...	...	" "

With the surrender of Cork, Lord Marlborough's forces were

¹ A Full and True Relation of the Taking of Cork. ² Cork Historical and Archæological Society, No. 7, p. 138 (July, 1892).

³ Ships' Pay Lists (Public Record Office).

available for the attack on Kinsale. This was commenced on the 5th October. After a more or less feeble resistance, lasting until the 15th, the town capitulated to the English. The fleet, having detached a small squadron for observation in Irish waters, had already left for the Downs, where it arrived on the 8th October.

There is nothing to record that connects this attack on Kinsale with the Regiments of Marines, except that Captain *Every*, of the 1st Marines, died on the 8th October, the date of the arrival of the fleet in the Downs, of wounds received in action either before Cork or Kinsale.¹

On the 9th, Admiral Sir Ralph Delavall received orders² that Captain *Sydnham's* company in the *Earl of Pembroke's* Regiment of Marines was to be disembarked and conveyed to Greenwich, and that "the other Marine soldiers which are on board . . . their Mat^{ies} Ships under y^r command" are also to be disembarked and sent "to Rochester in order for their being taken care of by their officers."

No time was therefore lost in putting the Marines on shore, but it is uncertain what companies were on this occasion disembarked, for the discharge column of the pay lists were very carelessly filled up.

Similar orders were issued a few weeks later for the disembarkation of detachments of the two Regiments of Marines at Plymouth³ and Portsmouth.⁴

A question had, apparently at about this period, been raised as to the payment of Marines when serving afloat, and on the 11th October, instructions⁵ were issued that "His Majesty, having it under his present consideration in what manner the soldiers of ye Marine Reg^t serving on his Fleet shall be paid, you are hereby directed to forbear paying any of the said soldiers until you shall receive further orders."

This point seems to have been eventually decided by their

¹ Betham's *Baronetage of England*, vol. v, Appendix 52.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. v, fol. 264.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 71.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 19.

⁵ Lords' Letter Book, vol. ii, fol. 420.

lordships in December, for we find¹ that the marine soldiers, "such as have serv'd in Ships not paid off, are to Receive their Wages with the rest of the Ships Comp^y," with a deduction of twopence per diem on account of their clothes.²

On the 10th December, *Lord Torrington*, who had been a prisoner in the Tower for some months, on account of his conduct at the Battle of Beachy Head, was brought to trial at a Court-Martial which sat at Sheerness, with Sir Ralph Delavall (who had been Vice-Admiral of the Blue Squadron in that engagement) as president.

By one authority³ it is stated that the Court was unanimous in acquitting *Lord Torrington*, who had pleaded the inequality of strength between the two fleets, and the disadvantage under which he suffered as regards the wind, but from another source we learn that the members of the Court-Martial were far from being unanimous in their opinions, and also that the Court "was so gross a Partiality, as reflected much on the Justice of the nation."⁴

Upon these diverse opinions it is somewhat difficult to arrive at a conclusion which can be considered satisfactory, but probably that come to by Professor Laughton, R.N.,⁵ in his memoir relating to the Earl of Torrington may be considered as the most acceptable.

Whatever may have been the justice of the case, the feeling of a large number of the sea officers at this time was strongly in his favour, for we are told that, after the trial: "Some of the officers in respect to him, hoisted the standard, which [was] displayed for some time, the drumms beat and the trumpets marine sounded, and several salvo's of cannon; after which his lordship returned in his yacht for London.

On the 14th December, it is stated: "The Dutch, we hear, upon the news of the *lord Torrington's* acquittal are much offended; 'tis said, upon their application several of the cap-

¹ Add. MSS. 9,314.

² Add. MSS. 9,314.

³ Lediard, vol. ii, p. 637.

⁴ Burnet's History of his own Times, ed. 1823; vol. iv, p. 117.

⁵ Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxvi, p. 171.

tains that acquitted him will be removed. His lordship's regiment of marine soldiers is given from him." ¹

There is evidence that the better government of the Regiments of Marines became a matter of serious moment at the close of the year, for a most important document which was drawn up on the subject² displays considerable study, and gives us at once the organisation and details of the two regiments as they then existed, and which it was proposed to render "more compleat."

The document in question opens with a preamble to the effect that "The two Marine Regim^{ts} now on foot, was a Projection of such regard to the publick good, that, were it prosecuted with due measures, it is apparent that no military Establishment whatsoever could so well answer the intentions of their Maj^{ties} service, and tho' some Rules have beene framed by the Lords of the Admiralty, with a designe of rendering those Regim^{ts} the more usefull, yet because they are visibly defective in many points of considerable moment, the following particulars are humbly offer'd in order to make the present modell more compleat."

There are in this preface two admissions which are noteworthy, the first being, "that no military Establishment whatsoever could so well answer the intentions of their Maj^{ties} service"; the second, that though such a system is still defective "in many points of considerable moment," it admits of such a reorganisation as "to make the present modell more compleat."

The document is important in all its proposals, and displays the writer's intimate knowledge of his subject. It is certainly drafted with great ability, and deals with points that, even in the present day, are still constantly before us.

Following the preamble the proposals run as follows:—

"1st. That both the Regim^{ts} be imbarqued entirely on board their Maj^{ties} Royall Navy, as has hitherto been practised during the summer season.

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, pp. 140-1.

² S.P. Dom., King William's Chest: B., 8 (Sept. to Dec., 1690).

" 2^d. That the said Regim^{ts} being each of them divided into three Battallions, every Battallion consisting of five hundred men, the said Battallions be ordered in manner following, viz^t., the first of each Regim^t to be left on board the Fleet, or to be disposed into such Quarters neer the Sea, (when the generall Fleet shall be laid up) as shall appear most convenient for their speedy imbarquing on board their Ma^{ties} Ships of War, when ever their services shall require them to be employed in the winter season; the other two Battallions of each Regim^t to be alwayes brought on shore, one whereof to be quartered in or neer such places where their Ma^{ties} Ship Yards are, to be made use of from time to time in the severall works that regard that service; the other to be placed in garrisons or in quarters of refreshm^t within the countrey, where they are to attend only their military discipline and the exercise of Soldiers. By this means there will be always in readiness, one thousand men for the winter service at sea, who will be better fitted for the necessities of the Fleet; one other thousand will be practised with the various uses of the Ship Yards; and one thousand more trained up and disciplined in what concerns the duty and performances of land Soldiers, which can never be effected but by whole Battallions under constant Exercise. These three Battallions so ordered, being to relieve each other by annuall turns, or otherwise as the Service will admitt of, it will follow, that in a short Revolution the whole Regiments will be equally fitted both for the sea and land, and answer all the purposes as well of the Navy as of land Forces. And here it may be remarked, that the King may draw one hundred and fifty able Seamen Yearly out of each Regim^t to encrease the stock of that useful people (when ever such methods shall be found as to secure them to the service when they shall be so unregimented) as well as an equal number of land Soldiers, to be employed in the Garrisons of the foreigne plantaçons or on other occasions of their Maj^{ties} service abroad; it being certainly one of the chief ends of this Establishment, that these Regim^{ts} may prove nursery's whence the severall necessities of their Ma^{ties} service may be abundantly supplied. It may be added to what has been said of the usefullness of the said Regim^{ts} that the whole

body of seamen on board the Fleet, being a loose collection of undisciplined people, and (as experience shews) sufficiently inclined to mutiny, the Marine Regim^{ts} will be a powerfull check to their disorders, and will be able to prevent the dangerous consequences that may thence result to their Ma^{ty} service. The convenience of keeping at least two Batallions of each Regim^t on shore (as is above proposed) will yet further appeare, when it shall be considered, it will be most advisable, when the Grand Fleet shall be laid up, to retaine as many as may be of the able seamen, who may be turned over from other ships into the winter Squadron, being indeed the most usefull men, but so uncertaine as theyr return to the service when they shall come on shore, cannot be depended on, whereas the Marine Regim^{ts} will always be in a readiness to be imbarqued upon any sudden Emergency that may so require it. It will here possibly be worth mentioning, that the charge of the said two Batallions, allowing them to be six months only of thirteene on shore, will be so considerably lessened to the King, that the abatement of victualls which would be expended on them for the same time on board will exceed by above eleven hundred pounds the whole amount of yearly pay of all the commissioned and staff officers of the said two Regim^{ts} and by this means a fund will be found out for the maintenance likewise of the Officers, which is the thing that has been so long the subject of debate, and has given so much trouble to their Maj^{ties} Treasury.

“3^{ly}. It is proposed that at least eight companies in each of the said Regim^{ts} be commanded by land officers, of whom one to be always a Field officer, to the end there may be a sufficient number of men of experience and reputation, to carry on and manage any enterprize for the nations service in case of a descent on land; whereas, it is impossible that the Commanders of Ships of War (who shall be likewise Cap^{ts} of Companyes) should attend those severall duties at the same time, as well as it is impracticable to committ the issue of such designs, and the governm^t of such considerable bodies to ye conduct only of Lieu^{ts}.

“4^{ly}. That the said Regim^{ts} may have the arms, and be formed

to the exercise of Granadiers, which seems the most proper and agreeable to their constitution; for it is apparent that hand-Granades would be of admirable effect on many occasions at Sea, and it is visible how useful they would be, as to other purposes, so particularly against the approaches of the Horse in the cuntry of an Enemy."

The distribution of the regiment into three battalions of a thousand men each, and the detail of the duties for which these were told off, are most interesting. The same may be said of the proposed regular annual interchange of duties, thus securing the training of the marine soldier in both the naval and the military branches of his work, a system to which, at the present day, the handiness of the Corps is most certainly due.

It will also be noted, that provision was made for a certain number of men to be drawn out of each regiment yearly for the purpose of being "employed in the Garrisons of the foreigne plantacons it being certainly one of the chief ends of this Establishment, that these Regim^{ts} may prove nursery's whence the severall necessities of their Ma^{ty} service may be abundantly supplied."

We have here, veiled under the "plantacon" project, a scheme for the garrisoning of our colonies with Marines, a subject which, even at the present day, is much discussed.

Reference is for the first time made in this document to the seamen of the fleet, as being "a loose collection of undisciplined peopled, and (as experience shews) sufficiently inclined to mutiny," for which, it is alleged, "the Marine Regim^{ts} will be a powerfull check."¹

It is also proposed, by inference, that seven out of the fifteen companies in each regiment shall be commanded by naval officers. The men of the regiment appear to have been styled able seamen and seamen afloat and soldiers on shore.

During the months of September and October, certain companies of the Regiments of Marines took up their quarters at

¹ See p. 5.

Deal. Both Captain Croft, of the *Charles*' galley,¹ and Captain Fairborne, of the *Warspight*, were ordered to put "the Marrine Companies on Shore at Deale."²

The company serving on board the *Warspight* at the time was that of Captain *Francis Marsh*,³ of the 2nd Marines.

The company disembarked from the *Charles*' galley was probably that of Captain *Spragg*, of the 2nd Marines, for this company also had been discharged from the *Kent* to the *Charles* on the 17th September.

On the 10th December, application was made by Captain Aylmer⁴ for "one hundred soldiers of y^e Marine Regim^t to be distributed among his Squadron." This application Major *Sir Richard Onslow*, of the 1st Marines, was directed to accede to, utilising "those att Portsmouth. An additional hundred men with two lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals and two drummers," were ordered on the 26th to be embarked⁵ on board the fleet, the destination of which was stated to be the "Mediterranean. The ships as far as crews were concerned were to be complete to their middle complement."

Since the month of June, the following officers of the two regiments had been embarked :—

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	DATE OF	
				ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Cambridge</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Shoreditch</i>	Capt ...	2 ^d Marines	10 Oct., 1690 ...	5 Nov., 1690.
" ...	<i>Dani Ward</i> ...	2 ^d Lt ...	" "	" "	" "
<i>Deptford</i> ...	<i>Thos: Horner</i> ...	1 st " ...	1 st "	11 Sept., 1690...	28 Sept., 1690.
<i>Lennox</i> ...	<i>Phil Overton</i> ...	Capt ...	" "	1 Oct., 1690 ...	23 Oct., 1690.
" ...	<i>Hen: Phillips</i> .	2 ^d Lt ...	" "	" ...	" "

but no clue exists as to the two lieutenants embarked with the 100 men who had been asked for by Captain Aylmer.

¹ Carried twenty-five marines as part of her complement. (London Gazette, 26/29 March, 1690).

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (31st October). ⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

³ One of the Grenadier companies ⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

During the first half of the year there were a very considerable number of desertions¹ from both regiments, including ten from Captain *Prince's* company,² all of whom had in their possession "printed tickets signed by Lieutenant *Charles Beverley*, or Lieutenant *Sol: Yeatman*."

Captain *Marsh's* company³ seems to have lost six; Captain *Gibbons's*⁴ no fewer than fourteen.

From Captain *Barrington's*⁵ company⁶ the number is unspecified, for after enumerating eight, the description adds "and several others." Captain *Howard's* lost seventeen.⁷

Captain *Spragg*⁸ lost only two, and the advertisement adds that if they "shall within 10 days submit themselves to their officers, all past misdemeanors shall be forgot, if not, they shall be prosecuted with all possible rigour and severity."

The list ends with four deserters⁹ from Captain *Cobert's*¹⁰ company.

If the statement of the men is to be accepted on their own attestation, the deserters must have represented nearly every trade of the day.

Among them were shoemakers, butchers, glovers, blacksmiths, stonecutters, weavers, carpenters, draymen, broom men, lawyers, doctors, tailors, pipemakers, footmen, and last a "Strouling-player" who "kept a Booth at last Bartholomew Fair." The mere labourer was conspicuous by his absence.

In the description of these deserters, in only two cases is any reference made to the uniform worn by them. Sergeant *Richard White* wore a *red coat with peuter buttons*, and Sergeant *John Fleming* a *red coat with blue Loops*.

A corporal is described as "black" and as one who "stutters much," one man speaks Dutch; some "are lusty and fat," another

¹ London Gazette, 14/17 April, 1690.

² Stationed at Rochester.

³ London Gazette, 17/21 April, 1690, and 26/29 May, 1690.

⁴ Stationed at Dartford.

⁵ London Gazette, 5/8 May, 1690.

⁶ Stationed at Chatham.

⁷ London Gazette, 15/19 May, 1690.

⁸ London Gazette, 9/12 June, 1690.

⁹ London Gazette, 23/26 June, 1690.

¹⁰ Read *Odbert*.

is "blubber lipped," some wear periwigs, some bobwigs, and a number have "pock holes."

Amongst the Declared Accounts (Navy),¹ we find the cost of the two regiments set forth for a certain definite period.

That of the 1st Regiment was as follows:—"Sir Richard Onslow, Barr^t, Lieuten^t Colonell of y^e first Marine Regiment, for so much by him paid to the Coll, Major, three Quartermasters, a Surgeon & two Mates, a Clerk of the Cheque & two Deputys, 13 Captains, and 31 Liev^{ts} of y^e said Regim^t for their Wages (together with his own) as Liev^t Colonell, due between y^e 1st of Feb^r 1690 and y^e 31st of July following for their service in y^e s^d Regim^t £3734 12s. 9d. More allowed him as deducted for Poundage by Mr. Stephens £196 12s. In all £3931 4s. 9d."

In this account, provision is made for only thirteen captains and thirty-one lieutenants, whereas each regiment contained fifteen captains and thirty lieutenants.²

As regards the 2nd Marines the cost was:—"The R^t Hon^{ble} Thomas Earl of Pembroke, Colonell of the Second Marine Regiment, for his own & the Wages of a Lieut. Colonell, a Major, three Quartermasters, a Surgeon and two Mates, 12 Captains and 30 Lieutenants of the s^d Regiment for their service between y^e s^d 1st of Feb^r 1690 and y^e first of October following £3472 16s. 5d. More allowed his Lordship as deducted by Mr. Stephens for Poundage. £172 8s. 6d. In all £3645 4s. 11d."

In this charge only twelve captains were provided for.

Referring to both extracts it will be found that the "Colonel" was duly paid, from which statement we may conclude that the appointments of *Lords Torrington* and *Pembroke* were not honorary.

The changes which took place in the two regiments were as follows:—

The *Earl of Torrington*³ having been removed from his command of the 1st Regiment of Marines, was succeeded by *Perigrine, Earl of Danby*.

¹ R., 1,720; B., 135.

² See p. 307.

³ Was not again employed at sea. Died 1716.

Lord Danby was the third son of Sir Thomas Osborne, first Duke of Leeds.¹ He entered the navy and served as a volunteer on board several ships, being, on the 1st February, 1691, appointed Captain of the *Suffolk*. He did not long remain in command of this ship, for in March, 1691, he would seem to have been transferred to the *Resolution*, which ship he commanded until February, 1692.²

Captain *Erasmus Phillips*, who had been killed at Beachy Head, was succeeded by Lieutenant *Stynt Duncombe*,³ promoted, and he in his turn by Major *Charles King*, whilst the vacancy created by the death of Captain *John Barrington* was filled by Capt.-Lieutenant *Steward Spicer*.

Captain *Ecery*,⁴ who had died in or near the Downs, was succeeded by Captain *Christopher Billop*,⁵ and Captain *Philip Overton*, who "died on the high seas" in the service of the King,"⁶ by Captain *John Tyrrell*.⁷

There appear to have been only three vacancies amongst the subaltern officers during the year, viz., one made by First Lieutenant *Fairman*, killed in action, First Lieutenant *Stynt Duncombe*, promoted, and one by Second Lieutenant *Woddington*, who, apparently, never joined. Lieutenant *Fairman* was succeeded by Lieutenant *James Plunkett*, Lieutenant *Duncombe* by Lieutenant *Thomas Horner*, and Lieutenant *Samuel Gower* filled the other. The promotion of Lieutenant *Thomas Horner* was filled up early in the following year by the appointment of Second Lieutenant *Robert Austin*.

In the 2nd Regiment, the changes were more numerous.

¹ Collins' Peerage, vol. ii, p. 258.

² List Book, P.R.O.

³ Second son of John Duncombe. Died, July, 1690. (Berry's Surrey Genealogies, p. 49.) Will proved, 7th May, 1691. (P.P.C. Vere 79, Probate Court S.H.)

⁴ Sixth son of Sir Henry Every, Bart., of Egginton. Born, 22nd May, 1662; died unmarried. (Betham's Baronetage of England, vol. v, Appendix 52.) Lieutenant, Queen's

Regiment of Foot, 1st Dec., 1688. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 17.) Is described in his will as "Captain of one of their Majesties companies of foot in the 1st Regiment of Marines." (P.C.C. Vere 161, Probate Court S.H.)

⁵ Captain, R.N. (Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv, 10th Feb., 1700.)

⁶ Admon. Act Book, 1691. (S.H.)

⁷ Captain, R.N.

Captain *George Rodney* was appointed to Captain *George Naylor's*¹ company on a date, and in circumstances which lead us to suppose that the latter officer had lost his life at Beachy Head.

Captain *Gilbert William James* was appointed vice Captain *Thomas Mitchell*, killed in action, and Captain *Samuel Odbert*, hitherto Capt.-Lieutenant in the regiment, succeeded Captain *Arthur Owen*, who apparently retired. First Lieutenant *John Bennett*,² and Second Lieutenants *Robert Hill*, *Thomas Owen*, *Charles Williams*, *Edward Newbold*,³ *Mathew Taylor*, *Nicholas Bennett*, *Phillip Thomas* and *Thomas Browne*,⁴ left the regiment, and were succeeded respectively by Lieutenants *James Saunders*, *Thomas Nimes*, *Charles Williams*, *John Monk*, *Matthew Taylor*, *Samuel Hopkins*, *John Gibbs*, *Aylet Sammes*, and *Charles Stevens*.

Three new quartermasters, *i.e.*, *Edward Langstaffe*, *John Lancaster*, and *William Richard*, were appointed to the regiment, instead, it may be assumed, of the original ones.

¹ Lieutenant, the Earl of Ogle's Regiment of Foot, 21st Jan., 1673; and Captain, Sir Lionel Walden's Regiment of Foot, 21st Feb., 1678. Described as of Wakefield and "in the King's Service." (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book, 1690.)

² Captain in Colonel Ingoldsby's Regiment in 1696; probably the same as was in Brigadier-General Ventris Colombine's Regiment in 1703.

(H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vols. iif and v, pp. 259 and 126.)

³ Died at Canterbury "in the Service of the King." (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book, 1691.)

⁴ Lieutenant to Captain Chidley Coote in Sir George St. George's Regiment, 28th May, 1692. Possibly the same as died "in the Royal ship the *Coronation*." (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book, 1691.)

1691.

ON the 1st January, Admiral *Henry Killigrew* was appointed to succeed the *Earl of Pembroke* as Colonel of the 2nd Marines.

Colonel *Killigrew*, who was the son of the Rev. Henry Killigrew, DD., had entered the navy, and, after some service as a volunteer, was, in 1666, appointed to the *Cambridge* as a lieutenant. He subsequently served in the *Sapphire* (1667), and *Constant Warwick* (1668). On the 9th January, 1672-3, he was appointed to the *Bonaventure*, and later in the same year to the *Monck*.

In March, 1674, he was in command of the *Swan*, prize, then of the *Harwich* (1675), of the *Henrietta* in the same year, and of the *Bristol* in 1676.

On the 20th March, 1678, he was posted to the *Royal Oak*, from which ship he joined the *Mary* on the 14th January of the following year.

In 1680, he served in both the *Leopard* and the *Foresight*, and in 1683-4, whilst in command of the *Montagu*, took part in the expedition to Tangier under Lord Dartmouth.

He was appointed to the command of the *Dragon* on the 11th July, 1686, and on the 29th October, "Commander in Chief of the ships employed against Salee." In this expedition he was, on the 8th December, 1687, severely wounded.

On his return to England in 1689 he was promoted to be Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and presently hoisted his flag in the *Kent*. In December, he assumed command of a powerful fleet destined to "oppose the passage of the Toulon fleet to Brest."

On the 9th May of the following year, he proceeded to

carry out his object, but in consequence of his ships "being foul and badly sailed," the French fleet, under Monsieur de Château Renault, escaped.

He returned to England, and was on the 6th August appointed one of the joint Commanders-in-Chief, and, on the 1st January, 1691, Colonel of the 2nd Marines in succession to the *Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery*.¹

From a letter, dated 2nd January,² we learn that the command of the regiment had been, in the first instance, offered to Sir Clowdisley Shovell, but, for reasons not given, declined.

On the 10th, we find, from a letter addressed by the Admiralty Office to the Treasury,³ that "Their Ma^{ty} Service requiring that the Soldiers of the Marine Regiments should be forthwith putt on board y^e Ships fitting out to Sea: Wee desire your Lord^{sh} will take care that money be presently furnished for the Payment of their Quarters whereby they may be enabled to march downe to the Ships appointed to receive them."

The necessary credit must have been forthcoming, for on the 26th, "*Henry Killigrew*, Colonel of Our Marine Regiment of Foot," was ordered⁴ to march his regiment "from time to time to such places near the Sea side as" [he] "shall think most convenient for their quarters, in order to their being embarkt on board Our Fleet."⁵

Both the *Earl of Danby* and Colonel *Killigrew* were in town at this time, for Admiralty Minutes of the same date direct them "to give an acco^t of the numb^r of men in the respective Companies according to the last musters and what is owing in the sev^l quart^{rs}."

In reply to a letter, Admiral Russell was, on the 4th February,⁶ informed that he was "to cause the Marine Soldiers to be put on board of y^e Ships in y^e Fleete in such proportions

¹ Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxxi, p. 109; Miscellany, vols. xxxvii, &c., P.R.O.

² Home Office (Ireland), vol. cccvii, No. 155.

³ Treasury Papers, vol. xii, fol. 6.

⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 40.

⁵ Similar instructions were given to the *Earl of Danby*. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 45.)

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Office, vol. ii.

as he shall think fitting," and opportunity was taken at the same time to communicate with Sir John Ashby to the same effect.

This order was, on the 17th, modified¹ as regards the Marine soldiers quartered at Portsmouth, Sir John Ashby being informed that "notwithstanding Our late orders for your directing the receiving on board their Ma^y ships the Marine Soldiers Quartered at Portsmouth & thereabouts," [you are] "not to order any more of the Marine Soldiers to be drawn out of Portsmouth than the Governor of that place shall acquaint you may be well spared from thence, until the arrival of Six Companys of the Lord Castleton's Reg^t which are ordered to march to that guarison."

From this latter order, it is evident that the Regiments of Marines whilst on shore, formed part of the recognised garrison.

The Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines were also informed that they were to put their men "on board the Fleete as the Admirall shall direct for those at Chatham and S^r Jn^o Ashby for those at Portsm^o."

Whether it had been found up to this date impracticable to raise the 6,000 men required for the two Regiments of Marines, or whether they had been found in their present organisation too unwieldy, can only be conjectured, but, on the 5th February, Lord Sydney wrote to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty as follows:—²

"The Queen has commanded me to signify to your Lo^{ps} that, thinking it fit that the Companies of the two Marine Regim^{ts} should be reduced to one hundred men each, besides Serjeants, Corporalls, and Drummers, and that they be forthwith established upon, and paid out of the Funds, for the use of the Navy, would have your Lords^{ps} forthwith give the necessary orders therein accordingly."

Two days later orders bearing on the subject were issued as follows:—³

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 249. ² Home Office (Admiralty), vol. iii, fol. 41.

³ Home Office Letter Books (Secretary's), 1689-1710, fol. 12.

“Directions being gone out for the putting the Marine Regiments upon the Marine Establishment it is to be hoped that a greater care will be taken for their subsistence and the keeping them under good discipline than has hitherto been.”

On the 16th February, the necessary warrant¹ was issued for the reduction of the two regiments, and the Colonels were informed accordingly—

“Whereas we think it fitting for Our Service, that the charge of Our two Marine Regiments shall be borne on Our Navy Royal, Our Will and pleasure is, that our Commissioners for Executing the Office of Our High Admirall of England, do give orders that the said Two Marine Regiments, be paid out of the moneys that are or shall be appointed for the service of Our Navy, as well the arrears which are now due to them on the former Establishment, commencing the 31st of January, in the First year of Our Reigne, as what shall become due to them on the following Establishment, which we are pleased now to make for the said Two Regiments, Viz^t

“The first Marine Regiment of Foot, consisting of Fifteen Companys of One hundred men in each Company, in all Fifteen hundred men, besides Officers.

	PER DIEM.			PER ANNUM.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Field and Staff Officers.						
Colonell as Colonell	0	12	0	219	0	0
Lieutenant Colonell as Lieut. Colonell ..	0	7	0	127	15	0
Major as Major	0	5	0	91	5	0
The Quarter Masters each four Shillings ..	0	12	0	219	0	0
Chyrurgeon and Two Mates	0	9	0	164	5	0
[Carried forward] ..	2	5	0	821	5	0

¹ Orders in Council (Admiralty), vol. i. fol. 61.

"The First Marine Regiment of Foot—*continued.*"

	PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
[Brought forward ..	2 5 0	821 5 0]
One Company.		
Captain	0 8 0	146 0 0
Two Lieutenants each four Shillings..	0 8 0	146 0 0
Four Serjeants at Eighteen pence each .	0 6 0	109 10 0
Four Corporalls at Twelve pence each ..	0 4 0	73 0 0
Two Drummers at Twelve pence each ..	0 2 0	36 10 0
One hundred private Soldiers at Eight pence each	3 6 8	1216 13 4
	4 14 8	1727 13 4
The Pay of Fourteen Companies more at the same Rates and Numbers as in the Companies above mentioned	66 5 4	24187 16 8
Total of this Regiment.. ..	73 5 0	26736 15 0
The Second Marine Regiment of Foot at the same Rates and Numbers as in the first Regiment afore mentioned	73 5 0	26736 15 0
Clerks of the Checque, who are likewise to do duty of Quarter-Master Generall Twenty Shillings, and for Two Deputies each Ten Shillings	2 0 0	730 0 0
Total of both Regiments ..	148 10 0	54203 10 0

On the 20th February, it was notified¹ to the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines that Her Majesty "has been pleased to direct that the two Marine Reg^{ts} shall be settled on the charge of Their Majest^y Navy according to a new establishment which Her Ma^{ty} is pleased to make of them," and, that

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 260.

the Colonels are "to cause the officers and soldiers to be reduced to the number appointed by the same establishment." Orders¹ were also sent by the Admiralty Office to the effect that the Colonels were "not to fill up their Companies further than the men to be reduced from the other companies that have above their number."

Early in March, *Lord Danby* was directed² to order those companies of his regiment which were quartered in the county of Kent "to march at once to Chatham, to be put on board their Mat^s ships in the River Medway at the Buoy of the Nore," and those which were quartered at Portsmouth were to be "put on board their Mat^s ships of the 3rd rate."

In a letter of the same date, addressed to Sir John Ashby the men were ordered to be distributed as they may be "most useful in assisting to fit out the ships" and were, when embarked, to be "borne as part of the ships company."

The removal of companies from one station to another or for embarkation, apparently involved at this period no inconsiderable amount of trouble and expense to the officers of the two regiments, whose duty it was to inform themselves what amount, if any, might be owing for either quarters or subsistence, by each soldier of his company to the inhabitants of the station they were leaving the same having to be adjusted in the presence of the "Mayor or other Chief Magistrate giving a debenture in writing for the same under his hand to each inhabitant signed also by the Mayor, etc."

This debenture "expressed the name of the person to whom any money was due, the names of the respective soldiers for which the same was owing, the sum owing for each soldier, and in what time the same had become due, with the days of the month of the commencement and determination of the said time."

Similar instructions were issued concerning the obligations of the officers, the only difference being that while the liability of the men was to receive "speedy payment under authority,

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii
(20th February).

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions,
vol. viii, fol. 98a.

the debentures given by the officers empowered the creditor to obtain relief from "the sum due to them out of the Pay which shall be next ordered to be paid."¹

Amongst the mass of material at the Record Office only two of these accounts² have been found. One relates to the charge for "Quarters and Clothing, etc., of some soldiers of the 2nd Marine Reg^t at Southampton over and above what is already paid at that place and is set forth as follows:—

				£	s.	d.
To Richard Taylor for Quarters	..	..	..	..	1	3 6
„ Anne Daniel do.	}	Capt. James	{	..	7	11 0
„ Mary Stellard, Shirts, &c.				..	0	15 2
„ Anne Daniel, Quarters	..	..	..	..	0	8 2
„ Mary Stellard, Shirts, &c.	}	Capt. Duncomb	{	..	1	16 6
„ Peter Bodboy, Butcher's Meat				..	0	8 7
„ Robt. Reeves, Quarters	..	..	..	..	1	8 6
„ Peter Bodboy, Butcher's Meat	(Capt. Finch)			..	0	3 9
„ do. do. do.	(Lt Col. Fillers)			..	0	18 1
„ Rich ^d Brooman, Quarters	..	..	..	..	2	6 0
do. do. Shirts	..	..	..	..	3	2 4
do. do. Shooes	..	..	..	..	0	4 0
				<hr/> £40 5 7" <hr/>		

These sums were by their lordships directed to be at once paid "and charged on the officers of the companys for which they are due, to be accounted for by them in the subsistence money which they have received for their companys."

If we may draw our own conclusions, the officers of the two regiments had not, up to the 7th March,³ received, since the formation, any personal pay whatever.

That this was really the case, is borne out by an order to the effect "that you forthwith issue out an order to the Treasurer of our Navy, to pay out of the monies, that are or shall be appointed for the service of Our Navy, eight months' pay, to the Officers of Our two Marine Regiments, upon account."

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. viii, fol. 113. ² Lords' Letter Book (Admiralty), vol. iv, fol. 54.

³ Admiralty Orders in Council, vol. i, fol. 69.

Seeing that the two regiments had at that date been only fourteen months in existence, and that it was now proposed to give eight months' pay "upon account," it is more than likely that the officers had so far received little, if any, pay at all.

The Audit Office Declared (Navy) Accounts for the previous year, as far as the 1st Regiment are concerned, had provided for pay to 31st July, and, in the case of the 2nd Regiment, to the 1st October, but it is quite evident that although the demand had been made, the money was not, at the time, forthcoming, for in the case of the 2nd Regiment, if the money had been paid to date, only five months' would be owing, whereas the warrant provides for eight months, and even that only "upon account."

It is also quite evident that arrears of pay were, in a similar manner, due to the men, for, on the embarkation of the companies of the two Regiments of Marines at Portsmouth, the officers were obliged to obtain pecuniary assistance from the Lieut.-Governor to enable them to discharge the liabilities of their men for quarters and subsistence. This may be seen in a petition of Colonel Gibsone,¹ in which he solicits from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the repayment of a sum of £964 14s. 6d. advanced "to save the soldiers of the Marine Regim^t from perishing, the loss of which sum, or the delay in repayment, the Garrison of Portsmouth is utterly unable to bear."²

On the 19th March,³ the two Colonels were called upon to forward to the Navy Board "a list of the names of the Respective Commissioned Officers belonging to the several companies of the Marine Reg^t" under their command, together with "an account of the numbers of men that were mustered in each company at the last muster." These lists are, unfortunately, not to be found, but from other sources the nominal state of the two regiments, as far as the officers are concerned, has been most fully obtained.

¹ Lieut.-Governor of Portsmouth.

² Admiralty Orders in Council, vol. i, fol. 71.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 343.

A further order¹ of the same nature was issued on the 10th April, calling upon the two Colonels to forthwith send "an account in writing what number of soldiers were belonging to each of the Company's of the Marine Regt . . . on the 25th of March last, and how they were at that time disposed of: Viz—How many on shore, and in their Maⁿ ships, with the names of the ships on board which they were."

The nature of the information called for in these two orders clearly indicates that steps were being taken towards some more definite form of organisation.

During this month, the question was first raised as to "y^e manner of bearing y^e soldⁿ on the ships bookes,"² but, unfortunately, it does not seem to have been decided.

In the pay lists for this period the Marines were occasionally rated as ordinary seamen. Their names were entered at times, at the end of the lists, but oftener promiscuously amongst those of the seamen. In this latter case they are noted as "Centinels," but the sergeants, corporals, and drummers' ratings are in each case properly given. Thus it is not always an easy matter to ascertain the exact number of Marines serving on board a particular ship at a given date, but endeavour has been made to keep the lists, which will be given under each year, as free from error as possible.

The rates of pay of the non-commissioned officers whilst afloat were before the Admiralty³ on or about the 21st April, when it was decided that "y^e inferior officers of the Marine regiment" were "to be paid the like Wages of y^e Soldiers," and that the same was to "be deducted out of y^e Wages to be paid them on y^e Establishment."

This order was, however, rescinded on the 28th, for under the same authority, "The Non-Comⁿ Officers of the Marine Regiments [were] to be paid for their Service at Sea the Wages allowed them by y^e Establishment of the Regiment."

The object of the first order, to which reference has just been made, is difficult to understand. If a sergeant was to be paid only the "like Wages of y^e Soldiers," a sum exceeding

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 403.

² Admiralty Office, vol. v.

³ Minutes of Admiralty, vol. v.

that amount must have gone daily to his credit as a kind of deferred pay on a very large scale.

On the 28th April, the Navy Board decided that muster rolls of the two regiments for the time past were to be sent in, and also that in future they were to be returned monthly. This decision was conveyed¹ to the Muster Master² of each of the two regiments, who was directed to deliver these rolls to the "Principal Officers and Commissioners of their Mat^r Navy for their better guidance in paying the officers and soldiers." Mr. Knatchbull was further directed to muster, monthly, the companies that might be serving on shore.

On the 11th May, provision was made for the welfare of marines who might be discharged from their ships sick, in a letter,³ addressed by their lordships to the "Commissioners for Sick and Wounded and Exchange of Prisoners." In this it is stated that since "70 sick and lame Soldiers of the Marine Reg^t are left on Shore at Portsmouth without any care taken for their subsistence, you are hereby required and directed forthwith to cause care to be taken for the accommodation & cure of the s^d Soldiers, according as you are to do for the Seamen belonging to the Fleet."

But although precautions were taken on behalf of the "sick and lame," little was done for the hale and hearty, for on the 14th May, a petition⁴ from Colonel Gibsone, the Lieut.-Governor of Portsmouth, solicited the sum of £947 9s. 6d. on behalf of the "poor inhabitants of the said town" for necessities supplied, and urged that the amount might be forthwith paid, so that "the poor people concerned may be no longer sufferers for their zeal and readiness in supplying . . . provisions and other necessities" to the regiment, "without which they must have perished."

In reply to this demand their lordships were pleased to order immediate payment in consideration of the compassion shown to the soldiers of the Marine Regiment, who, it was

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, 485.

² Mr. Knatchbull.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vi, fol. 505.

⁴ Orders in Council (Admiralty), p. 1,215.

admitted, "were in a starving condition and must have perished if they had not been supplied as aforesaid."

It is difficult to realise that such a lamentable condition of affairs could possibly have existed, but in view of the fact that neither officers nor men had, for a long period, received any pay for months together, it is equally difficult to realise how they could meanwhile have subsisted.

During the month,¹ an unfortunate incident, by which Captain *Richard Mostyn*,² of the 1st Marines, lost his life, occurred in the fleet.

A dispute having arisen between that officer and Captain *Anthony Gibbons*, of the same regiment, serving on board the *St. Michael*, they both landed at Portsmouth and fought a duel, in which Captain *Mostyn*³ was killed.

Up to the 10th of June of this year, commissions issued to officers of the Marines emanated at all times through the Secretary of State for War. We now find the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty writing to Lord Nottingham⁴ to the effect "that upon any Vacancy" occurring amongst the officers of the Marine Regiments "they ought to have Commissions from this Board."

No change, however, actually took place, and the commissions were issued as before.

The Admiralty Office had also before it at about the same time certain queries concerning the manner of paying the Marine Regiments their "Sea-Pay." These questions it was decided to refer to the Navy Board, which was "directed to discourse the matter" with Captain Martin, of the Navy, who had brought the matter to their lordships' notice, and the Navy Board was directed "to Report their opinion."⁵

There is no doubt that, at this period, considerable sums of money were still due by the Admiralty on behalf of the Regiments of Marines for quartering and subsistence. This

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 241.

² The name of the ship in which Captain *Mostyn* was serving cannot be traced.

³ Probably a son of Sir Richard Mostyn, of Talacre.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (26th June).

may be seen in a series of minutes¹ made during the months of July, August, and September.

Amongst other items we find that £500 was to be given to the Mayor of Canterbury, and that he was desired to use "his care in distributing the same." Money was also owing to the "Inhabitants of Stamford," Rochester, Chatham, Milton, Sittingbourne, Maidstone, Malling, Faversham, Tunbridge, and places adjacent, Greenwich, Bromley, Woolwich, and Southampton; in fact, nothing seems to have been paid by the Admiralty Office but what was obliged to be paid, and that only on petition.

In a letter to the Navy Board,² dated 18th September, it was proposed "to consider what method will be best to be observed in the Quarterly mustering, & paying the s^d Reg^{ts} while they shall be on shore, and whether the soldiers belonging thereto may not in some manner be made use of in the Naval service in the several yards near which any of them shall be Quartered Report unto this Board your opinion thereon as soon as may be, and in any other particulars whereby you shall Judge these Reg^{ts} may be rendered most useful in the Service of their Maj^{ties} Navy in the charge whereof they are maintained."

It is evident from this letter that the old custom of utilising marines "in the several yards" was not a recognised one as far as the then regiments were concerned, although both prior to and after the Battle of Beachy Head they had been constantly employed in the fitting out and repairing of ships.

Possibly the Admiralty Office was desirous that this duty, which had always been performed by the Admiral's Regiment, should now be definitely prescribed, in order to prevent any conflict of authority, and that the Marines might "be rendered most useful in the Service of their Maj^{ties} Navy in the charge whereof they are maintained."

As evidence that the administration of the Marine Regiments in all its varied details was gradually passing from the control of the Army to the Navy, we find,³ that on the 18th September, the Navy Board was directed by the Admiralty Office to

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (11th September).

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. iii, fol. 430.

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

consider "what method will be best to be observed in the quartering, mustering, and paying the Marine regiments whilst on shore and report there opinion therein,¹ as in any other particulars wherein they judge they may be rendered more useful."

Up to this time, as will have been seen, so soon as the men of the Admiral's or Duke's Regiment were discharged to the shore, they assumed in all particulars the habits and customs of "Our Garrisons." We now see a desire on the part of the Admiralty Office to alter all this, and at the same time to render the Marine Regiments more effective to the Navy.

The Colonels of the two regiments at about this period represented to Admiral Russell that a considerable amount of clothing had been issued to the men of their respective regiments serving afloat, and requested him to afford the necessary facilities for the due record and checking of the same.

In reply to this request the Admiral at once gave orders,² dated 28th September, to the several Flag Officers in the fleet "to direct the Captain of each ship on board whereof any of the said soldiers were, to set off on the ship's Books against each man's name, the value of the clothes they have been furnished with in the same manner as the slop clothes issued to the Seamen in the Fleet is set off in the s^d Books, whereby the same may be better deducted from the soldiers. We do hereby desire and direct you to cause the monys so set off in the Ship's Books for the soldiers clothes to be deducted out of their wages for the use of the officers who furnished the s^d clothes."

A month later specific instructions³ were issued directing a column to be set apart in the sea book of each ship, in which was to be entered each marine's name and the value of the clothes "furnished to them by their officers," which details were by a subsequent order,⁴ directed to be recorded on his "ticket for wages" when discharged his ship.

An instance occurred at this period to show that the Admiralty was not disposed to resort to the evils of impressment unless actually compelled thereto. This is found in a letter

¹ See p. 353.

Lords' Letter Book, vol. iii, fol. 442.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 338.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 407.

issued by their lordships¹ in reply to one from Captain Edwards of the *Greenwich* soliciting authority to use "a smack to press men," and in it they state that "they do not think fit to allow it, yet in regard that you are in such want of men they have ordered 40 Soldiers of the Marine Regiment to be sent aboard."

Such being the case, it may be again insisted that even as early as the latter end of the 17th century, the force of Marines had begun to make itself felt as an auxiliary to the Navy and as a partial substitute for the necessity of impressment.

Three officers of the 2nd Marines were, on the 3rd September, lost by the oversetting of the *Coronation*, off Plymouth. Captain *Charles Skelton*,² who was one of the officers lost, held a dual command, being not only captain of the ship but also captain of the company of Marines therein embarked.

Lieut.-Colonel *Thomas Paston*³ and First Lieutenant *Aylet Sammes*⁴ were the other two officers.

In what capacity Colonel *Paston* was serving on board the *Coronation* is not clear, for he was at the time borne on the books of the *Duke*,⁵ from which he was not discharged until the date of his death.

Seeing, therefore, that he probably did not belong to the *Coronation*, we may suppose him to have been the guest possibly of Captain *Skelton*, who was one of his own regimental captains.

There is no record of the death of Lieutenant *Sammes*, but as he disappeared from the list of officers at the time, and as his brother subaltern, Lieutenant *Phillip Thomas* remained, it may be fairly assumed that he was the third Marine officer who was lost.

On the 1st October, the demand for a return from the Muster-master of the Marines, of the men serving on shore, was supplemented by a direction to the commanders of their Majes-

¹ Secretary's Letter Book (Admiralty), vol. vi (27th September).

² Will proved, 28th Sept., 1691; described as "of Portsmouth." (P.C.C. Vere, 149.) (See also H.O. Petition Book, No. 1, fols. 104 and 214, and No. 2, fol. 276.)

³ Lutterell's Relations of State Affairs, vol. ii, fol. 280.

⁴ Described as "of London, gent., in their Majesties' Service." (P.C.C. Vere, 178.)

⁵ Pay List of *Coronation*, 1691.

ties first, second, and third rate ships¹ to prepare lists of the names of all the officers and soldiers of the two Regiments of Marines then belonging to each ship, showing the regiment to which each man belonged, and the company to which each officer and man was attached.

On the 7th October, commanders of ships were further directed² "to give an account of what Marine Sold^r have been sent sick on shore, and are not yet returned," particularising, as before, their regiments and companies.

Towards the end of October,³ orders were given, evidently in view of the ships being laid up for the winter, that "the officers and soldiers of the Regiments of Marines now belonging to each ship were to be forthwith discharged," and that each "sergeant and other inferior officer and soldier" was to be supplied with "a tickett for the wages due to him for his services therein."

These men, it was notified to the Colonels of the Regiments of Marines, were to be quartered as proposed by the Navy Board.⁴

The proposals here referred to are those which were called for in the Minutes of the Admiralty Office, dated 18th September,⁵ and upon which the Navy Board had been ordered to report.

Having been duly approved, on the 28th October copies of them were forwarded to both the *Earl of Danby* and Colonel *Killigrew*, as follows:—⁶

**"RULES AND DIRECTIONS FOR QUARTERING, MUSTERING AND
PAYING THE TWO MARINE REG^{ts}.**

"Whereas we have thought fitting for their Mat^r Service to establish the several rules and directions hereunder mentioned, to be observed in the quartering, mustering and paying their

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 268.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (7th October).

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 318.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (20th October).

⁵ See pp. 350-1.

⁶ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 322.

Mats 2 Marine Reg^{ts} for the rendering them most useful in the service of the Navy, in the charge whereof they are to be maintained, Viz^t:—

“FIRSTLY. That such numbers of the officers and soldiers of the said Reg^{ts} as this Board shall from time to time direct, do serve on board their Mat^{rs} Ships as well in Winter as in Summer.

“SECONDLY. That the companys of the said Regiments, which shall not be ordered on board their Mat^{rs} ships, shall during their continuance on shore, be quartered at the several places and in the proportions following, or in the neighbourhood of the s^d places, so near as shall be convenient for their Quarters, and where they may be most ready for the service of their Mat^{rs} several Yards at those places:—

Companies of each Regiment	Places to be Quartered at	
Four	at	Portsmouth
One	„	Sheerness
Five	„	Chatham
Two	„	Woolwich
Two	„	Deptford
One	„	Plymouth

“THIRDLY. That the soldiers of the s^d companies so quartered be employed from time to time at the call of the Comm^r of the Navy at Chatham and Portsmouth, and at the desire of the Agent for the Navy at Plymouth or Master Attendant or Mast^r Shipwrights of the other Yards (where no Commissioner resides) upon all extraordinary occasions of Service, such as assisting in the heaving in and out of ballast, Manning of Cranes, taking up and removing goods and stores, Transporting of ships, laying of cables and various other works with the encouragement of sixpence a day each man over and above their Military pay, to be allowed them for every day they shall be extraordinarily employed. And that for the better preserving the soldiers as well in their general discipline as in particular readiness to receive and

execute the Orders of the said Comm^r & Officers of the yards, the Officers of the said companies be obliged to a strict residence with their companies at their places of Quartering during the whole time of their abode on shore.

“FOURTHLY. That the said companies (while on shore) be mustered once a week by the Clerks of the Cheque of the Yards, near which they shall be severally Quartered by Books to be prepar’d by their respective Captains, and given to that purpose under their hands, and the hands of the other Commissioned Officers to the s^d Clerks containing the name and quality of each person, the day when, and the Ship from whence they were last discharged and other particulars to be filled up in blank books wh. will be furnished to the Captains by the Principall Officers and Comm^r of their Mat^{ty} Navy, the chief officer present with each company taking care as the clerks of the Cheque shall desire it, to draw them up weekly in some adjacent place convenient for that purpose, which weekly musters are to be made up by the Clerks of the Cheque into Quarterly pay books by which the sum due to each man as well for his Military pay as for his extraordinary Service at the Yards shall be paid at the end of every three months in the presence of the Colonel of the Reg^t or chief officer of each Comp^y and one of the Comm^r of the Navy by the Treas^r thereof.”

In this document may be traced the original functions of the present corps of Royal Marines.

By Article I, they are deemed to be eligible to serve afloat at all times, “as well in winter as in summer.”

By Article II, the quartering of the regiment is defined as being at those places “where they may be most ready for the service of their Mat^{ty} several yards,” and this may be said to be the rule which still virtually governs their quartering.

Article III deals with those in whom power is vested to exercise authority over the marine soldiers “upon all extra-

ordinary occasions of service," and defines what such "extraordinary occasions" may be.

This article also discloses the fact that up to this date it was not the custom for officers to be quartered with their men, a habit which had, apparently, not conduced to the general discipline of the latter. The officers of the regiment were for the future to "be obliged to a strict residence with their companies at their places of quartering," with a view "for the better preserving the soldier."

Article IV no longer has any bearing upon the corps, the form of payment which then obtained having long since been amended to meet modern and improved methods.

The system of detailing detachments of Marines to embark at this period is shown in a series of orders which emanated from the Admiralty Office, and were directed to the colonel of the regiment concerned.

In some cases the numbers were specified, in others the rating of the ships only. The colonels were, in matters concerning their regiments, addressed by their military titles, and in very few instances according to their naval rank.

On the intended embarkation of a detachment, the captain of the ship concerned, appears to have been duly informed of the fact by the Admiralty Office, and the men were stated to be embarked "by order of the Colonel of the said regiment."

On the 30th October,¹ certain questions arose on the subject of the clothing of the two regiments, their lordships requesting the two Colonels "to consider what sort of clothing both outward and inward will be fitting to be provided for the non commission officers and soldiers of their Ma^{ty} Marine Regt. under your Command as well for the time when they shall be at sea, as on shore.

"Often it will be requisite that they have new clothes of each sort, and [you are] to report your opinion thereon unto this Board as soon as may be, together with the quality and price of each particular sort of clothes which you shall judge fitting to be so provided for them."

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 328.

Two suppositions may fairly be based upon these instructions, the first being that the uniform of the soldier as worn was not suitable to the marine soldier and the duties he had to perform afloat, or, that his clothing if suitable at home was not fitted for service abroad.

There is no evidence to support the first theory, but it will occasionally be found¹ that on the embarkation of a detachment for foreign service the colonels were directed to see "that they carry such clothes along with them as are fitting for the want of the service."

Although orders of this description were issued to the Colonels of the two regiments, from time to time, it is questionable to what extent they were put into practice.

This apparent non-compliance with official instructions, can hardly be construed as being in the sense of a neglect to carry out orders, but rather as arising from the fact that the colonels of regiments at this period had practically a free hand in the clothing of their own regiments, and, therefore, more or less, pleased either themselves or their pockets.

On the 2nd November² we find Major *David Mitchell*, of the 1st Marines, soliciting money at the Admiralty for the subsistence of his regiment on shore. The Admiralty apparently had none, for Major *Mitchell* was informed that "he must solicit for money at the Treasury."

Major *Mitchell* acted on the instruction, and authority was given within a fortnight for various sums of money to be paid "for the subsistence of the soldiers and officers of the two regiments, excepting to the Field Officers³ and Captains," who had evidently still to wait.

Colonel *Killigrew* took some exception, at the same time, to the new rules for the quartering of "the companys of y^e Marine Regiments especially those for Ports°."⁴

The exact nature of the complaint is not preserved, but a compromise seems to have been effected. The colonels were

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. vii, fol. 321.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii.

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (18th and 20th November).

⁴ Orders in Council (Admiralty), vol. ii (4th November).

to "be at Liberty to send those designed for those places as conveniently as they can," and Colonel *Killigrew* was desired to forward to their lordships "in writing what he had further to object unto the orders aforesaid."

Whether Colonel *Killigrew* did send any further complaint in writing is not known, but that the Admiralty was still concerned about the matter is shown by a minute which directed the two Colonels to specify "what number of their men are quartered in and about Portsmouth."¹

The political events of this year were such that no naval operations of any importance were called for.

In spite, however, of this fact, a considerable fleet was kept in commission, and to it the two Regiments of Marines contributed largely.

As a contrast to the last few years of the existence of the Admiral's and Duke's Regiment we find almost all the officers of the regiment embarked, a small number only being left on shore possibly for recruiting purposes.

A list of the officers thus embarked has been prepared. It shows the ships in which they served, their rank and regiment, and the number of men borne on board each ship, together with, as far as possible, their dates of entry and discharge.²

The list cannot, however, be considered complete.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>St Andrew</i> ...	<i>Roger Finkiman</i>	2nd Lt ...	2nd Marines	44	27 May, 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>Jas. Butler</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	1st "	...	13 July, 1691	do.
do. ...	<i>Wolfram</i> <i>Cornwall*</i>	Cap ^t ...	"	...	28 Aug., 1691	do.
<i>Burford</i> ...	<i>W^m Prince</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	} 49	1 April, 1691	do.
do. ...	<i>Chas. Beverley</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Sol. Yeatman</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			
<i>Coronation</i> ...	<i>Chas Skelton</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2nd "	} 33	not given ...	do.
do. ...	<i>Philip Thom^{as}</i> .	1st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Aylett Sam^{uel}</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			

* Described as of the regiment, but no record exists.

† Read *Sames*, First Lieutenant in Captain *James Marsh's* company of the 2nd Marines.

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. ii (11th Dec.). ² Pay Lists of Ships, &c. (1691).

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N. C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Captain</i> ...	<i>Anthony Duncomb</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>2nd Marines</i>	100	21 Mar., 1691	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Malory</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>David Evans</i> ...	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Steward Spicer</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>1st</i> "	26	17 May, 1691	do.
<i>Duke</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Paston</i> ...	<i>L^t Col</i> ...	<i>2nd</i> "	...	21 Mar., 1691	3 Sept., 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>W^m Riggs</i> ...	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"			
<i>Dutchess</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Shoreditch</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>David Ward</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	"	98	26 Mar., 1691	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Roger Pinkiman</i>	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Defiance</i> ...	<i>Jas. Waller</i> ...	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Lambert</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	"	78	31 Mar., 1691	{ 1 Nov., 1691. 2 April, 1691. 1 Nov., 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Ambrose Cadogan</i>	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	<i>Walter Brough</i>	<i>[1st] Lt</i> ...	<i>1st</i> "	26	5 May, 1691...	26 Oct., 1691.
<i>Eagle</i> ...	<i>Anthony Duncomb</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>2nd</i> "	71	15 April, 1691	{ 27 Oct., 1691. 3 June, 1691. not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Mallory</i> ...	<i>[1st] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>David Evans</i> ...	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Ant^y Duncomb</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"	49	1 July, 1691	27 Oct., 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>David Evans</i> ...	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Grafton</i> ...	<i>Stew^d Spicer</i> ...	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>1st</i> "	23	2 June, 1691	26 Oct., 1691.
<i>Harwich</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Stringer</i> ...	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"	50	25 April, 1691	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>H^v Fluter*</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Gilbert Symons†</i>	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Happy Return</i> ...	<i>Myles Burton‡</i>	<i>[1st] Lt</i> ...	"	24	14 Mar., 1691	do.
<i>Hampton Court</i>	<i>W^m Howard</i> ...	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>2nd</i> "	36	30 Mar., 1691	30 April, 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Chas. Stephens.</i>	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Kent</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Webberley</i>	<i>Maj^r</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Rob^t Hill</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	—	40	21 Mar., 1691	26 Oct., 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Nimms</i> ...	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	<i>2nd Marines</i>			
<i>Royal Katherine</i>	<i>Jno^s Edman§</i> ...	<i>Com^r</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Thomas</i> ...	<i>1st Lt</i> ...	"	40	2 April, 1691	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Gas||</i> ...	<i>2nd Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Lyon</i> ...	<i>Geo. Noble</i> ...	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	<i>1st</i> "	50	6 March, 1691	25 Nov., 1691.
<i>London</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Horner</i> ...	<i>L^t</i> ...	"	73	8 April, 1691	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Rob^t Austin</i> ...	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>St Michael</i> ...	<i>Anthony Gibbons</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i>	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"	58	2 April, 1691	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jacob Levergue¶</i>	<i>[1st] Lt</i> ...	"			
<i>Monck</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Courtney</i>	<i>Cap^t</i> ...	<i>2nd</i> "			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Gardener</i>	<i>[1st] Lt</i> ...	"	50	9 March, 1691	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>H^v Roades</i> ...	<i>[2nd] Lt</i> ...	"			

* Second Lieutenant.

† First Lieutenant.

‡ Read Button.

§ Read Sydenham.

|| Read Gaish.

¶ Read Leveque.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Neptune</i> ...	<i>Ellie Cooper</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st Marines	78	10 April, 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>Hump^y Larey</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt ..	"			
<i>Ossary</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Tyrell</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	54	21 May, 1691	do.
do. ...	<i>Unton Deering</i>	[1 st] Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Hen^y Phillips</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	50	8 April, 1691	do.
<i>Royal Oak</i> ...	<i>Hen^y Davis</i> ...	Lt Coll ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Tho^s Radburne*</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	—		
do. ...	<i>Jas. Plunkett</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"			
<i>Resolution</i> ...	<i>B^d Weaver†</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	1 st Marines	60	8 April, 1691	25 Nov., 1691.
do. ...	<i>Ben. Bennett‡</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"			
<i>Rupert</i> ...	<i>W^m Bradbury</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	34	1 Jan., 1691	14 Feb., 1691.
do. ...	<i>Jos^{ph} Butler</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Rich^d Courtney</i>	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	60	31 Aug., 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Gardener</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Hy. Rhodes</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	42	24 Mar., 1691	do.
<i>Royal Sovereign</i>	<i>Tho^s Williams</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
<i>Stirling Castle</i> ...	<i>W^m Spragg</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	50	1 July, 1691	2 Oct., 1691.
do. ...	<i>St Jno Webb</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
do. ...	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	[1 st] Lt ...	"	42	6 Sept., 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>Tho^s Stringer</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st "			
do. ...	<i>Gilb^t Simmons</i>	[1 st] Lt ...	"	40	1 May, 1691	do. 30 June, 1691.
do. ...	<i>Hen^y Fluter</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
<i>Swiftsure</i> ...	<i>Lesley Finch</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	54	11 April, 1691	20 Oct., 1691.
do. ...	<i>Jas. Sanders</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	"			
<i>Susfolk</i> ...	<i>Christopher</i>	Cap ^t ...	1 st "	92	5 March, 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>Bitlop</i>	[1 st] Lt...	"			
do. ...	<i>Hor. Townsend</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"	9	14 July, 1691	not given.
do. ...	<i>W^m Grace</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
<i>Victory</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Kenyon</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	57	27 Feb., 1691	do.
do. ...	<i>Miles Button</i> ...	[1 st] Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jno. Bradbury</i>	[1 st] Lt ...	"	30	8 April, 1691	30 Dec., 1691.
<i>Vanguard</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Martin</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Fraser§</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	33	5 July, 1691...	21 Sept., 1691.
do. ...	<i>Sam. Gower</i> ...	2 nd Lt ..	"			
<i>Warsprite</i> ...	<i>Chas^s King</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	90	Never appear'd	not given.
do. ...	<i>B^d Harris</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
do. ...	<i>Chas^s King</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	40	10 May, 1691	do.
do. ...	<i>B^d Harris</i> ...	[1 st] Lt ...	"			
<i>Windsor Castle</i> ...	<i>G. W. James</i> ..	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	40	1 July, 1691	14 Dec., 1691
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Phillips</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Gibbs</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	40	1 July, 1691	14 Dec., 1691
<i>York</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Needler</i> ...	[1 st] Lt ...	"			

* Second Lieutenant.

† Second Lieutenant.

‡ No other trace of this officer belonging to the regiment until 1693.

§ Read Foster.

During the year, Lieut.-Colonel *Sir Richard Onslow*¹ left the 1st Marines, and in his vacancy Major *Henry Davies* of the regiment was appointed, Major *Sir Clowdisley Shovell*,² who was brought into the regiment, obtaining the vacant majority, being himself replaced, later in the year, by Major *David Mitchell*,³ on promotion to Lieut.-Colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Marines.

Amongst the other officers who left were Captains *William Boothby* and *Richard Mostyn*,⁴ First Lieutenants *William Bradbury* and *Nathaniel Price*.⁵ To their vacancies Captains *Thomas Stringer* and *Piercy Kirke*,⁶ First Lieutenants *John Davies* and *Walter Brough*, were appointed.

The changes in the 2nd Marines were far more numerous.

The *Earl of Pembroke*⁷ was succeeded by Colonel *Henry Killigrew*,⁸ and *Sir William Villiers*⁹ by Lieut.-Colonel *Thomas*

¹ Eldest son of Sir Richard Onslow, Bart.; created Baron Onslow of Onslow, co. Salop, 19th June, 1716; died 1717. (Burke's Peerage, 1893.) Described as of St. Anne's, Westminster. (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book, 1693.)

² Rear-Admiral. (H.O. Petition Entry Book, No. 3, fol. 153.)

³ Captain, R.N. (Treasury Papers, vol. lxiv, fol. 65.)

⁴ Killed in a duel, June, 1691. Described as of Doley Caslyn, co. Montgomery. (Admon. Act Book, 1694. Probate Court S.H.)

⁵ Described as "of St. Bridgets, at St. Brides, London." (P.C.C. Admon. Act Book, 1692.)

⁶ Captain, R.N. Although no commission to this officer has been found, there is little doubt that he was appointed to fill Captain *Mostyn's* vacancy. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 375.)

⁷ See p. 310. In 1692, resigned his seat at the Admiralty on being nominated Lord Privy Seal. At the death of the Queen, he was made one of the Lords Justices entrusted with the regency in the

absence of the King. In 1697, he was First Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of Ryswick. He was created a K.G. in 1700. In 1701-2, was appointed Lord High Admiral, Lord Lieutenant of Wiltshire, Monmouth, and South Wales, and subsequently President of the Council. In 1706-7, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Union, and in 1707, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. On the death of Prince George of Denmark he was re-appointed Lord High Admiral. He was again one of the Lords Justices on the death of Queen Anne. Died, 22nd Jan., 1732-3. (Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxvi, p. 217.)

⁸ Admiral. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 187.)

⁹ Fifth son of Sir Edward Villiers, who for his gallantry, as a military officer of rank during the Civil War, was on the 7th April, 1680, knighted by Charles II, and appointed Knight Marshal of the Household and Governor of Tyne-mouth Castle. Sir William mar-

Paston,¹ who, in his turn, was succeeded by *Sir Clowdisley Shovell*,² promoted from the 1st Regiment of Marines.

Captain *John Clements*³ succeeded Captain *Gilbert William James*,⁴ and Captain *Francis Marsh* gave way to Captain *Charles Skelton*,⁵ who, in his turn, was followed by Captain *William Bokenham*.⁶

Among the subaltern officers who left we find First Lieutenants *Thomas Lambert*, *Barry Moor*,⁷ and *Charles Owsley*, and Second Lieutenants *William Farmer* and *Aylet Sammes*.⁸

The first of the three vacancies were filled by the appointment of Lieutenants *James Killigrew*,⁹ the second by the promotion of *James Mallory*, and the third by the appointment of

ried the Lady Frances Howard, youngest daughter of Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk. (Burke's Peerage, 1893.)

¹ Fourth son of Robert, first Viscount Yarmouth, by Rebecca, daughter of Sir Jasper Clayton, Knt.; married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Darey, Esq. (Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883.) Was Lieut.-Colonel of the Earl of Danby's Regiment of Dragoons until the date of his appointment to the 2nd Marines. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 145.) Lost in H.M.S. *Coronation*, off Ram Head, near Plymouth, 3rd Sep., 1691. Described as of Alba Aula, Middlesex, but who died in the Royal ship the *Coronation*. (Admon. Act Book, 1692.)

² Rear-Admiral. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 188.)

³ Captain, R.N. (Captains' Letters, vol. ii, Letter C., Admiralty.)

⁴ Died, 25th May. (Pay List, *Windsor Castle*, 1691.)

⁵ Captain, R.N. (Pay List of *Coronation*.) Appointed Second Lieutenant, *Gloucester*, in 1672, in which ship he behaved with distinguished gallantry. Promoted and appointed to the *Rupert*, and

on the 5th February, 1672-3, to the *Speedwell*; on the 12th April, 1678, appointed to the *Stavaren*; and two years later to the *Young Spragge*, to which ship he was re-appointed 15th May, 1685. On the 10th July, 1686, he was removed into the *Constant Warwick*, to which he was re-appointed, 1st May, 1688. On the 26th Nov. following, he was appointed to the *Lion*; in 1689, to the *Burford*; in 1690, to the *Royal Sovereign*; and in Dec. of the same year, to the *Coronation*, in which ship Sir Ralph carried his flag at the battle of Beachy Head. The *Coronation* was unfortunately lost, off Ram Head, near Plymouth, on the 3rd Sept., 1691; Captain Skelton, her commander, and about three hundred men, were drowned. (Charnock's Biographia Navalis, vol. i, pp. 375-6. MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Coll.)

⁶ Captain, R.N. (Petition, H.O., vol. 1693-1702, fol. 158.)

⁷ Subsequently appointed Lieutenant in Sir Henry Bellasis' Regiment of Foot, 10th March, 1692. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 257.)

⁸ Lost in *Coronation*, off Ram Head, near Plymouth, 3rd Sept., 1691. Captain, R.N.

John Clements.¹ Second Lieutenant *William Jumper*² succeeded Second Lieutenant *William Farmer*; and the vacancies created by the promotion of Second Lieutenant *James Mallory*, and the death of *Aylet Sammes*, were filled by the appointment of Second Lieutenant *Ambrose Cadogan* and *William Richard*, the latter being promoted from Quartermaster.

Second Lieutenant *Roger Pinkman* was appointed vice *David Ward*, who seems to have been promoted by the retirement.

This conclusion is drawn from the fact that Lieutenant *David Ward* appears in the pay lists, after his supersession by *Roger Pinkman*, as a First Lieutenant, and that all trace of *Richard Leigh* is lost.

The vacancy created by the promotion of Capt.-Lieutenant *Samuel Odbert* on the 30th December of the previous year, was tardily filled by Capt.-Lieutenant *William Rigg*,³ who, later in the year, was displaced by Capt.-Lieutenant *John Thornhill*.

Amongst the staff, Surgeon *Francis Mogson* was succeeded by Surgeon *Richard Hulkeley*, and Quartermaster *William Richard* by Quartermaster *Francis Lane*.

On reference to the list of officers who served afloat this year it will be observed that the names of Lieutenants *James Plunkett* and *Benjamin Bennett* appear.

Officially there is no trace of these officers having been appointed to the regiment until 1693, but from the fact that they were doing duty as subaltern officers during the present year it is evident they had been duly appointed at some previous date.

An interesting document⁴ in the British Museum, gives the actual companies in which these officers were posted for the year. From it we learn that Lieutenant *Plunkett* was actually serving in the vacancy created by the death, at the Battle of Beachy Head, of Lieutenant *Fairman*, for whom no substitute can be traced among the commission registers.

It is, therefore, probable that Lieutenant *Fairman* was succeeded by Lieutenant *Plunkett* shortly after, or upon, the former's death.

¹ Promoted same day to Captain in the regiment.

² Lieutenant, R.N.

³ Lieutenant, R.N. Described as of St. James'. (P.C.C. Vere 148.)

⁴ Add. MSS. 9,313.

1692.

A MEMORANDUM of 5th January, informs us that¹ "The 2 Marine regiments are now clothing in order to go on board the fleet." In view of the resumption of active hostilities with France, "all the officers of the Marine regiments" were, on the 4th February,² ordered to forthwith "recruit their companies by the middle of March."

During the interval between the dates above quoted, several members of Parliament attended at the Admiralty Office for the purpose of urging on their lordships the propriety of at once liquidating the charge for "cloaths furnished to y^e Marine regiments." With this request their lordships promised prompt compliance.

It is doubtful whether, even at this date, the charge for the first clothing of the two regiments had been paid in full. An account, dated the 18th July, 1691,³ shows that no less than £10,376 13s. 3½d. of the cost was then unpaid. Indeed, the regiment was, practically, at this period, in a bankrupt condition, owing either to a disinclination on the part of the Treasury to vote money to meet the necessary payments for subsistence, or to the appropriation of money by the Admiralty for the payment of debts for which the said money had not been voted; and there is plenty of evidence that the Admiralty, and not the Treasury, was in fault.

On the 19th February,⁴ Lieut.-Colonel *Henry Davies* and Captain *Edward Ash*, of the 1st Marines, requested that they

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 328.

³ Lords' Letter Book, vol. iii, fol. 453.

² Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 349.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iii.

might be paid for "the shirts, shoes, stockings, etc.," furnished to their men "in the yeare 1690."

Even after so disgraceful a lapse of time, these officers were subjected to so much trouble, ere they could prove their claim, that it is pretty clear that the Admiralty still desired to postpone payment.

The Navy Board, in a letter¹ on this same subject on the 2nd March, "directs the several captains of the Marine regiments to be reimbursed" such sums as they may have expended, and refers to the fact that the pay, even of some of the men who had served in the regiment "at their first going on board," had not yet been paid.

On the 29th February, orders² were issued for "the Marine Regiments to march to Embarque on board the Fleet in such proportion to each ship as y^e Flaggs³ shall direct," and on the 4th March orders⁴ were sent "to the Colls of the Marine Regm^{ts} that before they march out of their respective quarters they give an acc^t of the time of their coming into quart^{rs}, and marching, and the number of daies between subsisted, distinguishing what is due from the Officers and Soldiers apart."

One of the accounts⁵ called for by the order of the 4th March, relates to Canterbury, and although it does not comply in all details with the provisions of the order, it will serve to illustrate the nature and form adopted on the occasion:—

"Due from the severall Officers of the Marine Soldiers quartered at Canterbury by several Bills signed by the *Lord Danby* and the said several Officers and also by the Mayor of Canterbury.

	£	s.	d.
From Captain <i>Weaver</i>	15	2	0
From Captain <i>Cooper</i>	24	4	6
From Lieutenant <i>Deering</i>	10	0	0
From Lieutenant <i>Sanderson</i>	16	13	7
From Lieutenant <i>Leary</i>	2	1	6
From Lieutenant <i>Symonds</i>	18	10	0
Total of the Officers Bills	86	11	7

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. iv, fol. 94.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi.

³ Admirals commanding.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iii.

⁵ Treasury Papers, vol. xviii, fol. 70.

	£	s.	d.
Due from the several Soldiers belonging to the <i>Lord Danby's</i> Company by several Bills signed by Captain <i>Weaver</i> in all	215	4	1
Due from the Soldiers of the Major's Company the Bills being signed by Lieutenant <i>Horner</i> in all	265	7	1
Due from Captain <i>Stoppers</i> ¹ Soldiers by several Bills signed by the said Captain in all	162	14	0
Due from Captain <i>Cooper's</i> Soldiers by several Bills signed by the said Captain in all	281	19	4
Due from Captain <i>Tirrell's</i> Soldiers by several Bills signed by Lieutenant <i>Deering</i> in all	151	7	8
Due from the late Captain <i>Mossen's</i> ² Soldiers by several Bills signed by Lieutenant <i>Butler</i> in all	204	12	9
Due from Captain <i>Billopps'</i> Soldiers by several Bills signed by Lieutenant <i>Grate</i> ³ in all	137	12	9
Due from Captain <i>Stringer's</i> Soldiers by several Bills signed by the said Captain in all	074	2	2
Total of the Soldiers' Bills.. .. .	1492	19	10

"The Bills of the several Victuallers for moneys by them disbursed to the soldiers are signed by the Officers and remain in the Custody of the Mayor of Canterbury to be shewn when required amounting in all to the above said sum of 1492 : 19 : 10."

Among the records of the city of Canterbury⁴ dating from this period reference is made to the presence of the Marines, in an entry to the effect that the sum of £15 13s. 6d. is "rec^d of the Adjutant of Marines for moneys disbursed for coals and candles which the Marines used when they were quartered in the City, when they were upon the Guard."

The moving of the several companies of the two regiments "to the seaside to embark in y^e fleet" appears to have been delayed owing to the non-arrival of funds, for we find it stated⁵ "that Several Officers of y^e Marine Regiments have attended here and [are] in want of money to pay their quarters that they may march."

¹ Read *Stopford*.

² Read *Mostyn*.

³ Read *Grace*.

⁴ Chamberlain's Accounts.

⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iii (9th March).

In consequence of this difficulty the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty memorialised the Treasury for pecuniary assistance to enable the two regiments to embark on board the fleet, "where they are much wanted."¹

The question raised by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty during the previous year as to which department of the State should be responsible for the issuing of commissions in the Marine Regiments was temporarily settled during this year, for on the 29th February, a warrant² was issued to Admiral Russell as follows :—

"Whereas We think it necessary for Our Service, that a power should be lodged in you, as Admirall of Our Fleet, to supply and fill up such Officers Commissions as shall happen to be vacant, in either of Our Two Marine Regiments during this Summer's Expedition Our Will & Pleasure therefore is, and We do accordingly hereby give & grant you full power and authority from time to time, as often as any such vacancies of Officers shall happen in either of Our said two Marine Regim^{ts}, during this Summer's Expedition, as aforesaid, by Warrant under y^e hand and Seal, to constitute and appoint such others as you shall judge fitly qualified for supplying and filling up the said vacancies."

This is the first extant authority for the granting of commissions by the Admiralty to Marine officers.

On the 12th March,³ according to a note of Lutterell's, Captain *Christopher Billop* was about to be "tryed by a councill of Warr for disobeying his superior officers," but no record of his trial remains.

Whether the offence, whatever its nature may have been, was committed in his capacity as a naval or as marine officer is not shown.

The date of the trial is also unknown, but in the pay lists⁴ it may be seen that Captain *Billop* embarked on board the *Suffolk* on the 31st March in command of his com-

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. xvii, fol. 236.

² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 116.

³ Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 385.

⁴ See p. 378.

pany, from which it may be inferred that the charge was not proved.

For some time the French, and their Jacobite allies in England, had been preparing for their descent on the coast of England.

With this object the French King had, early in March, collected in Normandy a force of 30,000 men, composed of English, Scotch, Irish, and French.

This force, it was hoped, would be supported by a French fleet of superior numbers to that of the allied English and Dutch, and the moral advantage gained in 1690 might in 1692 have more tangible results.

Circumstances did not favour the French. The Toulon squadron, which they relied upon as a reinforcement, was dispersed by a gale on the 18th May, and the prompt action of the Dutch in joining the English fleet further inconvenienced the French King's plan of operations.

Having, however, been assured by King James of the disaffection of the English captains, Louis was prompted in an evil hour to rely thereon, and sent orders to de Tourville to proceed to sea.¹

Admiral Russell, who had, as far back as the 31st December, 1691, been appointed to the command of the English fleet, had for some months been making every effort to have his ships in readiness, and Admirals Sir Ralph Delavall and Carter were already employed in reconnoitring the French coast.

Towards the end of April, the three Admirals were ordered to assemble to the southward of the Isle of Wight, where Russell arrived on the 8th May. He was joined at St. Helen's on the 13th by Delavall and Carter.

The combined Anglo-Dutch fleet consisted of 82 sail of the line,² not counting frigates and fireships.

Admiral Russell, Commander-in-Chief, led the Red Squadron, and was assisted by Sir Ralph Delavall and *Sir Cloudesley Shovell*. The Blue Squadron was under the command of Sir John Ashby, assisted by Sir George Rooke and Admiral

¹ Colomb's Naval Warfare, p. 124.

² Quarterly Review, No. 352, p. 466.

Carter, and the Dutch Admiral Allemonde commanded the White Squadron.

The French fleet consisted of 44 ships of the line,¹ not including small craft.

On the 19th May, Lutterell tells us, "most of the Marine Officers are posted down to Portsmouth to goe on board the fleet."² This note probably refers to those who had not already been appointed to ships.

The English were not long in finding their enemy, and on the 19th May was fought the Battle of Barfleure.

It was at daylight that the French fleet were sighted. Cape Barfleure at that time bore S.W. by S. distant seven leagues.

Admiral Russell seeing "the French fleet were heading towards the South" at once "formed his line on the starboard tack. The Dutch were the most southerly in the van; Russell himself with the red squadron, was in the centre; the blue squadron, under Ashby, was in the rear, but some distance astern and to leeward."

The French Admiral had received such orders that he was left with little or no alternative but to fight even in the face of such overwhelming odds.

Accordingly "Tourville ran down to engage . . . forming his line as he advanced, and coming to the wind on the same tack as the allies, at somewhat less than a musket shot from their centre, It was then about eleven."

Circumstances favoured the French Admiral, who "concentrated his attack on the red squadron, his van containing the Dutch with about half their strength."

At the same time "the Marquis de Villette, vice-admiral of the white squadron, engaged the English vice-admiral of the red on fairly equal terms."

The French brought their full force to bear against the centre "where Tourville in the *Soleil Royal* . . . engaged Admiral Russell in the *Britannia*."

Tactically, at this time, it would appear Tourville had

¹ Quarterly Review, No. 352, p. 466.

² Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 456.

secured "an enormous advantage" but unfortunately owing to the lightness of the breeze, he was unable to reap the advantage of it.

The struggle between the two Commanders-in-Chief lasted for "about an hour and a half" when the French rear, which had been unable to get up owing to want of wind came into action and "fired with great fury" until after three.

It was at about 2 p.m., when the full force of the French attack was made; fortunately, however, the wind freshening and veering some few points enabled "the English blue squadron and the rear division of the red to lay up and pass to windward of the French." This fact, and the subsequent movements of *Shovell* and *Ashby* entirely destroyed the tactical advantage, which *Tourville* had, early in the day, secured, with the result that he now found himself "opposed to the full strength of the allies."

The position of the French fleet was now critical "and their destruction seemed imminent."

They were, however, at this period saved, for "there came on so thick a fog" that "for the time being the battle was virtually ended."

As one of "the most accomplished and experienced seamen of the day," *Monsieur Tourville* recognised his opportunity, and determined "to make good his escape."¹

When the fog lifted, *Admiral Russell*, became aware of the intentions of the French Admiral, and at once gave chase.

The desultory fighting which ensued and lasted until the 24th, ended in the almost total destruction of the French fleet and that secured without the loss of a single ship by the allies.

The names of the officers of the two Regiments of Marines who served at the battle of *Barfleur*, and subsequent operations, are shown in the list of officers embarked.²

The only loss sustained by the two regiments, so far as the pay lists show, was on board the *Suffolk*, where six men of *Captain Billop's* company were returned as "slain."

¹ *Barfleur and La Hogue*, by Professor J. K. Laughton, R.N., Army and Navy Gazette No. 1,687, vol. xxiii.

² See pp. 377-8.

There is little doubt, however, that these lists are incomplete, and, that, therefore, as far as details are concerned, can be considered but of little value.

On the 28th May, the English fleet returned to Portsmouth, Her Majesty forwarding a gratuity of £30,000 to be distributed amongst the seamen and marines, and medals being directed to be struck as "Tokens of Honour" for the superior officers.

Lutterell¹ says that the gratuity was to be distributed on board the *Royal William* and to the officers as well as to the seamen. This statement, however, is doubtful, and was probably made under a false impression of the facts.

No further naval operations took place during the year. A large military force had been collected at Portsmouth with a view to a descent on St. Malo, but, although the Duke of Leinster and all his troops embarked and actually proceeded to sea, they did not go any further than Torbay, and speedily returned to St. Helen's and were disembarked.

On the 11th July,² Captains *John Martin* and *Edward Ash*, of the 1st Marines, again³ urged their claims for compensation for clothing and subsistence to men sent "on board the *Rupert*, *Mordant*, *Swallow*, *Reserve*, and *Sapphire* in the year 1690." The same answer was given to Captain *Ash* as was returned to his request⁴ of the 19th February.

A week later, there was a petition⁵ from Captain *Robert Lloyd* "showing that he served as Ensign, Lieut, and Capⁿ⁶ in the Prince of Denmark's Rg^t commanded by Sir Charles Lyttelton from the year 1667 till it was disbanded during which time he behaved himself faithfully according to his duty and the trust reposed in him, having qualified himself by taking the suitable oaths to His Majesty and ye present Government and being now about 60 years of age." He "prays His Majesty will be graciously pleased to grant that

¹ Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii, p. 478.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. iv, fol. 289.

³ This application was also renewed on the 16th November. (Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv.)

⁴ See pp. 364-5.

⁵ Petitions (Home Office), vol. 1688-1693.

⁶ No record of his serving in this rank. See p. 303.

he may be inserted in the list of the small quarterly pensions for half-pay according to the said qualification."

It having been determined during the month of September to send a squadrón of ships to the West Indies under the command of Sir Francis Wheler, orders were, on the 19th, issued for the embarkation of "100 Marine Soldiers out of each Regiment into the West India Ships including therein 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporalls, [and] 4 Drumers."

The squadron did not leave England until the 9th January of the succeeding year, and the pay lists of the several ships composing it do not, unfortunately, disclose the names of any of the officers of Marines who accompanied the expedition.

From a letter of this date, it is evident that it had previously been the custom to pay the men of the two Regiments of Marines when serving afloat under conditions different from those which regulated the payment of the non-commissioned officers and drummers. On the 7th October,¹ however, instructions were issued to the Navy Board that for the future "the Sergeants Corporalls & Drumms belonging to the Two Marine Reg^{ts} serving in any of their Ma^{ty} ships [are] to be paid the wages due to them for their s^d service at the same time that the private centinalls aboard the s^d ships are paid according to the Establishment made on that behalf."

Possibly pay issued to the Marines when afloat had up to that date been made in accordance with the custom prevailing on shore.

We have an instance dating from this month of the form of procedure which was followed when a complaint was lodged against an officer by one of the "inferior Officers," for we find amongst the Minutes in the Admiralty Library² that Captain *Edward Weaver*, of the 1st Marines, was "summoned to attend the Board to answer the complaint of *W^m Cadmore* a Marine Sergeant."

The minutes, unfortunately, give no further information on the subject, nor do the subsequent ones throw any light

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. iii, fol. 455.

² Vol. ii (26th October).

either on the nature of the complaint or on the result of the enquiry.

On the 26th October,¹ it was shown that the debt due on account of the two Regiments of Marines up to Michaelmas, 1691, was £30,000. Of the debt due up to Michaelmas, 1692, there was "no account in this office," so that, at that date, the Regiments were approximately eighteen months in arrears of pay.

On the same date,² the War Office applied for information as to the quartering of the Regiments of Marines, but especially of the companies stationed at Greenwich and Deptford—possibly with the view to ascertaining whether the companies stationed at the latter place would be subject to removal during the winter months.

To this request their lordships replied that they had no intention of removing the companies during the winter, the men being quartered there "to their working in the King's Yard by his Ma^{ty} particular direction in the Establishment of the Marine Regiments."

Two days later,³ Captain *Steward Spicer*, of the 1st Marines, writing from on board the *Lion*, requested permission that his company might be disembarked in the Downs. Their lordships replied that they were unable to accede to his request, observing "that by orders lately made for Quartering the Comp^y of the Marine Regiment while they shall be on shore, none of them are appointed to be quartered at Sandwich, so that you may expect orders from your Colonel to march your comp^y to other Quarters."

From the reply given to Captain *Spicer's* letter, it is probable that he had requested not only to be disembarked in the Downs, but also to be quartered at Sandwich.

We also see, in this order, that, although their lordships exercised their authority in ordering the disembarkation of detachments of marines, the Colonels of the two regiments fixed the quarters to which each company was to proceed on

¹ Add. MSS. 10,121.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. vi (3rd

³ Lords' Letter Book, vol. x (26th October).

November).

discharge to the shore, and which, apparently, were not necessarily those from which the company had started to embark.

The clothing of the two regiments was again, during the month of November, a question for consideration. In a letter of their lordships to the Navy Board, the latter is directed "to consider what sort of clothes will be proper to be supplied unto the soldiers of ye two Marine Reg^{ts}, and of the best manner of furnishing them therewith, and paying for the same out of their pay, with respect as well to the good of their Ma^{ty} service as the ease of the soldiers, and report your opinion thereon, to this Board as soon as may be."

The rules and directions for quartering, mustering, and paying the two Regiments of Marines, sanctioned in 1691, were also, during this month, under their lordships' consideration with a view to amendment.

The three first articles were left as before, but the fourth was amended as follows :—¹

"That ye Comp^y" (while on shore) be mustered once a week by the Clerks of ye Cheque of ye Yards near which they shall be severally Quartered, by Books to be prepared by their several Capt^{ns}, and given for that purpose under their hands and the hands of the other Comm^{rs} Officers to ye s^d Clerks, containing ye name & quality of each person, the day when & ship from whence they were last discharged, and other particulars to be filled up in blanck Books to be by you furnished to ye s^d Captains, the superior or other Chief Officer present taking care, as the Clerke of the Cheque shall desire it, to draw them up weekley in some convenient place adjacent for that purpose, which weekly Musters from time to time to be in the form annexed to your s^d Report, made up by the Clerkes of ye Cheque so as to determine at ye same quarterly periods with the muster of the Officers and workmen of ye Yards, & an adjustment made of each man's pay in a Pay Book prepared according to the form also annexed to your s^d Report, expressing as well the no. of days, Rate per diem & sum due to each upon their Military Establishment, as the days and sums arising upon any extra-

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. iii, fol. 515.

ordinary service by them performed by order of ye s^d Comm^{rs} & Officers of the Yards, to be paid (both the one & the other together) at the end of every three months, in the presence of ye Colonel of the Regim^t (or Chief Officer of each Company) & one of the Comm^{rs} of ye Navy, by the Treasurer of the Navy, who is to be allowed the same on his accounts in the same manner as ye Pay Books of ye Yards and Ships ordinarily be."

The substance of the new article may be considered as identical with that of the original. The article is, however, more specific in detail, and is evidently framed in connection with the two forms therein referred to, and drafted to meet the requirements of the Clerk of the Cheque.

In addition to the amendments made to the 4th article, an additional clause was added, providing that—"forasmuch as this will be attended with some addition extraordinary to the present worke and charge of ye Clerkes of ye Cheque of ye Yards, an allowance is to be made them for ye same at ye rate of 2s. 6d. per Muster for the weekly muster of each Comp^y to be paid them on the Quarter Books."

The Colonels of the two regiments were, at the same time instructed "to observe the said rules and directions in what is to be done by the officers and soldiers," a direction which was, apparently, not included in the original order.

On the 10th of December,¹ a memorial of considerable importance as regards the Marine Regiments was laid before the King. In it, it was proposed—"That the Non Comission Officers and Soldiers of the Two Marine Regiments" should be paid "for their service on board their Ma^{ty} Ships on the charge," as was then the case, "of the Navy"; but that the "Comission officers and Soldiers of those Regiments while on shour," should "be paid out of the Moneys to be particularly appointed for that service, *apart* from the Navy."

A suggestion more fruitful of complications it is difficult to imagine than that the "Non Comission Officers and Soldiers," whilst serving afloat, should draw their pay under a different

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. xx, fol. 184.

vote from that which provided for them whilst serving "on Shour." The proposal that those who are serving on shore should "be paid out of the Moneys to be particularly appointed for that service *apart* from the Navy," points to an inclination to establish a special vote on behalf of the Marine service, but whether this was to be embodied in the Naval or in the Military Estimates is not defined.

The proposal did not find favour, or, at least, had no practical effect,¹ nor is this to be wondered at.

Towards the close of the year, *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* addressed two important letters to the Admiralty on the subject of the embarkation of detachments of Marines.

In the first² it was suggested, and the proposal was afterwards approved "that orders be given for putting the Ticketts of the Marine Sold^r that are to be turned over, into the hands of the Comand^r of the Ships they are turned over to, and by them to be delivered unto the Sold^r when they come into the Downes, or where they cañot Run away."

This order evidently referred to those ships which did not bear an officer of Marines, and was, no doubt, necessary seeing that "the Ticketts," which each man was entitled to possess, recorded the amount of wages due to him, and were therefore commodities of marketable value and incentives to desertion.

Sir Cloudisley's second letter,³ discloses two details also concerning the embarkation of Marines, namely, that for the future "Marine Sold^r . . . carry there arms wth them to sea," and that "Sergeants and Corporalls be appointed to each ship according to their numbers on board the ships they are."

From the latter of these two letters, it may be gleaned that the marine soldiers had not previously, when embarking, carried their arms with them, and that the composition of the detachments had been defective as regards the supply of non-commissioned officers.

¹ Corbett's Collection of MSS. (Admiralty Library, vol. xvi, p. 30.) ² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (19th December).

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (21st December).

The names of the officers of the two regiments who, as far as can be traced, served afloat during this year are given in the following list, as are also the names of those who served at the battle of Barfleur, and the operations off La Hogue:—

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Albemarle</i> ...	W ^m Bradbury*	[1st] Lt...	1 st Marines	36	28 Mar., 1692	not given.
<i>Berwick</i> ...	Rich ^d Courtney*	Capt ...	2 nd „	22	13 April, 1692	do.
do. ...	J ^{no} Gardiner ...	1 st Lt ...	„	—	13 July, 1692	10 Sept., 1692.
<i>Burford</i> ...	Ellis Cooper* ...	Capt ...	1 st „	52	1 April, 1692	not given.
<i>Cambridge</i> ...	Sam. Odibert ...	Capt ...	2 nd „	41	29 May, 1692	30 Mar., 1693.
do. ...	Chas ^s Williams	1 st Lt ...	„			
do. ...	J ^{no} Monck ...	2 nd Lt ...	„			
<i>Captain</i> ...	W ^m Prince ...	Capt ...	1 st „	—	25 May, 1692	not given.
do. ...	Soll ^s Yateaman	[2 nd] Lt...	„			
<i>Duke</i> ...	Paul Batchelor*	[1 st] Lt ...	2 nd „	86†	30 Mar., 1692	27 Feb., 1693.
do. ...	St J ^{no} Webb* ...	[2 nd] Lt...	„			
do. ...	W ^m Spragg ...	Capt ...	„			
<i>Duchess</i> ...	J ^{no} Phillips* ...	[1 st] Lt ...	„	48‡	24 Mar., 1692	not given.
<i>Dover</i> ...	J ^{no} Kenyon ...	[2 nd] Lt...	1 st „	17	15 July, 1692	11 Nov., 1692.
<i>Expedition</i> ...	Geo. Bowles* ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd „	40	16 Mar., 1692	} not given.
do. ...	Arch ^{bd} Purvis*	2 nd do. ...	„		do.	
do. ...	Jas. Thomas* ...	[1 st] Lt ...	„		not given ...	
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	Joseph Stopford	Capt ...	1 st „	32	20 Mar., 1692	do.
do. ...	W ^m Sanderson*	[1 st] Lt...	„			
<i>Grafton</i> ...	W ^m Richards*	[2 nd] Lt...	2 nd „	45	30 Mar., 1692	do.
<i>Hampton Court</i>	Ed. Harris* ...	[1 st] Lt...	1 st „	84	3 April, 1692	27 Aug., 1693.
<i>Kent</i> ...	Humphy Larey*	[2 nd] Lt...	„	31	1 April, 1692	18 May, 1693.
do. ...	Sam. Hopkins...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd „		20 Dec., 1692	6 July, 1693.
do. ...	Jas. Saunders*	1 st Lt ...	„		6 Jan., 1692	not given.
do. ...	W ^m Bradbury*	[1 st] Lt...	1 st „		do.	3 April, 1694.
<i>Royal Katherine</i>	Anthony Duncombe	Capt ..	2 nd „	78	24 Mar., 1692	24 Mar., 1692.
do. ...	Jas. Mallary*	[1 st] Lt...	„		do.	not given.
do. ...	Dav ^d Evans* ...	[2 nd] Lt...	„		do.	do.
<i>Lyon</i> ...	Jos ^{ph} Butler* ...	[2 nd] Lt...	1 st „	68	20 Mar., 1692	17 Dec., 1692.
<i>Lennox</i> ...	Anth ^y Gibbon	Capt ...	„	42	2 Sept., 1692	29 May, 1694.
do. ...	Jacob Lavaque	1 st Lt ...	„		do.	21 Aug., 1695.
do. ...	J ^{no} Anderson...	2 nd Lt ...	„		do.	29 May, 1694.
<i>London</i> ...	Jas. Plunket* §	Lt ...	—		77	1 April, 1692
do. ...	[Henry] Davis*	Lt Col....	1 st Marines			11 Mar., 1693.

* Present at the Battle of Barfleur.

† Fifty-six of these men were land soldiers under the command of Captain Mumford and Lieutenant John Powell.

‡ Ensign Alexander Farre of the land forces also borne.

§ No trace of this officer having belonged to the regiment until 1693.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N. C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>St Michael</i> ...	<i>Jno. Martin*</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st Marines	38	28 Mar., 1692	not given.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Foster*</i> ...	[1 st] Lt... ..	"		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Sam. Gower*</i> ...	[2 nd] do. ...	"		do.	26 Sept., 1693.
<i>Neptune</i> ...	<i>Jno Thornhill*</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	40	20 Mar., 1692	11 Mar., 1693.
		[Lieut]				
<i>Northumberland</i>	<i>Leslie Finch</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	65	11 Mar., 1692	20 May, 1692.
do.	<i>Jas. Sanders*</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	7 Jan, 1692.
do.	<i>Sam. Hopkins</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"		do.	20 May, 1692.
do.	<i>Tho^s Webberly</i>	Maj ^r ...	"	30	31 Mar., 1692	not stated.
do.	<i>Rob^t Hill*</i> ...	[1 st] Lt... ..	2 nd "		do.	10 Dec., 1692.
do.	<i>Tho^s Nimes*</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"		do.	21 Sept., 1692.
<i>Ossory</i> ...	<i>Hen^y Phillips*</i>	2 nd Lt ...	1 st "	56	2 April, 1692	not given.
do. ...	do.	do. ...	"		1 Oct., 1692...	do.
do. ...	<i>Unton Deering</i>	Cap ^t ...	"		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Christ^o Billop</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	40	28 Oct., 1692	23 May, 1693.
do. ...	<i>W^m Grace</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"		do.	do.
<i>Sandwich</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Horner*</i>	[1 st] Lt... ..	"	50	2 April, 1692	not given.
do.	<i>Rob^t Austin*</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"			
<i>Reso[']ution</i> ...	<i>Roger Pinkman</i>	[2 nd] Lt... ..	2 nd "	40	1 July, 1692...	13 Oct., 1692.
<i>Royal Sovereign</i>	<i>Tho^s Stringer*</i>	Cap ^t ...	1 st "	28	1 April, 1692	not given.
do.	<i>Gilbert Simmons*</i>	[1 st] Lt... ..	"			
<i>Stirling Castle</i> ...	<i>W^m Howard*</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	60	29 Mar., 1692	do.
do.	<i>Chas. Stephens*</i>	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"			
<i>Suffolk</i> ...	<i>Xph^r Billop*</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st "	86	31 Mar., 1692	do.
do. ...	<i>W^m Grace*</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"			
do.	<i>Hor. Townsend*</i>	[1 st] Lt ...	"			
<i>Victory</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Williams</i>	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd "	22	11 June, 1692	20 Dec.
<i>Vanguard</i> ...	<i>Ambro Cadogan*</i>	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"	60	17 Mar., 1692	not given.
<i>Windsor Castle</i> ...	<i>Ed^o Weaver</i> ...	Cap Lt... ..	1 st "	60	1 Oct., 1692...	do.
do.	<i>Ben. Bennett</i> ...	Lt ...	"			
<i>Royal William</i> ...	<i>W^m Spragg</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	50	10 June, 1692	do.
do.	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	[1 st] Lt... ..	"		do.	do.
do.	<i>St Jno Webb</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt... ..	"		do.	do.
do.	<i>Rob^t Allison</i> ...	[1 st] Lt... ..	"		8 Nov. — ...	do.

* Present at the Battle of Barfleur.

† See p. 363.

To these must also be added the names of Lieut.-Colonel *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, 2nd Marines (Rear-Admiral of the Red and Captain of the *Royal William*), Major *David Mitchell*, 1st Marines (1st Captain of the *Britannia*), Colonel the *Earl of Danby*, 1st Marines (Captain of the *Windsor Castle*), Captain

John Clements, 2nd Marines (Captain of the *Duchess*), Captain *John Tyrrell* of the 1st Marines (Captain of the *Ossory*), and Captain *William Bokenham* of the 2nd Marines (Captain of the *Grafton*), all of whom were serving in their capacity as naval officers.

The names of the officers and men of the Marines embarked in the *Royal William* during the battle do not appear in the pay lists, and it cannot therefore be ascertained whether they belonged to *Sir Clowdisley Shovell's* company or not. Those in the *Britannia* did belong to Major *Mitchell's*, the pay list stating that the detachment was commanded "by a Sergeant of Major *David Mitchell's* company in *Lord Danby's* regiment."

There is nothing to show from what regiment or company the men serving on board the *Windsor Castle* had been drawn, but the men on board the *Duchess* were commanded by First Lieutenant *John Phillips*, of Captain *Clements's* own Marine company.

The case was similar in the *Ossory* and *Grafton*, the second lieutenants of Captain *Tyrrell's* and Captain *Bokenham's* company being in command of their respective detachments.

Captain *Billop*, however, was not only Captain of the *Suffolk*, but also had with him his own company of Marines, consisting of the two subaltern officers and 86 men.

The question naturally arises, did naval officers holding commission in the Marines ever perform duties as such afloat when not in commission as naval officers?

That such duties could have been very well carried out on shore is quite possible, for it must be assumed that naval officers did not carry their naval rank into the regiments to which they belonged.

No doubt precautions were taken to avoid friction in connection with these two-fold commissions, for we may accept it as a fact that naval officers holding such double commissions were commonly detailed to perform the duties of their military rank without reference to their naval position; for an authority to Captain *Unton Deering*, at that time in command of the *Mary* galley, declares that "His Ma^{ty} being pleased to

require your Services at land, with the Reg^t of Foot whereof you are Colonel, we have sent a Commission unto Cap^t Wishart (now in the *Pearl*) to be Cap^t of the *Mary* Galley which is now under your Command, and do hereby require and direct you to leave her under the Command of the Lieutenant until Captain Wishart shall take possession of her, that you may be at liberty to prosecute his Ma^y Commands which are herein sent you for repairing to your Reg^t."

Comparatively speaking but few officers quitted the regiment during the year.

In the 1st Marines, Captains *John Tyrrell*¹ and *Thomas Stringer*,² who left the regiment, were succeeded by Lieutenants *Unton Deering* and *Gilbert Simons*, to fill whose vacancies Lieutenants *Edward Rigby*,³ and *Thomas Osborne* were brought into the regiment.

From the pay list of the *Royal Katherine*, we learn that Captain *Anthony Duncombe*,⁴ of the 2nd Marines, who should have joined that ship on the 24th March, did not do so. The cause is not apparent, but circumstances seem to point to the fact that this officer did not continue to serve, although no

¹ Third son of Sir Timothy Tyrrel, by Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh. Joined the Navy, and was, in 1665, appointed Lieutenant of the *Resolution*. In 1672, he was made Lieutenant of the *Leopard*, and in 1674, of the *Dragon*. He was appointed to the *Orange Tree*, 3rd April, 1680, and re-appointed to her the 13th April, 1682. On the 23rd February, 1688-4, he was appointed to command the *Oxford*, and on the 1st June following, to the *Phoenix*, in which he remained until 1687. On the 4th September, he was posted to the *Mordaunt*, whence he was transferred to the *Anne*, which he had, with no discredit to himself, the misfortune of losing at the Battle of Beachy Head. He was immediately after-

wards appointed to the *Ossory*, in which he was present at the Battle of La Hogue. He died in London on the 6th December following. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 32-3.)

² Subsequently Captain in Sir Richard Atkin's Regiment. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, p. 170.) Appointed Captain and Lieut.-Colonel, 1st Regiment of Foot Guards, 22nd April, 1700. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, p. 261.)

³ Lieutenant, R.N.

⁴ Seventh son of George Duncombe. (Berry's *County Genealogies*, Surrey, p. 48.) Quartermaster, the Earl of Oxford's Regiment of Horse, 31st December, 1683. (Dalton's *English Army List and Commission Registers*, vol. i, p. 309.) Died, 1709.

trace can be found of any other officer being appointed in his place.

The only other officers who left the regiment during the year were First Lieutenant *Henry Rouse*¹ and Quartermaster *Marsham*. To their vacancies Lieutenant *Richard Allison* and *Mr. William Faussett* were respectively appointed.

¹ Appointed Capt. - Lieutenant in Colonel Robert Goodwyn's Regiment of Foot, 23rd November,

1692. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, p. 303.)

1693.

At the beginning of the year,¹ a duel was fought between the *Earl of Danby*, Colonel of the 1st Marines, and Captain Thomas Stringer, late of the regiment, who had retired therefrom on the 17th November of the previous year.

No particulars of this event are known; it is, therefore, impossible to determine whether the meeting was connected with Captain Stringer's retirement or arose from some subsequent misunderstanding.

Towards the end of February,² Sir George Rooke was called upon to furnish "a list of the Marine Soldiers that are turned over into the Ships under his command that have not tickets, and from what ships they were turned over."

The tickets were, apparently, possessed by all the men except those of Captain *Christopher Billop's* company of the 1st Marines. Captain *Billop* was, on the 20th March, ordered "to send the Tickets of the Marine Sold^r in his hands to S^r George Rooke at Spithead."³

On the 3rd March,⁴ Captain *John Martin*, of the 1st Marines, was ordered to report himself to the Navy Board on the 7th, when he was informed "that his Ma^{ty} had signified his Pleasure that some fitting person should goe to the Streights wth Admiral Rooke as his Secretary, and that he was pitched upon for the same which he very willingly accepted of upon the

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iii, p. 3.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (23rd February).

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (20th March).

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (3rd-7th March).

terms proposed to him viz^t £200 a yeare for himself and £100 per ann: for two Clerks."

Whatever may have been the condition of the men at this period, that of the officers was apparently, if possible, worse.

In consequence thereof, they appear to have petitioned Her Majesty to the effect¹ "That . . . having received assureances from his Ma^{ty} for the payment of their arreares, which are now above Three years standing, and they haveing in the first year of their service 1690, when their companies consisted of one hundred and fifty men, subsisted those numbers, during the necessity of the Treasury, to the expence of all their fortunes, for which no return has been made, twelve months personal pay being all the money as yet come to their hands, they cannot doubt but your Ma^{ty} will give them releife under such unparral'd hardships."

By this petition, the condition of the two regiments can be best realised, the officers had apparently as yet only received one year's personal pay, on the other hand the cost of subsisting their respective companies of one hundred and fifty men in each company during the year 1690 had been borne by themselves and was still unpaid, in addition to which they had to a considerable extent met the cost of the clothing of their respective companies, and which was also still unsatisfied.

In concluding their petition the officers urge "for the payment of their arreares before they go on ship board, where they are forthwith commanded, for being already reduc't to the last extremity, they are without the aforesaid payment totally incapacitated to performe that service which their duty and inclinations oblige them to."

The fleet was now preparing for its summer expedition, and with that object in view Admiral *Killigrew* had been appointed to the command, Sir Ralph Delavall and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* being associated with him in an equal and joint commission.

On the 18th March,² the fleet was ordered to sea "to annoy the enemy and protect the Trade," and, in consequence of the "great want of Seamen," five regiments of soldiers were put on board.

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. xxii, fol. 23.

² Lediard, p. 673.

It has been said that the regiments in question acted, in some instances, as marines; it would be more correct to say they acted as seamen and marines. They were, in fact, embarked not to supplement the Marines, who were at the time quite strong enough to furnish the necessary detachments required by Admiral *Killigrew's* fleet, but rather to perform the duties of seamen in consequence of the great paucity of that class.

This may be gleaned from a letter of Sir John Trenchard¹ to the joint Admirals, in which he writes:—²

“I am also directed to acquaint you that five Regiments of Foot will be ready to be embarked in the fleet (if you shall think necessary) and therefore her Ma^y would have you consider and let her know in what manner the said regiments may be best disposed of on board.”

Yet another regiment seems to have embarked, for Captain Robert Parker, in his memoirs³ of Lord Forbes' Regiment,⁴ says: “In the beginning of May our regiment marched from Bristol to Portsmouth, where we embarked on board the grand fleet, and served as Marines this summer.”

The regiments referred to as ordered to embark were those of Colonels Sir David Collier, Edward Lloyd, Frederick Hamilton, Richard Ingoldsby, and Samuel Venner.

That it was intended to place the men of these regiments serving afloat under naval authority will be seen in an order⁵ to the joint Admirals “that they are to dispose of the five regiments to be embarked as they shall think fit;” and that it was intended to retain them afloat for some time appears in a letter to the Navy Board, dated 10th May,⁶ in which the Board is directed “forthwith to provide and send down to Portsmouth 1500 beddings for the accomodation of y^e said soldiers while they shall be on board,” for which, as we subsequently learn, they are to be charged as for “other slopp clothes.”⁷

¹ Secretary of State for War.

² Admiralty Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 9.

³ p. 40.

⁴ Now the 1st Battalion the Royal Irish Regiment.

⁵ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. x, fol. 383.

⁶ Lords' Letter Book, vol. v, fol. 286.

⁷ Lords' Letter Book, vol. v, fol. 310.

On the 9th May,¹ orders were sent to the joint Admirals "That the soldiers are to be Embark^d as soone as they come to Portsmouth," but the actual date of embarkation cannot now be fixed.

Early in April,² orders were issued, probably in consequence of the new establishment, that the two Regiments of Marines should be paid their arrears, which we learn, on the 20th May, amounted to fifteen months' pay. The details of these arrears dating from the first year are preserved, and are set forth as follows :—⁴

"The R^t Hon^{ble} *Arthur Earl of Torrington* & y^e other Colonels of his Mat^{ies} Two Marine Regiments, for y^e Land pay due unto themselves, other Officers & Companies of ye s^d Regim^t viz^t for Levy money & Land pay due to y^e Officers & Companies of y^e First Marine Regiment under y^e Command of y^e s^d *Earl of Torrington & Peregrine Earl of Danby* from their first raising to y^e 17th Feb^{ry} 1692 £49,632 13^s 4^d. And for Levy money & Land pay for y^e Second Marine Regiment under y^e Command of y^e R^t Hon^{ble} *Tho^s Earl of Pembroke & Montgomery* & y^e Hon^{ble} *Hen^{ry} Killigrew Esq^r* for y^e said time £45,928 15^s. In both £95,561 8^s 4^d. Out of which abating as much already paid them by this Accomptant in part thereof on Perfect bills allowed & passed by y^e Navy board viz^t for Levy money £6000. Cloathing and Necessaries £21,342 : 5 : 6. Quarters £6,437 : 5 : 2. In all £41,356 9^d. Remaines £54,205 7^s 7^d More for y^e Land Pay due unto y^e Officers of y^e First Reg^t Commanded by y^e Hon^{ble} *Peregrine Marquis of Carmarthen*⁵ from y^e 17th February 1692 to y^e 22nd February 1693 Inclusive £6,937 : 10 And for y^e Land pay for y^e said y^e Regim^t Commanded by *Hen^{ry} Killigrew Esq^r* & y^e R^t Hon^{ble} *J^{ames} L^{ord} Berkeley* for y^e same time £6,197 10^s. In all according to y^e Originall Acc^{ts} remaining in y^e Navy Office appears £67,340 7^s 7^d."

¹ Admiralty Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 11.

² Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iii, p. 74.

³ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iii, p. 102.

⁴ Dec. Accs. (Navy) : R., 1,722 ; B., 140.

⁵ This document was probably drafted at a later date, seeing that *Lord Danby* did not become *Marquis of Carmarthen* until 4th May, 1694.

Prior to the embarkation of the land soldiers, instructions had been conveyed to the joint Admirals to the effect that the men were "to be borne as part of the Ships company and soe subject to the orders of y^e Officers of the Ship," the Admirals being instructed to give "Ord^r" that in case of Misdemean^r deserving punishment the Chief Land Officer on board y^e Ship be consulted with touching inflicting the same."¹

To this order² the joint Admirals seem to have objected, and to have communicated their objection to the Admiralty Office, who, in reply, informed the Admirals that "'twas her Ma^{ty} Comand that y^e Chief Land Officer on board y^e Ships where Soldiers are should be consulted on such Sold^r as shall offend, but that if they have anything to object thereunto, it shall be laid before the Councill upon their transmitting it hither—that they be desired to send up the Results of such Councils of Warr as have been already held, and of such other as shall be held for y^e future, as alsoe such other acc^t of their proceedings as may be necessary for our information of y^e affairs of the Fleet."

On the 23rd May,³ the joint Admirals were further informed that Her Majesty had directed that "the land Souldiers on board the fleet have the same allowance of victualls as the Seamen have and be also payd in money for being putt to short allowance as the Seamen are, and her Maj^{ty} commands me likewise to lett you know her Intention is that as to the Souldiers pay it is to be upon the Establishment of the Land Forces."

Thus will it be seen that, with the exception of the men remaining still "upon the Establishment of the Land Forces," they were on the same footing as the seamen and marines of the fleet.

From a minute of the Admiralty Office of the 19th June, it appears that their lordships had before them on that date a petition from the officers of the 1st Marines, with the result that Captain *Ash* of that regiment, who seems to have been

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (10th May).

³ Admiralty Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 18. See also Harl. MSS.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (22nd May).

1,898.

the active agent in the matter, was directed to be at the office of the Navy Board on the Thursday following.

The subject matter of this petition¹ is not known, but that it was presented in due course to Her Majesty is evident, seeing that it is recorded that "The enclosed Memoriall concerning the Officers of the Marine Regiments having been layed before the Queen at a Committee of Councill, Her Maj^{ty} commanded me to send it to your Lord^{sh} for your consideration and to report to her Maj^{ty} your opinion in the matter."

Towards the end of May, the fleet left Spithead, and on the 21st June put into Torbay without having sighted the French.

Whilst there,² an unfortunate dispute occurred between Captain Wilmott, commanding the *Elizabeth*, and a Lieutenant of Marines,³ resulting in a duel, in which the latter was killed.

The matter having been referred to the Admiralty Office, a reply was received stating that their lordships had been advised by the Attorney-General that Captain Wilmott "ought to be delivered into the hands of Justice."

To their lordships' letter, however, the joint Admirals paid no attention, for on the 2nd August⁴ the former again communicated with the Admirals on the subject, asking what had been done in the matter, and concluding by remarking: "we think it necessary to let you know that we do expect our said orders should be forthwith complied with."⁵

On the 15th September, orders⁶ were issued to the Admirals "to cause a fitting proportion of the Marine Soldiers and Officers to be putt on board the *Weymouth*, *Oxford*, and *Woolwich* at Portsmouth, and such of the Six 4th and 5th Rates designed on particular service which shall arrive with the Fleet before they leave it, and y^e remainder to be left on board

¹ Home Office Letter Book (Secretary's), vol. iii, fol. 116.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. v, fol. 379.

³ Name cannot be traced.

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. v, fol. 415.

⁵ Captain Robert Wilmott gave up

command of the *Elizabeth*, probably in consequence of this event, on Sept. 7th, 1693, but was reappointed to her on 25th April, 1694.

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (13th Nov.).

y^e remainder of y^e Great Ships that [are] ordered to stay at Spitthead."

During the same month, orders¹ for disembarking the land officers and soldiers from the fleet were addressed in a series of letters to commanding officers of ships, and, the "winter season advancing," the usual guards for that season were being then detailed.

During the stay of the fleet at St. Helen's, where it was then at anchor, another duel took place, in this case between Captain Henry Boteler² and Lieutenant *Thomas Nimes*, of the 2nd Marines, both belonging to the *Northumberland*.

The cause of this quarrel, as in the case of Captain Wil-mott, of the *Elizabeth*, is unknown. A record, however, of the incident occurs in the log of Lieutenant Nathaniel Champney, of the *Northumberland*,³ who writes:—"Our Cap^t went on shore and was unhappily killed at Portsmouth by one *Thomas Nimes* Lieut. of the Marines on board ye *Northumberland*, who fled for ye same." From the ship's pay list we find that both officers were discharged the ship on the 21st September.

Captain Boteler was an officer whose conduct had at all times reflected the greatest credit upon his profession, and it is much to be regretted that the discipline of the service at the period was not such as to have spared to his country a man of so much value, who, as Charnock says, "fell a victim to a private and inconsiderate quarrel probably arising from some very trivial cause."⁴

Although Lieutenant *Nimes* "fled for the same," he does not appear to have permanently left the regiment, but to have been serving in 1695, in which year he is reported to have died on the 31st July at Blane's Head.

On the 9th October,⁵ orders were given for "250 men wth 25

¹ Secretary's Letter Books, Admiralty, vol. ix (6th Sept.).

² This Captain, Henry Boteler, whose name Charnock incorrectly gives alternatively as Butler, belonged to a well known naval family, and was the author of "Colloquia Mari-

tima," a most interesting series of dialogues on naval subjects.

³ Public Record Office.

⁴ See pp. 139-140.

⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (9th Oct.).

Serg^{ts} and 6 Commission Off^{rs} of y^e Marines¹ [to] be put on board y^e Ships and Vessells Ord^r for particular service under Captain Phillips and Capt Benbow.”

The “particular service” referred to was Captain Benbow’s descent on, and partial destruction of, the town of St. Malo.

It is clear that this force is also identical with that detailed for particular service on the 15th September, for from a letter dated 9th October,² we learn that Captain Phillips was then still waiting for the two hundred and fifty marines who had been detailed in September, and that orders were to be given for their immediate embarkation.

The ships that took part in this attack on St. Malo were the—

<i>Weymouth</i>	..	48 guns		<i>Norwich</i>	..	48 guns
<i>Oxford</i>	..	54 „		<i>James</i> (galley)	..	48 „
<i>Woolwich</i>	..	54 „		<i>Portsmouth</i>	..	32 „
<i>Dartmouth</i>	..	48 „		<i>Mary</i> (galley)	..	34 „
<i>Newcastle</i>	..	48 „		<i>Smirna Merchant</i>	40 „	

with six bombs, three fireships, and five brigantines.

Of the six commissioned officers of Marines detailed for this duty four can be traced³ as Captain *William Howard* and Lieutenant *Charles Stephens*,⁴ of the 2nd Marines, serving on board the *Weymouth*, and Capt.-Lieutenant *Edward Weaver* and Lieutenant *Humphrey Larey*,⁵ of the 1st Marines, serving on board the *Woolwich*.

An account of this expedition is quoted by Charnock as follows:—⁶

“By letters from Captain Benbow, dated the 23rd of this month,⁷ on board their Majesty’s ship the *Norwich*, in Guernsey Road, we have an account, that on the 15th, the frigates & bomb-vessels, commanded by Captain Philip & himself, sailed from Guernsey, the wind at W.S.W. and in the evening anchored about 5 leagues from thence. The 16th, at three in the morning, they weighed, the wind at N.N.E. and made the best of their way for St. Malo; and at four in the after-

¹ One of these companies was the Grenadier Company. (Admiralty Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 74.)

² Admiralty Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 78.

³ List Books, No. 3.

⁴ Pay List of *Weymouth*.

⁵ Pay List of *Woolwich*.

⁶ Biographia Navalis, vol. ii, p. 224.

⁷ November.

noon, anchored before the Quince Channel. Three of the bomb-ships, with the brigantines & well-boats, went in and anchored within half a mile of the town. The wind being northerly, which blows right in, and with a great swell and strong tide, the frigates were obliged to moor athwart it, and the bomb-ships to stern with the town, which took up a great part of their time. About ten o'clock they began to fire, and continued to do so all that night, till four the next morning; when, to prevent the grounding of their ships, they were obliged to warp out. The 17th, at eight in the morning, they hauled in again the bomb-ships; in doing of which, and bringing them to pass, much time was spent. They fired that day about seventy bombs. The 18th, they continued their firing and prepared a fireship; putting one hundred barrels of powder, and two hundred and forty carcasses on board her. The 19th, in the evening, they sent in the said fireship; and having laid her close to the town wall, blew her up. Part of the carcasses flew into the town, and set it on fire in three or four places: and some part of the wall, where the ship blew up, was thrown down, together with the houses that were near it. The 20th, the ships weighed & put to sea, after having destroyed a great many houses in the town of St. Malo, and demolished the fort on the Quince, and taken eighty prisoners out of it and Sycamber, Their Majesty's ship the *Portsmouth*, retook a Dutch merchant-ship, which came from Surinam, worth £20,000. The 22nd, in the afternoon, our ships anchored again in Guernsey road, where Captain Philips, who fell sick some days before, died in the evening."

On the 11th November, orders¹ were issued for the execution of "*John Valoone*, a Marine soldier for murder on board the *St. Michael* at Portsmouth," a sentence we find² to have been carried out between 11 a.m. and noon on the 20th of the same month.

This is the first instance on record of the execution of a marine soldier whilst serving afloat. As the pay list of the

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv.

² Log of the *St. Michael*, Public Record Office.

ship is not extant, the company or regiment to which the unfortunate man belonged cannot be identified.

During this month, *John* first *Earl of Berkeley* was appointed to the command of the 2nd Marines to fill the vacancy created by the retirement of Colonel *Henry Killigrew*, who no doubt either resigned or was removed from his command in consequence of the enquiry which had been held on his conduct after the misfortune that "befel the Smyrna fleet, under convoy of Sir George Rooke,"¹ for although the House of Commons had decided "that upon examination of the miscarriage of the fleet, this house is of opinion that there hath been a notorious and treacherous mismanagement in the affair," yet it declined to pass a vote of censure on the joint Admirals.

Admiral *Killigrew* was, however, not employed again, although he retained his office as a commissioner of the Admiralty until 4th May, 1694.

Lord Berkeley, of Stratton, who succeeded to the command of the 2nd Marines, was the second son of Sir John Berkeley, by Christian, daughter of Sir Andrew Picard, President of the East India Company, and widow of Henry, Lord Kensington. He was appointed First Lieutenant of the *Bristol* on the 14th April, 1684, and was promoted to the command of the *Charles* galley on the 9th July, 1686. On his return from the Mediterranean in 1688, he was, on the 29th August, appointed to the *Montague*, from the command of which ship he passed to the *Edgar* on the 1st December of the same year. From January to October, 1691, he commanded the *St. Andrew*, a first-rate.

At the time of the 'Revolution he had served as acting Rear-Admiral of the fleet then under the command of Lord Dartmouth.

He does not appear to have held any command after this until the year 1693, when he was promoted to be Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and soon after the death of Admiral Sir John Ashby to be Admiral of the Blue.

In December,² a proposed new establishment for the two

¹ Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. i, p. 343.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (13th Dec.).

Regiments of Marines was before the Board, and it was intended to present the same to the King. With this view it was resolved that "the Colonels of y^e Marine Reg^{ts} [are] to be here¹ on Friday morning next at 10 o'clock at w^{ch} time y^e business of settling y^e s^d Reg^{ts} is to be considered."

The Admiralty having, after consultation with the Colonels of Marines, approved of the new proposals, the two Colonels were ordered to attend with them on the King "at the next Committee."²

The last orders³ concerning the Regiments of Marines given during the year were for the disembarkation of the drummers and sergeants of both regiments that were on board Sir Francis Wheler's squadron, which had been ordered to the Mediterranean.

The pay lists for the year furnish us with detailed information of the officers embarked, and although not complete are instructive.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>St Andrew</i> ...	<i>Jno Phillips</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	1 st Marines	14	12 April, 1693	23 Sept., 1694.
<i>Albemarle</i> ...	<i>Jno Lee</i> * ...	Capt ...	"	62	15 May, 1693	11 Sept., 1691.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Thomas</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	2 nd "		24 May, 1693	D.D. 16 Oct., 1693.
<i>Berwick</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Courtney</i>	Capt ...	"	17	10 May, 1692	} not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>H^y Rhodes</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"		1 July, 1693	
<i>Britannia</i> ...	<i>Jno Thornhill</i> ...	Capt [Lieut.]	"	54	5 July, 1693	do.
<i>Duchess</i> ...	<i>W^m Richards</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"	35	12 April, 1693	21 Oct., 1694.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>do.</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	—	77	—	do.
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	<i>Jno Davis</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	1 st Marines	42†	15 May, 1693	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>W^m Sanderson</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"	42	24 June, 1693	do.
<i>Grafton</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Needes†</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	"	45	3 July, 1693	} 9 May, 1694.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Geo. Noble</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"		do.	
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Stew^d Spicer</i> ...	Capt ...	"		30 Aug., 1693	
<i>Kent</i> ...	<i>Jas. Sanders</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	2 nd "	26	1 Oct., 1693...	3 April, 1694.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>E^d Cole</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	81	6 June, 1693	10 Dec., 1694.

* Read *Thomas Ley*.

† 61 land soldiers also.

‡ Read *Needler*.

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. viii (18th Dec.). ² Home Office (Admiralty), vol. ccclxiii (23rd Dec.).

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (26th Dec.).

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Rt Catherine</i> ...	<i>David Evans</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	2 nd Marines	—	13 Aug., 1693	30 May, 1693.
do. ...	<i>Jas. Butler*</i> ...	Lt ...	—	17	1 Oct., 1693	11 Oct., 1693.
<i>Lennox</i> ...	<i>Anth^y Gibbon...</i>	Cap. ...	1 st Marines	} 40		
do. ...	<i>Jacob Lavasque</i>	1 st Lt ...	"		8 Oct., 1693	not given.
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Anderson...</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"			
<i>London</i> ...	<i>Jos^h Butler</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	60	3 May, 1693	11 Oct., 1693.
do. ...	<i>Jas. Brough</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	"	40	4 July, 1693	10 Oct., 1694.
<i>Neptune</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Kenyon</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	46	4 Oct., 1693	not given.
do. ...	<i>Rd Allison</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd "	73	22 Feb., 1693	8 Oct., 1694.
<i>Northumberland</i>	<i>Thos. Webberley</i>	Maj. ...	"	27	1 Oct., 1693	not given.
<i>Ossory</i> ...	<i>Untdn Deering</i>	Cap ^t ...	1 st "	20	1 Oct., 1693	do.
<i>Royal Oak</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Kenyon</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	} 70	23 May, 1693	3 Sept., 1693.
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Middleton†</i>	2 nd Lt ...	—		do.	D.D. 17 Jan., 1694.
<i>Plymouth</i> ...	<i>B^t Harris</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	1 st Marines	62	1 Oct., 1693	20 Dec., 1693.
<i>Royal Sovereign</i>	<i>Hy. Davies</i> ...	Lt Col ...	"	} 98	10 Mar., 1693	" D Q "
do. ...	<i>Jas. Plunkett...</i>	[1 st] Lt...	"		12 Mar., 1693	24 April, 1695.
<i>Suffolk</i> ...	<i>H^y Phillips</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	40	18 June, 1693	not given.
<i>Sussex</i> ...	<i>Jⁿ Kenyon</i> ...	[2 nd] Lt...	"	50	3 Oct., 1693	5 Dec., 1693.
<i>Vanguard</i> ...	<i>Ben. Smith*</i> ...	Lt ...	—	} 56	2 April, 1693	17 Sept., 1693.
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Ormsby*</i> ...	Ens. ...	—		do.	7 July, 1693.
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Lancaster</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	2 nd Marines	—	1 Oct., 1693	not given.
<i>Warsprite</i>	<i>Geo. Grimes</i> ...	Lt ...	Hamilton's Reg ^t	20†	5 July, 1693	do.
<i>Royal William</i> ...	<i>Jas. Butler*</i> ...	Lt ...	—	} 62		
do. ...	<i>Jⁿ Brough</i> ...	[1 st] Lt...	1 st Marines		18 Oct., 1693	16 May, 1694.
do. ...	<i>Hump^y Larey</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
<i>Woolwich</i> ...	<i>B^d Weaver</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	} 42	20 Sept., 1693	30 Sept., 1693.
do. ...	<i>Hump. Larey...</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"			
<i>Weymouth</i> ...	<i>W^m Howard</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	} 60	21 Sept., 1693	19 Mar., 1694.
do. ...	<i>Chs. Stephens...</i>	[2 nd] Lt...	"			

* Probably belonging to Colonel Hamilton's Regiment.

† As well as one company of Colonel Hamilton's Regiment.

† No commission can be traced for this officer.

Among the officers who left the 1st Regiment during the year were Major *Charles King*¹ and Captain *Piercy Kirke*,² the

¹ Late Major of the Earl of Danby's Regiment of Dragoons, 15th July, 1690. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. ii, p. 145.) Subsequently a Captain in Colonel Robert Eclyn's Regiment of Dragoons. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iv, p. 248.)

² Was appointed Second Lieutenant of the *Mary*, 19th Dec., 1688; on the 8th July, 1690, he was promoted to the command of the *Sallee Rose*; he was afterwards made successively Captain of the *Cygnets* fireship, the *Hawk* fireship, and the *Pembroke*,

former of whom was succeeded by Lieutenant *James Killigrew*, promoted into the 1st from the 2nd Regiment of Marines, and the latter by Lieutenant *Benjamin Bennett*.

Lieutenants *John Cook*¹ and *Walter Brough*² also left the regiment and were succeeded by Lieutenants *James Brough* and *Thomas Wilson*.

Second Lieutenant *Edward Weaver* was appointed Capt.-Lieutenant in the place of *Steward Spicer* promoted, but on what date cannot be determined.

In the 2nd Marines the retirement of Colonel *Henry Killigrew* has already been noted. Captains *John Sydenham*³ and *Leslie Finch*⁴ also retired, the former being succeeded by Captain *Thomas Ley*,⁵ and the latter by Captain *John Nevell*.⁶

Of the junior officers First Lieutenants *James Lington*, *Richard Leigh*, *James Killigrew* (promoted Captain in the 1st Regiment of Marines), and *John Gardner* left the regiment, as did also Second Lieutenants *Samuel Hopkins* and *John Gibbs*, these officers being succeeded by Lieutenants *Thomas Nimes* promoted, *Ambrose Cadogan* promoted, *Richard Sherburne*, and

and sent, under the command of Sir Francis Wheler, to the West Indies, where he died, soon after his arrival, on the 22nd May, 1693. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 330-1, supplemented by notes from papers in Mr. Laird Clowes' collection.)

¹ Probably the same who was appointed First Lieutenant to the Royal Regiment of Fusiliers, 24th August, 1702. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. ii, p. 82.)

² Late Lieutenant of the Earl of Danby's Regiment of Dragoons, 16th July, 1690. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. ii, p. 145.)

³ Formerly Captain in Sir Anthony Bassett's Regiment, 13th June, 1667; Captain in Duke of Albe-marle's Regiment of Foot, 26th Jan., 1673; Captain in Lord Gerard's Regiment of Horse, 15th

Feb., 1678. (Dalton's *Army List and Commission Registers*, vol. i.) Captain in the Earl of Bath's Regiment, 1686. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. i. p. 333.)

⁴ Sixth son of Henage Firch; married Barbara, daughter of — Scroop. (Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealogium*, vol. ii, p. 126.) Formerly Second Lieutenant, Grenadier Company of Colonel Ferdinando Hastings' Regiment, 1st April, 1689. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iii, p. 185.) Subsequently a Captain in Lord Cutts's Regiment, 22nd March, 1694; and Captain in Colonel William Seymour's Regiment of Marines. (Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, vol. xii, p. 307.)

⁵ Captain, R.N. (Petition, H.O., vol. 1693-1702, fol. 158.)

⁶ Rear-Admiral. (Petition, H.O., vol. iii, fol. 153. 7th Feb., 1696.)

John Fletcher.¹ Second Lieutenant *Edward Cole* succeeded *Nimes*, *John Lancaster* (from Quartermaster) succeeded *Ambrose Cadogan*, and *Owen Searle* and *Richard Sanger* filled the vacancies caused by the retirement of Second Lieutenants *Samuel Hopkins* and *John Gibbs*.

Mr. Thomas Balderson was appointed Quartermaster in the place of Quartermaster *John Lancaster* promoted, but, not remaining for many months, was himself succeeded by Quartermaster *Gamaliel Lloyd*.

¹ Captain, R.N. (Petition, H.O., vol. 1693-1702, fol. 158.)

1694.

THE draft for the new establishment of the two Regiments of Marines, modifying the establishment of 1692, was prepared by the Admiralty and the two Colonels of Marines in December, and was submitted to the King early in January. It contained in its text several material alterations.

On the 22nd February,¹ the new regulations for the organisation and government of the two regiments having been read at the Board "His Maj^y in Council was pleased to approve and direct that the same be forthwith put into execution by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty."

The regulations embody, modify, and supplement the original regulations of 1690, and the two subsequent sets of "Rules and Directions for Quartering, Mustering, and paying the Two Marine Reg^{ts}" which were issued in 1691 and 1692.

From the first clause, we learn that the two regiments at their first raising were not provided with adjutants, this duty having been, apparently, performed by one of the quartermasters.² We further notice that the two Regiments of Marines were now placed under the direction of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the cost of maintaining them was to be borne on the Ordinary Estimates of the Navy, and that the last link which had connected this organisation of marine soldiers with the land forces was severed by Article V, wherein it was laid down "That the Commission Officers be borne and paid on the Ordinary Estimates of y^e Navy."

¹ Privy Council Registers, Will. III, vol. iii, fol. 351.

² Admiralty (H.O.), vol. ix, Letter 158.

Certainly the commissions of officers still emanated from the War Office, but seeing that they were at this date issued under the personal authority of the Sovereign, that department may be looked upon merely in the light of an office of issue.

The document, as issued under the King's warrant, and dated 22nd February, ran as follows :—¹

- " 1st. That y^e officers to be allowed the said Regiments and the Pay for them & y^e Souldiers be according to the Queens Establishment, Dated 16^o February 1690/1 Excepting that instead of Three Quartermasters, there be Three Adjutants and that no Clerks of the Checque nor Quarter Master Generall be allowed, forasmuch as y^e Souldiers, when on board y^e Fleet, wilbe under y^e Care of y^e Mustermaster of y^e Fleet, and when on Shoar, they wilbe mustered by the Clerk of y^e Checque of y^e Yard near which they are to be Quartered according to this Establishment.
- " 2. That the said Regiments be under Y^e Direction of y^e Lord High Admirall of Engl^d or y^e Com^r for executing that Office.
- " 3. That none of y^e Officers be Sea Comanders, but y^e Two Colonells.
- " 4. That for y^e time the Officers & Souldiers shall serve on Ship board, they be wholly under y^e Command of y^e Officers of y^e Ships, and all but y^e Com^{mission} Officers paid for their Sea Service, when y^e other men of y^e Ships Company are paid.
- " 5. That the Com^{mission} Officers be borne & paid on the Ordinary Estimate of y^e Navy, as well when they are at Sea as on Shoar, and that if his Ma^{ty} shall please to Establish thereon, a particular & sufficient Fond be assigned out of y^e Revenue for paying them.
- " 6. That y^e said Regiments be not at any one time kept both

¹ Privy Council Registers, Will. III, vol. iii, fol. 351.

on shoar together, but that during y^e Winter Season, when the Grosse of y^e Fleet is laid up, One of them be alternatively kept aboard upon the 3rd & 4th Rates of y^e Winter Squadron, by which means they will in a little time be capable of doing their Ma^{ty} the Service of Mariners at Sea, as well as by what follows render themselves no lesse usefull to them on Shoar.

- “7. That y^e other Regiment during its being on Shoar be Quartered at or in y^e Neighbourhood of their Ma^{ty} Yards following, viz^t:

COMPANYS.	YARDS.	COMPANYS.	YARDS.	
4	Portsmouth	2	Woolwich	If more be at any time on Shoar to be distributed proportionably to these Ports & Parts adjacent or to such of y ^e s ^d Ports as shall have most occasion for them.
1	Sheerness	2	Deptford	
5	Chattham	1	Plymouth	

to be employed from time to time at y^e Call of y^e Com^{rs} at Chattham, Portsmouth, & Plymouth & at the desire of y^e Masters Attendant, or Master Shipwrights of y^e other Yards (where no Com^r resides) upon all extraordinary Occasions of Service, such as assisting in y^e Heaving in & out of Ballast, Manning the Cranes, Taking up & removing of Goods & Stores, Transportation of Ships, Laying of Cables & various other Works, with y^e Encouragem^t of Six-pence a day p Man, over and above their Military Pay, to be allowed them for every day they shalbe so extraordinarily employed. And that for y^e better preserving y^e said Souldiers as well in their generall Discipline as particular Readines to receive & execute the Orders of y^e said Com^{rs} & Officers of y^e yards the Officers of the said Companys be obliged to a strict Residence with their Companys at their Places of Quartering during the whole time of their Abode on Shoar.

- “ 8. That while they are on Shoar they be mustered once a Week by the Clerks of y^e Checque of the yards, at or near which they wilbe severally Quartered, by Bookes to be prepared by their respective Captains, and given for that purpose under their Hands, & y^e Hands of y^e other Com^{rs} Officers to the said Clerks, conteyning (in y^e form annexed) the Name & Quality of each Person, the day when, and Ship from whence they were last discharged & The superior or Cheif Officer present taking Care, as the Clerk of y^e Checque shall desire it, to draw them up weekly in some convenient Place adjacent for that purpose, Which Weekly Musters are from time to time to be made up by the Clerks of y^e Checque, so as to determine at y^e same Quarterly Periods, with the Musters of y^e Officers & Workemen of y^e Yards, And an Adjustm^t made of each Mans Pay in a Pay Booke (prepared also according to y^e Forme annex'd) Expressing as well the Number of Dayes, Rate p diem, and su^me due to each Man upon their Military Establishm^t as the Dayes & su^me arising upon any extraordinary Service by them performed by Order of the said Com^{rs} & Officers of y^e Yards, to be paid (both y^e & y^e other together) at y^e end of Three Moneths in y^e presence of y^e Colonell of y^e Regiment or Cheif Officer of each Company, & One of y^e Com^{rs} of y^e Navy, by the Treasurer of y^e Navy, who is to be allowed the same on his Accounts, in y^e same manner as the Pay Bookes of y^e Yards & Ships ordinarily be, By which Method not only their Ma^{ty} will be thoroughly secured against paying for y^e service of any more Persons then are actually employed but the Men also be alwaies in a condition of supplying themselves with Clothes & other Necessarys (as y^e Workemen & Labourers of y^e Yards are) upon y^e Credit of their Pay, and the Occasion thereby be wholly removed of y^e present Advances now necessarily made of their Subsistence Money.
- “ 9. That forasmuch as this wilbe attended with some addition extraordinary to the present Work & Charge of the Clerks of y^e Checque of y^e Yards that an Allowance be

made them for y^e same, at y^e rate of Two Shillings & Six pence p Muster for y^e Weekly Muster of each Company, to be paid them on y^e Quarter Bookes.

- "10. That y^e Captain of each Ship on board of which the Souldiers shall serve, do send yearly to the Lord Admirall or Com^r of the Admiralty a List of y^e Names of such Souldiers as shall in any measure be made Seamen, and how farr each of them is Qualified towards being an able Seamen.
- "11. That during the time the Souldiers shall serve on board their Ma^t Ships, they be borne on the Bookes in a distinct Lyst, the same to be signed by y^e Signing Officers belonging to the Ship, and that y^e Wages due to each Souldier for his Sea Service be paid to y^e Captain to whose Company he shall belong, who is to give a Receipt, and be accomptable for the same.
- "12. That the Wages which shalbe also due to y^e Souldiers for y^e time they shalbe on Shoar, as Souldiers belonging to the beforementioned Regiments be also paid to their respective Captains, for which they are to be accomptable.
- "13. That y^e whole Paye of y^e Regiments be paid to y^e respective Colonells or their Order on accompt, and that they distribute it to the Officers of each Company, who are to pay the Souldiers duly, and in case of any Misdemeanor committed by an Officer in not paying his Souldiers, the Colonells are to stop the Officers Pay to satisfy what is due to y^e Souldiers besides. such other Punishm^t is to be inflicted on y^e Officer as shalbe found requisite."

Attached to this document was the form of "Muster Booke" and "Pay Booke" to be used by the two regiments consequent on the new Establishment, none being required by them when serving afloat, seeing that they were to be borne on the ship's books (although on a distinct list) for pay.

A FORME OF A MUSTER BOOKE FOR THE MARINE REGIMENTS ON SHORE.

Time of Entry on Shoar.	Ships Name from whence they came.	Officers & Mens Names.	Quality.	Time of Discharge Dead or Run.	D D D R	Into what Ship as they going to Sea.	Times of Mustering expressing Y ^e Moneths and Days in each Week.												Abatements.			
							January.			February.			March.									
							7	15	23	31	8	19	22	28	6	14	21	31				
							a	b	c	e	f	g	h	j	k	l	m	n				

A FORME OF A PAY BOOKE FOR THE MARINE REGIMENT ON SHOAR.

Time of Entry on Shoar.	Ship's Name from whence they came.	Officers & Mens Names.	Quality.	Time of Discharge Dead or Run.	D D D R	Into what Ship when they go to Sea.	Land Pay.				Extra Worke.		Full Wages.	Abatm ^{ts}	Net Summe paid.
							D ^s Rate.		Sume.		D ^s Rate.	Su ^l l ^r .			

In the Minutes of Admiralty Library, under date 12th January, notice is taken of certain proposals "touching the paying of the wages of marine soldiers to their officers," and of directions that the same were "to be layed before the King on Sunday."

This additional reference probably bore upon the subject matter contained in Article XIII of the new regulations of the 22nd February, although it possibly had to do with a proposal which was then also before the notice of their lordships¹ that Marines afloat should not be paid by their officers "as is the custom ashore," but by the Muster Master of the Navy "at the same time as the seamen."

The point at issue seems to have been one constantly before the notice of the Navy Board, but whether the grievance had its origin among the men concerned, or was due to representations made by the naval and marine officers, cannot be determined.

On the 11th February of this year was issued² a "State of the Accounts of Pay due to the Officers of the two Marine Regiments."

"A State of the Acco^t of Pay due to the Officers of the two Marine Regiments undermentioned from the 17th Feby. 1692, Exct: (the time to which the Land Pay of the said Two Regiments hath been allready stated and satisfied) untill the 22nd Feby: 1693/4 inclu: (the time for which the new Establishment or Settlement for their Pay doth commence) to witt for three hund^d and seventy days, dureing all which time the Serjeants Corporalls and Drumers and Private Sentinells of the said two Regim^{ts} were borne on board his Maj^{ty} Ships and have Received, or are to Receive their Wages as Seamen and this Stated Acco^t is made up in Pursuance of the Directions of the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Comm^{rs} of his Maj^{ty} Treasury Signified by Henry Guy Esq^r their Lordships Secretary the fifth ins^t and according to the Establishment and Muster Rolls for the said time, allowing the Colonells and Captains three Servants each and to each Serv^t one Servant as was done in the Preceeding Acco^t That is to say

¹ Minutes of Admiralty, vol. viii (3rd Jan.). ² Add. MSS. 9,313.

' To the Officers of the first Marine Regiment Command^d by the
R^t Hon^{ble} *Peregrine Marquess of Carmarthen*.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To the said Marquess as Collon ^t 12 ^s p diem as Captain 8 ^s p diem and for three Servants at 8 ^d p diem in all 22 ^s p diem or the said three hund ^d and seventy days	407	0	0			
<i>Edward Weaver</i> Cap ^t Lieu ^t att 4 ^s p diem and for his Serv ^t 8 ^d p diem for the same time	86	6	8			
<i>James Marwood</i> second Lieu ^t for the like	86	6	8			
<i>Charles Christian</i> Q ^r Ma ^r att 4 ^s p diem for y ^r said time	74	0	0			
<i>John Patello</i> the like	74	0	0			
<i>James Marwood</i> the like	74	0	0			
<i>Tho: Pierce</i> Chyrurg ^o att 4 ^s p diem <i>W^m</i> <i>Blackbourn</i> and <i>John Newton</i> Chyrurg ^o mates att 2 ^s 6 ^d p diem for s ^d time ..	166	10	0			
				968	3	4
To <i>Henry Davis</i> Esq ^r as Lieu ^t Collon ^t 7 ^s p diem as Cap ^t 8 ^s p diem and for three servants att 8 ^d p diem each in all seventeen shillings p diem for the time aforesaid	314	10	0			
<i>James Plunkett</i> Lieu ^t att 4 ^s 8 ^d p diem for himselfe and his Servant for the said time	86	6	8			
<i>John Patello</i> the other Lieu ^t for the like time	86	6	8			
				487	3	4
<i>David Mitchell</i> Esq ^r as Major 5 ^s p diem as Cap ^t 8 ^s p diem and for three Servants 8 ^d p diem each in all 15 ^s p diem for the said 370 days	277	10	0			
<i>Thom^s Horner</i> Lieu ^t att 4 ^s and 8 ^d p diem for himselfe and one Servant for the said time	86	6	8			
<i>Rob^t Austen</i> Lieu ^t for the like	86	6	8			
				450	3	4
[Carried forward]				1905	10	0]

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
[Brought forward]	1905	10	0			
To <i>John Martin</i> as Cap ^t 8 ^p p diem and for his three Servants 2 ^p p diem for the said time	185	0	0			
<i>John Foster & Sam^l Gowers</i> Lieu ^{ts} each 86 : 6 : 8 for themselves and Servants for the said time	172	13	4			
				357	13	4
To <i>Jos : Stopwood¹</i> Cap ^t <i>John Davis & W^m Saunders</i> Lieu ^{ts} for the like	357	13	4			
To <i>W^m Prince</i> Cap ^t <i>Solo: Yateman & Andr^e Lake</i> Lieu ^{ts} for the like	357	13	4			
To <i>Anthony Gibbons</i> Cap ^t <i>Jac^b Levoke & Jⁿ Anderson</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Ellis Cooper</i> Cap ^t <i>Hump^{ry} Leary and Thom^s Willson</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Edm^d Ash</i> Cap ^t <i>W^m Braddbury & Jⁿ Kenyon</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Stew^d Spicer</i> Cap ^t <i>Thom^s Nedler & Geo. Noble</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Xpher Billop</i> Cap ^t <i>Hora: Townsend & W^m Grace</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>James Killigrew</i> Cap ^t <i>Edm^d Harris & Char: Cornwall</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Gilbt Symmonds</i> Cap ^t <i>Tho: Hodgson & Tho: Osborne</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Unton Dearing</i> Cap ^t <i>Hen^r Phillips & Edw^d Rigby</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Benj: Bennett</i> Cap ^t <i>Jos: Butler & Jam^s Brough</i> Lieu ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To the Comissary att 20 ^p p diem and to his two Deputys att 10 ^p p diem each in all 40 ^p p diem for the said time is ..	740	0	0			
In all to the said Officers of the first Marine Regim ^{ts} the sume of six Thousand nine hund ^d thirty seven pounds tenn shillings	6937	10	0			

¹ Read *Stopford*.

To the Officers of the Second Marine Regiment lately command^d by the Hon^{ble} Henry Killigrew Esq^r and now by the R^t Hon^{ble} John, Lord Berkley.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To the said Henry Killigrew Esq ^r for 286 days from the said 17 th Feby 1692 Exct. untill the first day of Decem ^r 93 Exct. the sume £314 : 12 ^s : 0 ^d and to the said Lord Berkley for the said 84 days for the said first day of Decem ^r 1693 incl ^t (the date of his Lo ^{ps} . Comm ^t) untill the said 22 nd Feb ^r . 1693 incl ^t . the sume of £92 : 8 ^s : 0 ^d in both the sume of £407 : 0 ^s : 0 ^d by Computeing 12 ^s p diem each as Collon ^t and 8 ^s p diem for each as Cap ^t and 2 ^s p diem apeice for 3 Servants	407	0	0			
To John Thornhill Cap ^t Lieu ^t 4 ^s p diem and for his Servant 8 ^d p diem for the said 370 days	86	6	8			
To Thom ^s Williams second Lieu ^t for the like	86	6	8			
To Charles Buckler, Fran: Lane & Thom ^s Balderstone Must ^r Masters at 4 ^s p diem each for the s ^d time is £74 apeice in all	222	0	0			
To Rich ^d Hukely Chyrurgeon at 4 ^s p diem & to Rowland Fragmore & George Agar Chyrurgeons mates att 2 ^s 6 ^d p diem each for the said time	166	10	0			
				968	3	4
To S ^r Cloud: Shovell Kn ^t as Lieu ^t Collon ^t 7 ^s p diem as Cap ^t 8 ^s p diem and 3 Serv ^{ts} at 8 ^d p diem apeice in all 17 ^s p diem for y ^e time aforesaid	314	10	0			
To W ^m Jumper and Rich ^d Allison, his two Lieu ^{ts} each £86 : 6 ^s : 8 ^d at 4 ^s and 8 ^d p diem each for himselfe & serv ^t for the same time	172	13	4			
				487	3	4
To Thom ^s Webberly Esq ^r as Major 5 ^s p diem as Cap ^t 8 ^s p diem and for 3 Serv ^{ts} att 8 ^d p diem each in all 15 ^s p diem for y ^e said 370 days	277	10	0			
To Thom ^s Mimms ¹ and Edw ^d Cole his two Lieu ^{ts} each £86 : 6 ^s : 8 ^d att 4 ^s and 8 ^d p diem apeice for himselfe and his servant for y ^e same time	172	13	4			
				453	3	4
[Carried forward	1908	10	0]			

¹ Read Nimes.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
[Brought forward]	1908	10	0			
To Cap ^t <i>W^m Spragg</i> att 8 ^s p diem and for three Servants at 2 ^d p diem for the said time	185	0	0			
To <i>Paul Batchellor</i> and <i>S^r John Webb</i> his Lieut ^{ts} each £86 : 6 ^s : 8 ^d for himselfe and servant for the said time.. .. .	172	13	4	357	13	4
To <i>Rich^d Shoreditch</i> Cap ^t <i>Rich^d Sherborne & Roger Pinckman</i> Lieut ^{ts} for y ^e like	357	13	4			
To <i>James Wallis</i> Cap ^t <i>Ambr. Cadegan & Jⁿ Lancaster</i> Lieut ^{ts} for the like.. .. .	357	13	4			
To <i>W^m Heyword</i> Cap ^t <i>Tho: Browne and Charles Stevens</i> Lieut ^{ts} for y ^e s ^d 370 days	357	13	4			
To <i>Antho: Duncomb</i> Cap ^t <i>Jam^s Mallery & David Evans</i> Lieut ^{ts} for the like.. .. .	357	13	4			
To <i>Sam^l Odberk</i> Cap ^t <i>Charles Williams & John Monck</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Geo: Rodney</i> Cap ^t <i>Geo: Rolls & Arch^d Purvis</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Rich^d Courtney</i> Cap ^t <i>John Fletcher & Henry Rhode</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>John Clements</i> Cap ^t <i>John Phillips and Tho: Sanger</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>W^m Bokenham</i> Cap ^t <i>John Clements & W^m Richards</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>Tho: Lee</i> Cap ^t <i>James Thomas & — Grein^l</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
To <i>John Nevill</i> Cap ^t <i>Jam^s Saunders & Owen Searle</i> Lieut ^{ts} for D ^o	357	13	4			
	6197	10	0			
To which adding the sume due to the said Officers of the first Mar ^s Begim ^t	6937	10	0			
The Totall is Thirteen thousand one hund ^d thirty five pounds	13135	0	0			

This document is interesting as determining the officers of each regiment for the period therein stated, the cost of each regiment as far as they were concerned, and the number of servants allowed to each rank.

On the 16th February,² Vice-Admiral Aylmer was ordered

¹ Read *John Gaish*.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. vi, p. 128.

to detach "100 of y^e soldiers belonging to *Lord Berkeley's* Marine Reg^t" from the Nore and River Medway to Portsmouth *vid* Chatham, "the two persons¹ which his Lordship shall appoint to take care of them in their passage" being ordered each the sum of £10 for the defraying of their charges."

Due notice of this order was sent to *Lord Berkeley*.² Notice of a similar one concerning his regiment was also addressed to the *Earl of Danby*.³

For some time the effective of the two Regiments of Marines had been considerable under its strength. This fact probably accounts for the very small number of officers who had been embarked in 1693. Following, therefore, on the order for the new establishment, a warrant was issued directing "that the said two Regiments should be now recruited as soon as possible," and "allowing for each man of the said Recruits Fourty Shillings." A new departure⁴ was made on this occasion in calling upon the captains of companies to forward to the Navy Board "a list signed by themselves of the names of the men at present belonging to each Company, and also of the recruits when raised."

The exact strength of the two regiments at this date can hardly be fixed, but it would appear, if we may be guided by the Accounts of the Treasurer of the Navy,⁵ that a sum of no less than £4,568 was paid during the year in levy money; which fact points to the two regiments having had between them only about 800 men, or 2,200 below their effective strength.

That they had been much reduced may also be seen from the small numbers that were afloat for the year as compared with past and succeeding years, as well as from the necessity which again arose for embarking the Guards⁶ and other regiments.

With a view to facilitating the process of recruiting for

¹ Not to be called upon to give an account of the money they received, (Lords' Letter Book, vol. vi, fol. 188.)

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. vi, fol. 129.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xiii, fol. 174.

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. vi, fol. 150.

⁵ Vol. i (May 1-24).

⁶ See p. 415.

the two Regiments of Marines, Admiral Russell was, on the 14th March, directed to¹ "give orders that the respective tenders employed in procuring men for the ships of their Majesties Fleet do receive on board and victuall all such men as shall be procured and sent to them for recruiting ye Companies of the two Marine Reg^{ts} by order of the Colonells of the s^d Reg^{ts} and carry them to ye Fleet, and that they do give receipts for the s^d men in lists of their names and inform the Chief Flag Officers, when they arrive with the Fleet, what number they have and to what Comp^{ys} they doe belong in order to their being accordingly disposed of."

Orders² were also issued for "the Dru^{ms} and Sergeants being put on shoare for recruiting the companys, and that the pay due to them be stop^d in y^e hands of the Treas^r of the Navy to bee paid to ye Collonells."

In consequence of certain representations having been made to the Navy Board by the officers of the two Regiments of Marines, that the pay of their men should be placed in their hands for distribution, the Board addressed to "my Lords" two most interesting letters in which, having first set forth their determined objection to the proposals of the officers, they discussed the provisions of certain articles of the new establishment, which, they stated, bore upon the subject and which they were unable to reconcile.

The first of these documents deals directly with the proposals made by the officers, and is as follows:—

"In answer to the Proposall made by the officers of the Marine Regiments of haveing the Wages of the Soldiers of the said Regiment put into their hands to be paid them, on which yo^r Hon^{rs} by yo^r order of the 4th Instant are pleased to require our opinion: Possibly that is a method that would not be altogether unacceptable to some of the Sea as well as the Land officers, but as it is attended with very ill consequences to their Maj^{ty} Service, so the Introduction of it into the Navy hath hitherto been studiously and carefully avoided as yo^r Hon^{rs} may

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xiii, fol. 297. ² Minutes of Admiralty, vol. iv (10th March).

perceive by the many Cautions provided in the Oeconomy of the Navy against the undue Practices the same is lyable unto, and not observeing the Moralls, anymore than the Manners of men to be much better in this than former ages ; Instances frequently presenting themselves to us of mens applications for their Wages, after the same hath been paid to their officers; nor finding any encouragement from the reputed Practices of the Land Army to bring it into the Navy, and thinking it unreasonable their Maj^{ty} should pay Wages for any men that are not in their Service, or for longer Time than they serve, as well as that their Maj^{ty} should not have the benefitt of Deserters, as they have allways had Wee humbly Desire to be excused if Wee cannot give our opinion for bringing such a method into the Navy on any score whatever."

The second letter, whilst bearing on the subject matter referred to in the first, has reference more particularly to the establishment of the 22nd February, and runs as follows :—

"Foreseeing the occasions likely in a small time to require our ent'ring upon the Execution of yo^r Hon^{rs} late order of the 14th Instant relating to the Establishment therein brought us of the 22nd of Feb^r past Touching the Marine Regiments and the Methods therein appointed for their Payment ; Wee do for our Surer guidance humbly take leave to apply ourselves to yo^r Hon^{rs} in a point wherein Wee find ourselves unable so to reconcile the differing Parts of it, as to think it unfit for us to offer at any determination therein without yo^r Hon^{rs} direction.

"Forasmuch as while by the 13th article the whole Pay of those Regim^{ts} is made payable to their Collonells or their order to be thence distributed to the officers of the Companies, and by them to the souldiers. The Wages to the souldiers (whether serving at sea or on shore) are by the 11th and 12th required to be paid to the Captains of their Respective Companies, and yet at the same time by the 4th & 8th those of them who serve on shipboard are to be paid with the Ship's Companies, and the others on shore at three months, and in the manner of the yards & ships ordinarily be, without any shares of service assigned to the Collonells, therein, other than their being witnesse of the

said Payment by themselves, or other officers in Company with a Commiss^r of the Navy.

"Which last method seeming to be recommended by his maj^{ty} himself in the very Terms of this Establishment, Importing—

"1st. The Discouragement it would be of to the souldiers thus let into the Navy in order to their becomeing seamen to see their Fellows at the Pay-Day, receiveing wth their own hands the Fruits of their services & hazards while themselves are sent away to look for it elsewhere.

"2^{dy}. The moment it is of to the service as well as satisfaction to y^e souldier to find himself in the same condition (by the credit of his Pay) of succouring himself under any wants of Clothes or other necessaries which he dayly observes the seamen and workmen of the Navy both on shore & shipboard to be.

"3^{dy}. The removeing hereby the occasion of the Advances usually made of subsistence money.

"4th And lastly, The uneasinesse both of their obedience, & unnaturallnesse of the Command to be exercised over them by the Commanders & officers of their Maj^{ty} Ships while on shipboard, The Comm^r & officers of the yard when on shore, and yo^r Hon^{rs} as Lord High Admirall in both, while conscious of a disability to secure them either in the benefits of the Credit of their Wages dureing their service, or their Pay itself at the end of it.

"For these reasons (wee say) tho' wee cannot doubt it to be the meaning of his Maj^{ty} Establishment or (at least) its being entirely for his service that the Wages of his Marine Souldiers be made payable in the Last method, That is, to the Souldiers themselves, yet in regards to the other Two, seem to have the Countenance of Articles, no lesse expresse than this, tho' unaccompanied like this with any reasons, Wee humbly pray Wee may be directed in it by yo^r Hon^{rs}."

The result of these representations to their lordships, were not approved of by the King in Council, for on the 2nd April¹

¹ Orders in Council, vol. ii, fol. 45.

orders were issued "that the pay due or [that] shall be due to the said Regiments according to the establishment be from time to time paid to the respective Colonells of the same, or their order on accompt (to be distributed to the Officers of each Company to be paid to the Soldiers) at such time and in like manner as the payments comprehended within the ordinary expence of Our Navy are paid."

This order was the result of a compromise, for whilst it was determined that the captains of companies should still pay their men, such payment was to be made "at such times and in like manner as the payments comprehended within the ordinary expence of Our Navy are paid."

On the 15th April,¹ the old feud between the *Earl of Danby*, of the 1st Marines, and Captain Thomas Stringer, late of the same regiment, had again been resuscitated, but his Majesty ordered that his Lordship was to be informed that he was to give his word and honour "that he would not pursue any quarrell with the said Captain Stringer, and if he refused it," he was to be secured until "further orders from his Majesty."

The fleet being prepared for sea, in accordance with the King's orders, instructions² were conveyed to *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, on the 9th May, "to receive Lieut.-General Talmash,³ and as many of the forces under his command as the ships can receive without putting them to any great inconvenience, and to sail with them to the rendezvous appointed by Admiral Russell."

Orders were also issued to both Admiral Russell and General Tollemache that they were to mutually assist one another for the benefit of "their Majestie's service and for annoying the enemy," but "that this service should not hinder Admiral Russell from the sending or going with any number of men of war into the Mediterranean or southward of the latitude of Cape Finisterre in pursuit of his former instructions."

Two days later orders⁴ were issued to the Colonels of the

¹ Home Office Secretary's Letter Book (1691-9), fol. 166.

³ Tollemache.

² Admiralty (Home Office), vol. vii, Letter 109.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty, vol. iv (11th May).

two Regiments of Marines "to take care y^t noe Recruits for the said Regiments be put on board their Ma^t Ships, but such only that have cloathes and necessaries sufficient to keep them sweet and clean to prevent infections in the Fleet."

The land regiments ordered to embark were those of Colonels Lord Cutts, Sir David Collier, and the Marquis de Rada.

On the 30th May, the fleet weighed, and at a Council of War held on board the *Britannia* on the following day, it was decided to make for Camaret Bay, where "the land forces were to be immediately disembarked and the fleet to remain at anchor."

On the 6th June, off Camaret Bay, another Council of War was held, at which it was "agreed to put in execution the Resolution of the Council of War held on the 31st ult."¹

On the 7th, the squadron anchored between Camaret Bay and Bertheaume,² and on the following and subsequent days the attack was made. The following is a brief account of it:—³

"On the 6th inst., the *Lord Berkeley*, Admiral of the Blue, with the squadron under his command, consisting of twenty-nine ships of the line, English & Dutch, besides bomb-ketches, made Ushant Island, & on the seventeenth stood into Camaret Bay. The enemy, who had alarmed the country by firing many guns & making great fires all night, played their bombs at us from several batteries round the bay, where we anchored, but most of them fell short; and those that fell amongst the ships did not take place. On the 8th, we had a very thick fog; when it cleared up the enemy began to play their bombs again, but did us no damage. About seven in the morning according to the Resolution that had been taken at the Council of War, the signal was made for the soldiers to go into the boats & small vessels & at the same time the Marquis of Camarthen was ordered, with seven men-of-war, into Camaret Bay, to batter a fort & two batteries on the west side of it, & to cover our landing. About noon, Lieut.-General Talmash went towards the

¹ A Journal of the Brest Expedition, by the Marquis of Carmarthen, 1694, pp. 6-8.

² Schomberg's Naval Chronology, vol. i, p. 91.

³ Charnock's Biographia Navalis, vol. ii, pp. 123-4.

shore with the soldiers, & landed himself, with three or four hundred men, amidst a continued fire which the enemy made, with great and small shot, from their batteries & entrenchments, behind which were drawn up bodies of horse & foot to sustain them. General Talmash, having observed the number of the enemy, & the many works they had cast up for their security, ordered the men back to their boats, & to return on board their several ships. On this occasion he received a shot in the thigh. In the meantime the seven men-of-war before-mentioned, made a very warm fire upon the enemy who returned the same, & this continued for above three hours, when the soldiers being re-embarked again, the men-of-war stood off to rejoin the rest of the squadron, except a Dutch frigate of thirty guns, called the *Wesep*, which was sunk and the captain killed. We cannot yet give an exact account of the number of men we have lost in the action, but it is thought it may amount in the whole to about three hundred killed and wounded."

The result of this attack not being encouraging, *Lord Berkeley* determined at least for the present to give up all further attempts on the coast of France and made for St. Helen's Bay, where he arrived on the 15th June.

The land forces remained afloat for quite a month after their arrival in England, for it is not until the 16th July, that orders¹ were issued for "so many of the land forces to be put on shore as the Council of War shall resolve, and that the Regiments of Cutts, Collier, and Rada be of the forces to be put on shore."

The losses sustained on this occasion are variously stated. The official account gives them as likely to "amount in the whole to about three hundred, killed and wounded." Schomberg² says "the loss sustained on this unfortunate expedition was computed at seven hundred soldiers killed, wounded, and taken, and about four hundred killed and wounded on board the ships"; and in an account given of a review held by Lord Cutts of "all the land forces that were before Brest," it is said that it was

¹ Admiralty (Home Office), vol. vii, ² Vol. i, p. 91.
Letter 195.

forty and twenty men respectively, and that officers in command of ships, were at all times "to receive on board . . . any marine Soldiers as shall be sent . . . by the officers of any of their Mat^r Marine Reg^{ts}."

A subsequent order, dated 11th October,¹ places the proportion of marines to seamen, when serving afloat, as ten to a hundred.

On the 18th June,² further instructions were issued "for recruiting the 1st and 2nd Marine Regiments," which were evidently still considerably below their authorised strength, seeing that, a few days afterwards, orders were given for "300 private Soldiers, 12 Sergeants, and 12 Corporalls . . . of Our first Reg^t of Foot Guards" and "138 private soldiers, 4 Sergeants, 6 Corporals and three Drummers from our Coldstream Reg^t of Guards to serve on board Our Fleet"³ at sea.

The officers detailed for this duty were:—

1st Regiment of Foot Guards.

Lieut.-Colonel Russell.	Captain Donchey.
" Montagu.	" Hastings.
Captain Stroud.	Ensign Dancey.
" Seymour.	" West.

Coldstream Regiment of Guards.

Lieut.-Colonel John Hope.	Captain Harry Lawrence,
Captain John Wilson.	Ensign John Miller.

It is unfortunate that, as has been already stated, the pay list for the year are so incomplete, for neither in the case of the Guards, nor of the Marines, are we able to trace the ships on board of which the officers served.

It was during this year⁴ that was published "their majesties proclamation concerning colours to be worn on board ships." In this it was prohibited that any other "than the King's

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xv, fol. 470.

² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 220.

³ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxvii, fols. 146-149.

⁴ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iii, p. 343.

Ships" should wear "their majesties Jack, called the Union Jack."

While on the subject of colours, we may say that, from no period anterior to this date has any trace survived of such insignia having been borne by the two Regiments of Marines, or of their having had any distinct seniority accorded to them in the table of regimental precedence, as was the case with the Admiral's and the Duke's Regiments prior to 1690.

This fact determines them as having been, in every sense of the words, naval regiments. No doubt if the regiments used any colours, they used the "Jack"; and their precedence was, probably, that accorded to the navy, but, as is now expressed, "with but after."

On the 1st August, *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* was directed¹ "to re-embark the Regiments of Foot, whereof the Lord Cutts, Sir David Colyear, and the Marquis de Rada are Colonels, to be received on board the empty Horse Ships, the Hospital and Victualling Ships now with our Fleet," and *Lord Berkeley* was, on the 3rd, ordered² "to appoint a convoy to sail with the ships" on board which these regiments are embarked, "and to see them safely to Ostend."

These regiments embarked before the 6th,³ their destination being Dunkerque. On the 6th, the fleet reached the Downs, where it was considerably delayed by "the extremity of bad weather." "Ye men," says one dispatch writer, "are much crowded and fall down dayly so that I believe they will hardly make one good battalion and consequently be of little use to their Majesties on the other side of ye water, therefore I humbly offer it if it may not be for the service to put them on shore here till his Majesty's pleasure be further known."⁴

The fleet remained in the Downs for some time, for it was not till the 12th September that it appeared before Dunkerque, to find that sufficient precautions had been taken to render its projected intentions abortive.

On the 16th September, the Colonels of the two Regiments

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 62.

³ Home Office Secretary's Letter Books (1694-1701).

² Warrants (Home Office), vol. xxvii, fol. 65.

⁴ Admiralty, vol. v (16th August).

of Marines were ordered¹ "not to send any more recruits of marine soldiers aboard any of their Ma^{ty} Ships or Tenders, but to dispose of y^m in Quarters neare the Ports, as they shall think fitting"; and, on the 24th September,² they were desired "to take care that the Marine Regiments be clothed as Admiral Russell has desired," wearing "cloathes for the Marine Soldiers in the Fleet in the Streights," which were "to be sent by y^e first convoy."³

On the same date, and under the same authority, *Sir Clowdisley Shovell* was ordered to disembark "the Land Soldiers out of the Ships, and that hee furnish them wth Marine Soldiers and Seamen, from 'em to compleat their middle complem^t."

This order seems to refer not to the three regiments of land soldiers embarked for operations against the French coast, but rather to the two detachments of Guards, which had embarked for service with "Our Fleet" in June,⁴ and which were performing the duties of marines.

From various orders, etc., of the period, it must be understood that the paying off of a ship at this date did not, as a necessary consequence, imply, as in the present day, the discharge to shore of the detachment of Marines concerned. On the contrary, their service afloat was in a great measure continuous, and ample evidence is forthcoming to show that the service performed by them on shore was very considerably less than that performed afloat.

That such was the case⁵ is further shown by the fact that recruits at this period, as soon as raised, were immediately sent to one of the stationary ships in ordinary, and there retained until required to complete the complement of some sea-going vessel.

The following order⁶ is a proof, amongst very many, that these detachments were transferred from ship to ship, and often, when not actually borne for service at sea, were in guard ships,

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

² Orders in Council (Orders from the King), vol. ii, fol. 935.

³ Minutes of Admiralty Office, fol. v.

⁴ See p. 415.

⁵ Lords' Letter Book, vol. vii, fol. 112.

⁶ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xv, fol. 423.

such as the *French Ruby*, the *London*, and others, and not in quarters as may be supposed :—

“When the *Elizabeth* shall arrive at Blackstakes and the *Unity* at Longreach and have taken out their guns & stores as aforesaid, you are then to order all the foremast men and Marines belonging to the *Elizabeth* to be turned over to the *Vanguard* that so they may be put aboard other ships—&c. &c.”

During the month of September, application was made for the granting to “Marine soldiers, whilst serving on shoar,¹ of a subsistence allowance of sixpence per diem.” This application was granted on the 4th October² following, when it was “Resolved that the Marine soldiers be allowed 6d. a day for subsistence money.” The concession of what was substantially a free ration was probably made in order to place them on the same footing on shore as the land forces.³

On the 14th October, Captain William Bridges of the *Montague*, wrote⁴ “that the 50 Marine Soldiers put aboard her are new raised men and raw fellows,” and solicited relief on that account.

To this request, the Navy Board gave a favourable reply, directing Captain *Bokenham*, then senior officer at the Nore, “to cause 30 of them to be exchanged for old Marines, but if you have none, then to turn over 30 seamen to her in their stead.”

On the 15th October, a curious question was referred by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to *Lord Berkeley*, of the 2nd Marines, as to whether it was the custom to bear on board ship three women to each company of soldiers embarked, and if so, whether orders to that effect had been given by his Lordship.

No reply to this communication is preserved, subsequent events,⁵ however, seem to answer both questions in the affirmative; but, whether this questionable custom arose at that period, or at an earlier date, cannot be determined.

¹ Add. MSS. 9,314.

² Minutes of Admiralty Office, vol. v.

³ See p. 425.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xv, fol. 485.

⁵ See p. 420.

Another letter of this date¹ seems to show that it was the habit to avoid quartering troops at places where the Marines were stationed. The cause for this precaution is not stated, but it was certainly adopted under the custom or rule of the service and "to prevent the Land Forces interfering with them."

The application to which reference is made, was from the officers of the Ordnance Department, asking when "the three Companies of Marines" quartered at Greenwich were likely to be removed, they being anxious "to take the Guard of the Magazine there." To this question, their lordships replied that the quartering of the two Regiments of Marines was in accordance with the establishment fixed for them, "from whence they cannot be removed without His Mat^y particular directions therein."²

On the 29th October, orders³ were given to each of the Colonels of the Regiments of Marines "for providing 500 of their best and oldest men with a convenient number of officers⁴ and cloths and necessarys to embarque the First of January to be sent to Admiral Russell's fleet," and on the following day, the two Colonels were further directed "to gett 50 men ready at Portsmouth to be sent to the West Indies in the ships bound thither with 2 lieutenants to each 50 soldiers."⁵

Instructions were also given to the Navy Board "to cause a sufficient number of vessels to be hired for transporting" this force of "one thousand soldiers and a convenient number of Officers of . . . the Two Marine Regiments" to Cadiz "there to be put on board the Fleet,"⁶ and the Commissioner of

¹ Orders in Council (Orders from the King), vol. iii, fol. 83.

² Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book, vol. x (28th Oct.).

³ Admiralty Minute Books (29th Oct., 1694-22nd Dec., 1695).

⁴ Orders were subsequently given to victual thirty officers of the Marines. (Admiralty Minute Books, 29th Oct., 1694-22nd Dec., 1695.)

⁵ On the 2nd Nov., twenty-five additional men were ordered to be sent from each regiment. (Admiralty Minute Books, 29th Oct., 1694-22nd Dec., 1695.)

⁶ The estimate of the charge for conveying the officers and men for this duty was £4,120. (Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book, vol. ii. 21st Nov., 1694.)

Victualling was directed to victual them "as the seamen of their Majestys Fleet are victualled."¹

On the 2nd November, in consequence of certain questions having been raised concerning officers and men of the two Regiments of Marines whilst serving afloat, it was decided² by their lordships in a letter to the Navy Board:—

"FIRST^{ly}. That none of the Marine Soldiers (whether servants to officers or otherwise) are to be mustered unless they appear at the Musters.

"SECOND^{ly}. That the officers who are absent at sea or otherwise are not to be allowed servants in the Companys to which they belong, both at land and sea but in only one place.

"THIRD^{ly}. The soldiers are to be entered from the time of their discharges from the respective ships to which they last belonged, although they do not appear in some days after.

"FOURTH^{ly}. And the Field officers are to be entered and borne although they do not appear at the times of Mustering."

Of the irregularity provided for in the first article above quoted, we have a striking illustration in a letter of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to the Navy Board, relating to a communication which had been received from Captain St. Lo, who, "upon paying the Marines and women in the Fleet" had learnt that one of the Sergeants of Marines was a "Ladd of ten years old."³

Enquiries having been made as to the regiment and company in which the boy was borne, Captain *Benjamin Bennett*, of the 1st Marines, was ordered "to attend the board."⁴

At the interview with him, it appeared that this lad was "the son of Lieutenant *James Brough*,⁵ of Captain *Bennett's* company," and that he, of course, was rated for pay but not for service.

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. vji, fol. 22.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. vii, fol. 30.

³ Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book, vol. x (8th Nov.).

⁴ Admiralty Minute Books, 29th Oct., 1694–22nd Dec., 1695 (12th Nov.).

⁵ Admiralty Minute Books, 29th Oct., 1694–22nd Dec., 1695 (14th Nov.).

On the 21st November,¹ orders were issued to the two Colonels of the Regiments of Marines, "to examine what Irish papists are therein, causing them to be discharged and to entertain no others."

This step appears to have been taken owing to several Irishmen of the Romish persuasion having been discovered in Captain *Waller's* company,² of the 2nd Regiment of Marines, then serving on board the *Dunkirk*.

Late in the month, orders were issued to the Navy Board³ "to make an Abstract of the several queries which the Clerks of the Cheque or other Officers of the Navy have made concerning the mustering, paying, &c, in relation to the Establishment of the 2 Marine Regiments, &c, and send the same hither with their opinion what alterations are fitt to be made therein to render the s^d Regiments most useful to the Service."

The Navy Board having complied with these instructions, and its recommendations having been forwarded to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, fresh proposals for "An Establishment for the Marine Regiments" were by them submitted to the Navy Board.⁴

The new draft is given in detail in order that a comparison may be drawn between it and the establishment of the 22nd February.⁵

"A DRAUGHT OF AN ESTABLISHMENT FOR THE MARINE REGIMENTS.

- "1. That the Officers allowed the said Regiments and the pay for them and the soldiers be according to the Queen's Establishment dated the 16th Feb^y, 1690, excepting that instead of three Quarter-Masters there be thee Adjutants and that there be no Quarter-Master General but a Commissary & a separate Treasurer.

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 105.

² Seven men were discharged in consequence of this order. (Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 104.)

³ Minutes of Admiralty Office, vol. v (24th Nov.).

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. vii, fols. 134-6.

⁵ See pp. 397-400.

- "2. That the s^d Reg^{ts} be under the direction of the Lord High Admiral or the Comm^r for executing that Office, and that the Officers be commissioned by them.
- "3. That none of the Officers of the said Regiments be Sea Commanders but the two Colonells.
- "4. That for the time the soldiers shall serve on ship-board they shall be under the command of the officers of the ship.
- "5. That the Captain of such ship on board of which the soldiers shall serve, do send once in two months to the Lord High Admiral or Comm^r of the Admiralty, a list of such soldiers as shall in any measure be made seamen, and how far each of them is qualified towards being made an able seamen, and that upon a certificate signed by the Comm^dr, Master & Boatswain of any of their Ma^{ty} Ships (on board of which the said soldiers serve) that they are so qualified they shall be discharged and the Captains of the Marines to be allowed recruit money to raise others in their stead.
- "6. That during the time the soldiers shall serve on board their Majestie's ships, they be borne in the Books in distinct lists, the same to be signed by the Signing Officers of the Ships.
- "7. That the soldiers, when on shore, be quartered at or near the neighbourhood of their Majesties' Yards, as the Lords of the Admiralty shall direct, to be employed from time to time at ye Demand of the Comm^r at Chatham Portsmouth and Plymouth, and at the desire of the Master Attendant or Master Shipwright at ye other Yards where no Comm^r resides, upon all occasions of Service with the encouragement of — pr Diem pr man over and above their Military pay to be allowed them for every day they shall be so employed which allowance is to be paid them weekly by the Clerk of the Cheque of the said Yards.
- "8. That the said Reg^{ts} when on shore be mustered as it is customary in the Land Army by such Commissary as shall be appointed.
- "9. That a sufficient Yearly sum be set apart out of the money

to be applied to the use of the Navy for the constant payment of ye officers and soldiers as well when they are at sea as on shore.

- " 10. That such Treasurer as the Lords of the Treasury shall appoint shall receive the whole both land and sea pay of the said Reg^{ts} and shall from time to time Adjust the accounts of the Reg^{ts} with the Colonels or their Agents and issue the money ordered for them accordingly.
- " 11. That when the Colonels or their Agents have rec^d any part of Land or Sea pay, they shall forthwith cause the same to be paid to the respective Officers & Soldiers, & when any ships are paid on board which any Marine Soldiers serve, they shall be paid at the same payment, and in case of any misdemeanour committed by any Captain in not paying his Officers or Soldiers, the Colonels are to stop such Officer's pay to satisfy what he detains from the Subaltern officers or soldiers, besides such other punishment to be inflicted on ye s^d Officer as at a Court-Martial shall be judged requisite.
- " 12. That the said companies when compleated, shall be allowed full (*sic*) during their being on shore and in case any soldiers desert after they are put on shipboard compleately cloathed, the King is to make good the loss of ye cloathes, as in ye case of slop cloathes at sea."

The amendments contained in the new draft are important, as showing there was as yet little stability in this new arm of the service, and that the naval authorities were somewhat divided in their opinions as to the administration of a military force by naval methods.

The proposed changes, however, were evidently in the right direction, although several of the minor recommendations embodied in the draft are, from our modern point of view, somewhat strange.

In a letter of the 28th November,¹ from the Admiralty to the Navy Board, we learn that in consequence of their lordships "meeting with some difficulty in providing transportation for

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. vii, fol. 78.

the one Thousand Marine Soldiers intended to be sent to Admiral Russell's Fleet," it was proposed to embark them in the ships that "are to carry victuals thither," whereby the ships will be "strengthened and better secured in their passage." This proposal was ordered to be adopted.

For some considerable time the Navy Board had met with great difficulties in the administration of the two Marine Regiments on shore, and in consequence the Board was, on the 5th December, compelled to place its views before "my Lords" in the following memorandum,¹ the importance of which, the Board felt sure, could not fail to be at once recognised:—

"Notwithstanding all the quæries that have been made by the Clerk of the Cheque, and other officers of the Navy, how to manage the affairs of the Marine Regiments, since We received in your Honour's order of the 14th of March past, the last Establishment concerning them have been from time to time communicated to your Hon^m by this board; Your Hon^m having been pleased by your order of the 27th Nov^r past to require from us an abstract of said Quæries, We shall in obedience thereunto, humbly lay before your Hon^m a Collection of them, together with the answers received thereto, that so your Hon^m may have the view of both on one paper.

"And the first quæry your Hon^m will find was made upon the receipt of the said Establishment, namely by our letter of the 28th of March last, To be informed to whom the wages of the said soldiers should be paid? whether to the Colonels, Captains, or themselves? being not able to reconcile the different parts thereof without your Honours Explanation.

"To which your Hon^m were pleased to answer, by your Order of the 6th April, That all their wages was to be paid to the Colonels, on their Order.

"This quæry being answered we had no occasion to make any more till the return of the Great Ships from Sea, that some of the Companies of the said Regiments were put on Shore, & then receiving an order from your Honours of the 28th Sept^r past, Directing us to make the usual allowance of Subsistance

¹ Corbett's Collection MSS. (Admiralty Library, vol. xvi, fol. 41.)

Money to the said Soldiers, we humbly acquainted your Honours by our letter of the 1st Oct^r following, that we were strangers to the method of the land service (as we had done often before) & prayed to know what the said allowance was, as also whether the same (as being as we presumed part of their pay) was not to be paid to the Colonels, in pursuance of the order aforementioned, in answer to our first quæry. In answer whereto we were directed by your Order of the 2nd of that Month, to allow them 6^d a day for subsistence, whilst they should continue on Shore.

“Now the other question to whom the same should be paid, remained still in arrear; and therefore your Honours will find yourselves not only reminded thereof, by our letters of the 2nd 3rd, & 5th of that month, but these following quæries added from the Clerk of the Cheque at Deptford:—

“1. Whether the fifteen Companies come thither (not exceeding 170 persons, officers included) should be recruited, & to what number?

“2. Whether the Officers & Servants were to be reckoned in the number of soldiers & how many each Officer was to be allowed?

“3. Whether the Clerk of the Cheque must have half a crown a muster for each company though fifteen of them did not contain the complement of two.

“4. Whether the said Soldiers when employed in the yards were not subject to the Commands of the Officers of the Yard they scrupling to obey any but their own officers, & their Majesties being thereby frustrated of the use of them?

“5. Whether he should muster those Companies Quartered at a distance contrary to the establishment viz—at Lusham¹ & Brumley, &c, and if so, whether he should not be allowed Travelling charges for it?

“In answer whereunto we received your Honour's order of the 6th of October directing that the officers of the said regiments should be paid half their pay for subsistence.

¹ Lewisham.

"That 6d per Diem subsistence should be allowed to the soldiers, & the said subsistence as well for the Officers as private men paid to the respective colonels, or whom they should appoint to be apply'd to the use aforesaid.

"That each Colonel should be allowed six servants, a Captain three, a Lieutenant one, & a Quarter-Master one, all which servants to be included in the Numbers of the Company, and for their more equal Distribution the Colonel to Muster but one of his Servants in his own Company, & the five others in the five youngest companies of his regiment, by one to each.

"That the Number of each Company should be according to the Establishment.

"And the Clerk of the Cheque's allowance, half a Crown a Muster for each company.

"After this by our letter of the 10th of the same Month, We took leave humbly to remind your Honours that an answer was still wanting to one Quæry of the Clerk of the Cheque, Namely, whether he should muster those companies that were remote from the yard. And by another of the 29th, & a third of the 31st, We laid before your Honours some farther enquiries made by the same hand—

- "1. Whether the adjutants of the said regiments (who by the establishment are to execute office of Quarter-Master also) were to be allowed each of them a servant.
- "2. Whether the colonel's servants, who are to be borne by one in his own, & one in each of the five youngest Companies must not be actually in the companies and appear at the Musters as the Captains and the Lieutenants servants do?
- "3. Whether the Captains & Lieutenants at Sea, or otherwise absent, are to have servants entered & Mustered in the companies to which they belong as those have that are present?
- "4. Whether the Field Officers & other Officers, such as Captains, Lieutenants, Adjutants, &c. were to be entered & borne upon the lists to be kept by the Clerk of the Cheque without their appearance few or none of them

having appeared and all of them expecting to be borne on the said Lists.

“5. Whether the said Officers or any of them were to be subject to the Musters of the Clerks of the Cheque.

“6. Whether the Soldiers were to be entered from the Time of their discharges from their respective ships to which they last belong'd, altho' they should not appear for some days after?

“Upon which we received your Honours order of 2^d Nov. Directing :

“1. That none of the Marine Soldiers (whether Servants to officers or not) should be Mustered unless they appear at the Musters.

“2. That the Officers who are absent at Sea or otherwise, should not be allowed Servants in the Companies to which they belong both at Land & Sea, but only in one place.

“3. That the Soldiers should be Entered from the Time of their discharges from the respective ships to which they last belonged altho' they should not appear in some days after and

“4. That the Field Officers should be entered and borne, altho' they do not appear at the Times of Mustering.

“On the 7th November, We troubled your Honours again upon a letter from Captain St Loe (who was then at Chatham paying the great Ships) desiring to know if it would not be necessary, that all the Marines to be paid, should appear to him, though their wages were to be paid to their Colonels, because on board one Ship he had found a youth of about Ten Years of age rated as a Sergeant, & expected other irregularities among them of the like kind.

“To which your Hon^r made answer by a letter received from your Secretary of the 8th that you thought it convenient that the Marines should appear as well as the Seamen, approving of what we had wrote to Captain St Loe on that behalf.

“The 19th & 22^d of the same month we had occasion given us by the Clerks of the Cheque at Deptford & Woolwich to

resort to your Honours again for answers to the following Enquiries relating to the said regiments, to wit :

- “ 1. Whether in the pay Books for the soldiers the names of the absent Officers were to be inserted ?
- “ 2. Whether the Commission Officers were to be borne on the Pay Books and in what manner ?
- “ 3. How they were to proceed in case of chequing the Officers & Soldiers whether according to the practice used with the seamen or that of the Workmen of the Yards ?
- “ 4. After how many Musters they are to be made Run ?
And
- “ 5. What Testimonies they were to be guided by in case of their absence by sickness &c.

“ To which five last Questions as also to that about Mustering the Companies quartered at a distance from the yards, & that of their being subject to the Command of the Officers of the Yards when employed therein. We have not yet receiv'd any answer. And for further explanation of the former, we humbly desire to be referred to the Letters themselves, in which was enclosed Copies of those from the Clerks of the Cheque setting forth the same more at large.

“ And so (may it please your honours) having run thro' the quæries that have been made from this office upon the last Establishment relating to the said Regim^t and the answers received from your Honours thereunto, we shall in compliance with the other part of your Honour's said order, proceed to remind your Honours also of the Observations we have made thereon & to give your Honours our Opinion what additions or alterations we judge fitting to be made in the said Establishment, to render those Regiments more useful to Their Majesty's Service.

“ As for the observations that have been made of the said Regiments, your Honours will find them to have been these :

- “ 1. That their Majesties have had very little (if any) benefit from them on shore, they having generally refused to Work in the Yards, as the Establishment obliges them, & no dependence therefore being to be had thereof, the

same numbers of Workmen have been entertained, for the Yards, as if no such Regiments had been: for the truth whereof, we humbly desire (among our many representations of that kind) to be referred to our Letter of the 19th of October, 16th of Decemb^r, and 5th of January 1691. Indeed the said regiments being kept in Sea pay with the seamen for the years 1692 & 1693, they were not called to any Works on shore, & so no experience had of them in those Years. But upon their coming ashore this year they have appeared as averse as before, thereto, as our letter of the 10th of October & 19th of November past will fully evince by which they appear to be a dead charge to the Navy when on Shore.

- “2. That the present method of Paying the Wages of the said Soldiers & to their Officers and not to themselves is opposite to the economy of their Majesty's Navy, & of the dangarous consiquence to the Service. For as much as the same in all probability will create a jealousy amongst the Seamen, That they may at one Time or other be obliged to take their Wages in the same manner and not only make them uneasy whilst in the Service, but unwilling to venture into it again when they are discharged. It gives likewise very great discontent to the Soldiers of the said Regiments as our letter of the 1st March acquainted you it would, and those of the 29th of October and 24th of November past fully manifest.
- “3. Mistrating men is another of its attendants, as your Honours have found by our Letters of the 7th of November past, giving you an account of Captain S^t Loes having discovered a child of 10 years of age to be qualified on the Books as a Sergeant and though the other effects of it of the like nature mentioned in our letters to your Honours of the 5th of January past, does not yet appear (few payments having yet been made upon that Establishment, they will in time (we doubt not) become visible

“4. That considerable sums of Money are daily advanced for Recruiting, Cloathing or Subsisting the said Regiments, most of which (if not all) might be saved, & much more satisfaction given to the said Soldiers, in case they were paid their sea wages, as the Seamen are according to the proposition of this board to your Honours of the 14th of October, 1691.

“5. That notwithstanding such large sums are given for the recruiting of the said Regim^{ts}, several of the Soldiers have complained they were Prysed for Seamen, and afterwards entered into the said Regiments as Captain S^t Loe's letter sent your Honours in ours of the 21st past will more particularly inform you; and if contrary to the Establishment, the Sea Commanders are continued Captains in the said Regiments (as yet they are) only this practice, it is to be feared will go on, by the Seamen very possibly at a pinch will be made use of to keep up their numbers.

“6. That as there appears no hopes of reconciling the Methods of the Land Service to those of the Navy, so were it possible to be done in the case before us, the charge of the said Regiments (the officers included) is such, as that no Rules can be prescribed to render their usefulness to the Navy on shore, in any measure equivalent thereto.

“Wherefore to conclude, if the said regiments are to be kept up, the best advice we are capable of giving concerning them is, that they should be obliged to be conformable to the rules of the Navy in all things when at Sea, and wholly governed & paid by the Land officers & Methods when on shore (as we have often proposed) but more particularly by our letters of the 1st December 1692 and 10th October 1694. To which last method of the Board (as your honours have all along been acquainted) are perfect strangers & consequently unfitting for the management thereof.”

On the 7th December, orders¹ were issued to the Colonels of

¹ Admiralty Minute Books, vol. ii (29th Oct., 1694–22nd Dec., 1695).

the two Regiments of Marines that the "Marine-soldiers going to the Streights and West Indies" were to be paid before they proceeded to sea.

On the same date,¹ it was decided to refer to the King the question as to whether the pay of marine soldiers was to pass through the hands of their officers as before, especially in the case of "such Marine-soldiers as dye in the service."

On the 13th of the month,² the Navy Board were called upon "to give an account how they proposed to have the Marine soldiers carried to the Streights, and if there should be occasion of transporting 2,000 more Land Soldiers to Mr. Russell's Fleet which way they would propose to have it done and how soon it may be effected, and the charge thereof."

This request points to the fact that the proposal to convey the reinforcements of Marines for Admiral Russell's fleet in the victualling ships had not been carried out.³

On the 27th December,⁴ instructions were sent to the *Marquis of Carmarthen* directing him to cause the marine soldiers of his regiment "to be forthwith sent on board the great ships fitting out at Chatham for the next Summer Service, to be distributed amongst them according to such directions as shall be given them" by *Lord Berkeley*, "Admiral of the Blue Squadron of Their Majesties Fleet."

Similar orders⁵ were at the same time given to *Lord Berkeley* as regards his own regiment, and he was informed that the *Marquis of Carmarthen* had been directed to send the marine soldiers of his regiment to join *Lord Berkeley's* command.

On the 31st December,⁶ orders were issued to the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines that their respective regiments were, in consequence of the "miserable condition" they were in "for want of their pay," to be paid to date, and that the pay was to be inclusive of that due to them "before ye establishment of the 22nd February . . . so they may be cleared of

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

² Admiralty Minute Books, vol. ii (29th Oct., 1694–22nd Dec., 1695).

³ See p. 424.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 242.

⁵ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 243.

⁶ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 261.

what arrears are due to them to the last establishment aforesaid."

Naval surgeons were, during this year,¹ first directed "to look after y^e Marine Soldiers," their lordships having decided "to allow the Surgeons of the Ships going to y^e Streights what we shall think fitting for their looking after the Marines that go thither in the said ships."

As has been stated, the pay lists of the year are so incomplete as to be of little value in helping to determine the names of officers of the two regiments who were embarked during this period. They are, however, given for what they are worth.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Duchess</i> ...	<i>Jno. Philips</i> ...	Cap ^t [L.]	2 nd Marines	—	9 July, 1694	8 June, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Wm Richards</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	18 June, 1695.
<i>Dunkirk</i> ...	<i>Arch. Purvis</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	87	15 Nov., 1694	15 Jan., 1695.
<i>Expedition</i>	<i>Geo. Rodney</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	11	1 Oct., 1694	not given.
do. ...	<i>Geo. Rowles</i> ..	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Arch. Purvis</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	<i>Sam. Uldert</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	17	9 May, 1694...	3 Sept., 1694.
<i>London</i> ...	<i>Wm Grace</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	1 st "	128	16 Aug., 1694	5 Sept., 1694.
<i>Northumberland</i>	<i>Rich^d Allison</i>	1 st Lt ...	2 nd "	48	1 Oct., 1694	not given.
<i>Queen</i> ...	<i>Wm Howard</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	50	1 June, 1694 {	24 Oct., 1694.
do. ...	<i>Dan. Evans</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			23 Oct., 1694.
<i>Sunderland</i> ...	<i>Humpy Leary</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	1 st "	37	16 May, 1694	not given.

But few changes took place in the 1st Regiment during the year, amongst them being Captain *John Martin*,² who was succeeded by Captain *Benjamin Hoskins*.³ Lieutenants *Miles Button*,⁴ *Thomas Radborne* and *Henry Flutter* retired, Second Lieutenant *Edmund Harris* being promoted to Lieutenant *Button's* place, and Second Lieutenant *Robert Austin* was transferred to Lieutenant *Radborne's* vacancy. Second Lieutenant *Thomas Hodgson* succeeded *Henry Flutter*, and *Charles Cornwall*⁵

¹ Add. MSS. 9,314.

² Lieutenant, the Holland Regiment,
16th Jan., 1678.

³ Captain, R.N.

⁴ Son of Miles Button, of Boneston, co. Glamorgan. (*Alumni Oxonienses*, vol. i, p. 224.)

⁵ Captain, R.N.

filled *Edmund Harris's* vacancy as Second Lieutenant to Captain *Killigrew*.

Quartermaster *John Patello*, *Charles Christian* and *William Faussett* were appointed Adjutants in accordance with the provisions of the draft of 22nd February.

Mr. Christian was, on the 30th of October, appointed Quartermaster to the regiment, probably to perform quartermaster's duties in addition to that of adjutant.

In the 2nd Regiment, the changes were very numerous indeed, Captains *Richard Shorditch*, *John Clements*,¹ and *Basil Beaumont*² (appointed early in the year) retiring in favour of Captains *St. John Webb* and *John Thornhill*. In consequence of the promotion of Capt.-Lieutenant *John Thornhill*, Second Lieutenant *St. John Webb* was promoted to Capt.-Lieutenant in the regiment, and being himself subsequently promoted as above, was succeeded by Lieutenant *John Phillips* from Captain *John Thornhill's* company.

Amongst the senior subalterns Lieutenants *James Thomas*, *George Rowles*, *Ambrose Cadogan*,³ *Thomas Price*,³ and *Henry*

¹ Was Captain of the *Merlin* yacht, on the 1st May, 1677, and, in 1671, of the *Monmouth* yacht. In 1672, was promoted to the command of the *Greyhound*, in which ship he continued till 1680, when he was appointed to the *Cleveland* yacht. On the 20th August, 1698, was appointed to the *Charlotte* yacht, and, on the 4th May, 1688, to the *Henrietta* yacht, from which he was transferred a fortnight later to the *Catherine* yacht. On the 14th Dec., 1688, he was appointed to the *Cambridge*, and on the 13th May, to the *Portsmouth*. (Charnock, vol. i, p. 280, states that he retired from the navy about 1693, and was alive in 1698-9.) (The Miscellany vols. in P.R.O., state that he was killed in an engagement with a French ship in 1694.)

² Fourth son of Sir Henry Beaumont, Bart., and Elizabeth, daughter of

George Farmer, Esq. Appointed to the *Portsmouth*, 28th Oct., 1688, and on the 21st April, 1689, to the command of the *Centurion*. He next commanded successively the *Dreadnought*, *Rupert*, *Canterbury*, and *Burford*. In 1696, he was Captain of the *Montague*, in which he was detached as Commodore to Camaret and Bertaume Bays. After holding six other commands he was promoted on 11th March, 1703, to be Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and hoisted his flag on board the *Mary* on the 31st of the same month. In this ship he and all the crew were lost on the 27th Aug. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 217-20.)

³ Formerly Lieutenant in Captain Maurice Flynn's company, 5th Oct., 1688. (W.O. Com. Book, No. 1,258, p. 70.)

Morgan retired, and were succeeded by Lieutenants *Charles Williams*, *Charles Bockland*, *Richard Doyley*, *John Monks* (promoted), and *Thomas Browne*. Lieutenant *John Phillips*, promoted to be Capt.-Lieutenant, was succeeded by Lieutenant *Griffith Vaughan*.

Of the Second Lieutenants, *Thomas Williams*, *William Jumper*,¹ *John Gaish*, *Roger Pinkman*, *Owen Searle*, and *William Richard*² also left the regiment, and were in their turn succeeded by Second Lieutenants *John Wayte*, *Thomas Miles*, *Robert Wynn*, *Robert Byng*, *James Des Bordes*, and *John Every*.³

Second Lieutenant *George Rolles* was appointed to the vacancy created by the promotion of Second Lieutenant *St. John Webb*, and *William Cressy* was appointed to replace *Robert Byng*, who appears, by the pay lists of 1695, to have been transferred to some other company, seeing that he is therein shown as serving on board the *Canterbury*, and from which ship he did not disembark until 1697.

Amongst the staff there were several changes.

No record exists, in connection with the 2nd Regiment, of the provisions of the Establishment of the 22nd February, having been carried out as regards the appointment of adjutants in lieu of quartermasters, although it has been assumed to have had effect, as will be seen in Appendix xxxvii.

By the appointment, however, this year of *Mr. Gamaliel Lloyd* to be Adjutant of the regiment "in the room of *Mr. Thomas Balderston*," it is evident that the latter officer had held the adjutantcy, thus justifying the assumption that has been above made.

In addition to *Mr. Gamaliel Lloyd*, Second Lieutenant *St. John Webb* and *Mr. Robert Farthing* were also appointed Adjutants in the room of *Messrs. Edward Langstaffe* and *Francis Lane*, who retired.

¹ A most distinguished and gallant naval officer. Retired, 1708. Became Commissioner at Plymouth in 1714, and died, 24th March, 1715. He was knighted after the Battle of Malaga.

² Although it would appear so, this officer could not have left the regiment at this date (see subsequent pay lists). He was probably promoted to First Lieutenant in the same company.

³ Captain, R.N.

Later in the year *Messrs. Charles Buckler* and *Ralph Haslam* were also appointed to the regiment as Adjutants, the former undoubtedly instead of *St. John Webb*, promoted to be Capt.-Lieutenant, whilst we are left in doubt as to the cause of *Mr. Haslam's* appointment.

Dr. Richard Hukeley also retired, and was succeeded by *Dr. Henry Worth*.

1695.

ON the 10th January, the Navy Board, having fully considered the new proposals concerning the administration of the two Regiments of Marines, as also such further proposals as had been submitted by *Lord Berkeley* resolved to lay the same before the King.¹

During this month, Article V of the Establishment of 22nd February, 1694,² began to take effect, for on the 11th January, in a letter addressed to Captain Littleton, of the *Adventure*, it was stated that five marine soldiers had qualified for able seamen, but that before these men should be discharged from their regiment "a certificate signed by" Captain Littleton "and the rest of the signing officers" under his command was to be forwarded to the Navy Board, "testifying how far each of the said soldiers is qualified towards being made an able seaman."

Captain Littleton, having complied with these instructions, was notified that—³

"Whereas you have sent us a Certificate of the 5 Marine Soldiers named in the margin being qualified to the Duty of seamen, We have thereupon sent orders to the *Marquiss of Carmarthen* to discharge them from the Marine Reg^t and do hereby require and direct you to enter the said soldiers to serve as seamen on board the ship under your Comm^d."

From this date forward there remains ample evidence to show that the Navy drew a considerable number of its men from the Marines.

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi
(10th Jan.). See p. 445.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions,
vol. xvi, fol. 306.

² See p. 422.

The form of application for the transfer was in nearly every case the same, and the Admiralty's approval was invariably in terms identical with those of that conveyed to Captain Littleton.

This particular case appears to have given rise to a very serious difference of opinion between the *Marquis of Carmarthen*, Captain Littleton, and the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, as to Captain Littleton's action in the matter.

It would seem that this officer, having ascertained that the five Marines in question had qualified as able seamen, notified the same to the *Marquis of Carmarthen*, their Colonel, probably for his information, and that the *Marquis* forthwith ordered Captain Littleton "to discharge the five Marines" to the shore.

Captain Littleton did not comply with the *Marquis of Carmarthen's* order, but referred the matter to the Admiralty, requesting its directions as to the course he should pursue.

To this application their lordships replied, "you are not to discharge them without orders from this Board," a decision which was, no doubt, communicated at the same time to *Lord Carmarthen*.

In consequence of this ruling, the Colonel addressed a letter of strong remonstrance to the Admiralty as to the conduct of Captain Littleton, at the same time demanding a Court-Martial on that officer for non-compliance with his orders.

This letter having been duly considered by their lordships, it was resolved¹ that the *Marquis of Carmarthen* be informed as follows:—

"Wee do acquaint you that upon his receipt of yo^r Lord^{sh} orders therein, he [Captain Littleton] gave an acco^t thereof to this Board, & signified to us, that the said Soldiers were qualified to serve as able Seamen, whereupon we directed him to keep them till further Orders and to Transmitt to us a Certificate under the hands of himself and Signing Officers, that they were qualified as able Seamen as aforesaid, which he did and we sent to yo^r Lord^{sh} a copy of the s^d Certificate: And as

¹ Lords' Letters to the Secretaries of State, vol. i, p. 9.

to what you acquaint us that you have summon'd him to appear at a Court Martial to answer the breach of yo^r Ord^r, wee desire yo^r Lord^p will desist therein, and that if you have anything to charge him wth, more than what relates to the aforesaid Marine Soldiers you will signify the same to this Board that wee may give directions for his being tryed for the same."

It is difficult to understand in the present day whether *Lord Carmarthen* in giving Captain Littleton the original order, acted as the Colonel of the 1st Marines or as Captain Littleton's senior officer in the Navy.

This is, as far as can be traced, the first difference of opinion as to the rights to be exercised by officers of Marines over their men while serving afloat.

From our modern point of view, Captain Littleton was unquestionably acting in accordance with the tradition of the naval service. It will be seen that the incident did not arise whilst *Lord Carmarthen* was serving afloat, but in his capacity as a marine officer serving on shore, and that as such he certainly exceeded his authority: (1) in giving Captain Littleton an order relating to a command over which he had no jurisdiction, and (2) in bringing his naval rank to bear (if he did) to enforce compliance with an order which was certainly *ultra vires*.

Amongst the naval tracts of the 17th century¹ will be found one bearing on the subject of the training of Marines to become seamen entitled "A Regulation for Seamen," in which the following proposal on the subject is set forth:—

"That for the encouragement of Marines, as well as Landmen on board the King's ships, and for the breeding of seamen, it may be so ordered that all the Captains of Men of War do constitute and appoint two masters each watch, one skilled in the Theorick, and the other in the Practick part of Sailing, to take upon them the command of, and to teach and instruct, the Marines as well as the other Landmen, and that the Marines be discharged from their companies, and entered as seamen on the

¹ Naval Tracts. Pamphlet, O.S., vol. xv. (R.U.S.I.)

ships' books as soon as they shall be recommended by the Subaltern Officers to the Captain as deserving it."

The pamphlet, after dealing with other proposals, closes thus :—

"That the Marines as well as Landmen on board the King's ships be carefully instructed in all parts of sailing is undoubtedly necessary, but the discharging may be left discretionally."

The question of the transport of the one thousand Marines to the Mediterranean¹ had still not been decided, for in a letter of the 19th January,² it was stated that it was prayed: "That about one thousand men may be sent on board the Men of War, Bomb-Vessels and Victuallers bound to Cadiz, and that if his Maj^{ty} does intend that no Marine soldiers shall go by this conveyance, then one thousand Land-Soldiers may be sent on board the aforesaid Ships and Vessels. Whereupon His Majesty commands me to signify unto their Lo^{ps} His intention of sending Five hundred Marine-Soldiers and the same number of Land-Soldiers to Cadiz, so that His Majesty hereby directs their Lo^{ps} to take all the care that in them lies for the necessary Provisions and accommodation for the said Marine-Soldiers, and that they be ready to go on board at such time and place as their Lo^{ps} shall judge most proper and convenient."

In consequence of this decision, the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines were informed that the instructions conveyed to them in the previous December,³ with reference to the selection of a draft of five hundred of their "ablest and best Marine Soldiers" from each regiment, had been so far modified that only two hundred and fifty from each would now be required, but that in each case "they be the choice of y^e said 500 soldiers designed to be sent as aforesaid, and that they be shipped with clothes and necessaries for them in that service"⁴

The requisite orders for the embarkation of these men were issued towards the end of the month, and the fleet was ordered to sail at the earliest date.

¹ See p. 419.

² Orders in Council from the King, vol. iii, fol. 139.

³ See p. 431.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 335.

The *Pembroke*¹ and *Greenwich*² were the two ships destined to transport the Marines from the Nore to Spithead, "were they are to be distributed amongst the ships bound for Cadiz according as the Navy Board shall direct."³

Lord Berkeley was given discretionary power to embark his men either "in the Longreach" or at "the Nore as soon as the Frost breaks," and was told that upon "his lordship giving notice of his intentions therein, the Board will give orders to the Ships and Bomb-vessells accordingly."⁴

Lord Berkeley was also informed, in answer to a query on the subject, "that y^e Navy Board have been spoken to about paying the Officers and Marine Soldiers bound to the Streights and that they inform the Board they are making up the accounts in order to their payment but find the Agents so very dilatory therein that if an Imprest be given them t'will be a long time before they come to account."

Prior to the starting of these men for the "Streights" the *Marquis of Carmarthen* was given to understand⁵ "that the Board have received an Account from Adm^l Russell that the Marine Soldiers of the 1st Marine Regiments are in a manner naked for want of Cloaths and that he [is] to be desired to give an Acc^t what Cloaths are sent and intended to be sent to the Streights to supply that defect."

This fact is mentioned here in order that it may be understood that men of the two Regiments of Marines were at this period serving in Admiral Russell's fleet although the pay lists for 1694 fail to disclose the fact.

Whilst the fleet in England was preparing to reinforce Admiral Russell in the Mediterranean, that officer had detached Captain *James Killigrew* with a small squadron⁶ to cruise as far as Alicante in search of some French ships which were said to have been seen off the coast.

The result of this cruise, whilst adding lustre to the English arms, was disastrous, for it cost the navy one of its most dis-

¹ Captain Robert Wyan (commanding).

² Captain Richard Finch (commanding).

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 355.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

⁵ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi (11th Feb.).

⁶ Lediard, p. 697.

tinguished captains, and the Marines, one of their most gallant officers.

This brilliant action is referred to in the following account,¹ which was published as authentic immediately after the action:—

“Captain *Killigrew*, having with him a squadron of seven English ships of war, had on the 27th of January 1694–5 detached three of them to cruise off Cape Passaro, & three in the channel of Malta, while he himself remained with his single ship, off the Phare of Messina. Quickly after Captain *Killigrew* fell in with two French ships of war, one of sixty four,—the other of fifty guns, & engaged them both for the space of four hours: when, upon the report of the guns, one of the detached men of war came to his assistance, who so well seconded Captain *Killigrew*, that the French betook themselves to a running fight, & in a short time, the ship of fifty guns surrendered, & soon after sunk: the other having all her masts shot by the board, yielded also & was carried to Messina. There were on board the two French ships of war above seven hundred men, of which almost one half were killed & wounded: Captain *Killigrew* was likewise killed in the fight, & about fifty of his men killed & wounded.”

It is related² of Captain *Killigrew* that when he came up with one of the enemy, the *Content*, the French crew was at prayers; and that he might have poured in his broadside with great advantage. This, however, he refused to do, adding:—*It is beneath the courage of the English nation to surprise their enemies in such a posture.*

By the death of Captain *Killigrew*,³ who held a captain's commission in the 1st Regiment of Marines, Capt.-Lieutenant *Edward Weaver* secured his company.

¹ Quoted in Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 328.

² Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, vol. ii, p. 511.

³ Son of Henry Killigrew, D.D., and brother of Admiral Henry Killigrew (late Colonel, 2nd Marines); appointed Lieutenant of the *Portsmouth*, 5th Sept., 1688; Captain of the *Sapphire*, 11th April, 1690;

in 1692, commanded the *York*; in 1693, the *Crown*, and from thence was transferred to the *Plymouth*. (*Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. xxi, p. 110.) He was interred at Messina with all the honours due to his rank and merits. (Campbell's *Hist. of the Admirals*, vol. iii, p. 139.)

Orders were, on the 9th February,¹ issued to Captain Warren, of the *Monk*, as to the disposal of the Marines and land soldiers who were to be conveyed to Spithead for the Mediterranean. They were set forth as follows:—

<i>Monck</i>	{	100 Marine	}	Soldiers.
		20 Land		
<i>Pembroke</i>	{	200 Marine	}	Soldiers.
		20 Land		
<i>Greenwich</i>	{	200 Marine	}	Soldiers.
		20 Land		
<i>Mary</i> , hired ship ..	100 Marines.	<i>Salamander</i>	15 Land Sold ^r	
<i>Benjamin</i> , do. ..	50 do.	<i>Julian</i> , Prize ..	15 do.	
<i>Firedrake</i>	25 do.	<i>Mary Anne</i> ..	15 do.	
<i>Kitchin</i>	15 do.	<i>True Love</i> ..	15 do.	
<i>Phoenix</i>	15 Land Sold ^r	<i>Greyhound</i> ..	15 do.	
<i>Portsmouth</i>	{	<i>Owner's Adventure</i> ..	15 do.	
	10 Marines.	<i>Society</i>	10 do.	
	15 Land Sold ^r	<i>Star</i>	10 do.	
		15 Victuallers @ 20		
		each	300 do.	
Total				1000

A glance at this document shows that the total, as stated, is incorrect by two hundred. This is, no doubt, to be accounted for by the fact that the two hundred Marines embarked in the *Mary*, *Benjamin*, *Firedrake*, *Kitchin*, and *Portsmouth*, were intended for conveyance only to Portsmouth, and not to be added to the five hundred designed for Admiral Russell.

The orders were, apparently, modified on the 13th,² seeing that: "Whereas by an order of the 9th we directed you in what manner you should dispose of 500 Marines and as many land soldiers on board the ships & vessels bound to the Mediterranean, you are hereby req^d & directed, notwithstanding our said Order to cause the number of men hereinafter mentioned to be put on board the *Monck*, *Pembroke* & *Greenwich*—Viz.—

<i>Monck</i>	120 Marines.
<i>Greenwich</i>	120 do.
<i>Pembroke</i>	60 do.
	60 land } soldiers.

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 379.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 390.

and you are to cause the other soldiers to be distributed as you are directed by our former order.”¹

Further instructions were conveyed on the 20th February to the *Marquis of Carmarthen*,² that “the *Pembroke* and *Greenwich* have Ord^r to sayle from the Nore to y^e Downes, and that if he cannot shipp the 250 Marines of his Regiment designed for the Streights at either of those places they must march to Portsm^o.” In contradiction to this order, and to the detail of embarkation issued on the 13th, *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* was directed :—³

“To cause the 250 Soldiers of the *Marquis of Carmarthen’s* Marine Regiment to be disposed of on board the *Pembroke* and *Greenwich* in such manner as he shall think fitt to be carry’d by them to Portsm^o but, if the soldiers are not timely ready, then to put them on board the *Quinborough*, *RoeBuck* Fireship, and Bombvessels and to Ord^r y^e *Quinborough* when the Transp^d and Victuallers arrive to proceed with them to the Downes.”

On the 14th February,⁴ steps were taken with a view to proceedings at common law against Captain *Billop*,⁵ of the 1st Marines, who was then in command of the *London*, and who was ordered to forthwith report himself to the Admiralty.

The charge against this officer, of which he was subsequently acquitted at the Old Bailey, was that of “Forging a Letter of Attorney to a Ticket for y^e Receipt of Seamen’s Wages.”⁶ The result of the trial, from an official point of view was, however,

¹ A subsequent order, of the 12th March, directs that no Marines were to be placed on board the bomb vessels. (Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.)

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi.

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

⁵ Was, in the year 1671, a Lieutenant of the *Portsmouth*, from which ship he was, in 1672, removed into the *Bristol*; on the 7th May, 1673, he was promoted to the command of the *Prudent Mary* fireship; and on the 3rd Feb., was made Captain

of the *Rainbow*; on the 20th July, 1680, he was made Captain of the *Deptford* ketch; in 1692, he was in command of the *Ossory*, and on 23rd May following was appointed to the *Victory*. (Charnock’s Biographia Navalis, vol. i, pp. 386–387.) Captain *Billop* also appears to have held a commission in the Earl of Danby’s Regiment of Dragoons, 15th July, 1690. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. ii, p. 145.)

⁶ Privy Council Registers, Will. III, vol. iv, fol. 141.

unsatisfactory, and it was resolved "that Captain *Billop* be dismis from his Employ^m upon severall complaints against him and that the Navy Board bee directed to discharge him."

He was at about the same time relieved of his commission in the 1st Marines.

On the 19th February, the draft for the new Establishment of the two Marine Regiments was returned by the King¹ to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

On the 23rd,² the King gave his final sanction³ to the new Establishment. In consequence thereof, a copy of the draft was sent to the two Colonels, as was the custom, with instructions "to take care that what is directed in the said Establishment be punctually observed and executed by your Lordships and all the officers and soldiers of the Marine Reg^t under your command."

Instructions⁴ on the subject were also issued by the Admiralty to the Navy Board directing it "to cause his Maj^y said Establishment for the two Marine Regiments to be carefully put in Execution in the several particulars thereof, which are to be executed by yourselves and the Officers of their Maj^y Navy under your direction." In addition to the above instructions, orders were given that "Our Commissⁿ for executing the Office of Our High Admir^l of England, do give Orders that the said Two Regim^{ts} be paid out of the Moneys that are or shall be appointed for the service of our Navy; as well the arrears which are now due to them on the former Establishment commencing the 31st of January in the first year of our Reign, as what shall become due to them on the following Establishment which we are pleased now to make for the said Two Regiments."

The articles set forth in this document are such as not to admit of any comparison being drawn between the Establishment which had been sanctioned in 1694, and the original draft of the new establishment which had been submitted as an amendment thereto.

¹ See p. 436.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xiii, fol. 224.

³ The order was, however, dated 17th Feb.

⁴ Marine Office Books, 1689-94, 1c.

The document had, in fact, been entirely re-drafted and contained an important omission which was subsequently referred to in a petition from a large number of naval officers who also held commissions in the two Regiments of Marines.

"Establishm^t for y^e 2 Marine Regim^t" approved.

"The Lords Comm^r of y^e Admiralty having this day presented to the Boord y^e annexed Draft of an Establishm^t for y^e Two Marine Regiments. Which being read and considered His Ma^{ty} in Councill was pleased to Approve thereof, And to Order, as it is hereby Ordered That y^e said Lords Comm^r of y^e Admiralty do give y^e necessary Directions for putting y^e same forthwith in due & effectuell Execution.

"Draft of an Establishment for y^e Two Marine Regiments.

ARTICLE.

- "1. That y^e Officers allowed y^e said Regim^t, and the Pay for them & y^e Souldiers be according to the Queens Establishm^t, dated y^e 16th of February 1690/1 Excepting that instead of Three Quartermasters there be Three Adjutants, and that there be no Quartermaster Generall.
- "2. That the said Regiments be under y^e Direction of y^e Lord High Admirall, Or y^e Com^r for executing that Office.
- "3. That for y^e time the Officers & Souldiers shall belong to y^e Ships, they be under y^e Command of y^e Officers of y^e Ships.
- "4. That the Captain of each Ship on board of which the Souldiers shall serve, do send once in Two Moneths to the Lord High Admirall or Com^r of y^e Admiralty, a Lyst of y^e Names of such Souldiers as shall in any measure be made Seamen, and how farr each of them are qualified towards being made an able Seamen, And that upon a Certificate signed by y^e Comander, Master and Boateswain of any of his Ma^{ty} Ships (on board of which y^e said Souldiers serve) that they are so qualified, they shalbe discharged, and y^e Captain of y^e Marines to be allowed Recruit Money to raise others in their stead.

- "5. That during the time the Souldiers shall serve on board his Ma^{ty} Ships, they be borne distinctly on y^e Ships Bookes.
- "6. That the Souldiers, when on Shoar be quartered at or near y^e Neighbourhood of his Ma^{ty} Yards as the Lords of y^e Admiralty shall direct, to be from time to time employed at y^e Demand of y^e Com^{dr} at Chattham, Portsmouth, & Plymouth, and at y^e Desire of y^e Master Attendant or Master Shipwright of y^e other yards, where no Com^{dr} resides upon all occasions of Service, with y^e Encouragem^t of Six pence p diem p man, over and above their Military Pay to be allowed them for every day that they shalbe so employed, Which Allowance is to be paid them weekly by y^e Clerk of y^e Checque of y^e said Yard.
- "7. That y^e said Regiments, when on Shoar, be mustered, as is customary in y^e Land Army, by such Com^{missary} as shalbe appointed, And that such as are employed in the Yard be mustered by the Clerks of y^e Checque.
- "8. That y^e Officers & Souldiers of y^e said Regiments, during the time they are at Sea, be paid according to y^e usuall Methods of y^e Navy, and that when they are at Land, their Wages be paid to the Colonells or their Agents, who are to cause the same to be forthwith paid to y^e respective Officers & Souldiers, and that a Deduction be made out of y^e Souldiers Sea Pay for Cloathes, which is not to exceed Six Shillings p Moneth, and to be paid as y^e Colonells shall direct.
- "9. And in case of any Misdemeanor committed by any Captain in not paying his Offic^{rs} or Souldiers, the Colonells are to stop such Officers Pay to satisfy what he deteynes from y^e Subalterne Officers or Souldiers, besides such other Punishm^t to be inflicted on y^e said Officer as at a Court Martiall shalbe judged requisite."

On the same date, Mr. Thomas Knatchbull was appointed¹ "Muster Master of the Two Marine Regiments"² with instructions "to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from Our Commissioners of Our Admiralty, or any other Your Superior Officer according to the Rules and discipline of Warre."

On the 25th January, a Court-Martial³ was held on board the *Hampton Court* at Spithead, for the trial of *Samuel Jackson*, a marine soldier, against whom it was charged "that he did on or about the 2nd inst. quitt his post in the Forecastle, left his arms, and made his escape from the said ship."

The Court was entirely composed of naval officers, who were as follows:—

"PRESIDENT.

"Captain John Graydon	<i>Hampton Court.</i>
-----------------------	-----------------------

MEMBERS.

Captain Thomas Cole	<i>Dreadnought.</i>
" Thomas Warren	<i>Windsor.</i>
" Ed. Littleton	<i>Montagu.</i>
" Jno. Studley	<i>Prudence.</i>
" Thomas Pindar	<i>Rose Fireship.</i>
" Cooper Wade	<i>Crown."</i>

The evidence adduced has not been preserved, but the finding and sentence of the Court appears to have been based on the sworn deposition of the corporal of the ship, "that he only ordered the said *Jackson* to go and stand sentinell but that he did not see him relieve the other Sentinell, nor does he know of any charge given him (the said *Jackson*) by the sentinel relieved, and the said *Jackson* alleging that upon reading the late Proclamation he conceived he had thereby leave to go any-

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 111.

² With pay at the rate of thirty shillings a day for himself, his deputy,

and all the contingent service of his office. (Add. MSS. 9,314.)

³ Court-Martial Book (Admiralty), vol. iii.

where provided he returned again by the 3rd of January, and it appearing by several circumstances that ye said *Jackson* did not designe deserting the Service, he was by the court acquitted as to ye former part of his accusation, but forasmuch as the said *Jackson* left the ship without leave from his Comm^{dr}, It was resolved that he falls under the 33^d Article & ye Court orders that he be carried from ship to ship and his fault proclaimed by beat of Drum, & that he receive 45 lashes w^h a cat of 9 tails on his bare back, 10 by the side of the ye *Dreadnought* & 5 by the side of every other ship then in the harbour, so as it shall amount to that number."

This is the first instance on record of a Court-Martial held on a marine soldier whilst serving afloat.

The Court is described as having been duly sworn according to the late Act of Parliament entitled "An Act concerning y^e Comm^{rs} of y^e Admiralty," and the man *Jackson* was found guilty of a breach of its 33rd Article.

Whether the result of the trial of *Samuel Jackson*, or the provisions of Article XIII¹ of the new draft presented to the King during last year, gave rise to the question or not, is not, of course, clear, but it is evident that there were doubts as to whether the Act quoted in *Jackson's* case was comprehensive enough to include officers in its jurisdiction.

The point had already been raised early in the previous year, there being "some Question how y^e Officers of the Two Marine Regiments shalbe tryed for any Offences committed by them at Sea," it had been determined to refer the matter to the "M^r Attorney and M^r Sollicitor General" for their decision.

The matter was, therefore, brought before His Majesty in Council on the 10th February, when it was ordered² "That there is some Question how y^e Officers of the Two Marine Regiments, shalbe tryed for any Offences committed by them at Sea, The said Two Regiments being under y^e Direction of the Lords Comm^{rs} of the Admiralty, but the Commissions to the Officers being signed by the King. It is this day Ordered by his

¹ See p. 400.

² Privy Council Registers, Will. III, vol. iv, p. 60.

Ma^{ty} in Councill, That M^r Attorney and M^r Solicitor Generall do consider and report to this Boord how the said Officers shalbe tryed for any offences committed at Sea, and whether they can be punished by the Authority of the Admiralty, or how they may be brought under their Jurisdiction."

The opinion of the two law officers was soon given, for on the 28th inst., it is set forth as follows:—¹

"In humble obedience to your Ma^{ty} Order in Councill of y^e 10th instant, commanding us to consider and Report to the Board, how the Officers of y^e Marine Regiments shalbe tryed for any offences committed at Sea, and whether they can be punished by the authority of the Admiralty, and how they may be brought under their jurisdiction.

"Wee have considered the matters to us referred, and are humbly of opinion, That the Officers of y^e Marine Regiments are tryable and punishable for crimes and offences committed (whilst in actual service in y^e Fleet at Sea) against the Statute of the 13th of King Charles the 2^d for Establishing Articles & Orders for y^e Regulating & Governm^t of his Ma^{ty} Navies, Ships of Warr and Forces at Sea, (tho' they receive their Commissions from his Ma^{ty})² in like manner as other Officers commissioned by the Lord High Admirall, or Lords Comm^{rs} of y^e Admiralty would be."

His Majesty having been pleased to express approval of this decision, gave orders accordingly "That the said Report be sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to cause the same to be observed and put into Execution, as there shalbe occasion."

On the 1st March, Captain *Joseph Stopford*, of the 1st Marines, attended the Navy Board "and desired Transporta^{cion} for some arms and necessaries for the soldiers in the Mediterranean which are to go with the convoy." In conformity with this request it was resolved to desire the "Cap^t in Town regulating the Press to Ord^r one of the best and biggest Tenders in the River to receive the same on board and carry them to the Nore and from thence to the Downes and putt the same aboard the

¹ Orders in Council, vol. viii, fol. 111. ² 13 Ca. II, cap. 9.

Pembroke, and her Comand^r shall directly proceed thither under such Convoy as the Comand^r in Chief at the Nore shall appoint and that a fire be sent to the Com^m for Transportaçon to ord^r the said arms to be carried to Spithead in one of their Ships if it can be done And the said Cap^t [be] informed by the Board that the best way to prevent the same being left behind [is] to send them to Portsm^o by Land."

The question of arms for the "500 Marines destined for the Mediterranean" seems to have been quite overlooked, for on the 7th March, orders were issued to the effect that "you cause the number of 500 Firelock Musquetts to be issued and delivered to the respective Colonells" for the men to be drawn out of "our two Regiments of Marines for Our Service in the Mediterranean."

The fleet for the "Streights" being at length ready to sail, the marine officers were ordered to embark. Captain Warren was directed¹ "to provide for such Marine Officers as shall be sent to him by the Coll^s of the Regiments," and he was at the same time ordered "to give an account why he has not" as yet placed "the 300 soldiers for the Victuallers" on board those ships.²

The Medical Officers of the fleet having, at the same time, objected "to take care of the Marine Soldiers on board them in consequence of their being in excess of the stipulated complement of the ship," their lordships were pleased to direct that orders³ be given "to the said Chyrurgeons to take care of the said marine Soldiers notwithstanding they exceed the said ships complement, and we have given directions to the Navy Board for their being allowed for the same."

A few days prior to this date, Brigadier Stewart, who was in command of the land forces⁴ ordered to Cadiz, received his instructions as follows :—⁵

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v (14th March).

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi (18th March).

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 485.

⁴ Colonel Stewart's (now the 1st Batt. the Norfolk) Regiment; Marquis de Puizar's Regiment; Colonel Brudenall's Regiment; Colonel Coote's Regiment.

⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 104.

"You are to embaske¹ with your owne and three other Regiments of Foot which we have ordered to be sent to Cadiz according to such directions as we have given therein.

"At your arrival at Cadiz with the said four Regiments, and during your continuance in Spaine, you are to follow and obey such orders as you shall receive from time to time from Our Right Trusty and Welbeloved Counsellor Edward Russell Esq. Admirall and Captain Generall of Our Fleet in the Mediteranean or other Commander in chief of our said Fleet for the time being.

"When any Vacancies shall happen of officers in any of the said Regiments, you are to take care that the said Admirall of Our Fleet have Notice thereof, to the end he may appoint others to supply the vacant commands, who are to be received and acknowledged accordingly.

"And in whatever relates to our Service to be performed by the said Regiments or are part of them, you are to govern yourself and the said Forces by such directions as shall be given you by the said Admirall of our Fleet with whom we have entrusted the Chief Command of all our Forces both at Land and at Sea in those parts."

From these instructions it is evident that the land forces employed in this expedition partook rather of the character of battalions of Marines than of line regiments.

At about the same time as the fleet sailed for Cadiz, Admiral Russell received instructions relating to Article IV of the new Establishment for the Marine Regiments as follows :—²

"Whereas His Majesty by an order in Council of the 17th of last month (a copy whereof is herewith sent to you) hath been pleased to establish the 2 Marine Reg^t. And whereas we have pursuant thereto given directions to the Flag officers and Commanders of His Majesty's ships in the Channel touching that part thereof which relates to the entering such soldiers of

¹ By a certificate given by Brigadier Stewart the date of embarkation is fixed as the 18th March, and the date of disembarkation, on return

to England, as the 17th Nov. (Add MSS. 19,029.)

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions vol. xvi, fol. 481.

the said Reg^t as seamen, who shall from time to time appear to be qualified for the same. We send you also a copy of our said orders and direct and require you to give the necessary directions therein to the respective Cap^t in H. M. Fleet under your Command." The following circular letter¹ was also sent to every officer in command of one of their Majesty's ships. It contained the necessary instructions for their guidance on this particular subject:—

"Whereas His Majesty has been pleased by his order in Council of 17th of last month to direct a new establishment for the two Marine Reg^ts, you are hereby required & directed in pursuance thereof to send once in two months to this Board, a list of the names of such Marine Soldiers belonging to the ships under your Command as shall in any measure be made seamen, and how far each of them is qualified towards being an able seaman by a certificate signed by yourself your Master and your Boatswain, expressing therein to what company and to what Reg^t the said soldiers do belong, that we may therefore give orders for their being discharged from their Respective Companies and re-entered upon your books as able seamen. And you are likewise to give an account from time to time to the Admiral or Commander in Chief of the Fleet or any other flag under whose command you may be, of what Marine Soldiers are discharged and entered as able seamen.

"And in case you shall be on any foreign voyage under the command of a Flag or other Commander in Chief you are then to give the like account by certificate aforesaid to the said Flag that he may thereupon give orders for the discharge of the said Marines and re-entering them as able seamen. And in case you shall be on a foreign voyage where there is no flag or other Com^r in Chief, you are then to discharge such Marines as shall appear to be qualified and to re-enter them again as able seamen keeping the certificates which you are to deliver to our Secretary with your Journal according to your instructions."

Printed orders were, moreover, furnished to the various agents at Naval Ports "about Discharging the Marine Soldiers

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvi, fol. 506.

when they shall come to be seamen." And copies were directed to be supplied "to y^e severall Com^{ds} of his Mat^y Ships in y^e Douns," etc.¹

On the 28th March, Mr. Knatchbull was instructed "to compare the instructions which he had received with those which had been "given to the Commissaryes of the Land Forces." ²

At about this time³ the officers of the two Regiments of Marines applied to the Navy Board for the arrears of pay due to their men. Their representation was forwarded to "my Lords," who resolved that the Navy Board "be directed to pay the soldiers of the Marine Regiments to Michaelmas last as the officers desire."

It is evident, from the above resolution, that the pay of the men was sadly in arrears (in spite of the promises of the previous year), and that the concession, if carried out, would still leave them with six months' due.

It might have been assumed that with each succeeding new Establishment, some tangible improvement would have been effected, both in the payment and the clothing of these two regiments. Such, however, does not appear to have been the case; for although the Admiralty did insist on the Marines being paid afloat in the same manner as the seamen, yet as neither were paid, the order was of little avail.

The same may be said as regards the clothing. For this part of the equipment the officers were directly responsible—especially the colonel; but seeing that they, themselves, received no pay, and that their liabilities were ever increasing, they were naturally reluctant to increase their debts even in the King's cause.

There were during this year, a very large number of applications made by men on account of arrears of pay and clothing due to them. It will, however, be needful to quote only one or two examples to illustrate the condition in which some of the companies of the two regiments then were.

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xi (20th March).

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi (5th April).

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

One¹ is from "several Marine Sold" on board the *Dreadnought* wherein they give an account that they have not received any pay from Captain *Stopford* their Comand^r since the year '92," and a second states that "they have not rec^d any cloathes neare 3 yeares past."²

The conclusion which might be drawn from these complaints is that some extensive system of misappropriation existed, by which the men were defrauded by their officers of their pay and clothing, or its equivalent. Such, however, was not the case. The nature of the system by which the colonels drew the pay of their regiments and then transmitted it, as the opportunity offered, to their captains, to be paid by them to the men whenever the occasion might arise, will fully account for even three years' arrears, for sometimes officers and their men were separated by hundreds or thousands of miles for two or more years at a time.

No doubt, to have allowed the muster-master or purser of the ship to have paid the men of the Marines whilst serving afloat, as is the case in our modern days, would have been considered a flagrant infringement of the rights of the colonel and officers of the regiment, yet how much heart-burning, annoyance anxiety, and trouble would have been thereby saved.

The appointment of a Commissary to the two regiments would, it was hoped, have removed some, if not all, of these difficulties. The enquiries, however, in which this officer had been for some time engaged were not completed until the 13th May, when they were submitted to the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines³ for any observations they might wish to make thereon.

The instructions, which were as follows, being duly approved, were issued⁴ three months later :—

"Whereas his Mat^r has been pleased to appoint you Muster Master of his two Marine Reg^{ts}, you are hereby req^d and directed

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi (8th May).

³ Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xi (10th May).

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xi (3rd Dec.).

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xvii, fol. 299 (8th July).

in the execution of the duty of your said place strictly to comply with the following instructions, Viz^t.—

- “1st. When any soldiers belonging to the said Regiments shall be ordered on shore and come to their appointed quarters, you are immediately to proceed to the taking an exact and careful muster of them, giving notice to their proper officers, the night before you do intend to muster that they may be present.
- “2nd. You are to demand from each Cap^t in the said Regiments, when they shall be ordered on shore or in the absence of the Cap^t the chief officer of each Comp^y two parchments and three paper Rolls alphabetically written of the names of the Officers and soldiers belonging to their respective Companies wherein is to be particularly expressed the place where each Officer and Soldier is if on shore, and if at sea the last ship the said officers shall know they were in; one of which parchment Rolls you are at the end of your first muster to transmit to the Treasurer of His Majestys Navy, and another to the Comptroller thereof; one of the paper rolls you are likewise to transmit to the hon^{ble} Com^{rs} appointed to inspect into the Public Accounts of the Kingdom, another you are to sign to the Captain or in his absence the Chief Officer of each Company, and the third you are to keep yourself, which rolls is to be transmitted to the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Navy and Com^r for Public Accounts, are to be signed by two Commission Officers at least, yourself and the Justice of the Peace or Chief Magistrate near the place where you shall muster, to whom you are to give twenty four hours, notice before the intended time of your mustering.
- “3rd. You are, when the whole or part of the said Regiments are on shore, to muster them once a month at least beginning with the eldest Company, and first you are to call the Commission Officers in order as they are writ, then the non-commission Officers as Sergeants, Corporalls and Drummers after which you are to call the Private Soldiers in order as they are written in the

Muster Rolls and the Officers Servants which are to be last written in the Rolls, and if any soldiers shall be absent by leave, sick or prisoners you are to express the same against their names, and you are also to take particular care that when any officers or soldiers are at Sea on board His Majesty's ships, it be expressed in the Muster Roll on board what ships they are, and at the end of each muster you are to send exact Muster Rolls to the severall persons as is before directed, which are to be closed the last day of every Calender month.

"4th. You are carefully to view each soldier in the afore-said Reg^t and if you shall find any of them not completely clothed and armed after they have been on shore a fortnight, you are not to muster them but to respite their pay till such time as they shall be completely clothed and armed and if it shall appear to you that any of the said soldiers shall sell or otherwise dispose of their arms or cloathes you are to respite the pay of the said soldier till such time as they are again furnished therewith or that the pay you stop from them will purchase the same, and if you shall find any soldier unfit for His Mat^y Service, you are to suspend them until you have acquainted this Board therewith and received directions concerning them.

"5th. You are to take care that the Officers' Servants do not appear under arms in the ranks of the private Soldiers, though they are included in the number of them in the close of the Muster Roll with out any distinction, and that there be not allowed to any officer more servants than is hereafter mentioned Viz^t

To each Colonel as Colonel and Captain	Six
To each Captain	... .. Three
To each Lieutenant	... .. One
To each Adjutant	... .. One

"6th. You are to take especial care that no man do muster in a company whereto he doth not belong; that no soldier musters in a Company who is not duly listed,

and receives not subsistence and pay as the rest of the soldiers in that Company and that no man do answer to a false name and if you shall find any abuses committed or intended to be committed herein, you are to give a particular account thereof to this board and their proper Colonels in order to their Officers being punished for the same.

“ 7th. When you have closed and signed your Muster Rolls according to the directions before mentioned you are to make oath to the truth of them before a magistrate that to the best of your knowledge there is not a man falsely mustered in them, and the said Magistrate is to certify that you have thus sworn upon the abstract of your Musters which you are to take care to send with your Rolls to the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Navy & the afore mentioned Commissioners for Public Accounts as soon as possibly may be.

“ 8th. When any soldier on shore shall die or desert between the times of mustering, his Captain or next immediate Officer in his absence is to make oath of the time he died or deserted, otherwise you are to respite his pay from the time he was last mustered.

“ 9th. You are to take care to finish the Muster Rolls as soon as may be after each Muster, and to transmit them to the several officers according as is before directed.

“ 10th. You are not to demand or receive from any officer or soldier in the said Reg^t any reward or gratuity for the allowing of false Musters, upon the penalty of the loss of your Employment as you will answer it at your utmost peril, and if you meet with any intended abuse of this kind or any other in the aforesaid Reg^t, you are not to fail in giving particular and impartial account thereof to this Board.”

On the 24th May, a Court-Martial¹ was held on board the *Neptune* for the trial of *Robert Harding*, a marine soldier in the

¹ Admiralty Court-Martial Book, vol. iii.

Marquis of Carmarthen's Regiment on a charge of deserting from the *Princess Anne*, one of the ships destined for the Mediterranean.

The Court, having heard the evidence, found that *Harding* "had leave from the Com^d of the *Princess Anne* to go ashore, yet before he returned the ship was sailed, and that then the s^d *Robert Harding* shipped himself aboard a ship bound for Cadiz, & failing to meet with the *Princess Anne* entered himself aboard the *Rochester* and continued in the service ever since and the Court doth think fitt to acquitt the s^d *Robert Harding*, there being no evidence that appears against him to the Contrary."

No possible objection can be found with the finding of the Court in the case of *Robert Harding*.

On the 17th July,¹ however, a Court-Martial was held on board the *London* for the trial of "*George Segar* a Marine Sold^r accused of running away with a boat from the *Royal Katherine*."²

The finding of the Court in this case was that "It not appearing to this Court that the s^d *George Segar* ran away with the said Boat and that he was not legally listed pursuant to a late Act of Parliament for Listing Soldiers, This Court does acquit the s^d *Geo. Segar* and appoint him to serve on board the *Archangel* before the mast."

In this case, not only was the prisoner fully acquitted of the charge preferred against him, but also it was discovered that the Court had no jurisdiction over him, yet the Court was pleased to "appoint him to serve on board the *Archangel* before the mast," an indulgence no doubt *George Segar* did not anticipate enjoying as the reward of an acquittal.

From constant references made to the fact at this period it is evident that the senior officers of the two Regiments of Marines had their head-quarters in London.

Lord Berkeley's representations concerning the pay of the

¹ At this date the Lords of the Admiralty had removed from their office in St. James's Park to that new built on Wallingford Ground,

opposite Scotland Yard. (Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iii, fols. 485-6.)

² Admiralty Court-Martial Book.

officers and men of the Marines¹ of both regiments, had received no satisfaction, owing, as we are informed, to the continued dilatory action of the agents in submitting their accounts.

In consequence thereof, a very strong feeling of resentment began to be shown throughout the ranks of both regiments, and in due course culminated in their lordships being informed that owing to the very heavy arrears due to the non-commissioned officers and men, the latter had displayed a very mutinous disposition, and that it was absolutely necessary to meet their just demands.

As a result of this serious condition of affairs, the following letter² was addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty. Its effect must have been satisfactory to the men seeing that the anticipated outbreak did not take place, and that we hear no more of the unfortunate incident:—

“Notwithstanding wee have given y^e most pressing orders to y^e Navy Board for y^e making up y^e acco^{ts} of y^e Marine Regiments & when y^t is done to sollicite y^e Lords of y^e Treasury for mony to pay them what shall appear due, and y^e Generall notice which wee have given to y^e Non-Comission Officers & Soldiers of those Regiments y^t wee had taken those methods for their satisfaction Wee have this afternoon recd a L^{re} from y^e Com^{rs} of his Majesty's Navy wherein they give us an account y^t said soldiers are so very Mutinous, that they fear they will soon pull downe their Office, if some speedy care be not taken to satisfy them. Wee thought it absolutely necessary to send you herewith a copy of y^e said L^{re}, with our desire y^t you will, as soon as tis possible, Comūicate it to their Excellency's y^e Lord Justices, y^t some such care may be taken for preventing y^e Mutiny which wee apprehend may ensue, as to their Excellencys shall seem most proper. To w^{ch} wee think it necessary to add, y^t in our opinion it will be very difficult to prevent y^e riotous behaviour of these men any other way, then by speedy paying them what is their due.”

¹ See p. 440.

² Lords' Letters to the Secretaries of State, vol. ii, p. 3.

On the 1st July,¹ "the Chief Officers of the 2 Marine Regiments now in town," were instructed "to send all the Marine Soldiers which are not at Sea on board the *Neptune* and *Catherine*." Thus the whole force of three thousand men (if fully recruited) would be simultaneously afloat. If we may accept the pay lists of the year to be correct, these orders were not carried out until the 1st October, when Major *Webberley*, with Lieutenants *Coles* and *Howard*, of the 2nd Marines, and 170 men embarked on board the *Royal Catherine*, and Lieutenant *Des Bordes*, also of the 2nd Marines, embarked on board the *Neptune* with 100 men.

The chief officer of the 1st Marines who was then quartered in London was Captain *Stopford*, whose every moment, if we may judge from the number of complaints, must have been occupied in seeing that each "Petitioner have justice," and that a report in due course be made to the Board of "what is done there."

Although no direct evidence of the fact is to be found, there is little doubt that Admiral Russell had again applied for reinforcements from the two Regiments of Marines to be sent out to him.

On the 7th August, as we learn from a letter dated from Milford Haven by the *Marquis of Carmarthen*, Lieut.-Colonel *Henry Davies*,² of the 1st Marines, had died. *Lord Carmarthen* says :—³

"On this occasion I take upon me further to trouble your Grace that whereas I am informed of the unfortunate death of Coll *Davis* of his Majesty's 1st Marine Reg^t under my command and seeing his Maj^{ty} was always graciously pleased to give me the liberty of nominating my own officers, I humbly desire your Grace's favour that Cap^t *Stopford* who is eldest Captain in the said Reg^t may gradually arise, and that Lieut. *W^m Bradbury*, my

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

² Lieutenant, Sir John Fenwick's Regiment, 19th Feb., 1678; Lieutenant, Colonel Kirke's Regiment, 1st Jan., 1681; Lieutenant, the Duchess of York's Regiment, 1684. (Dalton's Army List and Commission

Registers, vol. i.) Captain, in Colonel Charles Trelawny's Regiment, 1689. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, p. 2.)

³ Admiralty (Home Office), vol. ix, Letter 158.

Capt.-Lieut. may be appointed to have the command of his Company. That Lieut *John Foster* now 1st Lieut in Cap^{tn} *Hoskins's* Comp^y may be made my Cap^{tn} Lieut and that Mr *Cha^r Christian* (who has been Q^r M^r and Adj^t ever since the Reg^t was raised) may have the addition of youngest Lieut in Cap^{tn} *Hoskins's* Comp^y, considering the great trouble and change an Adjutant hath doth very well deserve that incouragement.

"Having also the news of Cap^{tn} *Billop's* being turned out of all employments, who was also a Captain in my Regiment I humbly desire your graces further favour, that the command of his company shall be given to none but whom My Lord *Berkeley* shall recommend thereto, His Lordships having already done me the same favour."

The indulgence thus solicited by Lord *Carmarthen* was not approved in full. Captain *Stopford* received his majority in succession to Major *David Mitchell* promoted, and Mr. *Christian* received a second lieutenant's commission in Major *Stopford's* company. Instead, however, of Lieutenant *Bradbury* being promoted, Capt.-Lieutenant *John Phillips* was brought in from Lord *Berkeley's* 2nd Marines, and received the vacant company.

The reference to Captain *Billop* is somewhat strange, seeing that his vacancy had been filled up early in April by the appointment of Captain *James Plunkett* thereto,¹ yet the authorities seem to have been as ignorant of the fact as was Lord *Carmarthen*,² for Lord *Berkeley* was duly informed of the patronage which was supposed to be at his disposal, to which he replied as follows, on the 15th August from off Dover:—³

"I never preferred any officer upon my Lord *Carmarthen's* recommendation, but I promised him to make one Mr. Vanbrook, a gentleman at sea with him last year, a Captain in my Reg^t if there was a vacancy in his Reg^t and any of my Captains willing to go to him so now I shall agree to take him to be a captain, provided Capt *Rodney* of my Reg^t be put into his and take post according to the date of his new commission."

¹ See Appendix xxxviii.

² This Officer had been cruising off the Scilly Islands for some months.

³ Admiralty (Home Office), vol. ix, Letter 188.

On the following day, *Lord Berkeley* was notified by the Secretary of the Admiralty¹ that—

“My Lord Duke thinks fit to defer writing to the King about the commissions in My *Lord Carmarthen's* Regiment till his Lordship comes to town which I suppose wont be long.”²

In view of the appointments made, it is evident that the King did not approve of Mr. Vanbrooke receiving a company in *Lord Berkeley's* Regiment, but the patronage evidently remained with his Lordship, as is shown by the promotion of his own Capt.-Lieutenant to be a captain in *Lord Carmarthen's* Regiment.

In addition to the recommendations made by *Lord Carmarthen*, *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*,³ his subordinate in the regiment, but his superior as a naval officer, recommended Rear-Admiral *Nevell*, a captain in the 2nd Marines, to succeed to the majority vacated by the death of Lieut.-Colonel *Davies*, Major *Mitchell* (then Rear-Admiral of the Blue) being at the same time recommended to be the Lieut.-Colonel. *Sir Cloudisley's* recommendation, so far as Captain *Nevell* was concerned, was not confirmed.

On the 12th August,⁴ *Lord Berkeley* was instructed that “there is expected a greater number” of Marines “in the ships coming from y^e Streights than are on board the ships going thither.” From this we learn, for the first time, that the men who had been recently sent out to Admiral Russell, were as reliefs and not as an addition to his fleet.

A few days⁵ afterwards, Major *Webberley* and Captain *Stopford* had, as we learn, addressed a memorial to the Admiralty concerning the subsistence of the marine officers who had been sent to Plymouth. This memorial evidently has reference to a letter addressed as follows by their lordships to the Navy Board:⁶

“Whereas we are informed, that for the better regulating the affairs of His Ma^{ty} Two Marine Reg^{ts} a Commission Officer with a Sergeant out of each are sent to Plymouth, Deal, Portsmouth and Chatham as were to take care of such soldiers as are

¹ Mr. J. Vernon.

² Admiralty (Home Office), vol. ix, Letter 190.

³ Shovell Papers.

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

⁵ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v (16th August).

⁶ Lords' Letter Book, vol. viii, fol. 27.

or shall be put sick on shore during this summer's expedition, as also to secure all deserters, with orders to put them on board again as occasion offers, or when the time allowed them is expired, But in case any of them should not be recovered in that time, then the officer of that Reg^t to which they belong is to provide them Quarters and there continue them till they be capable of His Ma^{ty} service, for the performance of which tis desired that money may be ordered to the Agents of the Reg^{ts} on account for the subsisting as well the officers who are employed on this service as well the soldiers who are put in quarters.

"Upon consideration thereof had, We do hereby desire and direct you forthwith to Imprest unto each of the Agents of the aforesaid Marine Reg^{ts} such sums of money as you shall judge necessary for the carrying on of the Service."

By this order, it was evidently their lordships' intention to create what might now be described as a small depôt headquarters at each of the named places.

Previously, companies quartered at those ports, no doubt departed, leaving no durable traces of their presence. It was now, however, obviously intended that some recognised headquarters should be formed, in the first instance merely as a haven for the sick of the regiment when put on shore, as well as for such deserters as might be apprehended, but eventually to become the head-quarters of the companies which should be in the future detailed to these stations.

The necessity for this step may have arisen from the fact that the men of the two Regiments of Marines returning from the Mediterranean were in a very sickly condition. This fact is stated in a letter of Admiral Russell's, addressed to the Admiralty, in which he refers¹ to "their unfitness to be sent to the *Marquess of Carmarthen* and *Ld. Berkeley*."

On the 6th September,² Sir George Rooke, in view of his proceeding to the "Streights," was ordered to embark "Colonel Northcott's Reg^t on board the ships that are to proceed with you."

¹ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v
(13th Sept.).

² Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book,
vol. xii.

One of the first results of Mr. Knatchbull's appointment as Muster-master to the two regiments, was the discovery of certain irregularities connected with the manner in which the servants of the officers had been borne on the musters of the regiment.

In consequence thereof, he drew the attention of the Admiralty to the facts, and in reply received the following instructions¹:—"Notwithstanding any directions which you have received from us as touching your mustering the servants belonging to the officers of the Marine Reg^{ts}, you are hereby required and directed in pursuance of His Mat^y pleasure signified to this board not to allow of any servants in the ranks or to be accounted as Marine Soldiers either serving on land or on board the Fleet, but that they appear only as servants to the respective officers and in cloathes of a different Colour from the Soldiers."

On the 7th October,² *Lords Carmarthen* and *Berkeley* were informed that "all the Marine-soldiers as are fit for the sea shall be speedily sent to the Mediterranean to serve on board" the fleet there, and that orders were to be given "for the clothing all such Marine Soldiers" as also for the "supplying them with such necessarys as shall be proper for the service they are ordered."

These men were evidently intended to join Sir George Rooke's command.

On the same date,³ owing to information which had been received by the Admiralty, the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines were called upon to ascertain what number of "deserters from the French Army in Catalonia are listed in their Regiments," specifying their names, in whose company they were, "what nation they are of, and of what religion."⁴

In consequence of the very large number of men of the two regiments that were serving afloat there is little to record for the last three months of the year.

The complaints made by men, their widows, and relatives, relating to pay due to them—some extending over four years—

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xviii, fol. 146.

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v (7th Oct.).

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xviii, fol. 175.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xviii, fol. 177.

are as numerous as heretofore. There are also a large number of instructions relating to the embarkation and disembarkation of small detachments too numerous to mention; and the pay lists for the year are full and almost exhaustive.

The names of the officers embarked during the period are as follows:—

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N ^O . OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Adventure</i> ...	<i>Thos Miles</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd Marines	50	19 April, 1695	2 April, 1697.
do. ...	<i>Thos Nimms</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	D.D. at Blane's Rd. 31 July, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Manley Calais</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	57	9 Aug., 1695	29 Sept., 1695.
<i>St Andrew</i> ...	<i>Jas. Plunkett</i> ...	Cap. ...	1 st "		27 July, 1695	10 Oct., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Rd^o Butler</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	67	28 July, 1695	25 Oct., 1695.
<i>Breda</i> ...	<i>W^m Brown</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	33	13 July, 1695	not given.
<i>Cambridge</i> ...	<i>Arthur Bull</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	17	1 Nov., 1696	—
do. ...	<i>Jacob Leveck</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	28	16 May, 1695	11 Aug., 1696.
do. ...	<i>Steward Spicer</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	64	29 Sept., 1695	6 Dec., 1697.
<i>Canterbury</i> ...	<i>Robt Byng</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd "	55	26 June, 1695	6 July, 1695.
<i>Coventry</i> ..	<i>Sam. Odvert</i> ...	Cap. ...	"	—	29 Feb., 1695	25 May, 1696.
<i>Cornwall</i> ...	<i>B^t Weaver</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st "	60	28 Sept., 1695	do.
do. ...	<i>Geo. Rowles</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd "	67	27 June, 1695	28 Sept., 1695.
<i>Content Prize</i> ...	<i>Robt Byng</i> ..	2 nd Lt ...	"	152	20 Mar., 1695	not given.
<i>Duke</i> ...	<i>Ellis Cooper</i> ...	Cap. ...	1 st "	45	1 April, 1695	D.D. 30 Mar., 1695.
<i>Dragon</i> ...	<i>W^m Sanderson</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	12	21 April, 1695	15 June, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Jno Kenyon</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	53	20 April 1695	28 Sept., 1695.
<i>Deptford</i> ...	<i>W^m Prince</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		do.	not given.
do. ...	<i>Sam. Gower</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	35	13 Mar., 1695	D.D. 14 Mar., 1695.
<i>Dorsetshire</i> ...	<i>Geo. Rodney†</i> ..	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "		do.	D.D. 18 April, 1696.
do. ...	<i>Ch^s Buckland†</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	—	15 Jan., 1695	13 Sept., 1695.
<i>Dunkirk</i> ...	<i>Hy Rhodes</i> ..	2 nd Lt ...	"	80	10 S-pt, 1695	18 Oct., 1695.
<i>Devonshire</i> ...	<i>W^m Riches</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	13 Oct., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Jno Lancaster</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	21	2 Jan., 1695	9 Dec., 1695.
<i>Experiment</i> ...	<i>Jno Monck</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	162	8 Jan., 1695	6 Mar., 1695.
<i>Elizabeth</i> ...	<i>Gilb^t Symons</i> ...	Cap. ...	1 st "		do.	not given.
do. ...	<i>W^m Bradbury</i>	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Rob^t Osborne</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	12 Mar., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Antony Gibson</i>	Cap ^t ..	"		do.	not given.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i>	2 nd Lt ...	"		19 Aug., 1695	do.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Phillips</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		21 Aug., 1695	5 Sept., 1695.
do. ...	<i>W^m Haywood</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Chs. Stephens</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			

* Read *Joseph* or *James*.

† Read *Rockland*.

† This officer could not have died on the date mentioned, see pp. 482, 526.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, &c.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Falmouth</i> ...	<i>Jas. Debards</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	2nd Marines	55	13 April, 1695	7 Dec., 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Rd Courtney</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	62 {	17 April, 1695	23 June, 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Wm Courtney</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	1st "		19 April, 1695	do.
<i>Hope</i> ...	<i>Unton Deering</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>H^y Phillips</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	59 {	5 Feb., 1695	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno Dickson*</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>B^t Harris</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"			
<i>Humber</i> ...	<i>Jas. Brough</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	54	29 Sept., 1695	3 May, 1696.
<i>Ipswich</i> ...	<i>Jas. Plunkett</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	70	21 April, 1695	26 July, 1695.
<i>Kent</i> ...	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2nd "	94 {	1 Feb., 1695	10 April, 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Griffith Vaughan</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"			
<i>Royal Katherine</i> ...	<i>Thos Webberly</i> ...	Maj ^r ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Thos. Minns†</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	55 {	8 Jan., 1695	not given.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>B^d Coles</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Rd Courtney</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		do.	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	85 {	do.	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Griff Vaughan</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"		do.	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Geo. Howard</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"		1 April, 1695	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Thos Webberley</i> ...	Maj ...	"	170 {		
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>B^d Coles</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"		1 Oct., 1695	1 Oct., 1696.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Geo. Howard</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			
<i>Lennox</i> ...	<i>Richd Thomas</i> ...	1st Lt ...	—	10	do.	16 Nov., 1695.
<i>London</i> ...	<i>Ellis Cooper</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1st Marines	84 {		
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Thos Wilson</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Benjn Bennett</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jos^t Butler</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	60 {	9 Jan., 1695	not stated.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Brough</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Wm Grace</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"			
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Sanderson</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	50 {	9 April, 1695	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Xp^he Billop</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		9 Jan., 1695	do.
<i>Mary Galley</i> ...	<i>Anthy. Gibbins</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		20 April, 1695	27 June, 1695
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	80 {	do.	28 Dec., 1695.
<i>Neptune</i> ...	<i>Richd Allison</i> ...	1st Lt ...	2nd "		9 July, 1695	14 Aug., 1696.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Sam^t Odbert</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		1 Jan., 1695	4 April, 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Lancaster</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	9 Jan., 1695	23 Sept., 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Alex. Cragg</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	12	do.	6 Sept., 1696.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Wm Richards...</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	16 June, 1695	9 Sept., 1695.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Ezek. Aylofe</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jas. Dieboard†</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	110	3 Dec., 1695	25 Sept., 1696.
<i>Northumberland</i> ...	<i>Rd Allison</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	32	1 Oct., 1695	1 Mar., 1696.
<i>Pembroke</i> ...	<i>Edward§ Harris</i> ...	1st Lt ...	1st "	128	—	—
<i>Queen</i> ...	<i>Wm Howard</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2nd "	102	5 Feb., 1696	17 July, 1695.

* Read Dixon.

† Read Nimes.

‡ Read Des Bordes.

§ Read Edmund.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, &c.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.O. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
Queen ...	Chas Stephens	2nd Lt ...	2nd Marines	—	5 Feb., 1696	8 June, 1695.
do. ...	Rd Sanger ...	2nd Lt ...	"	50	do.	29 Aug., 1695.
do. ...	James Mallery	1st Lt ...	"	—	8 June, 1695	29 July, 1695.
do. ...	Erskine Ayloffe	1st Lt ...	"	48	10 Sept., 1695	not stated.
do. ...	Rd Allison ...	1st Lt ...	"	154	17 June, 1695	29 Oct., 1697.
Russell ...	Jno. Waite ..	2nd Lt ...	"	50	7 June, 1696	1 April, 1697.
Rumney ...	Ed Weaver ...	Capt ...	1st "	60	21 April, 1695	28 Feb., 1696.
Sandwich ...	Robt Austin ...	1st Lt ...	"	15	2 Jan., 1695	21 June, 1695.
Stirling Castle ...	Jno. Pistelo*	2nd Lt ...	—	74	5 Feb., 1695	not stated.
do. ...	Natlt Prince ...	Capt ...	—			
do. ...	Sol Yeatman ...	1st Lt ...	—			
Southampton ...	Ellis Cooper ...	Capt ...	1st Marines	78	21 April, 1695	not given.
do. ...	Sam Gower ...	2nd Lt ...	"		22 April, 1695	8 July, 1695.
Severn ...	Rd Doyly ...	2nd Lt ...	2nd "	27	13 Oct., 1695	2 Sept., 1696.
Shrewsbury ...	Jno. Phillips ..	Capt ...	1st "	84	9 June, 1695	18 Aug., 1695.
do. ...	Chas Stephens	2nd Lt ...	2nd "		do.	do.
do. ...	Wm Haynard...	Capt ...	"		18 July, 1695	do.
Victory ...	Jas. Plunkett...	Capt ...	1st "	—	11 Oct., 1695	2 June, 1696.
do. ...	Wm Grace ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
do. ...	Jacob Lavagne	1st Lt ...	"	89	4 Nov., 1695	23 Mar., 1696.
do. ...	Tho Goulding	1st Lt ...	"	—	6 June, 1695	7 Nov., 1695.
do. ...	Henry Phillips	Capt ...	"	83	12 Oct., 1695	2 Jan., 1696.
do. ...	Wm Howard ...	Capt ...	2nd "	—	22 Oct., 1695	do.
do. ...	Chas Stephens	2nd Lt ...	"	70	do.	do.
do. ...	Rd Thomas ...	2nd Lt ...	1st "	100	do.	27 April, 1696.
Vanguard ...	Chas Williams	1st Lt ...	2nd "	46	10 Jan., 1695	never mustered.
do. ...	Richd Doyly ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	6 June, 1695	18 July, 1695.
do. ...	Wm Spragg ...	Capt ...	"	—	10 Jan., 1695	14 Mar., 1695.
do. ...	Paul Batchelor	Capt-Lt...	"	20	do.	do.
do. ...	Geo. Rowles ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
do. ...	St John Webb...	Capt ...	"	92	do.	17 July, 1695.
do. ...	David Evans...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
Royal William...	Benj. Hoskins...	Capt ...	1st "	—	5 Feb., 1695	not stated.
do. ...	John Foster ...	1st Lt ...	"	67	do.	11 Oct., 1695.†
do. ...	Sam Gower ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	never on board.
do. ...	Edw Weaver	Capt-Lt...	"	96	6 Feb., 1695	7 Mar., 1695.
do. ...	Wm Brown ..	1st Lt ...	"	112	26 Nov., 1695	not given.
Yarmouth ...	Jno. Thornhill	Capt ...	2nd "	—	14 June, 1695	2 Sept., 1695.
do. ...	Griffm Vaughan	1st Lt ...	"	53	do.	10 Sept., 1695.
Chichester ...	Rich Doely ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	19 July, 1695	10 Jan., 1696.
Greenwich ...	Manly Callis...	1st Lt ...	"	—	29 Sept., 1695	7 Oct., 1695.
do. ...	Jno. Deborne ...	2nd Lt ...	—	—	23 Feb., 1694	13 April, 1695.

* Read Patello.

† Read William.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, &c.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N. C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Falmouth</i> ...	<i>Jas. Debarde</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd Marines	55	13 April, 1695	7 Dec., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Rd Courtney</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	52 {	17 April, 1695	23 June, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Wm Courtney</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	1 st "		19 April, 1695	do.
<i>Hope</i> ...	<i>Unton Deering</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	59 {	5 Feb., 1695	not given.
do. ...	<i>H^y Phillips</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jno Dickson*</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>B^t Harris</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	54	29 Sept., 1695	3 May, 1696.
<i>Humber</i> ...	<i>Jas. Brough</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
<i>Ipswich</i> ...	<i>Jas. Plunkett</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	70	21 April, 1695	26 July, 1695.
<i>Kent</i> ...	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	94 {	1 Feb., 1695	10 April, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Griffith Vaughan</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
<i>Royal Katherine</i>	<i>Thos Webberly</i> ...	Maj ^r ...	"	55 {	8 Jan., 1695	not given.
do. ...	<i>Thos. Minnst</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>B^t Coles</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	35	do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Rd Courtney</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	85 {	do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Griff Vaughan</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Geo. Howard</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	170 {	1 April, 1695	do.
do. ...	<i>Thos Webberley</i> ...	Maj ...	"		1 Oct., 1695	1 Oct., 1696.
do. ...	<i>B^t Coles</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Geo. Howard</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	10	do.	16 Nov., 1695.
<i>Lennox</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Thomas</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	—	84 {	9 Jan., 1695	not stated.
<i>London</i> ...	<i>Ellis Cooper</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	1 st Marines			
do. ...	<i>Thos Wilson</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Benjn Bennett</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Josh Butler</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jas. Brough</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Wm Grace</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Jas. Sanderson</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			
do. ...	<i>Xpho Billop</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	60	9 April, 1695	do.
<i>Mary Galley</i> ...	<i>Anth^y Gibbins</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	50 {	9 Jan., 1695	do.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"		20 April, 1695	27 June, 1695
do. ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	80 {	do.	28 Dec., 1695.
<i>Neptune</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Allison</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd "		9 July, 1695	14 Aug., 1696.
do. ...	<i>Sam^l Oabert</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	22	1 Jan., 1695	4 April, 1695.
do. ...	<i>Jno. Lancaster</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	—	9 Jan., 1695	23 Sept., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Alex. Cragg</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	12	do.	6 Sept., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Wm Richards</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	—	16 June, 1695	9 Sept., 1695.
do. ...	<i>Ezek. Aylofe</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
do. ...	<i>Jas. Dieboard†</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	110	3 Dec., 1695	25 Sept., 1696.
<i>Northumberland</i>	<i>Rd Allison</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	32	1 Oct., 1695	1 Mar., 1696.
<i>Pembroke</i> ...	<i>Edward§ Harris</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	1 st "	128	—	—
<i>Queen</i> ...	<i>Wm Howard</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	102	5 Feb., 1696	17 July, 1695.

* Read Dixon.

† Read Nimes.

‡ Read Des Bordes.

§ Read Edmund.

Nominal List of Officers embarked, &c.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N. O. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Queen</i>	<i>Chas Stephens</i>	2nd Lt ...	2nd Marines	—	5 Feb., 1696	8 June, 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Rd Sanger</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	50	do.	29 Aug., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>James Mallery</i>	1st Lt ...	"	—	8 June, 1695	29 July, 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Erskine Ayloffe</i>	1st Lt ...	"	48	10 Sept., 1695	not stated.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Rd Allison</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	154	17 June, 1695	29 Oct., 1697.
<i>Russell</i>	<i>Jno. Waite</i> ..	2nd Lt ...	"	50	7 June, 1696	1 April, 1697.
<i>Rumney</i>	<i>Ed Weaver</i> ...	Capt ...	1st "	60	21 April, 1695	23 Feb., 1696.
<i>Sandwich</i> ...	<i>Robt Austin</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	15	2 Jan., 1695	21 June, 1695.
<i>Stirling Castle</i> ...	<i>Jno. Pistelo*</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	—	74	5 Feb., 1695	not stated.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Natt Prince</i> ...	Capt ...	—			
<i>do.</i>	<i>Sol Yeatman</i> ...	1st Lt ...	—			
<i>Southampton</i> ...	<i>Ellis Cooper</i> ...	Capt ...	1st Marines	78	21 April, 1695	not given.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Sam Gower</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"		22 April, 1695	8 July, 1695.
<i>Severn</i>	<i>Rd Doily</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	2nd "	27	13 Oct., 1695	2 Sept., 1696.
<i>Shrewsbury</i> ...	<i>Jno. Phillips</i> ..	Capt ...	1st "	84	9 June, 1695	18 Aug., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Chas Stephens</i>	2nd Lt ...	2nd "		do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Wm Hayneard</i> ...	Capt ...	"		18 July, 1695	do.
<i>Victory</i>	<i>Jas. Plunkett</i> ...	Capt ...	1st "	—	11 Oct., 1695	2 June, 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Wm Grace</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Jacob Lavagne</i>	1st Lt ...	"	69	4 Nov., 1695	23 Mar., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Tho Goulding</i>	1st Lt ...	"	—	6 June, 1695	7 Nov., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Henry Phillips</i>	Capt ...	"	93	12 Oct., 1695	2 Jan., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Wm Howard</i> ...	Capt ...	2nd "	—	22 Oct., 1695	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Chas Stephens</i>	2nd Lt ...	"	70	do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Rd Thomas</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	1st "	100	do.	27 April, 1696.
<i>Vanguard</i>	<i>Chas Williams</i>	1st Lt ...	2nd "	46	10 Jan., 1695	never mustered.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Richd Doily</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	6 June, 1695	18 July, 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Wm Spragg</i> ...	Capt ...	"	—	10 Jan., 1695	14 Mar., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	Capt-Lt...	"	20	do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Geo. Rowles</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>St John Webb</i> ...	Capt ...	"	92	do.	17 July, 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>David Evans</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	do.
<i>Royal William</i> ...	<i>Benj. Hoskins</i> ...	Capt ...	1st "	—	5 Feb., 1695	not stated.
<i>do.</i>	<i>John Foster</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	67	do.	11 Oct., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Sam Gower</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	do.	never on board.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Edw Weaver</i>	Capt-Lt...	"	96	6 Feb., 1695	7 Mar., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Wm Brown</i> ..	1st Lt ...	"	112	26 Nov., 1695	not given.
<i>Yarmouth</i>	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i>	Capt ...	2nd "	—	14 June, 1695	2 Sept., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Griffin Vaughan</i>	1st Lt ...	"	53	do.	10 Sept., 1695.
<i>Chichester</i>	<i>Rich Doily</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	—	19 July, 1695	10 Jan., 1696.
<i>Greenwich</i>	<i>Manly Callis</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	—	29 Sept., 1695	7 Oct., 1695.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Jno. Deborne</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	—	—	23 Feb., 1694	13 April, 1695.

* Read Patello.

† Read William.

We have already noticed the death of Lieut.-Colonel *Henry Davies*, and the immediate promotions which followed.

The death of Captain *James Killigrew* and the dismissal of Captain *Christopher Billop* have also been noted.

Captain *Killigrew's* vacancy was filled by the appointment of Capt.-Lieutenant *Edward Weaver*, Lieutenant *William Bradbury* being appointed Capt.-Lieutenant, and Second Lieutenant *John Kenyon* becoming Lieutenant to Captain *Ash*. Second Lieutenant *Arthur Bull* succeeded *Kenyon*.

Captain *Christopher Billop's* place was filled by the promotion of Lieutenant *James Plunkett*, into whose vacancy Lieutenant *Thomas Horner* was transferred, but no officer can be traced as having succeeded Lieutenant *Horner*.

On reference to the pay lists for the year, we find that Lieutenant *William Sanderson* died on the 30th March, but there is no trace of any officer having at any time been appointed to fill his vacancy.

By retirement, Lieutenants *John Davies*,¹ *Edward Rigby*,² *Thomas Osborne*, *Thomas Wilson*, and *Andrew Lake*³ left the regiment, and were succeeded by Lieutenants *William Sanderson*, *Henry Phillips*, *William Faussett* (Adjutant), *Humphrey Lary*, and *Solomon Yateman*, all of whom were promoted.

Amongst the Second Lieutenants we find *John Patello* re-appointed with date of the 28th February, with authority "to command and take rank . . . as Lieutenant of Foot from the 27th day of July 1692, at which time" he held a commission "for the same from the Admirall then commanding Our Fleet."

This may be considered as the first commission issued under the authority of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to an Officer of Marines.

¹ No officer can be traced as filling this vacancy. Possibly the same as was Ensign to Lieut.-Colonel Rupert Billingsby, 1st July, 1687. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, p. 408.)

² Captain of the *Mermaid* fireship, 13th January, 1693, and of the *Dragon* in 1695. Dismissed the service, 1699. Subsequently en-

tered the French service, and, when acting as Second Captain of the French ship *Toulouse* in 1711, captured by the *Hampton Court*. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. iii, p. 50.)

³ Possibly Andrew Leake, afterwards Captain Sir Andrew Leake, killed before Malaga, 13th August, 1704.

Second Lieutenant *Charles Christian*, already noted, was appointed in the place of *Robert Austin* who retired; and Second Lieutenant *William Courtney* succeeded *William Sanderson* promoted. Second Lieutenant *John Dixon* was appointed in the place of *Henry Phillips* promoted, *Challoner Cooper* in place of *Thomas Hodgson* who retired, *Richard Thomas* and *Adiell Mill* in succession, in the room of *Solomon Yateman* promoted, and *Vincent Bonard* in lieu of Second Lieutenant *Charles Cornwall*¹ who retired.

Dr. Thomas Pearce also left, and was succeeded by *Dr. John Conny*.

In the 2nd Marines, there were no vacancies in the higher ranks, the senior being that of Lieutenant *Paul Batchelor* (whose vacancy does not appear to have been filled up) promoted to be Capt.-Lieutenant in place of Capt.-Lieutenant *John Phillips*, who had been promoted to a company in the 1st Marines.

Of the First Lieutenants, *Thomas Nimes* is stated, by pay lists, to have died on the 31st July. To his vacancy no officer seems to have been appointed.

Lieutenant *Charles Bockland* is also, in the same documents, stated to have died on the 8th April, but again no officer seems to have succeeded to his vacancy.

The First Lieutenants who retired were *Richard Sherburne* and *John Fletcher*.² To these vacancies Lieutenants *Philip*

¹ Captain of the *Portsmouth* sloop, 16th Sept., 1692; *Adventure*, in 1694, in which ship he took part in the gallant action of the 27th Jan., 1694/5, when Captain Killigrew was killed. (See p. 441.) Store-keeper of Navy Accounts, 1714; Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 16th June, 1716; Rear-Admiral of the Red, 24th July, same year; Vice-Admiral of the Blue, 1st Feb., 1717; and Vice-Admiral of the White, 15th March, following. Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean in Oct., 1716; and as

such was a plenipotentiary to the Emperor of Morocco. Subsequently appointed to serve under Sir George Rooke; and died at Lisbon, 7th Nov., 1718. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, pp. 410-12.)

² Commanded the *Britannia* from 8th Feb., 1692, to 2nd Dec., 1695, and again from 30th Dec., 1695, to 6th June, 1696; subsequently Captain of the *Royal Sovereign* and *Royal Catherine*. Died, 1704/5. (Notes from Mr. W. Laird Clowes' Collection.)

Reeves and *Manley Calis* were appointed; *Erskine Ayloff* filling a vacancy in Captain *Bokenham's* company.

Amongst the Second Lieutenants who disappeared were *George Rolles*,¹ *Henry Rodes*, *Edward Cole* and *Robert Wynn*, who were succeeded by Second Lieutenants *Charles Burton*, *George Howard*, and *Thomas Burke*.

Second Lieutenant *Wynn's* vacancy was filled by Second Lieutenant *Richard Doyley*, who was transferred from Captain *Waller's* company, and Second Lieutenant *Alexander Cragg*² succeeded him.

Dr. Henry Worth also retired, and was succeeded by *Dr. Christopher Robinson*.

¹ See p. 526. It is doubtful if this officer did retire at this date.

² Probably *Cragg*. (See p. 526.)

1696.

It would seem as if the "Proposals for the Regulation of the Two Marine Regiments" were at this time submitted with as much regularity as the ordinary Annual Estimates for the year.

The date of those for 1695/96, is December, 1695, and the proposals were as follows :—¹

"1. That the said Regiments be under y^e Direction of the Lord High Admirall or Commiss^r for Executing that Office.

"2. That His Majesty do receive a constant acc^t of all Orders given relating to these Regim^{ts} & frequent Extracts of their Musters.

"3. That none of the Comanders be Sea officers but the Two present Colonels.

"4. That for the time the officers & Sold^r shall serve on ship board, the Soldiers be under y^e Com^d of the officers of the Ships as to their duty, and under the Direction of the Land officer in all other respects.

"5. That the said Regiments be paid according to the Method & Rates of the Land Army as near as may be; and do further receive their Victualling for the time of their being on board.

"6. That while they are att Land they do accordingly receive their Subsistance as the Land Forces of 6^d p Diem and their arrears upon their coming on shoar with the abatement of 2^d p Diem more to answer the Sea Cloathing & other necessaries, for which they may receive Credit from the Purser.

"7. That during the Winter Season, one Batail at least of

¹ S.P. Dom., King William's Chest: B., 15; fol. 32.

each Regiment be kept on board the 3^d & 4th Rate Ships of the Winter Squadron and that the two other Bat^s be quartered as near as may be together, either in Garrison or else where, & Do the same duty as the Land Sold^{rs}, except for the time they are employed att work, keeping themselves in a readiness to march when there may be occasion.

“ 8. That the officers for the Sea Service be appointed by the Colonels upon notice given of the quality & number of the officers & soldiers the service may require.

“ 9. That no number less than 20 or 25 men be on board any of His Majesty's Ships, and that a Serj^t & a Corporall be always ready to take care of them, as also a Co^mmission officer where there shall be a greater number.

“ 10. That when any of the Bataill shall be quartered near His Maj^{ty}s Yards, they may be Employed from time to time att the call of the respective Comm^r, or of the Ma Attend^t or Ma^r Shipwright where no Comm^r Resides, in the works of the Navy with the encouragem^t of 6^d a day p man over and above their military pay, which is to be paid daily or weekly to each sold^r so Employed with the like abatement of 2^d p Diem for their Extra^{ry} Cloathing & other necessarys, which is to be paid to the Cap^{tn} in order to his disposall of it as shall be requisite, the said Captain accompting to the Sold^{rs} for the said stoppage, as well upon Acc^t of the Sea Service, working service as otherwise att the end of every six months, The Musters being to be made as shall be further Directed.

“ 11. That the Captⁿ of each Ship on board of which the Sold^{rs} shall serve, do send yearly to the Lord High Admⁿ or Comm^r of the Adm^{ty}, a List of the names of such Sold^{rs} as shall be in any measure made Seamen, & how farr each of them is qualified towards being an able seamen.

“ 12. That during the time the Sold^{rs} shall serve on board his Majesty's Ships, they be boarne on the Books in a distinct List, the same to be sign'd by the signing officers belonging to the ships in order to their being paid as before directed upon their coming on shoare.

“ 13. That the pay of the Reg^t be paid to the respective

Colonels or their Order upon Acc^t, to be distributed by them to the officers of each Company, who are to pay the Sold^r duly & to acc^t with them every Six months att the furthest.

"14. That the Officers & Sold^r be made liable to y^e penaltys in the Act of Mutiny & Desertion while they are on land & to the Sea discipline while on board.

"15. That Extracts of the Musters which shall be made from time to time, be duly transmitted to the Lords of the Adm^{ty} & by them communicated to His Maj^{ty}.

"16. That the Regiments be compleated by the first of March or Aprill next att the furthest, and that Rules be settled for their Mustering as well att land as at Sea.

"17. That for such Sold^r as shall be turn'd before the Mast upon the landing of any number of Men, the space of Three months be allowed for Recruiting the said Soldiers, provided the vacancys be supplied by that time, and in case the number of Recruits be required sooner, then a proportionable allowance to be made of Recruit money, according to the time within which such Recruits are to be made, which method is likewise to be used for replacing the men that shall Dye in the Service.

"18. That a Brigad^r be appointed to co^mmand these Six Battaill while on shoare & to take care that their discipline, Cloathing, & other particulars be according to the Rules of the Land Service, for which he is to be accomptable to His Majesty.

"19. That His Majesty be Pleased to Review as often as may be convenient, the severall Batail of these Regiments while on shoare."

The only comment that need be made on this document is that the wording of Articles III and IV is obscure. Article III does not make it clear whether it is proposed that in the future the two Colonels shall cease to be "Sea Officers," and Article IV fails to define the expression "under the Direction of the Land officer in all other respects," thus leaving us in doubt as to what authority, if any, the Officer of Marines could or did exercise over his men whilst serving afloat.

From a document of the 14th February,¹ we first learn what duties were to be carried out by the land soldiers and Marines embarked—

“You are hereby Req^d and Directed to Cause your Land Souldiers and Marines to be exercised at their small armes twice aweeke at Least for one month, & afterwards as you are Directed by your Instructions to the end they may become good firemen.

“You are also Req^d to cause your men to be frequently Exercised at the Great Guns for the better Instructing them in that matter.”

In the above document will be found the first reference to Marines being “Exercised at the Great Guns.”

On the 28th February,² “the Colonels of the two Marine Regiments” were ordered to send all such men as were on shore “on board the ships in y^e Hope, Longreach, Nore, and Black-stakes,” the “Master Attendant on Float” being at the same time directed “to provide a fitting vessel out of the tenders in the River Thames to convey these men to the Nore.”³

Whether the proposals for the new establishment, 1695/6, had as yet been submitted to the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines is not apparent. Early in March, however, another set of proposals appeared. These were as follows:—⁴

“FIRST. That the number of officers and soldiers and the pay for them be according to the present Establishment.

“SECONDLY. That the said Regiments be under the direction of the Lord High Admiral of England & Ireland &c or the Commission^r for executing that office for the time being.

“THIRDLY. That the officers & soldiers of the said Regiments while on board His Majesty’s ships, shall be under the command of the officers of the said ship and born distinctly on their

¹ Admiral Fairfax’s Order Book, 1694–1706.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xix, fol. 262.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

⁴ Memorials and Reports, vol. i, fol. 158.

Books mentioning the Marine Captain's name to whose company they belong.

"FOURTHLY. That the Regiments when on shore may be mustered as is customary in the Land Army, and that the officers be accordingly subsisted as well at sea as shore and that their accounts be made up together with their men's subsistence for the time they shall be on shore according to the Commissary's Muster Rolls and cleared once a year.

"FIFTHLY. That they have power to call Courts Martial to punish offenders on shore.

"SIXTHLY. That an off-reckoning of —¹ per month from each sergeant, from each corporal and drummer and from each private centinel be ascertained out of the sea pay as a fund for clothing and for the better preserving the clothes of such Marine Soldiers as shall dye on ship-board where there is no Captain or Lieutenant to look after the same, directions be given to the Commander of the said ship carefully to preserve the same for the use of the Captain of the Company to which they belong, and to be accountable to him for them as they will answer the contrary at their perils.

"SEVENTHLY. That at the time these Reg^{ts} are ordered to embark no number under 50 private centinels 2 Sergts, 2 Corporals & one Drummer be put on board any of His Majesty's Ships as part of Her Complement with a Capⁿ, that 25 Centinels, 1 Serg^t, 1 Corp^l & 1 Drummer be put on board with an Eldest Lieut, and 1 Serg^t & 1 Corporal & 20 Centinels be put on board with a younger L^t if the Service will admit of it.

"EIGHTHLY. That no man shall be discharged out of the said Reg^{ts} & turned before the Mast as an able seaman without being first examined by the Commander & officers of the ship as usual whereto he belongs, and that the Captain of the ship on board which he serves shall transmitt an account of the

¹ Not mentioned.

same to the Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland &c, or the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral for the time being, by whose directions to the Colonels, the Captain to whom the soldier belonged may be allowed Levy money to raise another in his stead, and that in case any of the soldiers made seamen shall not have served time enough to have paid for their clothes, and what other reasonable claims the Marine Officers may have upon them; the said soldier do satisfy his arrears out of his wages as a seaman, and in order that upon proof of their claims the captain of the ship is to cause the same to be inserted in the ship's books in like manner as the seamen's clothes &c are, and to be paid accordingly.

“NINETHLY. That no person that shall either voluntarily enter himself or be prest to serve on board His Majesty's ships shall be entertained to serve as a Marine Soldier.”

Proposals more or less to the same effect as those herein submitted, had been placed before the King as far back as December, 1694, and renewed, as will have been seen above towards the end of 1695, but so far had not, as a whole, obtained His Majesty's assent.

In the present case, the proposals having been referred, “my Lords” were pleased to notify “that they cannot advise their being put in execution,” and added that, “in regard to the many difficulties arising from time to time, as well about the discipline as the pay of the said Reg^{ts}, we do humbly offer it as our opinion, that the said Reg^{ts} be put wholly under the direction of the Lord High Admiral of England, or the Commissioners for executing that office, which we conceive cannot be done, unless the officers of the said Reg^{ts} be commissioned by the Lord High Admiral or Comm^{rs} of the Admiralty according as we have formerly proposed.”¹

From the conclusion thus drawn, it is evident, either, that their lordships were now at variance with the King on the subject of their jurisdiction over the two Regiments of Marines and were disinclined to consider any further changes, or

¹ See p. 422.

that some technical difficulty, not as yet met, had prevented them from being able to exercise a prerogative which had been granted to them by the King in Council.¹

On the 29th February,² "my Lords" called upon the Navy Board "to give an acco^t why the Officers of the Regiment have been so long without pay, and to Imprest £50 to each Cap^t of both Regim^{ts}, and £25 to every Lieu^t whose companys are not in the Streights."

This indulgence, if it may be so described, apparently induced the field officers of the regiment to urge their claims for some slight recognition also, for a resolution³ was passed to the effect "that the Navy Board be directed to advance money to the Coll^{ts} and Majo^{rs} of both Marine Regiments in y^e same manner as to the Captaines."

On the 4th March,⁴ Captain *Rodney's* company of marine soldiers then at "Portsm^o" was ordered "to be delivered to the Command^r in Chiefe att Spithead" for his disposal, and at about the same time there was a memorial from "the Marine Officers desiring Bedding may be furnished to their soldiers ordered on board the Fleet."

Towards the end of this month, there were again complaints on the subject of the regimental clothing,⁵ the most serious of them being from men of Captain *Spicer's* company, who stated that they have been six years in the service, and that during that period they had "received but one suit of cloathes," to defray which "all their money is stopt."

In view of the fact that twopence per diem was deducted from each man's pay, to meet the cost of his clothing, it is obvious that the sum of £18 5s. was a somewhat large amount to have been paid for one suit of regimental clothing, of which little or nothing could have been left at the expiration of six years.

Two days later,⁶ *Lord Berkeley* requested that "£6395 6s. 6d.

¹ See p. 444.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. v.

³ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi (13th March).

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi.

⁵ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xii (25th March).

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. iv (27th March).

might be impressed" for the clothing of his Marine regiment "and that the same may be deducted out of the soldiers pay."

On the 1st April,¹ "four hundred soldiers were ordered to be embarked² aboard the great ships at Blackstakes to assist in carrying them to the Downes," but no information is furnished as to whether these men were land soldiers or marines. Probably they were soldiers, seeing that a few weeks prior to this date *Lord Carmarthen* had been able to get together only "about 100 Marine Soldiers of his Regim^t for the Fleet."³

On the 20th April,⁴ *Lord Berkeley* attended the Board and requested "that the Officers of his Marine Regiment now in Towne might goe to the Fleet." In compliance with this application, both Colonels were, on the 27th April,⁵ "directed to give orders to so many of the officers of your Reg^t now in Toun to repair to the Fleet as you shall judge necessary for the number of Marine Soldiers as are on board H.M. Ships."

Lord Berkeley on the same occasion solicited the Board's permission that he might "besides His six servants" sanctioned out of "the six youngest companys be allowed three as Captain of his owne company."

The officers of the 2nd Marines having complained⁶ that the Muster-master of the two regiments "had not comply'd with . . . Instructions as to the Muster Rolls, Mr. Knatchbull or his Deputy was ordered to attend the Board," the result being that one or the other was directed to report "touching the defects" of the said "Muster Rolls."⁷

Consequent thereon the following orders⁸ were conveyed to the Colonels of the two regiments:—

"Whereas application is made by the officers of your Marine Reg^t for the pay of their men during the time they were on shore according to the last Establishment, and the principall

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xix, fol. 408.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xiv (18th April).

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xii (29th February).

⁴ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi.

⁵ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xix, fol. 512.

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi (28th May).

⁷ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi (10th June).

⁸ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xx, fol. 189.

Officers & Comm^{rs} of His Mat^y Navy having represented that they are at a loss how to pay the same by reason the Commissary's Muster Rolls are imperfect, You are therefore hereby req^d and directed forthwith to give orders to the several commanders in the Reg^t that they do transmit to the aforesaid Comm^{rs} of the Navy an account when each man belonging to their Companies was put on shore where and from what ship and how they were afterwards disposed of."

On reference to Admiral Fairfax's order book (1694—1706) we find the form of order, or warrant, for such it undoubtedly was, for the embarkation of an Officer of the Marines at this period. It ran as follows:—

"By the Right Hon: *John Lord Berkeley* Adm^l & Command^r in Cheif of his Maj^{ty}'s Fleet.

"You are hereby required and Directed to receive on board his Maj^{ty}'s Shipp under y^r Commnd Lieut *Calis* of my Marine Regiment bear him and Victuall him as yr Shipp's Company till further orders for wh^{ch} this shal be yr warrant. Dated on board the *Brittannia* in Torrbay June ye 17th 1696.

"*Berkeley.*"

Amongst the records of the year 1694,¹ it will be found that certain queries had been raised as to the right of a certain number of women to be borne on the strength of the ship's company in the proportion of three to each company of soldiers. We now find that the custom had become a recognised one, for on the 9th July,² "Application having been made unto us by Cap^t Rich^d Lestock that he may be allowed Victualls for sever^{al} Soldiers Wives, which were ordered on board his Maj^{ty}'s Shipp *Eagle* under his Command in the Streights, by Rear Adm^l *Nevell* Wee do hereby desire and direct you to cause the same to be allow'd of on his Acco^{ts} in regard he was directed by his Flagg to receive and Victuall them as aforesaid."

On the 11th September,³ in consequence of "a discourse

¹ See p. 418.
Add. MSS. 9,313.

² Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi.

with *Lord Berkeley* Coll: of one of y^e Marine Regiments," the Navy Board resolved to direct that the sum of six shillings per man be deducted "from the Marine Soldiers that are turned over from ships on Foreign Service to pay for their Cloathing and that y^e said money do remaine in the Treasurer's hands until further orders."

There is the usual obscurity in this order. It is not stated for what purpose this amount was checked—whether in addition to the twopence a day deducted according to the then prevailing custom of the service for the repayment of the regulated supply of clothing, or to defray the cost or part cost of a special uniform necessary for Foreign Service.

In consequence of representations made by Admiral Russell to the Admiralty, it was resolved by the Board "that all Commission Officers belonging to the Marine Regiments, who shall be on board his Maj^{ty} Ships att their taking any Prizes bee allowed the same share thereof as the Lieuts of Ships and the Sergeants, Corporalls, and Drums as the Boat-swaines mate."

From this order, it must be concluded that up to this date, the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of regiments, whether Marines or otherwise, serving afloat, had not been entitled to share in the proceeds arising from any prizes made, or prize-money issued to the fleet or ships concerned.

The two Regiments of Marines having again become considerably reduced in numbers, a memorial to that effect was addressed to the King, stating that—¹

"It being now two years since the said Regiments were Recruited, and great detachments having been made as well for the Straits, or West Indies, and on all other Expeditions at sea since that time, and many also have been turned before the mast as able Seamen.

"It is therefore humbly offered, that they may be Recruited to their Established number, thereby to Render them capable of performing that service which will be expected from them."

¹ S.P. Dom., King William's Chest: B., 15; fol. 116.

In consequence of this memorial, the Colonels of the two regiments were¹ "directed forthwith to transmit to us an account of what effective men do now actually belong to your Marine Reg^t expressing therein how many there are in each company, where they now are, if on shore, and if on board, on what ship."

The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty were also directed by His Majesty "to consult with the Colonels of the two Marine Regiments," who were directed, in consequence, to report themselves at the Admiralty.²

Following upon this interview, and the advice tendered to His Majesty by "my Lords," orders³ were issued to the two Colonels that—

"Whereas His Mat^y has been pleased to direct that the two Marine Reg^{ts} shall be compleated to their full numbers, and we having directed the principall officers & Comm^{rs} of his Mat^ys Navy to furnish each Captain with forty shillings for each man which they shall want to compleat their companys, and that subsistence be allowed to such men as shall list themselves from the date of a certificate from any of His Mat^ys Justices of the Peace to the 1st of May next, when they are to be put on board the Fleet, your Lordship is therefore hereby req^d & directed forthwith to give orders to the respective Captains in your Reg^t to use their utmost care & diligence in the compleating of their Companies accordingly."

At the same time,⁴ the captains of companies of the two regiments were called upon to furnish "an account of the names of such of their Marine soldiers which have been made seamen, as also of those soldiers that have died on shipboard, or whilst they were born on any ships' books, together with the times when they were respectively discharged from the said Reg^t, and entered as seamen, and in what ship and when the soldiers died & what ship they then belonged to."

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxi, fol. 219.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xv (15th November).

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxi, fol. 357.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxi, 311.

On the 23rd December, the lists called for by the Admiralty from the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines were sent in,¹ and showed, as will be seen hereunder, that the deficiency was close on two thousand men, the weakest company being that of Captain *Rodney* with only sixteen men, the strongest that of Captain *Nevell* with seventy-four men.

“Navy Office, 26 Jan: 1696.

“An Abstract of the N° of Private Sentinalls remaining in his Matys: Two Marine Regiments, taken from Lists given into the Office by the Respective officers in each Company.

“1st Marine Regiment.

Whose Company.	N° of Private Sentinalls remaining in y ^e Regiment.	N° wanting to Recruit their full Compliment.
R ^t Hon. <i>Marq. Carmarth[en]</i>	40	60
L ^t Coll. <i>Mitchell</i>	57	43
Major <i>Stopford</i>	43	57
Cap ^t <i>Simonds</i>	26	74
Cap ^t <i>Harnage</i>	43	57
Cap ^t <i>Bennett</i>	36	64
Cap ^t <i>Deering</i>	36	64
Cap ^t <i>Gibbons</i>	26	74
Cap ^t <i>Bradbury</i>	20	80
Cap ^t <i>Plunkett</i>	31	69
Cap ^t <i>Hoskins</i>	30	70
Cap ^t <i>Cooper</i>	20	80
Cap ^t <i>Spicer</i>	28	72
Cap ^t <i>Weaver</i>	42	58
Cap ^t <i>Phillipps</i>	33	67
	511	989

¹ Add. MSS. 9,303.

"2nd Marine Regiment.

Whose Company.	N ^o of Private Sentinalls remaining in y ^e Regiment.	N ^o wanting to Recruit to their full Compliment.
R ^t Hon. <i>Jⁿ L^d Berkly</i>	46	54
<i>S^r Clo: Shovell</i> , L ^t Coll.	33	67
<i>Major Webberly</i>	28	72
<i>Cap^t Nevill</i>	74	26
<i>Cap^t Spragge</i>	41	59
<i>Cap^t Odbert</i>	35	65
<i>Cap^t Rodney</i>	16	84
<i>Cap^t Bokenham</i>	53	47
<i>Cap^t Ley</i>	41	59
<i>Cap^t Beaumont</i>	23	77
<i>Cap^t Thornhill</i>	50	50
<i>Cap^t Webb</i>	26	74
<i>Cap^t Brooke</i>	19	81
<i>Cap^t Williams</i>	24	76
<i>Cap^t Hill</i>	40	60
	549	951
[Deficiency in 1st Marines] .. .. .	.. ..	989
[Wanting to complete].. .. .	.. ..	1940"

On the following day, the necessary orders to recruit the two regiments were issued.¹

The Declared (Navy) Accounts² furnish us with the cost of the two regiments for this period as follows:—

"The R^t Hon^{ble} *Peregrine Marquis of Carmarthen* Colonell, y^e Lieutenant Col, Major, Capts, Lieutenants & other Officers & soldiers of y^e First Marine Regiment and also y^e Colonel, Lieut^t Colonel, Maj^r Capts, Lieut^{ts}, & other officers & soldiers of

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 277.

² R., 1,722; B., 140.

y^e second Marine Reg^t for their severall Wages of Pay during their respective times of services in y^e said Regiments at Land between y^e 22nd February 1693 & 31st March 1696 viz^t To y^e First Regiment £9,323 2^s 9^d and to y^e Second Regiment £9,189 5^s 2^d. In both according to sevⁿ Books bound up together containing each man's name, quality, time & money paid remaining in y^e Navy Office appears £18,512 7^s 11^d."

The financial condition of the two regiments is set forth in an interesting document,¹ which includes a debtor and creditor account, and the sources of income from which the two regiments were paid.

"According to the Account sent by the Com^r of the Navy dated the 7th September 1696, There remains in the hands of the Treasurer of the Navy the Summe of Fourteen Thousand Five hundred and Eighty Pounds Tenn Shillings in Money and Tallys appropriated for the Payment of the Officers of the Two Marine Regiments (Viz)

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The whole sume	14580	10	0			
Out of which due to ye Comissarys ..	547	10	0			
And to y ^e 2 nd Regim ^t it haveing Rec'd soe much less than y ^e 1 st	43	0	0			
Which two Sums being deducted there remains y ^e Summe of	13990	0	0			
Which being divided into equal parts there is due to each Regim ^t y ^e summe of	6995	0	0			
Which makes ye Acco ^{ts} stand (viz)						
Due to y ^e 1 st Regiment	6995	0	0			
Due to y ^e Comissary to bee included in the Acco ^{ts} of y ^e 1 st Regiment ..	547	10	0			
				7542	10	0
Due to y ^e 2 nd Regiment	6995	0	0			
Due more to D ^o as above	43	10	0			
				7088	0	0
				£14580	10	0

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. xl, fol. 49.

Account of the Commissioners of the Navy—*continued.*

The Money & Tallys to be issued to each Regiment (Viz)	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To the 1 st Regiment in money ..	5842	0	0			
To Ditto in Tallys upon births and marriages	900	0	0			
To Ditto in Tallys upon Coals and Glass	800	0	0			
				7542	0	0
To y ^e 2 nd Regiment in money.. ..	5542	6	8			
To Ditto in Tallys upon Births and Marriages	871	11	5			
To Ditto upon Coals and Glass ..	624	21	11			
				7038	10	0
				£14580	10	0

Carmarthen."

The pay lists for the year are not nearly so complete and interesting as those for 1695, possibly in consequence of the very reduced condition in point of numbers of the two regiments.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Berwick</i>	<i>W^m Bradbury</i>	Cap ^t ...	1 st Marin ^s	Nil.	10 May, 1696	15 Sept., 1696.
<i>Burford</i>	<i>Edmund Harris</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	23	31 Mar., 1696	16 Sept., 1696.
<i>Britannia</i>	<i>Erkin Ayleff</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd "	114	7 May, 1696	25 Feb., 1697
<i>Duchess</i>	<i>Edmund Harris</i>	1 st Lt ...	1 st "	22	7 Mar., 1696	30 Mar., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Chas^s Williams</i>	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	96	9 May, 1696	1 Sept., 1696.
<i>Deptford</i>	<i>Jno. Broof^s *</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	1 st "	Nil.	6 Sept., 1696	not given.
<i>Dorsetshire</i>	<i>Jno. Thornhill</i>	Cap ^t ...	2 nd "	—	22 June, 1696	8 Feb., 1697.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Jas. Mallary</i> ..	1 st Lt ...	"	—	do.	3 Aug., 1696.
<i>Devonshire</i>	<i>Geo. Noble</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	1 st "	80 {	10 Jan., 16 ⁹⁶	18 Sept., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Ralph Haslam</i>	Adj ^t ...	2 nd "		7 June, 1696	do.
<i>Royal Kathrine</i>	<i>W^m Spragg</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	170 {	26 May, 1696	not stated.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Chs Burton</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"			
<i>London</i>	<i>W^m Howard</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	172 {	1 Jan., 1696	10 June, 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	Capt Lieut	"		5 Jan., 1696	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Jno. Wyatt</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"		do.	do.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Griff. Vaughan</i>	1 st Lt ...	"	72 {	22 May, 1696	17 Sept., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Thos. Webberley</i>	Maj. ...	"		20 June, 1696	2 Sept., 1696.
<i>Monmouth</i>	<i>Jacob Laveck</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	1 st "	53	18 Mar., 1696	23 Nov., 1697.

* *James Brough.*

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued*.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Newark</i>	<i>Manly Callis</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	2 nd Marines	38	7 Feb., 1696	11 Jan., 1697.
<i>Ossory</i>	<i>Jno. Brough</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	1 st "	} 44 {	4 May, 1696	26 Sept., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Unton Deering</i> ...	Capt ...	"		3 June, 1696	18 Oct., 1696.
<i>do.</i>	<i>Jas. Butler</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"		do.	2 Sept., 1696.
<i>Sandwich</i>	<i>Hump Larey</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"	114	2 Mar., 1696	24 Sept., 1696.
<i>Vanguard</i>	<i>St Jno Webb</i> ...	Capt ...	2 nd "	38	17 June, 1696	28 May, 1697.
<i>Chichester</i>	<i>Thos Burke</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	"	50	5 June, 1696	not stated.

Amongst the officers of the 1st Marines the following changes took place:—

Captain *Ash*¹ retired and was succeeded by Capt.-Lieutenant *William Bradbury*, who in his turn was succeeded by Lieutenant *Thomas Horner*, the last-named being replaced by Lieutenant *William Brown*.

Captain *William Prince* also retired, and was succeeded by Captain *John Harnage*.

First Lieutenants *Solomon Yateman* and *Horatio Townsend* were replaced by Second Lieutenants *Richard Thomas* and Lieutenant *Thomas Golding*.

Lieutenant *Golding* had not previously served in the regiment, and Lieutenant *Richard Thomas*, who was promoted, was followed by Second Lieutenant *William Brecknock*.

In addition to these changes Second Lieutenants *John Patello*² and *Challoner Cooper*³ appear to have retired, and to have been succeeded, the former by Second Lieutenant *William Ball*, the latter by *Edward Conly*.

In the 2nd Marines, Captain *James Waller*⁴ and *Richard*

¹ Probably the same who became Keeper of the Ordnance Stores, St. James's, 4th April, 1710. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. vii, p. 330.)

² & ³ It is doubtful if these officers did retire at this date (see p. 526).

⁴ Second son of Sir Hardress Waller. Was as a Captain in the 2nd

Regiment of Marines. On the 17th March, 1692, appointed Lieut.-Governor of Kinsale (W.O. Com. Book, No. 1,258, p. 233) and M.P. for that borough. Subsequently appointed Captain in Brigadier Sir John Hammer's Regiment. (H.O. Mil. Entry

*Courteney*¹ retired, and were succeeded by First Lieutenant *Charles Williams*, of Captain *Thomas Ley's* company, and Captain *John Brooke*, a stranger to the regiment.

Lieutenant *Charles Williams*, who was promoted, was succeeded by Second Lieutenant *Charles Stephens*, of Captain *Howard's* company.

The vacancy which had existed in Major *Webberley's* company for some time was filled by the appointment of Lieutenant *Edward Cole*, who, it appears, had temporarily left the regiment. The only other change amongst the First Lieutenants was the retirement of Lieutenant *Philip Reeves* in favour of Lieutenant *Charles Rich*.

Amongst the Second Lieutenants, we find only two appointments—that of Lieutenant *Lewis Billingsby*, who, apparently, filled the vacancy created by the promotion of Second Lieutenant *Archibald Purvis*, to be First Lieutenant of the same company, and Second Lieutenant *David Evans* transferred from Captain *Duncombe's* company to that of Captain *Howard's*

Book, vol. iv, p. 250.) Married Dorothy, daughter of Colonel Rossdale Clayton. (Burke's History of Landed Gentry, seventh edition, vol. ii, p. 1911.)

¹ Possibly the same who commanded the Grenadier company in Colonel George Villier's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702. (See Edye's History of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.)

1697.

THE proposals submitted during the previous year for the better government of the two Regiments of Marines do not appear to have been acted upon, but they were evidently placed at the disposal of both of the Colonels, who, in the first week of the new year, submitted a fresh draft "for the better Regulating" of the two regiments. In this will be found embodied most of the proposals contained in the submissions of 1696.

The document is as follows :—¹

"Proposalls humbly offered by the Collonell of the two Marine Regiments for better Regulating the same in Order to an Establishment for makeing them more useful.

"FIRST. That the number of Officers and Souldiers and the Pay for y^m be according to the Present Establishm^t.

"2. That the said Regiments be under the Directions of the Lord high Admirall or the Comm^r for Executing that Office.

"3. That the Officers and Souldiers for the time they are on Board be under the Commander of the Shipp and that the Souldiers may be borne on Distinct Lists, Signed by the Signing Officers of the Respective Ships mentioning the Captains name to whom they belong.

"4. That dureing the Winter Season one Battalion of each Regim^t be kept in Garrison in Order to their being better Disciplined for Land Service, that another Battalion of each Regiment be Quartered near his Maj^y Yards where they will be usefull in working at Cheaper Rates than others that are

¹ Add. MSS. 9,313.

employ'd in that Service and that the third Battalion be in quarters of Refreshment, or at Sea as the necessity of Affairs shall require but in the Summer Season the said Regiments to be entire on board the Grand Fleet, by which method these Regiments will be capable of the severall uses of his Maj^{ties} Service.

"5. That they may have Power to call Court Martials to punish Offenders on Shoare, the want of which has been a great prejudice to the Discipline of these Regiments.

"6. That the Collonell or the Commanding Officers of each Regiment may Nominate the Officers for any service att Sea or Land after Notice given them by the Lord high Admirall or Comm^{rs} for Executeing that Office, or from the Commanders in Chiefe on board the Fleet or squadron of the number and Quality of such Officers and Souldiers as the Service requireth.

"7. That the Regiments when on Shoare may be muster'd as is Customary in the Land Army, and that the Officers be accordingly subsisted as well at Sea as on Shoare and that their Acco^{ts} be made up together, with the men's Subsistence for the time they shall be on Shoare according to the Co^mmissarys Muster Rolls and cleared once a Yeare.

"8. That the Serjeants Corporalls Drummers and Private Sentinells be paid for their service at Sea according to the method of the Navy, they or their Assignes, Produceing Certificates, which their Captains or Officers in Chiefe of the Company they belong to shall be obliged to give, expressing therein, if the Souldier be indebted to his Officer for Extra Cloathing or otherwise over and above his Regiments Mountings, and what shall appeare due by such Certificate the same to be deducted out of the mens Wages and Paid to the Respective Officers or his Assigns and when the said Regiments or any part of them are on shoare they be subsisted and paid by their Officers as is Customary in the Land Army.

"9. That an off Re^{ck}oning of 15^s p month from each Serjeant 10^s from each Corporall and Drummer 8^s from every private Centinell be ascertained out of the Sea pay, as a Fund for Clothing. But whereas severall men in these Regiments may be supposed to Dye and Desert before they have served

long enough by their whole Pay (which in such cases ought to be applyed) to answer their Cloathes, And whereas it may happen that others at their Death & Desertion, shall have considerably more due than will answer for their Cloathing (of which y^e Officer hath no advantage) it is humbly offer'd that the King may stand to the loss of the first haveing the Benefit of the last.

"10. That at the time these Regiments are Ordered to Embarque No Number under fifty private Centinells, Two Serjeants Two Corporalls and one Drummer be put on Board any Ship as part of her Compliment, with a Captaine. That 25 Sentinells One Serjeant One Corporall One Drummer be put on Board with an Eldest Lieutenant, and One Sergeant One Corporall and twenty Sentinells be put on Board with a younger Lieutenant.

"11. That no man shall be Discharged out of the said Regim^{ts} and Turn'd before the Mast, as an Able Seaman, without being first Examined by such Person or Persons as the Lords of the Adm^{ty} shall appoint, and that the Captaine of the Ship on board which he serves shall transmit an Acco^t of y^e same to the Lords of the Adm^{ty} by whose Directions to y^e Coll^{ls} the Captaine to whome the Souldiers belonged may be allowed Levy money to save another in his stead, and that none be turned before the Mast, but have served time enough to pay for their Cloathes, and what other Creditt their Officers have given them.

" *Berkley.* *Carmarthen.*"

To these proposals the Navy Board made, within a few days, the following full and exhaustive reply, and both documents were in due course submitted to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty :—

"Your Order of the 8th Instant with the Proposall of the Collonells of the Marine Regiments for the better Regulateing the said Regiments, came to us on Saturday the 9th in the morning, but severall of the Board being employed abroad upon his Maj^{ties} Affaires, it could not be answered that day as your Lords^{ps} desired. Haveing since taken it into consideration, Wee returne you the said Paper inclosed, and do humbly ac-

quaint your Lo^{ps}, That as to the first Article compareing the charge of the said Regiments (Impresto standing now out against them for £108000) with the Service of them, Wee see no reason for Encreaseing either their Number or Pay.

“As to the second—The Present Establishment submitts the said Regiments to your Lo^{ps} Directions.

“As to the third—The third Article of y^e present Establishment also provides, that the Officers & Souldiers of the said Regiments whilst on Board his Maj^{ties} Ships shall be under the command of the Officers of the said Ships, and that they should be borne Distinctly on their Books which is most proper, since they are part of the Compliment and borne in Wages as well as Victualls, then to have them borne in Distinct Lists as is proposed, but the mentioning in the said Bookes the Captaines Name to which the Souldiers belong may be a necessary addition.

“As to the fourth—Your Lo^{ps} may please to remember that by our Report of the 22nd Decem^r 1694 upon a new Draught of an Establishment for these Regiments, wee did propose that while they were att Sea they might be paid as the Seamen are, when they serve his Maj^{ty} in his Yards as the Workmen are, and the rest of their time by the Paymaster of the Army in the Method thereof, and since by the Proposition most of the said men are propounded to be on Shoare all Winter, and but few of them to attend y^e Works of the Yards, and that provision is made only for the Wages of the Officers and not for the Souldiers on Shoare so as they cannot be paid out of the Navall Money, otherwise then for the time they are on board the Ships or in the Yard, there appears now a necessity for there being paid for the rest by the Paymaster of the Army, according to this old Proposition of ours.

“As to the fifth if the Officers have it not allready it is certainly necessary, they should have Power to keep the said Regiments whilst on Shoare in Decorum.

“As to the 6th Wee do not clearly apprehend it, but it seems to us to contradict the third for by that the Officers and Souldiers whilst on Board are to be subservant to the Commanders of Ships, and yett by this when any Service is to be done, the

Lord high Admirall and Commander in Chiefe att Sea are only to name, the number and Quality of y^e Officers and Souldiers, to be employed, and the Officers of the said Regiments to appoint the Persons.

“As to the Seventh these Methods relating to the Land Practice Wee can only repeat what wee have often said before, That we are Strangers to them, and if the said Regiments when on Shoare are paid by the Paymaster of the Army as is proposed by the 4th Article there will be no occasion for our being concerned therein.

“As to the Eight, By the Present Establishment the said Regiments dureing the time they are Employ’d at Sea are to be paid according to the Method of the Navy, but whether Certificates from the Officers shall be sufficient to charge the Souldiers with Debts, without the acknowledgm^t of them by the men themselves, considering they may have all things needful out of the Ships when on Board (except their Souldiers Cloathes) is submitted to your Lops Determination, for the time they are on Shoare, we are content they should be subsisted and Paid as is proposed, provided it be done by the Paymaster of the Army as it ought to be since it was no Service of the Navys and that no Provision is made for it.

“As to the Ninth, By this, instead of Six Shillings a Month which by the present Establishment is allowed to be abated out of the Souldiers Sea Wages, for Cloathes, Eight is proposed, and that to be certaine not only for the liveing, but also for such as shall Dye and Desert the Service, which with the Extra Claimes Proposed by the Preceeding Article to be allow’d, which we doubt will take up most part of their wages, But submitting it to your Lordps to do what you think fitting, wth respect to those that continue in the Service, wee think it our Duty to informe you, that as to the Deserters & Dead men it would be a great hardship upon his Maj^{ty} to subject him to the Payment of the said Defalcations, in the manner Propounded forasmuch as the Executors & Administrat^{rs} of the Dead men will Claime what is due to them and y^t their Officers on Board do seize and secure the Cloathes they leave behind, so as his Maj^{ty} can reape no Benefitt by them and that sometimes there appears reasons to

take off the Rs of the Deserters, whereby his Maj^{ty} looses that advantage also.

"As to the tenth, the more entirely they are distributed to the Ships the less Confusion it will make.

"As to the Eleventh, the Commanders and Officers of the Ships, wee suppose are sufficient to examine and judge when the Souldiers of the said Regiments are fitt to be putt before the mast, but as it is proposed that no Souldiers shall be turned before the mast without examination, so we hope care will be taken that no person that shall either Voluntarily Enter himselfe or be Pressed to serve on board his Maj^{ties} Ships shall be entertained to serve as a Marine Souldier it being Doubted that the number of the latter hath exceeded y^e number of the former since the raiseing of these Regiments, however, when any of the said Souldiers shall be turned before the mast, it is necessary an Acco^t thereof should be given your Lo^{ps} as propounded, in Order to the makeing of Recruits. But wee do not see any Occasion to Prohibitt the Entring the said Souldiers as Seamen untill they have served time enough to pay for their Cloathes and what other Claims their Officers may have upon them, because no Souldier can qualifie himselfe for a Seaman so soon after his raising, and if it should be a Subsequent Cloatheing, he may satisfie his arrears out of his Wages as a Seaman so that to allow of such a Restriction, would in our Opinion obstruct the makeing of Seamen out of the said Regiment."

On one point this reply is somewhat confusing, and seems to indicate that at the time it was being drafted, the Navy Board had before it some other document bearing on the same subject.

The proposal of the two Colonels is clearly (Article I) that "the number of Officers and Souldiers and the Pay for y^m be according to the Present Establishm^t," yet the Navy Board "sees no reason for increasing either their number or Pay," a proposition which, so far as the proposals of the two Colonels were concerned, was not before it.

The Board also seems to have misapprehended the proposals set forth by the two Colonels in Article VI; but, as a matter of fact, the power there solicited, was in practice carried out, for

an order of the 5th February,¹ directed that the Commander-in-Chief at the Nore was "to gett 100 Marines of both Regiments from the ships at Blackstakes, and send them in Vessels to the *Bredah* sending the Coll^o an Acc^t of what Regiments and Companies they belong to that they may appoint officers."

On the 8th February, Captain Meese was informed² that the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines were sending to him the clothing for his detachment of Marines, and that he was "to appoint some fitting person to take charge of the said clothing, and for preserving the same when any of the said soldiers shall happen to die, as also to keep an exact account of the issuing the same to the men."

This order to Captain Meese is in the nature of a new departure, for from no anterior date is evidence preserved of any order having been at any time given to an officer of the Navy touching the care he was expected to exercise in the absence of an officer of the land forces or marines, over the clothing or arms of the soldiers or marines serving under his command.

In a subsequent order,³ the *Marquis of Carmarthen* was directed to furnish a captain of his regiment to accompany Captain Meese in his expedition to the West Indies, "his Lordship acquainting us that 'tis usual on such Detachments to send an Officer from the Regim^t w^{ch} has most men detached from it."⁴

The officers who accompanied this expedition were Captain *James Plunkett*, Lieutenant *William Ball*, of the 1st Marines, and Lieutenant *Edward Cole*, of the 2nd Marines.⁵

A considerable delay took place in the embarkation of these men, and in consequence, Captain Munden, the Commander-in-Chief at the Nore, was ordered⁶ "to cause them to be immediately put on board any 5th Rate at the Nore, which shall be in a condition to proceed to the Downs, directing her

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

⁴ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii
(10th Feb.)

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions,
vol. xxii, fol. 16.

⁵ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii
(13th-19th Feb.).

⁶ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxii, fol. 4.

Commander to proceed thither with them without the loss of a moments time."

On the 5th March, all the available men of the two Regiments of Marines were ordered to embark; *Lord Carmarthen* being himself instructed¹ that as regards his regiment, he was to put himself in communication with *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, who was instructed to cause "the Soldiers of y^e two Marine Reg^{ts} to be disposed of amongst the several ships of the Fleet according" as he "shall think fit for the service."²

The above order was, in the first instance, also given to *Lord Berkeley*; it was repeated to *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, who, in the meantime, had succeeded to the command of the 2nd Marines on the death of his Lordship.³

On the 11th March,⁴ £1,000 was ordered, on the representation of the two Colonels of Marines, to be at once issued to each officer for the subsistence of his men "and that as to the rest of the sums desired it will [be] as money comes in."

The additions appear to have been £1,000 to each Colonel "on account of levy money . . . in which sums are to be included the £300 and £500 lately ordered to be imprested to each of y^e Colonels."⁵

During the month,⁶ we find that a sergeant and a drummer from each of the companies afloat were disembarked "in order to the recruiting of the comp^s they belong to."

Reference has been made above to orders which had been given to officers of the navy with regard to the clothing of the Marines serving in the detachments under their command.

¹ Admiralty Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xvi (5th March).

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxii, fol. 123.

³ After his appointment to be Colonel of the 2nd Marines, he served as Admiral of the Blue, under the joint Admirals Killigrew, Delavall, and Shovell. Commanded the attack on Brest, Dieppe, and Havre in 1694. On the 16th January, 1695, he transferred his flag to the *Shrewsbury*, at Portsmouth,

for the attack on St. Malo, Granville, Dunkerque, and Calais. He served as Admiral of the Fleet in the ensuing year, and died, the 27th Feb., 1697. Married Jane, daughter of Sir John Temple, of East Sheen, in the co. of Surrey.

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xvi, fol. 209.

⁵ Lords' Letter Book, vol. x, fol. 32.

⁶ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxii, fol. 204.

Further orders on the same subject were issued to the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines as follows:—¹

“Whereas we have thought fit to appoint the following Rules and orders for the better cloathing of Our Marine Regiments. Our Will & Pleasure is that the same be duly observed by the respective Colonels and all others whom it may concern.

“1st. That the said Regim^{ts} be cloathed but once in two yeares and that the second year they be provided with shoes, stockings, shirts and such other necessaries, as are usually furnisht to Our Land Forces.

“2^{ndly}. That when the time of cloathing shall draw near, the Coll^s do call together the Lieu^t Coll., Major, and such of the Capt^s as are near at hand, and not less than one halfe, who are thereupon to choose two or three of their number to find out cloath, Lining & other necessaries for cloathing, and to beat down the price as low as they can, and thereupon to make their Report to the Coll. who approving of the rates is to make and Sign a Contract with the Tradesmen accordingly.

“3^{dly}. That the Deduction for payment of the said Cloathing do not exceed the sums following, viz^t, from a Sergeant, sixpence a day whether at Sea or on Shoar, from a Corporall or Dru^m^r 4^d a day as well at sea as on Shoar, and from a Private Sentinel Seaven Shillings a month while on Shipboard and twopence a day while on Shoar.

“4th. That the said off reckonings or Deductions be stopt in the hands of the Paym^r of the Navy, and not issued but to the persons to whom the same is due according to their contracts upon certificates from the respective Colonels that such contracts have been duly complyd with.”

On the 29th April, Admiral Killigrew (late Colonel of the 2nd Marines) having requested that the accounts of his regiment should be closed, it was resolved “that the Navy Board bee directed to adjust the acco^{ts} of money's Rec^d by the Agent

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, p. 254.

of the 2nd Marine Regiment during the time it was commanded by him.”¹

Early in May,² all “such Marine-soldiers as are not already on board His Majesty’s ships” were directed “to be forthwith put on board the ships of the Line of Battle in such manner as shall be directed by Sir Geo: Rooke . . . and that such others as shall be hereafter raised . . . be in like manner disposed of.”

In consequence of this order “the Coll^{ls} of both Regiments” were called on “to give the Board an account whether they can march their new raised men to Portsmouth,”³ and the men quartered in or about Chatham, &c., were directed “to be sent to the Nore by Tenders and disposed of by the Comand^r in Chief in y^e great Ships,” Captain Wolfran Cornwall, the senior officer for the time being at that port, being ordered to report on them “with regard to age, strength of body, and ability of service.”⁴

As far as the recruits were concerned there seems to have been some delay, for on the 24th May, the Navy Board decided to write⁵ to *Lord Carmarthen* and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* “to hasten their recruits to the Nore,” but the embarkation of these men had not, as late as the 11th June, taken place, and orders were issued to the “Major of ye *Marquess of Carmarthen’s* Marine Regiment to attend y^e Board . . . that he may be hastened in despatching away the Recruits to the Fleet.”⁶

Amongst the Admiralty Orders and Instructions of this date⁷ will be found an example of the form used for the transfer of Marines who were qualified as able seamen. This ran as follows:—

“Whereas you have transmitted to this board a certificate signed by yourself, your Master & Boatswain that the 6 Marine Soldiers named on the other side hereof belonging to the 1st

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxii, fol. 419.

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii (12th May).

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxii, fol. 460.

⁵ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

⁶ Minutes of Admiralty Library, vol. vi (11th June).

⁷ Vol. xxiii, fol. 13.

Marine Reg^t & now on board the ship under your command are fitly qualified for able seamen, you are therefore hereby req^d & directed forthwith to discharge them on your ships books as Marine Soldiers and re-enter them thereon as able seamen.

NAMES.	COMPANIES.	REGT.
<i>Tho^s Philpot</i>	<i>Capt^t Deering's</i>	1 st Marine Reg ^t
<i>Tho^s Smith</i>	<i>do.</i>	do.
<i>Rob^t Kitchwin</i>	<i>Capt. Bennett's</i>	do.
<i>R^d Robinson.</i>	<i>Capt. Cooper's</i>	do.
<i>Nath. Burrows</i>	<i>Capt. Hopkins'</i>	do.
<i>Th^o Weston</i>	<i>do.</i>	do. "

Although no prior reference is made to the subject in any of the Admiralty Books for this or the previous year, it would appear that on or about the 27th July,¹ His Majesty was pleased to sign a "Warrant for the Establishment of the Pay of four Marine Regiments to commence from the 1st of August next."²

The cause for this augmentation is not stated, nor is any information forthcoming to throw light upon representations which may have been made as to the advisability, or otherwise, of increasing the then existing force of Marines. But no such Establishment did come into existence on the 1st August, 1697, and although one was made in 1698, it did not, apparently, take effect until the 19th August.

On the 23rd June,³ the Captain of the *Namur* was ordered "to give an account why he refused to take on board Captain *Bennett's* Marines, and to victual them until further order," and a few days later⁴ "Capt. *Spicer* and Capt. *Hoskins's* Lt" were directed "to put their recruits of Marines on board the *Yarmouth*."

Towards the end of August,⁵ the main fleet being at

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. xlvi, fol. 318.

² See pp. 522, 527.

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

⁴ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii (5th June).

⁵ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xviii (22nd August).

Torbay, the following instructions were communicated to Sir George Rooke relating to the Marines then serving in his fleet:—

“And by command of the Board I am to desire you will give orders to all the Commanders of H.M. ships of the Main Fleet, to give you a account what numbers of Marine Soldiers they have on their respective ships, what Reg^t and Comp^y they belong to, and to distinguish as well as they can, how many of them are old soldiers, and how many new raised men, and when you have rec^d the severall accounts you will please cause a copy of the whole to be transmitted to me for their Lordships information.”

Complaints in connection with the clothing of the regiment had again become rife, and we now find the agents of the two regiments as well as the officers taking an active part in the matter:

On the 27th August,¹ in consequence of one of these complaints, “Major *Webberley* of the 1st Marines and the agents of the two Marine Regim^{ts}” were ordered to attend the Board, where a letter from Mr. Harris, agent to “y^e Sick and Wounded at Deal,” was read to them “about their great want of cloaths.” Major *Webberley*, having heard the letter, replied “the clothiers will not provide them till they can have assurance how they will be paid.”

In consequence of this plain-spoken statement of Major *Webberley*, the agents of the two Regiments of Marines were, on the 9th September,² ordered to again attend the Board, where, the question of supply of clothing for the Marines having been fully discussed, the agents were directed to make up the accounts of the clothing of the two regiments for the year 1694, and submit them to the Navy Board, “who will consider it, and then the Board will give such directions as shall be requisite.”

In the meantime, however, the Navy Board had issued an order that six shillings a month should be stopped from each man on account of his clothing up to April of the current

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii.

year, and seven shillings a month from "the date of the New Establishment for clothing, but the money so stopped is not to be paid till the accounts of ye clothing furnished to ye soldiers be examined and allowed of by your Board."¹

The feeling of the men, on the subject of their pay, deductions on account of clothing, &c., had again, at this date, began to make itself felt, and in such a manner as to induce *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* to address the Navy Board in the following terms²:—"I observe there is great clamour about the officers receiving the Marine pay. I therefore take the opportunity to acquaint your Lord^{ps} that it has always been my opinion that the Marines should receive their own pay due for their services as the seamen do at the pay of the ships, and I dread such an innovation as that the man that serves his Ma^{ty} at sea should be denied what he serves for. I know not where that mischief will end. But [at] the same time the money due for Regimental cloathes, or for recruits of shoes, stockings, shirts, or tobacco (which are all the recruits that I think absolutely necessary) should be stopped at pay table out of the wages of the Dead and Runn; and in case it should happen that their wages shall not suffice, that the King should stand to the loss, as it is in the Seamen's case; which, I am confident, will seldom happen, and be very inconsiderable. And that if a Marine happens to be turned over out of a ship into another before he has wages enough due to pay for his cloathes, that the debt for his cloathes shall be transferred to any ship he serves in, as is likewise in the case of seamen. And that the man's receipts, witnessed by an officer etc, or any other instrument in writing, such as their Lo^{dps} shall think fitt, shall be an authentick voucher that the man has received the cloathes or recruits he is charged wth, and a sufficient direction to the Commissioners of the Navy to stop the money due for such regimental cloathes etc. as well from the Dead and Runn as from the living."

To these observations the Board replied that the Marines had received their own pay (in excess of the sums charged them for clothes, etc.) until the establishment of 22/2 1693/4

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. x (13th Sept.).

² Sergisson MSS. (18th Sept.).

had directed otherwise, viz., that all pay should be made to the Colonels. This establishment had been altered by that of 18/2 1694/5, which directed that they should receive their own pay at sea, less 6/- per man per month for clothes, and it had been further altered by a royal order of 18/4 1697, which stopped 6d. a day from a sergeant, 4d. a day from a corporal or drummer, and 7/- a month from a private for clothes. By an order of 13/9 1697 the Treasury was restrained from paying away the deductions for clothes until proof had been given that clothes had been supplied—any excessive deductions to be returned.

“Deductions for recruits of shoes etc. are” continued the Board, “considered unnecessary, as recruits can be supplied by the ship’s purser for cash. The other suggested alterations are also considered unnecessary.”

Although the reply of the Navy Board may have appeared unsatisfactory to *Sir Cloudisley*, the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty seem to have taken advice on the subject in “a memoriall to the Lords Justices in relation to the pay of the Soldiers belonging to the Marine Regiments and the deductions that have been stopt out of it,” desiring to know “their Lord^{ss} opinions to whom the said wages and deductions should bee paid whither to the Colonells or the Soldiers.”¹

The reply of the Lords Justices is not preserved, but it is evident it was quite in accordance with the ideas of “my Lords,” for it was resolved that Mr. Vernon² be informed that “there is an Establishm^t which Wee cannot goe from, but that Wee doe propose the paying the Wages to men after the deductions are made for their cloathes.”³

During this month, it was recorded “that the Board think the management of Affaires of the Marine Regim^{ts} be committed to the care of Mr. Sotherne,” who, as it was stated, had been appointed “to inspect into the business of the Marine Regiments.”⁴

¹ Orders in Council (Orders from the King), vol. vi, fol. 1,075.

² Secretary to the Lords Justices.

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii (24th Sept.).

⁴ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii (13th–27th Sept.).

The decision of "my Lords" to pay "the wages to men after the deductions are made for their cloathes" was given effect to by an order dated the 1st October, and worded as follows:—¹

"Whereas by your letter of the 17th of last month you desire to know whether the 6/- per mensem, which by our Order of the 13th of the said month you are directed to cause to be stopped out of the Soldier's pay an account of their clothing, shall be abated from them from the date of His Majesty's Warrant under his Signett & Sign Manuel the 2nd of April 1694, which directs that the pay due to the said Reg^{ts} shall be paid to the Cols. according to the Establish^{mt} Dated Feb 22nd 1693, which continues in force till the 17th Feb. 1694/5, and the remainder of the wages due to the soldiers paid to themselves, or the s^d abatement shall be made from 18th Feb^y 1694, the date of the other Establishment to the 19th April, the date of the New Establishment. We do hereby desire and direct you in pursuance of the directions of their Exelencies the Lords Justices, to cause the said deduction of 6/- per mensum to be made out of the Soldiers pay from the 2nd of April 1694 to ye Date of ye new Establishment, and that the remainder of the wages due to the Soldiers be paid to themselves, w^h deductions you are to cause to remain in the hands of the Treasurer of the Navy to discharge the said clothing when the respective Colonels shall have regularly accounted for the same with your Boar^d."

Thus most justly passed from their hands the payment by the officers of the regiments of the men of the two Regiments of Marines whilst serving afloat.

The system which up to this date had obtained had been found impracticable, injurious alike to the service and to the interests of the rank and file, and at times most unfair to the officers.

The so-called vested interests of certain individuals had been swept away by the determined attitude of *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* in his capacity as one of the Colonels concerned, and

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. x, fol. 249.

thenceforth the Marines "were to receive their own pay due for their services as the seamen do at the pay of the ship."

On the 2nd October,¹ several Marine officers, "with a supply of cloathes for the service of the Marine Soldiers was on board the Squadron of . . . ships designed to attend the King to England" were ordered to embark, and on the 23rd October the following letter was addressed to *Lord Carmarthen* and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* :—²

"Whereas upon the paying off of several of H.M. ships, considerable numbers of the soldiers belonging to your Marine Reg^t will be put on shore; and whereas the establishments of those Regiments settled by H M in Council 17th Feb., 1694, directs that the said soldiers when on shore shall be quartered at or near the neighbourhood of H.M. Yards as we shall direct, you are therefore hereby req^d & directed to cause all such Marine Soldiers belonging to your Reg^t as shall be discharged from the ships and set ashore at Portsmouth, to be quartered at Southampton and thereabouts, that such of them as shall be paid off and set on shore at Chatham, be quartered at Chatham, Rochester and thereabouts, & those in the River of Thames at Deptford, Woolwich at those ports, and you are hereby req^d to transmit to this Board, as soon as may be, an account of the number of soldiers belonging to each company in your Reg^t and from time to time what number of them do come on shore and how they are disposed of."

The Navy Board was at the same time directed, in consequence of the large number of men to be disembarked,³ to give an "opinion where 'tis most proper to quarter the said Marine Soldiers when they are discharged," and the Colonels "were to proportion the quartering the soldiers when they come ashore"⁴ as proposed by the Navy Board as follows :—⁵

"Whereas, we think it necessary that the two Marine Reg^t when on shore shall be quartered according to the distribution

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions vol. xxiii, fol. 308.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiii, fol. 352.

³ Lords' Letter Book, vol. x, fol. 275.

⁴ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiii (23rd–25th Oct.).

⁵ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiii, fol. 374.

mentioned in the 7th Article of the 1st Establishment which is as follows, viz:—

To Chatham	5	} Companys.
„ Sheerness	1	
„ Portsmouth	4	
„ Deptford	2	
„ Woolwich	2	
„ Plymouth	1	

and at places adjacent to the same, and that if more Comp^{rs} be on shore at any time they shall be proportionally distributed, you are therefore hereby req^d & directed to take effectual care that the soldiers of your Reg^t as they from time to time shall be on shore, be disposed of into quarters in the said places in such manner as may be in proportion to what is before mentioned.”

On the 22nd November, Captain Fleetwood Emes, of the *Lichfield*, was directed to proceed to Ostend “to fetch soldiers from thence,” and when embarked to make the best of his way back to the Hope.¹

These men appear, from a later document,² to have consisted of 401 Marines, but what they were doing at Ostend is not stated.

The regiments of Colquels Coote, Holt, and Northcote had been for some time serving on board the fleet in the Mediterranean,³ and they now sought for “the money due to the Reg^{ts},” but their lordships replied “that having no lists in their office of the names of Col. Holt’s & Col. Northcote’s men which served on board the said Fleet and of the ships they served in, and but part of the list of Col Coote’s Reg^t, they are not able to state any account thereof until the said Lists are brought to them.”

From the 1st December⁴ to the close of the year, a succession of orders was addressed to all officers commanding ships of war

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiii, fol. 402.

³ Secretary’s Letter Book, vol. xviii (20th Nov.).

² Secretary’s Letter Book, vol. xviii (21st Dec.).

⁴ Secretary’s Letter Book, vol. xviii (1st Dec.).

to "put ashore all such Marines as they have at any port where may be an officer to take care of them," but in nearly every case a provision was added that in "so doing the ship be not disabled in going to or continuing at Sea." Other orders¹ directed captains that if after discharging their Marines "they have not the lowest complement of men allowed," they are "to enter men on board her to that complement, taking care to give preference to any registered men who shall offer themselves."

Reading these two orders side by side, we perceive that the Marines, as a body, were disembarked, and that seamen, as far as could be procured, took their places. This is also shown, to some extent, by a short letter² to Captain Hardy, of the *Pendennis*, in which it is stated that "This is only to send you the enclosed orders of My Lords of the Admiralty for Discharging your Marine Soldiers, which orders you will find are dated the 1st of this Month, general orders being then given to all the other ships. I desire your own receipt hereof."

In anticipation of the complete disembarkation of the two regiments, *Lord Carmarthen* and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* were ordered³ to inform their lordships what number of men were in their respective regiments, and how many in each company, and the Muster-master⁴ was also directed by his account to comply with the same instructions.

The pay lists for the year are as usual not complete, but at least they are of interest and show to some extent the officers who served afloat.

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>St Andrew</i> ...	<i>Jno. Davis</i> ...	Lt ...	—	58	11 Aug., 1697	21 Aug., 1697.
<i>Britannia</i> ...	<i>Wm Hibbard</i> ...	2 nd Lt ...	2 nd Marines	114	25 April, 1697	26 Oct., 1697.
<i>Cumberland</i> ...	<i>Wm Bradbury</i>	Capt ...	1 st "	} 33	24 July, 1697	5 Dec., 1697.
do. ...	<i>Humpy Lary</i> ...	1 st Lt ...	"			

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiii, fol. 439.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (22nd Dec.).

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xvii (17th Dec.).

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xvii (20th Dec.).

Nominal List of Officers embarked, etc.—*continued.*

SHIPS' NAMES.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	N.C. OFFICERS AND MEN.	DATE OF	
					ENTRY.	DISCHARGE.
<i>Content, Prize</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Pretty*</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	—	Nil.	30 July, 1697	13 Sept., 1697.
<i>Chichester</i> ...	<i>Gilbt. Simmons</i>	Cap ^t ...	1st Marines	100	13 Aug., 1697	9 Nov., 1697.
<i>Duke</i> ...	<i>E^d Weaver</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	} 60	23 July, 1697	—
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>E^d Harris</i> ...	1st Lt ...	—			
<i>Defyance</i> ...	<i>Unton Deering</i>	Cap ^t ...	1st Marines	50	15 Mar., 1698	16 Mar., 1698.
<i>Eceter</i> ...	<i>Jno. Harnage</i> ...	Cap ^t ...	"	100	1 Oct., 1698	17 July, 1699.
<i>Hampton Court</i>	<i>Gilbt Simmons</i>	Cap ^t ...	"	32	6 July, 1697	14 Aug., 1697.
<i>Monmouth</i> ...	<i>Jos^h Butler</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"	22	9 Oct., 1697	23 Nov., 1697.
<i>St Michael</i> ...	<i>Arch^d Purvis</i>	1st Lt ...	2nd "	30	11 June, 1697	16 June, 1697.
<i>Namuir</i> ...	<i>Paul Batchelor</i>	Cap ^t -Lieu	"	} 120	19 May, 1697	20 May, 1697.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Waite</i> ...	2nd Lt ...	"		do.	do.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Jno. Anderson</i>	2nd Lt ..	1st "	} 130	24 Mar., 1697	25 Oct., 1697.
<i>Ossory</i> ...	<i>Hen Killigrew*</i>	1st Lt ...	—		27 May, 1697	24 July, 1697.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>St Jno. Webb</i>	Cap ^t ...	2nd Marines	} 114	do.	11 Sept., 1697.
<i>Sandwich</i> ...	<i>Jno Lancaster</i>	1st Lt ...	—		18 April, 1697	17 Sept, 1697.
<i>do.</i> ...	<i>Manly Callis</i> ...	1st Lt ...	2nd Marines		24 July, 1697	26 Oct., 1697.
<i>Stirling Castle</i> ...	<i>Rich^d Thomas</i>	2nd Lt ...	1st "	62	29 May, 1697	5 Dec., 1697.
<i>Yarmouth</i> ...	<i>Tho^s Needler</i> ...	1st Lt ...	"	64	8 July, 1697	28 Sept., 1697.

* See p. 507.

The changes that took place in the 1st Marines during the year were confined to officers of subaltern rank.

Second Lieutenants *George Noble* and *Benjamin Brecknock* were succeeded by Second Lieutenants *George Ord* and *William Murrell*; what become of *Adiell Mill* does not appear.

Messrs. *John Cairnes* and *Harnage* were appointed to the regiment, but to what company is not specified. We know, however, that there were two vacancies, one in Major *Stopford's* and the other in Captain *Cooper's* company.¹

In the 2nd Marines, *Lord Berkeley* was succeeded by *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*.

Captain *Paul Batchelor*, who was the Capt.-Lieutenant of the regiment at the time, was promoted, but we are not informed whose vacancy he filled, although we learn that Lieutenant *Richard Allison* from the Lieut.-Colonel's company succeeded him.

Mr. Gamaliel Lloyd, one of the Adjutants, having been ap-

¹ See Appendix p. xlii.

pointed a Lieutenant in the place of Lieutenant *Richard Allison*, was succeeded by *Mr. Kenrick Edisbury*. Lieutenant *William Hibberd* succeeded Lieutenant *John Every*,¹ and Lieutenant *Walter Dogherty*, filled a vacancy that would seem to have existed in Captain *Odbert's* company for some time previously.

Lieutenants *Henry Killigrew* and *Thomas Pretty* were also appointed to the Marines, the former as a First Lieutenant, the latter as a Second, but to which regiment cannot be determined.

¹ Second son of Sir John Every, Bart., of Egginton, co. Derby. Second Lieutenant of the *Charles* galley, 6th July, 1686, and of the *Montague*, 3rd Sept., 1688; First Lieutenant of the *Dartmouth*, 27th Nov., 1688; commanded the *Kingfisher*, 1689, and subsequently the *Nep-*

tune, *Victory*, and *Queen*. Married, first, Martha, daughter of John, Lord Haversham, and secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Godfrey Meynell, of Bradley, co. Derby. Died, 1st July, 1729. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 252-3.)

1698.

AMONG the Treasury Papers¹ for this year is one to the effect that there are “Dew to the inhabitants of the Citty [of] Canterbury for Quartering severall companys of Marines” the following sums, viz :—

	£	s.	d.
From the Coll: Company	158	5	6½
From the Major: Company	240	1	0
From Cp ^t <i>Coopers</i> Company	284	6	11
From Cp ^t <i>Deerings</i> Company	133	17	8
From Cp ^t <i>Weaver</i> Company	48	16	1½
In all ..	865	7	3

These amounts are duly certified by “Mathias Gray, Ald^m and Chamberlain of y^e s^d Citty” to be owing.

Seeing that there is no provision in the Establishment of 1695 for any companies of Marines being quartered at this station, it is likely that the orders of that date had since been somewhat relaxed.

Such, indeed, was, no doubt, the case, for by warrant dated the 26th January, orders are issued that for the future “our two Marine Reg^{ts} of Foot” are to be quartered as follows, viz :—
 “Plimouth, Portsmouth, Weymouth, Pool, Christchurch, Lemsington, Southampton, Farum,² Waltham,³ Chichester, Havant, Titchfield, Wickham, Isle of Wight, Deptford, Greenwich, Wool-

¹ Vol. lix, fol. 37.

² Fareham.

³ Waltham.

wich, Dartford, Gravesend, Rochester, Maidstone, Feversham, Milton, Sittingburn, Canterbury, Sandwich, Dover, Deal, Barking, Horndon, Grayes, Rochford and Harwich.”¹

It will be recollected that, at the close of the previous year, a general disembarkation of the whole of the two Regiments of Marines had, as far as possible, taken place, probably with a view to ascertaining the real effective strength.

Vice-Admiral Aylmer having been, early in January, directed to fit out a squadron of ships² “suddenly designed to be sent to the Mediterranean” to confirm our treaties with Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli, it was directed, that “670 Marine Soldiers . . . be put aboard the said squadron” and were to consist of three hundred and thirty-five men from each regiment “including a fitting number of Officers to command them” and “to be furnished for such a voyage” with “cloathing so as not to be an extra charge to the men.”

On the 4th February, a letter³ was addressed to the colonels of the two Regiments of Marines enquiring of them “where those Marine Soldiers are respectively quartered which are intended to be draun out for the Streights ships.” This enquiry may have been rendered necessary in consequence of the new quartering of the regiments.

It will have been noted, that from the earliest formation of the two Regiments of Marines, each new proposal submitted (with the exception of that for 1695) for the higher development of the force had contained a clause to the effect “that none of y^e Officers be Sea Commanders but y^e Two Colonells.”

In spite of this order, naval officers had been appointed in large numbers to commissions, which were, in every case, of a rank subordinate to those which they held in the Navy. Moreover, the seniority which they held afloat was often reversed in the rank they held in the Marines.

A good instance of this anomalous position is that of Admiral *John Nevell*, who, as a captain in the 2nd Marines;

¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 309.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiii, fol. 499.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix.

was certainly junior to Captains *Thomas Ley* and *William Bokenham*, his subordinates in the Navy.

Similar was the case of Captain James Killigrew, who, though a captain in the Navy, was serving as a lieutenant in the 2nd Marines. His position might have become very anomalous had Major *Webberly*, of the same regiment, been embarked on board Captain Killigrew's ship to command a detachment.

The system which thus obtained must have been not only subversive of all discipline, but injurious alike to the interests of the naval and of the marine service.

Naval officers, when serving in their naval capacity, relegated their regimental commands to the subordinate officers of their companies, who were themselves sometimes naval men, and in that case often absentees. Such officers cannot have done their military duty in a manner calculated either to infuse respect, or to maintain discipline.

These remarks, are not made in disparagement of the officers of the naval service of the period, of whose distinguished gallantry and ability there has never been question. They are aimed against a vicious and corrupt system and not against individuals.

The action of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in the matter is, perhaps, the strangest feature in this violation of the King's commands, that "none of y^e Officers be Sea Commanders," for it is impossible to conceive "my Lords" were ignorant of that which they had themselves approved and submitted to the King in Council.

The time, however, arrived when their lordships found the result of their tacit acquiescence to an irregular and unnatural state of affairs to be irksome, and we find "the Principal Officers and Comm^{rs} of the Navy" refusing to pay the naval officers the pay which they claimed as officers of the Marines.

In consequence of this refusal, a petition¹ was presented to the King in the following terms:—

"Upon the Petⁿ of *S^r Cloudesley Shovell*, Lt. Coll., Cap,

¹ Petitions, Home Office, vol. 1693-1702, fol. 158.

W^m Beakenham,¹ Cap^t *John Nevill*, Cap^t *Tho^s Lee*, Cap^t *Bazill Beaumont*, Captains in *Lord Berkeley's* Marine Reg^t and several Lieutenants that are at present out of the said Reg^t, shewing that since they had their Commissions they did with great charges & application endeavour to have their companies recruited and filled up in all respects compleated for the use they were designed for, and were in hopes to have received their pay as all other Captains & Lieutenants in the said Regiment have. But the Principall Officers and Comm^{rs} of the Navy have denyed to pay the same alleadging it to be contrary to the establishment for sea Officers to have Commission or Office in the said Reg^t. And the Petitioners never had the least notice that their Commission were determined by the said establishment and nobody having been commissioned in their room they hoped that the said Establishment only respected the time to come, especially having ever since continued in their said post and continuing to do so at this time, and pray for an order to the Admiralty to be paid what is due to them."

This petition was forwarded to "my Lords" to "consider thereof and report their opinion thereon, and what the Petitioners pray as Officers in the Marine Reg^t if granted will come to, whereupon His Majesty will declare his further pleasure."

There is in this reference to their lordships, an implied recognition of the naval officers' claim by the King, in spite of the fact that it was "contrary to the Establishment for sea Officers to have Commissions or Offices in the said Reg^t." But, apart from this, the petitioners were equal to the occasion. The draft of 1695, which the Navy Board seems to have overlooked in favour of that of 1694, was distinctly on their side, seeing that the very clause under which their pay had been refused, was in 1695 deleted.

In consequence of this discovery, a fresh petition was submitted to the King as follows:—²

"*Sir Cloudisly Shorell* and Vice-Adm^l *Mitchell* having on behalf of themselves and severall other Sea Officers, that are and were likewise Marine Officers, Set forth, That their Marine

¹ Read *Bokenham*.

² Privy Council Register, Will. III, vol. v, p. 155.

Pay for y^e year 1694 has been hitherto refused them, upon account of an Establishment of the Two Marine Regiments made the 22^d of February, 1693/4, wherein (amongst other things) is a Clause w^{ch} directs, that none of the Officers in the said Regiments be Sea Commanders but the Two Colonells; And forasmuch as the succeeding Establishm^t for the said Marine Regiments, w^{ch} bears date the 17th of February, 1694/5, has no such Clause in it, and the said Officers further alledging that by vertue of his Ma^{ty} Comissions to them, they duly performed the Dutys of their respective Offices, and that their Comissions were never superseded, And therefore humbly hope they shalbe paid as well as the other Officers of the said Regiments, Wee have thought it necessary to lay this Matter before his Ma^{ty} Humbly desiring Wee may receive his Pleasure therein."

His Majesty having taken this petition into his consideration was graciously pleased to order, "That the Marine Pay due to *Sir Cloudisly Shovell*, Vice-Admirall *Mitchell* and the rest of the Sea Officers, who were likewise Marine Officers for ye year 1694 Be satisfied and paid unto them, notwithstanding the Article or Clause in the Establishment of the Two Marine Regiments made the 22^d of February, 1693/4. And that the Lords Comm^{rs} of the Admiralty do give the necessary Directions accordingly."

On the 24th February,¹ the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty wrote to the Navy Board as to the manner in which the Regiments of Marines were to be shown on the "Estimate of the Charge for the Navy for the year 1698," requesting that both regiments be described as being "ashore," and not "one of them to be employed at sea and the other continued ashore." This alteration "their Lordships think may be done with a little scraping out, or at least writing over two of the leaves again."

On the same date,² in consequence of representations made by *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, orders were given "to the Navy Board to Imprest £400 to Each of the Coll^s of the two Marine

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix.

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiv (24th Feb.).

Regiments for the Officers going abroad with the Streights Ships," which sum "is to be advanced to them as part of their pay."¹

It is difficult to determine whether the sum thus granted may be considered in the light of an advance on arrears owing, or whether it is an advance such as is granted to officers in our modern day.

On the following day,² the various detachments were told off to the ships composing Vice-Admiral Aylmer's squadron as under. Unfortunately, only a few of the officers who accompanied the squadron can be determined:—

SHIPS.	OFFICERS' NAMES.	RANK.	REGIMENT.	No. BORNE.
<i>Adventure</i> ..	—	—	—	40
<i>Centurion</i> ..	<i>Thomas Mills</i> ..	2 nd Lieut	2 nd Marines	48
<i>Seahorse</i> ..	—	—	—	25
<i>Defiance</i> ..	—	—	—	62
<i>Boyne</i> ..	{ <i>Gilbert Simmons</i> .. <i>Humphrey Larey</i> .. <i>John Anderson</i> ..	Captain .. 2 nd Lieut "	1 st Marines " "	} 76
<i>Kingston</i> ..	—	—	—	57
<i>Exeter</i> ..	—	—	—	57
<i>Medway</i> ..	—	—	—	57
<i>Dunwich</i> ..	—	—	—	25
<i>Coventry</i> ..	—	—	—	48
<i>Dover</i> ..	<i>Thomas Needler</i> ..	1 st Lieut	1 st Marines	48
<i>Experiment</i> ..	—	—	—	25
<i>Ipswich</i> ..	—	—	—	77
				645

The loose wording of the order relating to the granting of prize money to officers of the Marines in 1696³ appears to have

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (25th Feb.).

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (25th Feb.).

³ See p. 480.

raised a doubt in the mind of Captain Leake as to the share to which a subaltern officer was entitled.

The original directions were "that all commission Officers belonging to the Marine Regiments . . . be allowed the same share thereof as y^e L^{ts} of y^e Ships," and no distinction were made between Captains and Lieutenants of Marines, or between Lieutenants of the Navy and Lieutenants of Marines.

To Captain Leake this decision of the Admiralty did not appear equitable, and he declined to sanction the payment of a sum of money claimed by Lieutenant *Robert Byng*,¹ of the 2nd Marines, late of the *Canterbury*.

In consequence of this decision, Lieutenant *Byng* petitioned "my Lords" on the subject, with the result that their lordships reiterated their former decision, and informed Captain Leake that "all Commission Officers of the Marine Reg^t who were on board any of his Ma^{ty} Ships at the taking of any prizes should have equal share with the Lieutenants of the Ship."²

The first movement of the men of the 1st Marines towards the fleet appears to have been early in March, when *Lord Carmarthen* was ordered to at once detach "200 Marine soldiers"³ out of his regiment to be sent to Portsmouth.

These men⁴ were ordered to assemble at Canterbury, and to march south *via* "Cittenburne,⁵ Milton, Rochester, Chatham, Darford,⁶ Craford,⁷ Greenwich, Kingston upon Thames, Guilford, Haslemere, Petersfield, and Portsmouth."

In consequence, however, of the new quartering, the greatest difficulty, we are informed, had been experienced in collecting these men and those who had been ordered at an earlier date from the 2nd Marines.

The inconvenience thus caused to the public service com-

¹ Brother to George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington.

⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 313.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (26th Feb.).

⁵ Sittingbourne.

⁶ Dartford.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (7th March).

⁷ Crayford.

pelled "my Lords" to solicit from the King orders to quarter the Regiments of Marines as under, and the orders were, in due course, given:—¹

"The two Marine Reg^{ts} to be Quartered in the following Places Viz:—

Chatham	} Five Companys of each Reg ^t	Sheerness	} One Company of each Reg ^t
Rochester		Queens-	
Stroude		borough	
Frinsbury		Sittingbourne	
Rainham		Milton	} Four Companys of each Reg ^t
Gillingham		Portsmouth	
Gravesend		Gosport	
Mauling		Southampton	
Maidstone	} Two Companys of each Reg ^t	Farnham ²	} One Company of each Reg ^t
Woolwich		Plymouth	
Erith		Saltash	
Dartford		Plympton	
Crawford	} Two Companys of each Reg ^t	Ridgeway	} One Company of each Reg ^t
Deptford			
Greenwich			
Eltham			

In the meantime, proposals for the new quartering of the two regiments, with the names of additional villages and towns were submitted to the Colonels with a request to be informed if "they have any objection to them." These were as follows:—³

"3 Comp^{ys}" { Plymouth, Saltash, Stonehouse,⁴ Plympton, Milbrook, Ridgeway, Osson,⁵ Cawson,⁶ and Kingston.⁷

7 Comp^{ys}" { Portsmouth and that island, with Cawsonhaven, Emsworth, Gosport,⁸ Fareham, Titchfield, Wickham, Port Cazars, hamp^t & Lyvington.

5 Comp^{ys}" Deptford, Greenwich, Lusam,⁹ Eltham, Brumley.

These three yards for one Reg^t of Marines.

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix (9th March).

² Fareham.

³ H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iii, fol. 315.

⁴ The 3rd Division of Royal Marines is now quartered here.

⁵ Oreston.

⁶ Cawsand.

⁷ Kingsand.

⁸ The 2nd Division of Royal Marines is now quartered here.

⁹ Lewisham.

Proposals for the new quartering, &c.—*continued*.

- 5 Comp¹ { Woolwich, Charlton, Darford, Craford, Greenhive,¹ Norcliffe,²
Barking and the two hams, Rainham, Plumstead, New Brunley,
Stratford, Grays, Hordon, & Welling.
- 8 Comp³ { Rochester, Chatham, Gillingham, Maidstone, the two Maldings,
Rottam,³ Gravesend, and Chalk.
- 2 Comp⁴ Feversham, Sittingborne, Milton, & Quinborough.

These three yards for the other Reg⁵ of Marines."

Lord Carmarthen does not seem to have quite approved of the proposals made, for he desired that Chichester and the Isle of Wight should be added to those places named as being adjacent to "Portsmouth Yard," and informed "my Lords" accordingly.

In consequence, their lordships wrote⁴ to *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* on the subject, directing him to meet *Lord Carmarthen* with a view to a settlement "to both your satisfactions," but observing that in their lordships' opinion the two places in question were "too remote."

The two Colonels having considered the question put before them, recommended Chichester, and substituted Canterbury for the Isle of Wight. The compromise, however, did not meet with the approval of their lordships, who accordingly notified the fact,⁵ and requested to know "how the Comp⁶" proposed to be quartered at those two places may be provided for at some other."

In a letter of Captain William Johnson, of the *Lizard*,⁶ we are informed of the nature of the kit of the Marines who were embarked at this period. The writer remarks "that he has received on board 15 Marine Soldiers," who "have each of them one suit of new clothes, 2 shirts, 2 neckclothes, 2 pr. of stockings & 1 p^r of shoes."

On the 14th May,⁷ Vice-Admiral Aylmer informed the Admiralty Office that "several of the Marine Soldiers . . .

¹ Greenhithe.

² Northfleet.

³ Wrotham.

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix
(7th April).

⁵ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xix
(20th April).

⁶ Captains' Letters, J. (P.R.O.)

⁷ Admiralty Orders and Instructions,
vol. xxiv, fol. 31.

MAP OF
ENGLAND & WALES

Showing the various places at which the several
Regiments of Marines
were quartered during the years
1664-1701.

-
- *The Admiral's (or Duke's) Regiment, 1664-1689.*
 - ▲ *The 1st and 2nd Regiments of Marines, 1690-1693,*
 - *The Four Regiments of Marines, 1698-1701.*

have been set sick ashore and some have deserted," and requested that he should be furnished with additional men. Upon this their lordships directed the Colonels of the two Regiments of Marines for the future that "as any of the Marine Soldiers put on board the said squadron shall dye or desert, or by sickness or otherwise be disabled from proceeding on the voyage, there must be the like number of soldiers sent on board in their room."

In spite of their lordships' decision that no companies or detachments of Marines were to be quartered at Chichester, we find that the *Marquis of Carmarthen* was ordered by "my Lords" to remove his "Marine Soldiers from Chichester to some other place," there "being a Troop of Horse already there."¹

Lord Carmarthen did not comply with their lordships' order and in consequence "my Lords" communicated with Lieut.-Colonel *Sir David Mitchell* as follows:—²

"My Lords having sometime since given directions to the *Marquis of Carmarthen* Coll of the 1st Marine Rgt to cause such soldiers of the s^d Rgt as were quartered at Chichester to be removed from thence to come to other place or places appoint^d for the Quarters of the said Rgt, & My Lords having lately rec^d information that the s^d soldiers are still there, & that there is a necessity for their being removed, Command me to signify their directions to you, that you do forthwith acquaint the *Marquis of Carmarthen* therewith that so the s^d Soldiers may be removed accordingly as soon as 'tis possible in pursuance of their Lordships' Orders. I am to desire you will let me know for their Lordships' information what you do therein."

The cause for this apparent disregard of "my Lords'" commands is to be found in the fact that on the 7th June,³ a duel "was fought in Chelsea Fields between the *Marquesse of Carmarthen* and Captain Nash as principalls. Captain *Bennett*⁴ was second to the marquesse and M^r Nash second.

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xiv (28th May).

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (24th June).

³ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 389.

⁴ Of his own Regiment of Marines.

to his brother. His Lordship and second were wounded but not mortal."

The nature of *Lord Carmarthen's* wound must have been severe, seeing that on the 7th July,¹ the *Marquis of Carmarthen* was still "ill of the wounds he received in the late duel between him and Captain Nash, they being forced to be opened."

On the 27th June,² another encounter took place in London, with, unfortunately, fatal results. Lieutenant *Edward Cole*, of the 2nd Marines, was killed in either a duel or a brawl with Captain Stephen Elliott, commanding the *Bristol*.

On the following day, Captain Elliott reported the event to "my Lords" in the following letter:—³

"Through Great Provocation Given By Lieueteⁿ W^m Cole, Belonging to S^r Cloudsly Showel's Ridgm^t he has Rec^d a woond thoit to be Mortall which Hinders my appearing to tend the Comitty. I theifor humbly Beg My Lords of the Admiralty to appear at ye Comitty By reason of ye misinformation they have of me, & my Absence will make it worse, allsoe I humbly beg my Lords of the Admiraltys' Advice, If ye s^d Coll dye, whether I may surrender my self to A Justice of Peice I having sufficient Proufe of his Drawing severⁿ times and the great Abewis given me before I draw^d to Defend my selph."

On the 29th June,⁴ "the coroner's inquest sate on the corps of lieutenant *Cole* and it appearing Captain Elliot, Mr. Hitchcock and Counsellor Blaney were also in company when he was wounded, and that *Cole's* sword was not drawn, and the Surgeon sayeing that the wound being so large, it must be made by a bayonet, the jury brought it in wilfull murther."

Prior to, and possibly for the purposes of the inquest, the following statement was made and signed by Captain Elliott:—⁵

"Cap^t Elliott on the 27 of June at about 2 in the afternoon

¹ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 399.

² Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 396.

³ Captains' Letters, E-1. (P.R.O.)

⁴ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 397.

⁵ Captains' Letters, E-1. (P.R.O.)

being with his Counsell and Solliceter in an house in Palace Yard, Westminster, Lt *Cole* sent three times for Elliott who went to *Cole*, and after some time with him and his Company took his leave of them, but *Cole* followed Elliott to his Company and pretended great friendship to Elliott (& kissed him) After a little grew very quarrelsome in so much that Elliott and company would have quitted the Roome, But the said *Cole* swore that Elliott and company should drinke doggs health, & stuck his sword cross the dore and said he would stick any person that would attempt to goo out and using very abusive language to Elliott, struck him over the head with his naked sword, allsoe wounded Elliott and broke one of his teath, Elliott drawing retreated back as far as he could, *Cole* furiously passing at Elliott, missing his pass rann on Elliott's sword which went through him being all the woonds *Cole* Rec^d."

On the 30th June,¹ Captain Elliott, in a letter to their lordships, wrote that acting on the advice of "a counsellor" he surrendered himself, "Humbly desiring my Lords of the Admiralty's assistance to Bail me, my Business being urgent to tend ye house of Commons, I theirfor desire my Lords of ye Admiralty to acquaint My Lord Chiefe Justice holt, of my present Sircumstances and Indeavour to Preval with him to take Bail for my Appearence next Seshons, that I may In ye Mean time be able to attend His Ma^{ty} Service and my Own affairs Depending in ye House of Comons."

On the 21st July,² "Captain Elliott, Mr. Blaney, and Mr. Hitchcot were tryed at the Old Baily for killing lieutenant *Cole*, the Captain being found guilty of manslaughter and the 2 others acquitted."³

What was the nature of Captain Elliott's punishment is not stated; he was, however, not removed, either from the

¹ Captains' Letters, E-1. (P.R.O.)

² Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 405.

³ Lieutenant Horseman, of the *Pembroke*, and Lieutenant Browne, of the *Bristol*, were witnesses for Captain Elliott on this occasion.

service or from the *Bristol*, for he died in command of the *Scarborough* on the 6th December, 1701, in the West Indies.¹

Whilst the officers in England were fighting duels, two marines at Genoa also quarrelled. The details are given in a letter² of Captain John Price, of the *Centurion*, in which they were then serving:—

“Last week giveing leave to some of the Marine Soldiers to goe ashore belonging to Capⁿ *Spraggs* Company two Irish men the one a protestant and the other a papist quarrelled about their Religion in so much that the papist challenged the other to fight him which he did & the protestant Run the other into the brest of which he imediatlye dyd, hee is put into the Tower at the Dukes Pallace, the Consull & I have been to demand him and tomorrow wee are to have an answer. Likewise wee demand a young man whose fater and mother lives in Southwarke Out of one of their Gallies.”

After waiting some days, the Genoese authorities surrendered the “young man” demanded by Captain Price, but as far as the marine soldier was concerned, the Duke’s answer was: “that of himself he cold not Resolve any thing, but wold communicate the demand made to the Senate: Soe after many Consultations, he at last possitively resolved (on y^e 5/15 inst.) not to resign or deliver up the prisoner for that haveing comitted the murder in their Citty & Dominions, [he and the Senate] were resolved y^t hee shold be prosecuted by the Justice of their Republick & not by that of his Majesty.”³

Among the records of the previous year,⁴ reference will be found to a warrant which His Majesty was supposed to have signed, establishing four regiments of Marines.

Whether or not this document was actually signed at that date cannot be determined, it is, however, certain that it had no effect until 1698, when it was decided

¹ Chronological List of the Captains in His Majesty’s Royal Navy, by Rear-Admiral John Hardy. London, 1784.

² Add. MSS. 9,728.

³ Add. MSS. 9,729.

⁴ See p. 498.

on the 18th July, that:¹ “for the rendring the Service of Marine Regim^{ts} more usefull to our Navy, Wee have thought fitt, That our Regiments of Foot Comānded by Colon^l W^m Seymour, Colonell Edward Dutton Colt, & Colon: Henry Mor-daunt, bee formed into Marine Regiments, to consist of y^e Numbers of Officers and Soldiers specified in our Establishment hereunto annexed, and to be paid from & after the 31st day of this instant² July upon the Establishment of our Navy ; And have Likewise thought fitt, That our Two present Marine Regiments be Reform’d into One Regiment, to be Comānded by Colonel Thomas Brudennall, and to consist of the Like Numbers according to our said Establishment for the Four Regiments. Our Will & Pleasure is, That you forthwith give the necessary Orders for Recruiting the said Three Regiments to the Numbers they are now to consist of, and for Reforming the other Two Regiments into One Regiment of the Like Number, Taking care that such Supernumerary Men of those Two Regiments as may be wanting & fit for Service be forthwith Turn’d over into the other Three Regiments ; And for y^e Non-Comission Officers and such other of the Priyate Soldiers as shall be disbanded, You are to take care that they be first paid their Arreares and other just pretensions, that they bee permitted to carry with them their Cloaths & Accouterments, and the Sergeants their Swords, and be allowed Fourteen dayes subsistence, as Conduct Money, with the usuall Passes to carry them to their respective homes, And you are Likewise to give Directions for the frequent Mustering of those Regiments, that so wee may not Pay for any more effective men from time to time untill they shall be fully compleated, when they are Likewise to be mustered as is usuall. As also to give Orders that the Pykes belonging to the Three Regiments, & y^e Supernumerary Armes in the other Two Regiments, be forthwith [sent] into our Stores, to the end that proper Fire Armes be deliver’d out of our said Stores in the room of y^e Pykes, and for y^e additionall

¹ Add. MSS. 9,320.

² On which date the arrears due to these three regiments were £57,711

16s. 11d. (Journal of the House of Commons, vol. xii, fol. 533.)

men to the said Three Regiments. Our further Pleasure is, That you forthwith present unto us a List of y^e Names of such Officers of the Two Marine Regiments as you shall judge fittest to be Commissioned in the Regiment to be Comanded by Colonel Brudenall, together with another List of such Officers of those Regiments as shall be Disbanded, in Order to their being allowed half Pay as Reform'd Officers. For all which this shall be your Warrant & Direction."

On the same date, the establishment for the four regiments was issued as follows':—"Our Will & Pleasure is, That this our Establishment for Our Four Regiments of Marines to be Comanded by Colonel *William Seymour*, Colonell *Edward Dutton Colt*, Colonell *Henry Mordaunt* & Colon^l *Thomas Brudenall*, do commence and take place from y^e 1st day of August next From which time Our former Establishment relating to our said Regiments of Foot Comanded by y^e said Colonel *Seymour*, Colonel *Colt* & Colo: *Mordaunt*, As Likewise that for our Regiments of Marines Comanded by y^e *Marquess of Carmarthen* & *S^r Cloud: Shovell* are to cease & determine. Given at our Court at Kensington this 18th day of July 1698. In the 10th year of Our Reign.

	PER DIEM.			PER ANNUM.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
One Regiment.						
Field and Staff Officers.						
Colonel as Colonel besides Two Servants to be allow'd as Private Soldiers, One upon the Roll of each of y ^e Two youngest Comp ^{ies} and no more	0	12	0	219	0	0
Lieutenant Colonel as Lieutenant Colonell ..	0	7	0	127	15	0
Major as Major	0	5	0	91	5	0
Quarter Master who is also to do y ^e Duty of Adjutants	0	4	0	73	0	0
[Carried forward]..	1	8	0	511	0	0

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. 1v, fol. 3.

Establishment for the Four Regiments of Marines—*continued.*

	PER DIEM.	PER ANNUM.
[Brought forward ..	1 8 0	511 0 0]
One Company.		
Captain besides Two Servants to be allowed upon the Muster Rolls of the Company and no more	0 8 0	146 0 0
First Lieutenant besides One Servant ..	0 4 0	73 0 0
Second Lieutenant besides One Servant ..	0 3 0	54 15 0
Two Serjeants each 1 ^s 6 ^d	0 3 0	54 15 0
Two Corporalls each 1 ^s 0 ^d	0 2 0	36 10 0
One Drummer	0 1 0	18 5 0
Fifty Eight private Soldiers each 8 ^d	1 18 8	705 13 4
	2 19 8	1,088 18 4
The Pay of Twelve Companys more at y ^e same Rates and of the like Numbers ..	35 16 0	13,067 0 0
The Charge of One Regiment..	40 3 8	14,666 18 4
The Pay of Three Regim ^{ts} more at the same Rates and of the like Numbers as in the Regiment above mentioned	120 11 0	44,000 15 0
The Charge of Four Regiments	160 14 8	58,667 13 4
The Clerk of the Cheque at 20 ^s a day and one Deputy 10 ^s	1 10 0	547 10 0
Totall of this Establishment ..	162 4 8	59,215 3 4"

To this document there is a note to the effect that "The money that shall be saved from y^e Pay of y^e Marine Soldiers for the time they shall be at Sea & born upon y^e Ships bookes is to be applyed towards y^e Half Pay of y^e Reform'd Officers of y^e Two present Marine Regiments, & to y^e Lessening y^e Charge of this Establishment."

The cost of subsisting each regiment is also given here for the first time as follows :—¹

“REGULAÇON OF SUBSISTANCE FOR Y^e MARINE REGIMENTS.

“Our Will and Pleasure is, That the Regulaçon of subsistence to be paid weekly for the use of Our Marine Regiments in proporçon to the effective numbers that shalbe from time to time on Shoar, Do commence and take place from the 1st day of August next From which time all former Regulaçons of subsistence relating to the said Regiments are to cease and determine. Given at Our Court at Kensington this 18th day of July 1698 in y^e 10th Year of Our Reign.

SUBSISTANCE.	Y ^e DIEM.			Y ^e WEEK.			
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
To a Colonel as Colonel	6	0		2	2	0	
Lieut ^t Col. as Lieu ^t Col.	3	6		1	4	6	
Major as Major.. ..	2	6		17	6		
Quarter M ^r & Adjutant	2	0		14	0		£ s. d.
							4 18 0
One Company.							
To a Captaine	4	0		1	8	0	
First Lieutenant	2	0		14	0		
Second Lieutenant	1	6		10	6		
2 Serjeants each 6 ^s p week				12	0		
2 Corporals each 4 ^s 6 ^d p week.. ..				9	0		
One Drummer				4	6		
58 priv ^t Soldiers each 3 ^s 6 ^d p week				10	3	0	
							14 1 0
To Twelve Companys more of the like numbers and at y ^e same Rates							168 12 0
Total for One Regiment							187 11 0
The like Charges for the other 3 Regiments							562 13 0
To y ^e Clerke of y ^e Checque 10 ^s p diem			}				5 5 0
His Deputy 5 ^s p diem							
In all ..							755 9 0 ⁰⁰

¹ Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, vol. xiii, fol. 6.

The names of the officers¹ who were selected from the disbanded regiments of *Lord Carmarthen* and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell* to form Colonel *Brudenall's* Regiment are as follows:—

“Colonel *Thomas Brudenall's*² Regiment of Marines.³”

FIELD OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS.	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Colonel <i>Thomas Brudenall</i>	Capt.-Lt. <i>Edw. Weaver</i> *	<i>Edward Harris</i> *
Lieut.-Col. <i>John Hobbord</i> ⁴ *	<i>Charles Stephen</i> †	<i>Walter Dougharty</i> †
Major <i>Jos. Stopford</i> *	<i>Wm. Sanderson</i> *	<i>John Anderson</i> *
Captain <i>Ellis Cooper</i> *	<i>Humphry Lazy</i> ⁵ *	<i>Henry Phillips</i> †
„ <i>Wm. Spraggt</i>	<i>Richard Alison</i> *	<i>Charles Burton</i> †
„ <i>Gilbert Symonds</i> †	<i>John Wayte</i> *	<i>Robert Austen</i> †
„ <i>Benj. Bennett</i> †	<i>Joseph Butler</i> *	<i>Lewis Billingsby</i> †
„ <i>St. John Webb</i> †	<i>Henry Killegrew</i> †	<i>Geo. Howard</i> †
„ <i>James Plunket</i> †	<i>Wm. Browne</i> *	<i>James Mallory</i> †
„ <i>John Phillips</i> †	<i>John Davys</i> ⁶ *	<i>John Patillour</i> ⁷ †
„ <i>Charles Williams</i> †	<i>Ruben Callew</i> †	<i>Giles Stevens</i> †
„ <i>John Harnaget</i> †	<i>Thomas Wilson</i> *	<i>Thomas Miles</i> †
„ <i>Robert Hill</i> †	<i>Robert Byng</i> †	<i>Griffin Vaughan</i> †

QUARTERMASTER AND ADJUTANT—*Ralph Haslam*.⁸”

* 1st Marines.

† 2nd Marines.

‡ Regiment unknown.

¹ Journal of the House of Commons, vol. xii, p. 655.

² Eldest son of Richard Brudenall, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Lyttelton, Knt.; educated at Oxford and Lincoln's Inn; married Frances, daughter of William Linwood, of Dean, co. Northampton. Served in the Dutch Service until 1688; Lieut.-Col. in Colonel Edward Lloyd's Regiment of Foot, 1st Oct., 1692. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. ii, fol. 301.) Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, 13th March, 1695. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iv, fol. 103.) Served in Ireland, 1690; present at the Battle of the Boyne, where he was severely wounded; served in the Mediterranean, under Admiral Russell, 1698; commanded a

Regiment of Foot, under the Duke of Schauberg, in Portugal; appointed Brigadier, 1st Jan., 1704. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. vi, p. 240.) Present at the siege of Badajos; promoted to Major-General, 1st June, 1706. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. vii, p. 112.) Died at Gibraltar, 30th Aug., 1707. (Hist. and Antiquities of the co. Leicester, vol. ii, pp. 804-809.)

³ These names, and that of the officers of the other new Regiments of Marines were presented to Parliament by Admiral Sir George Rooke on behalf of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

⁴ Read *Hobart*.

⁵ Read *Lary*.

⁶ Read *Davis*.

⁷ Read *Pattelo*.

These officers were placed on a separate establishment,¹ which was to have effect from the 19th August, 1698, and were to be paid by "the Treasurer or Paymaster of Our Navy for the time being unto such of them as shall appear from time to time not to be commissioned or otherwise provided for in Our Service."

-
- ⁶ Took Holy Orders; Chaplain of Col. John Hill's Regiment, 6th Dec., 1707. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. vii, fol. 135.)
 - ⁷ Subsequently appointed Capt.-Lieut. of Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ⁸ Subsequently appointed Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ⁹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of the Grenadier Company in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁰ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹¹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹² Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut. of Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹³ Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut. of Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁴ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁵ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁶ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁷ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ¹⁸ Son of Walter Brough, late Lieut., 1st Marines (see p. 394); subsequently served as Lieut. to Capt. Henry Franklin's company of "Granadiers" in Lord Charlemont's Regiment; died, between Cadiz and the West Indies, 25th Sept., 1702. (H.O. Petition Entry Book, No. 7, fol. 364.)
 - ¹⁹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ²⁰ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ²¹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ²² Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut., the Grenadier Company of Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
 - ²³ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. of Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*
-
- ¹ Admiralty Orders in Council, vol. ix, fol. 497.

* See Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

The officers of the newly-created regiments were as follows:—

“Colonel *Henry Mordaunt*’s¹ Regiment of Marines.²”

FIELD OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS.	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Colonel <i>Henry Mordant</i>	Capt.-Lt. <i>Mich. Benedict</i>	<i>Henry Nicholls</i>
Lieut.-Col. <i>Jos. Johnson</i>	<i>Theoph. Duchesne</i>	<i>John White</i>
Major <i>Edw. Norton</i>	<i>James de la Boullage</i>	<i>Charles Harwick</i>
Captain <i>Lewis Mordant</i>	<i>Thomas Wiltshire</i>	<i>Paul Dancour</i>
„ <i>Richard Pye</i> ³	<i>George Ford</i>	<i>John Jewet</i> ⁴
„ <i>Const. Ligneir</i>	<i>John Woodcock</i>	<i>Oliver Hetherington</i>
„ <i>Fran. Ruffan</i>	<i>Fran. Fowlkes</i>	<i>Henry Mordant</i>
„ <i>Edward Woodcock</i>	— <i>Des Clouseaux</i>	—
„ <i>Nich. de la Noe</i>	<i>Lewis Rivall</i>	<i>John Maynard</i>
„ <i>Hugh Deane</i>	— <i>De Blair</i>	<i>Sam. Foster</i>
„ <i>John Brewerton</i>	<i>John Sait</i>	<i>Charles Mordant</i>
„ <i>Samuel Foster</i>	<i>Geo. Fowlkes</i>	<i>Geo. Patriarch</i>
„ <i>Tho. Somner</i>	<i>Obadiah Moor</i>	<i>Ch. Mordaunt</i>

QUARTERMASTER—*Lewis du Plessey*.

¹ Second son of John, who was second son of first Earl of Peterborough. (Collins’ Peerage, vol. iii.) Colonel of a regiment, 25th April, 1694. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, p. 43.) Commander-in-Chief of Guernsey, 1st April, 1697. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, p. 215.) Appointed Treasurer of the Ordnance, 16th June, 1699. (See Edye’s Hist. of the Royal Marines vol. ii.)

² Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xii, pp. 654–5.

³ Subsequently appointed a Captain in Colonel Henry Mordaunt’s Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁴ Subsequently appointed First Lieutenant in Colonel Henry Mordaunt’s Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

* See Edye’s Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

"Colonel *William Seymour's*¹ Regiment of Marines."²

FIELD OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS.	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Colonel <i>W^m Seymour</i>	Capt.-Lt. <i>John Hutton</i>	<i>Ja. Dejoy</i>
Lieut.-Col. <i>John Newton</i>	<i>Paul Cradock</i>	<i>Sam. Grahames</i>
Major <i>W^m Pornale</i>	<i>Henry Dale</i>	<i>Thomas Willis</i>
Captain <i>Casper Dennis</i>	<i>Richard Hamaker</i>	<i>James Moore</i>
„ <i>Alexander Hamilton</i>	<i>Fran. Scott</i>	<i>John Whitehall</i>
„ <i>John le Hunt</i>	<i>Will. Lander</i>	<i>Sam. Bell</i>
„ <i>Henry Folleville</i>	<i>Thomas Crafford</i>	<i>Will. Adams</i>
„ <i>Lesly Finch</i>	<i>Will. Walcott</i>	<i>Tho. Sutton</i>
„ <i>John Gilbert</i>	<i>Will. Parker</i>	<i>Peter Colbourne</i>
„ <i>W^m Helmesly</i>	<i>Winwood Masham</i>	<i>Will. Armorer</i>
„ <i>William Bissett</i>	<i>John Hill</i>	<i>Tho. Hooper</i>
„ <i>Abrah. Delivron</i>	<i>John Finch</i>	<i>Cutts Hassen</i>
„ <i>Nicholas Lichere</i>	<i>Richard Collam</i>	<i>Isaac Ewar</i>

QUARTERMASTER—*John Webb*.

¹ Second son of Sir Edward Seymour, Bart.; Lieutenant, Royal Fusiliers, 1685; Captain, 1st May, 1686; Major, 2nd Regiment of Foot Guards, 1st Jan., 1692. (H.O. Mil. Ent. Book, vol. iii, p. 114.) Served in the Netherlands, wounded at

Landen; succeeded Lord Cutts in the command of one of the regiments raised in 1689. (See Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.)

² Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xii, p. 655.

"Colonel *Henry Dutton Colt's*¹ Regiment of Marines."²

FIELD OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS.	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Colonel <i>Edward Dutton Colt</i>	<i>James Paynter</i>	<i>W^m Charnell</i>
Lieut.-Col. <i>Tho. Rabesnier</i>	<i>John Stennett</i>	<i>George Oliver</i>
Major <i>Hen. Grove</i>	<i>Peter Regnaud</i>	<i>Sir W^m Mansell, Bart.</i>
Captain <i>W^m Abraham</i>	<i>Nicholas Cooke</i>	<i>William Besbeeck</i>
„ <i>John Philip Goodwyn</i>	<i>George Grymes</i>	<i>Peter Hall</i>
„ <i>Geo. Dutton Colt</i>	{ <i>John Caswell</i> } Grenadiers	---
	{ <i>Richard Cole</i> }	
„ <i>Richard Cobham</i>	<i>Alex. Forster</i>	<i>Robert Smith</i>
„ <i>Robert Swift</i>	<i>Robert Innis</i>	<i>Lewis D'Boy</i>
„ <i>John Thompson</i>	<i>W^m Whitaker</i>	<i>Robert Pargiter</i>
„ <i>Lewis D'Sediere</i>	<i>John Baraton</i>	<i>Francis Otway</i>
„ <i>Charles Derham</i>	<i>William Codd</i>	<i>John Wogensinner</i>
„ <i>Ant. Stoughton</i>	<i>Peter Warrignon</i>	<i>Henry Rainsford</i>
„ <i>Oliver D'Hercourt</i>	<i>Alex. Mackraw</i>	<i>Richard Stroughall</i>

QUARTERMASTER—*William Fishwick.*"

Writing at this time, Lutterell remarks that "the 2 Marine regiments will be made 3 and that *Seymour, Colt*, and *Mordant's* regiments will be also made Marines so that we shall have 6 regiments of 500 men each."

Lutterell, however, was misinformed, for as will have been seen, the two regiments did not become three but only one.

Thus was created out of the *débris* of the two Regiments of Marines raised in 1690, and of three land regiments added thereto, a new force of Marines, consisting of four regiments, each containing thirteen companies, with a regimental strength of 754 officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, or a grand total of three thousand and sixteen. This was only a few more

¹ Son of Sir Edward Dutton Colt, Bart. Adjutant to Prince Rupert's Regiment of Dragoons, 15th Feb., 1678. (Dalton's Army List and Com. Reg. vol i.) Colonel of a regiment,

31st Oct., 1693. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, p. 153.)

² Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xii, p. 655.

than were contained at their raising, in each of the regiments commanded by Lords Torrington and Pembroke.

In view of the changes which were to come into effect on the 1st August, the Muster-master of the two Regiments of Marines was directed ¹ to furnish "a Perfect List of the names of all the Officers of the 2 Marine Rg^{ts} together with extracts of the last musters of the said Rg^{ts} as also an account of the places where the men now are, and the number of each Company respectively aboard His Majesty's ships and ashore, and in what ships those at sea are."

Lord Carmarthen and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell*, were also directed ² to furnish, as soon as possible, similar lists, and were at the same time informed that His Majesty had been pleased to direct that when the two regiments are re-formed into one, "such supernumerary men as may be wanting for the Reg^t of Col. *Seymour*, Col. *Dutton Colt*, & Col. *Mordant* shall be turned over to them, and that the Non-Com. Officers & such of the private soldiers as shall be disbanded shall be permitted to carry with them their cloathes & accoutrements, & ye Sergeants their swords."

In a similar manner the captains of companies were directed ³ "with all possible dispatch [to] make up and adjust their accounts of cloathes and subsistance money for their respective Companies."

Although the new Establishment was to commence from the 1st August, on which date *Lord Carmarthen* and *Sir Cloudisley Shovell's* regiments were "to cease and determine," it was not until after the 12th August,⁴ that the list of officers, which had been called for by the warrant of the 18th July,⁵ was submitted by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to the King. The officers therein mentioned being described as "the very best."

Nor was any preparation made to meet the charges "for

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 92.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 99.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (6th Aug.).

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

⁵ See p. 521.

disbanding the Two present Marine Regiments and subsisting of the Four New Ones" until the 15th August,¹ on which date the application was made.

On the same date,² Admiral Benbow was ordered to send "any one of the 4th Rate ships in the Downs that he may consider advisable to Portsmouth, there to embark the Royal Regiment of Fusileers, and relieve Colonel *Mordaunt's* Regiment of Marines then quartered in Jersey and Guernsey."

The name of the ship sent by Admiral Benbow was the *Greenwich*, in which ship Colonel *Mordaunt* was ordered to embark with his regiment of Marines, and when landed at Portsmouth to quarter his companies as follows³:—"Two at Winchester, two at Chichester, two at Southampton, one at Petersfield, one at Christchurch and Lymington, one at Waltham and Wickham, one at Fareham and Titchfield, one at Havant, one at Arundel and Augmerin,⁴ and one at Shoreham and Brightholmston."⁵

One of the first enquiries⁶ made by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty concerning the new Regiments of Marines was addressed to the Secretary of State for War, asking where it was intended to quarter Colonel *Mordaunt's* Regiment on its arrival in England. This fact shows that all the provisions of former Establishments, as regards quartering, had ceased to exist under the new, and that, so far as the interests and welfare of the Navy were concerned, a retrograde movement had begun.

Dating from the 29th August,⁷ we have the first intimation that the regiments previously commanded by Lord Carmarthen and Sir Clowdisley Shovell had ceased to exist. It is to be found in a letter addressed to the Colonels of each of the new regiments calling on them to consider how the soldiers of the two disbanded regiments serving afloat could be best "disposed of for the compleating of your own and the said three Regi-

¹ Add. MSS. 9,320.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 162.

³ Marching Orders, vol. ii (25th Aug.).

⁴ Angmering.

⁵ Brighton.

⁶ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (27th Aug.).

⁷ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

ments," and "what Officers it will be proper to send on board."

At the date of the disbandment of the two regiments their combined strength appears to have been 1,452 men, of whom 884 were serving afloat, and 568 on shore.

Of those serving on shore 61 were attached to Colonel *Seymour's* Regiment, 24 to Colonel *Colt's*, and 483 to Colonel *Brudenall's*.

The four Colonels, being now called upon to consider the disposal of the men serving afloat, decided that they should be equally divided, each regiment taking 221 men.¹

There is no complete detail of how these men were disposed of afloat, only those of Colonels *Seymour* and *Dutton Colt* being accounted for, as below: —

	No. of Men.		No. of Men.
Coll ^o <i>Seymour</i>	<i>Humber</i> .. 20	Coll ^o <i>Dutton Colt</i>	<i>Kingston</i> .. 101
	<i>Ipswich</i> .. 80		<i>Anglesey</i> .. 41
	<i>Adventure</i> .. 36		<i>Betty</i> .. 12
	<i>Coeantry</i> .. 38		<i>Seaford</i> .. 17
	<i>Dover</i> .. 47		<i>Sorlings</i> .. 22
	—		<i>Poole</i> .. 24
	221		<i>Dunwich</i> .. 3
	—		<i>Medway</i> .. 51
			—
			271
			—

Orders² were at this time sent out to Vice-Admiral Aylmer in the Mediterranean, and to the Commanders-in-Chief of Her Majesty's Ships at Plymouth, Sheerness, the River Medway, and Portsmouth, "to cause all the Serg^{ts} and Corp^s belonging to the two Marine Regiments . . . to be forthwith discharged, and to let them know . . . that they are to repair to the places where the Companies they belong to are quartered."

At the same time,³ Lord Carmarthen and Sir Clowdisley Shovell were instructed "to give orders to the respective Captains that belong to the Marine Rg^{ts} lately under your

¹ Add. MSS. 10.120.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fols. 108-12.

³ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 117.

Command to repair to the places where their several Companies are quartered and as soon as possibly may be to prepare and have in a readiness an exact account of what pay is due to their respective officers and men exclusive of what is to be deducted from them upon acc^t of what is due for their quarters."

By letter of the 1st September,¹ Colonels *Seymour* and *Colt* requested "my Lords" that "orders may be sent to Portsmouth forthwith to permit several" of their "officers to go on board his Ma^y ships to take care of the soldiers that are aboard them." This application could not be acceded to without previous reference to "Mr. Clarke, Sec^y at War," so that for administrative purposes the new force of Marines was unquestionably removed from the control of the Admiralty.

On the same date, instructions were sent, in anticipation, probably, of the necessary authority, to Vice-Admiral Aylmer as follows:—²

"Whereas the sevⁿ officers together with the Serjants and Corporalls and Drumms mentioned in the list hereunto annexed belonging to Coll^o *Seymours* Coll^o *Brudenalls* and Coll^o *Colts* Marine Regiments, are ordered to be sent on board his Ma^y Shippes at Spithead according as is exprest in the aforesaid List, You are therefore hereby required and Directed forthwith to give orders to the respective Captains of the said Shippes to receive them on board accordingly together with a servant to each Captaine and Lieutenant and to hear and victuall them as part of their Shippes Companys. And whereas there are now on board the *Poole*, *Sorlings* and *Betty* several marine soldiers which are incorporated in Coll^o *Colts* Regiment which Shippes you will meet with at Cadiz and the said Coll^o *Colt* being ordered to send to the *Poole* a Lieutenant with his Servant and a Corporall, to the *Sorlings* a Lieutenant with his Servant and a Corporall and to the *Betty* the Like. You are to cause the said officers and their servants to be received on board such of the Shippes of your Squadron as you shall think propper and that they shall be born and victualled on those shippes till such

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

² Add. MSS. 28,123.

time as they can be put aboard the respective Shipp's for which they are Designed, which you are to cause to be Done as soon as you Joyne them Directing their Comanders to receive and Victuall them as part of their Shipp's Companys as aforesaid."

"A list of what marine officers and Serjants Corpor^{ls} and Drumms are ordered on board his Ma^{ty} Shipp's at Spithead and Portsmouth."

WHAT SHIPPS.	CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SERJANTS.	CORPORALLS.	DRUMMS.
Of Collonell <i>Colts</i> Regiment.					
<i>Mainway</i>	one	...	one	one	
<i>Kingston</i>	one	...	one	two	
<i>Anglesey</i> ... ..	...	one	one	one	
Of Coll ^o <i>Seymours</i> Regiment.					
<i>Adventure</i> ... ..	...	one	one	one	
<i>Ipswich</i>	one	one	two	three	
<i>Dover</i>	one	...	one	two	
<i>Coventry</i> ... ..	...	one	one	two	
Of Coll ^o <i>Brudenalls</i> Regiment.					
<i>Boyne</i>	one	one	two	two	one
<i>Exeter</i>	one	...	one	one	one
<i>Lizard</i> ... ..	...	one	one		
<i>Seahorse</i> ... ..	...	one	one		
<i>Experiment</i> ... ..	...	...	one	one	
<i>Seaford</i> ... ..	...	...	...	one	

In addition to the above detail, Colonel *Colt* was ordered¹ to detach the undermentioned officers and non-commission as follows:—

SHIPS' NAMES.	WHERE THEY ARE.	WHAT OFFICERS THERE ARE ON BOARD.				
		Capta.	Lieuts.	Serg ^{ts} .	Corporals.	Drummers.
<i>Poole</i>	Cadez ...	—	1	—	1	—
<i>Sorlings</i>	do. ...	—	1	—	1	—
<i>Betty</i>	do. ...	—	1	—	1	—

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 118.

On the 5th September, Admiral Aylmer was informed that the Colonels of the four Regiments of Marines had received instructions to send detachments of their regiments on board his squadron to enable him to complete his "ships complements."

Admiral Aylmer had asked to be supplied with men entirely from Colonel *Seymour's* regiment. Their lordships, however, thought "it best to take an equal proportion from each regiment rather than to order all from Col. *Seymour's* as you desire."

Admiral Aylmer was also directed "to give orders to the Captains of the Ships of the Squadron to use the Marine Officers on board them civilly, and that they do give the same countenance to the soldiers as to the seamen of their ships."

This paragraph might be interpreted as indicating that there had been a want of cordiality and mutual concession between the two branches of the service, and some consequent official friction. On the other hand, it would be far more pleasant to interpret their lordships' instruction to Admiral Aylmer in the light of their anxiety that the officers of Marines should receive every consideration whilst serving under conditions which at first were, perhaps, somewhat irksome, and which might not at first be quite congenial to them.

On the 6th September, "Instructions for the breaking up of the Marine Regiments" were issued. It may, therefore, be concluded that although the new Establishment had come into existence on the 1st August, the old still ran on concurrently, probably pending the closing of the accounts of those officers and men who were to be dispersed.

These instructions¹ were forwarded both to Lord Carmarthen and to Sir Cloudisley Shovell, and were as follows:—

"Whereas His Majesty has signified his pleasure to this Board by his order bearing date 18 July last, that the two Marine Reg^{ts} lately commanded by yourself and Sir C. Shovell, shall be reformed into one Reg^t to be commanded by Coll. *Tho^s Brudenall*, and that the same shall consist of the numbers of officers and men mentioned in the establishment hereunto

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fols. 124–6.

annexed,¹ and that such men as shall then remain & be fit for service shall be incorporated in the Marine Reg^{ts} Commanded by Col. *Seymour*, Col. *Colt* & Col. *Mordaunt* for compleating them to the aforesaid established number, and whereas in order thereto we have already directed you to cause the respective Captains that belonged to your Reg^t to repaire to the places where their companies are quartered, and to make up exact accounts with their respective officers & Soldiers. And Colonel *Brudenall* being also ordered to form his Reg^t out of the companies of both the aforesaid Reg^{ts}, and the other three Colonels to take such supernumerary men as they shall want and as are fit for service as aforesaid; you are therefore hereby req^d & directed to take care that so soon as the same shall be done such supernumerary officers and men as shall remain shall be disbanded with all possible expedition in the doing whereof you are to comply with the following directions, Viz^t :—

- “1. Before you proceed to the paying the arrears of any such Officer or Soldier, you are to take care that the arms delivered out of the ordnance and indented for, be given up to such person as the Board of Ordnance shall appoint to receive the same at the place or places where the said officers or soldiers shall be disbanded which person so appointed is to give acquittances for the arms rec^d by him, and in case any soldier shall appear at the time of his disbanding without his arms, he is not only to forfeit his arrears, but also the gratuity allowed by his Majes^{ty} to carry him home.
- “2. And Whereas his Mat^{ty} intention is only to pay off at present and cleare the Non-Commissⁿ Officers & Soldiers of both Reg^{ts} which shall not be made choice of to form the Reg^t of Col. *Brudenall*, and to recruit the other three Reg^{ts}, and to give an allowance of half pay to the Commissⁿ officers from the time of their disbanding, you are to take care that the accounts between the said Non-Commissⁿ officers & soldiers and their present quarters be stated and paid for so long time as sub-

¹ See pp. 521-2.

sistance has been issued to the Reg^t, in the doing whereof you are to guide yourself by Act of Parliament mentioned in the margin,¹ but when any soldier has been trusted beyond his pay for want of publication according to law, how far he ought to have credit, you are to return a certificate to the Comm^{rs} of the Navy of such sums of money as are owing by the said soldiers in such quarters that the same may be deducted out of the arrears of the Officer whose neglect was the occasion that the soldier had further credit, than otherwise he ought to have had.

- "3. You are to cause all debts between the Comm^{rs} officers of your late Reg^t which shall be thus disbanded and their present quarters to be stated and transmitted to the Comm^{rs} of the Navy, as likewise all debts from any officers or soldiers that shall be disbanded that are due in any former quarters of the said Reg^t and are duly certified to you & also all assignments upon the agent that come to your knowledge that have have been made to Tradesmen or others by any of the officers of the said Reg^t to the end that care may be taken to satisfy and discharge them when the arrear is paid.
- "4. You are also to take care that the Non-Com^d officers & soldiers which shall be thus disbanded, be paid what is owing to them by their officers, who are to produce to you acquittances & discharges from the said non Comm^{rs} officers and soldiers for such money as they have received from them and a stated account of what remains due to them (if anything) from His Majesty which you are to cause them to be paid respectively before their disbanding, and the person or persons which shall be appointed to pay the said men are to observe such directions as you shall give him or them in this behalf, and in case any Sea Pay, or short allowance money be owing to the Non-Comm^{rs} Officers and soldiers which shall be disbanded you are to take care that an exact

¹ 8-9 William III.

account be made up thereof and that the same be paid to them, and if it shall appear to you that any money has been really advanced by the disbanded Officers to any of the men which are at sea, and are since dead, you are to certify the sums to the Principal Officers & Com^{rs} of the Navy that it may be allowed and paid to the officers who advanced the same with the rest of their arrears.

- "5. You are likewise to take care that each Non Com. Officer & Soldier which shall be thus disbanded be permitted to carry with them their cloathes and accoutrements, & the Sergeants their swords, and that each private Soldier Corporal & Drummer be paid three shillings for his sword which is to be delivered with the other supernumerary arms into the Office of Ordnance, as also that they be allowed 14 days subsistence as conduct money with the usual passes to carry them to their respective homes, allowing them a convenient time to repair thither, and giving them likewise strict charge, that [they] do not presume to travel with any arms nor more than three in Company together upon pain of the severest punishment.
- "6. And to the end that the said disbanded Officers and men may be more sensible of the care taken of them upon their dismissal, you are, before their discharge to cause these instructions to be read unto them, that an exact compliance may be had with what is hereby directed."

These instructions¹ were supplemented a few days later by orders drafted in somewhat more concise terms, but having the same effect.

They prescribed that the actual disbandment should take place "so soon as the Lords of His Majestys Treasury shall furnish money for disbanding the said Supernumerary Officers and Men (for which you are to cause them to be frequently solicited)"; that "where any soldier has been trusted beyond

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 127.

his pay for want of publication according to law, how far he ought to have had credit, a certificate shall be transmitted to you of what is owing by the said soldier in such quarters that the same may be deducted out of the arrears of the Officer whose neglect was the occasion that the soldier had further credit than otherwise he ought to have had, and you are to take care that the said sumes of money be deducted from the said officer accordingly," and also "that in case any sea pay or short allowance money be owing to them, they should make up an exact account thereof, in order to its being paid them, and you are to give the necessary directions for paying the same to them before they are disbanded, the said officers being also directed that in case it shall appear to them any money has been really advanced by the disbanded officers to any of the men which were at Sea, and are since dead, they should certify the sums to you, and you are in such case to cause the said sums to be allowed & paid to the said officers, with the rest of their arrears."

Following on the foregoing instructions, we learn that Mr. George Byng¹ had been appointed "Muster Master of His Maty^e Four Marine Reg^{ts}" in the place of Mr. Thomas Knatchbull, and that the instructions² to be observed by him were as follows:—

"1^{stly}. His Maty^e having ordered that the two Regiments lately commanded by the Marquis of Carmarthen and Sir Cloudsly Shovell shall be formed into one Reg^t to be commanded by Col. *Tho^s Brudenall*, and that after the same is done, and that Col. *Mordaunt*, Col. *Seymour* and Col. *Colt* shall have compleated their Marine Reg^{ts} the supernumerary officers & soldiers of the aforesaid two Reg^{ts} shall be disbanded, you are therefore before the disbanding of the said Non-Commissⁿ Officers & Soldiers to cause an exact muster to be taken of the officers and men belonging to the aforesaid two Reg^{ts}, giving timely notice to the proper Officers that they may be present.

"2^{ndly}. When any soldiers belonging to the said Reg^{ts} which

¹ Afterwards Viscount Torrington.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fols. 131-3.

may from time to time be employed on board His Ma^y ships shall be ordered on shore & come to their appointed quarters, you are immediately to proceed to the taking an exact and careful muster of them, giving notice to their proper Officers the night before you do intend to Muster that they may be present, and that you may be better able to know when any Marine Soldiers are put on shore and where, we have ordered the Commanders of His Mat^y ships to give you an account thereof, as also when any of the Marine Soldiers shall die, or be entertained as able seamen, and thereby be discharged from the Reg^t, with which Comm^{d^{rs}} of His Majesty's ships you are to keep a correspondence, for the better enabling you to have your Muster Rolls always perfect, and to give an account from time to time when it shall be demanded of the condition of the said Reg^t as to their number of Men and where they are.

" 3^{rdly}. You are to demand from each Cap^t in the aforesaid Reg^t or in the absence of the Cap^t the Chief Officer of each Company two parchment & two paper Rolls alphabetically written of the names of the officers and soldiers belonging to their respective companys, wherein is to be particularly expressed the place where each officer & soldier is, if on shore, and if at sea, the last ship the said Officers shall know they were in, one of which parchment Rolls, you are at the end of your first muster to transmit to the Treasurer of his Ma^y Navy, and another to the Comptroller thereof, and one of the paper Rolls you are to Sign to Cap^t or in his absence to the Chief Officer of each company, and the other you are to keep yourself, which Rolls to be transmitted to the Treasurer & Comptroller of the Navy, are to be signed by two Commission Officers at least & yourself.

" 4^{thly}. You are, when the whole or part of the same Reg^t are on shore, to muster them once a month or as often as you possibly can, beginning with the Eldest Company of each Reg^t, and first you are to call the Commission officers in order as they are writt, then the Non-Commisⁿ officers as Serg^{ts}, Corp^s, & Drummers, after which you are to call the private soldiers in order as they are written in the Muster Rolls, and the Officers Servants which are to be last written in the Rolls, and if any

Soldiers shall be absent by leave, sick or otherwise, you are to express the same against their names, and you are also to take particular care, that when any Officers or Soldiers are at sea, on board His Ma^{ty}'s ships it be expressed in the Muster Rolls on board which ship they are, and at the end of each muster you are to send exact Muster Rolls to the several persons as is before directed, which are to be closed the last day of every calendar month, or as soon after as possibly may be.

"5^{thly}. You are carefully to view each soldier in the aforesaid Reg^{ts}, and if you shall find any of them not compleatly cloathed and armed after they have been on shore a fortnight, you are not to Muster them but respite their pay, till such time as they shall be so compleatly cloathed and armed, and if it shall appear to you, that any of the said Soldiers shall sell or otherwise dispose of their arms or cloathes, you are to respite the pay of the said Soldiers till such time as they are again furnished therewith, or that the pay you stop from them will purchase the same, and if you shall find any soldiers unfit for His Ma^{ty}'s Service, you are to suspend them until you have acquainted this Board therewith & received directions concerning them.

"6^{thly}. You are to take care that the Officers Servants do not appear under arms in the Ranks of the Private Soldiers, tho' they are included in the number of them in the close of the Muster Roll, without any distinction, and that there be not allow'd to any Officer more Servants than is hereafter mentioned, Viz^t :—

To each Colonel	...	...	Two.
„ each Captain	...	...	Two.
„ each Lieutenant	...	...	One.

The said two Servants of the Colonel to be allowed as private Soldiers, one upon the rolls of each of the two youngest Companys, and the Captain's & Lieutenants Servants to be allowed upon the Rolls of their respective Companys as private Soldiers.

"7^{thly}. You are to take especial care that no man do muster in a Company whereto he doth not belong, that no soldier muster in a Company who is not duly listed, and receives not

subsistence and pay as the rest of the soldiers in that Company, and that no man do answer to a false name; and if you shall find any abuses committed or intended to be committed herein, you are to give a particular account thereof to this Board, and their proper Colonel, in order to their Officers being punished for the same.

"8^{thly}. When you shall have closed your Muster Rolls according to the directions before mentioned, you are to make oath to the truth of them before a Magistrate, that to the best of your knowledge there is not a man falseley mustered in them, and the said magistrate is to certify that you have thus sworn upon the abstract of your musters which you are to take care to send with your Rolls to the Treasurer & Comptroller of the Navy.

"9^{thly}. When any soldier on shore shall die or desert, between the times of mustering, his Cap^t or next immediate officer in his absence, is to make oath of the time he dyed or deserted, otherwise you are to respite his pay from the time he was last mustered.

"10^{thly}. You are to take care to finish the Muster Rolls as soon as may be after each muster, and to transmit them to the several Officers, according as is before directed.

"11^{thly}. And whereas we have directed the respective commanders of His Ma^{ty}s Ships, that when they put any Marine Soldiers on shore, they shall deliver to each of them a certificate of the time he was so set on shore, and the place whereat, that thereby you may not be imposed on by any who may have deserted the said ships or otherwise, you are therefore hereby required when any such men shall hence forward be put on shore, from any of His Ma^{ty}s ships, not to muster them until they shall respectively produce to you a certificate under the hand of the Captain of the ship from whence they came as aforesaid.

"Lastly. You are not to demand or receive from any Officer or soldier in the aforesaid Reg^t any reward or gratuity for the allowing of false musters, upon penalty of the loss of your employment, as you will answer it at your peril, and if you meet with any intended abuse of this kind or any other in the

aforesaid Reg^{ts} you are not to fayle in giving particulars & impartial account thereof to this Board."

Thus ceased to exist the second force of Marines which had been raised in 1690, on the disbandment of the old Admiral's Regiment.

The exact cause of the re-formation is not quite clear, and no good reasons are forthcoming to show why these two essentially Marine regiments should have been disbanded, and both the Colonels removed from their command.

A careful perusal of some of the official documents of the period points to the fact that Lord Carmarthen had not been at all times amenable to the Navy Board, and was inclined, in connection with his Regiment of Marines, to lean rather towards the War Office than towards the Admiralty, and there are signs that his command was performed either in a dilatory manner, or in a spirit of opposition or indifference to Admiralty orders.

On the other hand, Sir Clowdisley Shovell, who at first had declined the command of one of the Regiments of Marines, had, since his appointment, taken a most practical and useful share in the higher development of the service, having regard to its efficiency and well-being.

But it is probable that the most active cause in bringing about the disbandment of the regiments was their unpopularity in the country. This would seem to be contradicted by the fact that the force was increased from an effective of two regiments to one of four; and it will, however, be seen later, that the new order was no more in accordance with the feeling of the times, than was the old, and that the change effected had no stability, and was doomed to an early and speedy ending.

The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, whilst communicating directly with each of the Colonels of the Regiments of Marines on personal matters, were in the habit of addressing Colonel *Brudenall* on matters affecting the four regiments as a body, and thus treated him somewhat in the light of a brigadier.

On the 6th September,¹ Colonel *Brudenall* was instructed

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 123.

"forthwith to proceed to the forming" of "your said Regiment" out of the two late Regiments of Marines. His command, as we find from a letter dated 14th September,¹ was reported as "formed," but it was added that it would be necessary that "he should have a compleat set of new Arms Slung, with cartouch boxes & Bayonetts, [and] halberts for the Serg^t & Drums."

In reply to his application, their lordships directed the Navy Board to "move their Excell^{ties} the Lords Justices for orders that the said Marine Reg^t may be furnished with Arms accordingly."

A few days later,² "y^e Lords Justices" replied, that they could not "conceive any reason of new armeing" the regiment "especially when his Mat^{ty} upon application in time of Warr constantly refused the new armeing of any regiment."

This refusal of the Lords Justices, did not satisfy Colonel *Brudenall*, who again petitioned their lordships, pointing out reasons for his demand. The result was that "my Lords" gave directions "to cause a stop to be put to the pay of the Officers of the two Marine Regiments, which are broke untill they have given full satisfaction to the Office of Ordnance for the Armes which they are respectively charged with."³

On the 7th September, Colonel *Brudenall* applied to the Admiralty for the removal of the remnants of certain companies of the two lately disbanded Regiments of Marines from the stations they were then at to Kingston-on-Thames, alleging that it would be more convenient that they be there quartered "until such time as they are reformed."

This application was sent on to the Secretary for War, with a request that he would move "their Excellencies the Lords Justices for orders to march the said companys." It thus appears that under the new Establishment, the War Office had again assumed a certain amount of control over the new Regiments of Marines.

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

³ Warrant Book, vol. xv, fol. 114b.

² Warrant Book, vol. xv, fol. 114b.

The necessary orders for these movements are dated the 13th September,¹ and are as follows :—

“We do hereby Direct that Cap^t Spicer’s Marine Comp^a at Gosport, Cap^t Rodney’s, and Cap^t *Harnage’s* at Southampton, the Lieu^t Coll^a Comp^a of S^r Cloudesley Shovels Reg^t at Pool, and Cap^t *Phillip’s* Company at Limington & Christchurch, do march forthwith from thence according to the Routs annexed to Croydon Bromley & Farnborough, Where they are to remain untill such time as they are reformed.”

The route for the several companies was set out as under :—

“Rout for the L^t Coll^a Company of S^r Cloudesley Shovell’s Marine Reg^t from Pool & Cap^t *Phillip’s* Comp^a from Limington and Christchurch to Croydon.

“The Comp^a at Pool to march & join those at Limington & Christchurch to Croydon, both to

Southampton,
Waltham,
Petersfield,
Haselmere,

Guildford,
Dorking,
Croydon.”

“Rout for Cap^t Rodney’s & Cap^t *Harnage’s* Company of Marines from Southampton to Bromley.

Waltham,
Alresford,
Alton,
Farnham,

Guildford,
Epsom and Ewell,
Bromley.”

“Rout for Cap^t Spicer’s Comp^a from Gosport to Farnborough.

Havant,
Midhurst,
Haslemere,
Guilford,

Dorking,
Westram,
Farnborough,
To rest, &c.”

On the 8th September,² the King at last “signed the commissions for the new Marine Reg^t,” according to the “List of Officers sent by the last post,” and “Mr. Birchett”³ was

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. xi.

³ Secretary of the Admiralty.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions,
vol. dxviii, fol. 27.

directed to hand these commissions to "Colonel *Brudenall* for his distributing the same." Concurrently, we are informed, the King signed "the Establishment of the reformed officers which is forwarded at the same time, that it may have such further despatch as the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty shall judge requisite."

On the same date, the Colonels of the new Regiments of Marines were again informed that whenever any detachments of men embarked "on board any ships of His Maj^{ty}, [they] do carry with them their arms."¹

In a letter of the Admiralty to Captain Warren,² commanding the *Harwich*, he is informed that when he discharges marines to the shore he is not to take on seamen in their places, their lordships "having already ordered that the ships going abroad shall have but their lowest Complement^{nt} of Seamen, and that the middle complement shall be made up with Marines." From this we may gather that, in certain conditions, the ratio of seamen to marines was determined.

On or about the same date, we have two communications from Lord Carmarthen, on the subject of his reformed regiment. In the first, he points out that he finds a difficulty in complying with that article of the instructions concerning the disbandment of his regiment which relates to the return of the arms of his men to "the Office of Ordnance"; to which their lordships replied accepting Lord Carmarthen's explanation, and adding that "they do not doubt that your Lordship will take care that their orders be effectually put in execution."

The other communication of Lord Carmarthen's, is one which illustrates the indebtedness of the regiment at the date of its disbandment. It is a Treasury document³ giving "An Account of what sumes of mony are demanded by the Inhabitants of the several Townes undernamed for Quartering the Officers and Soldiers belonging to the late First Marine Regi-

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 134.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (8th Sept.).

³ Treasury Papers, vol. lvi, fol. 17.

ment from 1st April 96 to 8th September 98 the time they were broke according to Notes drawne by the respective Officers.

							£	s.	d.
Southampton	..	..	..	..	..	..	282	0	0
Westham	..	..	..	..	..	..	53	16	6
Rochester	..	..	..	..	..	done	557	0	0
Limington	..	..	..	..	..	..	174	4	8
Deptford	..	..	..	..	..	..	83	16	6
Greenwich	..	..	..	..	..	..	80	0	0
Cittenburne	..	..	..	..	..	..	82	11	0
Canterbury	..	..	..	..	..	..	865	7	3
Acton	..	..	..	..	..	..	21	13	5
Camberwell	..	..	..	..	..	..	23	1	10
Dover	..	..	..	..	..	..	90	12	0
Worster	..	..	..	..	..	..	115	0	0
Darford	..	..	..	..	..	..	495	0	0
Leides	..	..	..	..	..	..	24	0	0
Upton	..	..	..	..	..	..	86	13	6
Wenlock	..	..	..	..	..	..	26	7	3
Uxbridge	..	..	..	..	..	..	29	13	1
Hounslow	..	..	..	..	..	..	17	8	3
Portsmouth	..	..	..	..	..	..	200	0	0
Westminster and Southwark	..	..	..	..	..	..	1773	0	0
							5,081	5	3"

On the 10th September,¹ we are informed "the pikes belonging to the Reg^{ts}"² are to "be delivered into ye Office of Ordnance to the end that fire arms may be supplied in the room of them," as is the custom in the Regiments of Marines, and further that in consequence of the cost of transporting them to London "they may be delivered into the nearest garrison."

On the 14th September,³ "my Lords" wrote a peremptory letter to the Navy Board calling its attention to the fact that their communications of the 5th, 15th, and 29th August still remained unheeded and demanding to know why no steps had been taken to provide funds for the subsisting of "the 4 Marine Regiments and to pay off such Non-Com. Officers and Soldiers as shall be disbanded from the Two Reg^{ts} lately comm^d by the Marquis of Carmarthen and Sir C. Shovell."

On the same date,⁴ instructions were sent to the Navy

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

² Colonels *Seymour*, *Colt*, and *Mordaunt*.

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. xi, fol. 65.

Board that "notwithstanding any former orders which you may have received," we do "hereby desire and direct you to cause to be put into the hands of Mr. Richard Harnage . . . Agent to the Reg^t commanded by the Marquis of Carmarthen and Mr. Tho^s Reynolds for that commanded by Sir C. Shovell, all such sums of money as shall be ordered by the Lords of His Mat^ys Treasury" for the paying off of the regiment, taking care that the two agents "give a full and sufficient security for the true and faithfull disposal of what money shall be put in their hands for answering the aforesaid services, and that some fitting person be appointed to inspect into the disposing of y^e said money and to see that their proceedings therein be fair and without clamour."

On the 16th September,¹ special instructions were issued to the captains of all ships of war in commission concerning the disposal of the Marines under their command, and of the clothing and arms of any who might die.

This order, which is most explicit and detailed, is as follows:—

"Whereas we think it necessary for the obtaining from time to time a perfect account of the condition of His Mat^ys Four Marine Reg^{ts} with regard to the number of men belonging to each and the places where they are, that you should hold correspondence with Geo Byng Esq^r appointed by His Mat^ys Commissary for the same Reg^{ts} you are therefore hereby required and directed forthwith to give him an account of the names of such Marine Officers & Soldiers as are now on board the ship you command, and to what Reg^{ts} and to whose company's they do respectively belong with the time of their entry upon your Books, And when any of them shall happen to die or be discharged upon account of their being entertained as able seamen, or otherwise, you are to give him a particular account thereof, specifying the time of their death, as also of their discharge and for what reason, and you are likewise to give him an account of the names of what other Marine Soldiers may at any time be put on board any of His Mat^ys ships that you shall

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fols. 138-9.

command expressing to what Reg^t and Company they do belong, with the time of their entry upon your Books as aforesaid.

“And whereas we have directed the aforesaid Commissary not to muster any Marine Soldiers that shall be put on shore from His Mat^y ships, in order to their going into Quarters or otherwise unless they produce to him a certificate under the hand of the Captain of the Ship from which they are put on shore, mentioning the name of the person, to what Reg^t and Company he does belong, the time when he is put on shore, the place where and for what reason, you are therefore hereby req^d and directed when you shall at any time put any Marine Soldiers on shore, t take care to give each of them a certificate in the manner before expressed, and you are strictly charged and required not to discharge any Marine Soldiers from the ship you command, or set them on shore without order, unless there is an absolute necessity by sickness or otherwise for your so doing, and in such case you are to give an account to the Commiss^y of the names of the persons so set on shore, the place where together with the time and for what reason.

“And whereas complaints have been made to us that when Marine Soldiers have died on board his Mat^y ships where no officer belonging to their Comp^y has been on board, their Regimental Cloathes have been embezzled to the great loss of their respective Captains, you are hereby strictly charged & required when any Marine Soldier shall happen to die on board the ship you command, and that there shall not be any officer on board to take care of his Cloathes, to appoint some fitting person to do it, who is to be accountable to the Cap^t of the Company to whom the deceased soldier did belong for the same, and you are, by the first opportunity to give the said Captain a particular account of the said cloathes & in whose charge they are. But in case it shall so happen that any soldier shall die when the ship you command is abroad on a foreign voyage, & that there shall not be any officer to look after his Regimental Cloathes, you are then to cause his said Cloathes to be sold at the Mast, in the same manner as you are directed by our General Printed Instructions with relation to the clothes of dead Seamen and that

the produce thereof be paid to the Captain of the Company whereto the said soldier shall belong to whom you are to send an account thereof by the first opportunity you shall meet with. And you are likewise to take care that upon the death of any Marine Soldier, his arms be delivered into the charge of the Gunner of the ship you Command, if there shall be no Marine Officer on board, who is to be accountable for the same to the Captⁿ of the Company to which the said soldier shall belong."

On the same date their lordships also informed Mr. Byng that they had given "orders to the respective Com^{ds} of His Ma^{ty} Ships to hold a correspondence" with him "concerning several things relating to ye Marine Reg^t."

Thus Mr. Byng,¹ who had not been employed afloat since he relinquished the command of the *Britannia* in 1696, became, as it were, the focus or head for reference in all matters relating to the small force of marines which then existed.

On the 21st September,² we are informed that Colonel *Mordaunt's* Regiment of Marines had arrived at Portsmouth, and that Colonel *Seymour's*³ was ordered to leave.

The former⁴ of these two regiments on landing at once detached companies to "Winchester, Arundell, Augmerin, Shoram, Brightholmston, Christchurch, and Lymington," at which stations they were, a few days later, relieved by companies of Colonel *Seymour's* Regiment, "my Lords" having expressed a wish that the regiment should be "quartered as near as may be to his Ma^{ty} yard at Portsmouth."⁵

Colonel *Seymour* also had smaller detachments at Chichester, Havant, Southampton, Petersfield, Waltham, Wickham, Fareham, and Tillfield.

The quartering of the Regiments of Marines so far from "his

¹ Had been, in 1696, Commissioner for the Registry of Seamen. (Char-nock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 197.)

² Captains' Letters, W. (P.R.O.)

³ Marching Order Book, vol. xi (22nd Sept.).

⁴ Marching Order Book, vol. xi (1st Oct.).

⁵ Miscellaneous Order Book, vol. dxvii/a, fol. 87.

Ma^{ty} yards" does not appear to have met with the approval of the Admiralty, as conveyed by Mr. Burchett, who, in a letter¹ to the Secretary at War, explains their lordships' wishes as follows :—" I well remember that when these Four Marine Reg^t were first Established, My Lord Orford as well as the rest of my Lords of the Admiralty, were of opinion they ought not to be Quartered in any Garrison, but that they should be disposed of in other places, as near as might be to the several yards, wherefore if the Reg^t of *Col Mordaunt* may be provided for in any towns or villages near unto the Yards at Portsmouth, Chatham, Deptford, or Woolwich, I know it will more suit with the desire and intentions of my Lords of the Admiralty, and therefore in their absence I thought I could do no less than write this much to you, that if the orders relating to the Quartering of the aforementioned Reg^t are not already dispatched away, some other means may be found for their better accommodation if it can be done without inconvenience to other services of which I am not a proper Judge."

From a document dated 17th October,² it is evident, that when afloat, and probably for working purposes, the seamen and marines were often dressed alike, for it having been reported that the detachment of Marines serving on board the *Anglesea* were in want of clothes, the Navy Board promptly ordered that they be "furnished with slop clothes proper for them as the ship's company are supplied. We do therefore hereby desire and direct you to give the necessary orders for supplying the said soldiers with the slop clothes in like manner as y^e seamen are furnished therewith, taking care that the value thereof be deducted out of the 6/s a month allowed for the clothing of ye said soldiers."

We learn from a petition of the 20th October,³ that Captain *Webb*, of Colonel *Brudenall's* Marines, was quartered at Rochester. From this it may be inferred that a movement had taken place in the quartering of some, if not of all, of the companies of the regiment.

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (3rd Oct.).

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. xi, fol. 85.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

This inference is supported by the fact that another company of the same regiment was ordered, on the 27th October,¹ to march from Maidstone to Rochester and there "remain until further orders."

The disbandment of the two old Regiments of Marines was not, in the meantime, being carried out with that degree of smoothness that was desirable. Petitions were sent in from various quarters on the subject. One was from several sergeants and corporals "for arrears and subsistence due to them."² It was referred to Mr. Reynolds, the agent of the late 2nd Marines for his answer. A second was from "the victuallers and others inhabitants of Chesthunt and Wormley in the County of Hartford" soliciting that the cost of subsisting a company of Marines as far back as 1696 may be paid to them. This application was referred to Captain *Spragg*, of Colonel *Brudenall's* Marines, and the fact suggests that the company in question had been Captain *Spragg's* at the time when he was serving in the 2nd Marines.

A third³ was from "a great number of Sergeants and Corporals . . . praying they may be paid their arrears and subsistence." This application was sent to Mr. Harnage, agent of the late 1st Marines, whose answer seems to have been unsatisfactory to their lordships, for in their reply they state that the explanation did not give them "a thorough insight into the matter."

The petition and Mr. Harnage's letter were sent to Colonel *Brudenall* with instructions for him to strictly enquire into the matter and to represent "how you may find the same, that so some care may be taken for the Petitioners satisfaction who are very clamorous."

The result of Colonel *Brudenall's* investigations must also have been unsatisfactory to the agent, for on the 16th November, Mr. Harnage was directed⁴ to attend the Admiralty "either on Saturday or Monday morning next about eleven of y^e Clock

¹ Marching Order Book, vol. xi.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (26th Oct.).

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

to give their Lordships a full and satisfactory acc^t of the matter."

A fourth petition¹ from Sir Basil Dixwell, representing Dover, and claiming for arrears due² to that town, raises the question "whether they are still obliged to Quarter Sold^r or persons [hitherto] liable to the same."

In consequence of Sir Basil Dixwell's petition, "my Lords" took advice of the legal officers of the Crown³ as to "whether soldiers can be legally quartered now as formerly," but, unfortunately, the reply of the law officers cannot be traced.

On the 26th November, in consequence of certain representations made by "Mr. George Byng, Commissary to the Marine Regiments," supplemental instructions for mustering the four regiments were issued as follows:—⁴

"Whereas by the 8th Article of our Instructions to you for Mustering his Mat^y Marine Reg^t, you are directed to make oath before a Magistrate of the truth of each Muster Roll, and whereas upon enquiry it appears that it neither was the practice before the time of the late Comm^r for stating the Public a/cs of the Kingdom, nor has been since, but that only in their time copys of all Muster Rolls were delivered in upon oath to them, we do therefore hereby dispense with what is required in our s^d Instructions & direct & require you to deliver in your Muster Rolls in the same manner as is done by the Commissary of the Army.

"And whereas by the 9th Article of our Instructions you are directed to require the oaths of the respective Captains or next immediate Officers touching the time of any soldier's desertions or death you are hereby directed to require the like oath from the said Officers for any men that shall be absent by sickness or Leave.

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (5th Nov.).

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (8th Nov.).

² Apparently on behalf of Captain *Bradbury's* Company of the 1st Marines. (Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx. 8th Nov.).

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 183.

"And you having made it your request to us, that in regard the said Reg^{ts} are quartered at parts so remote you may be empowered to depute some persons to assist in the performance of the Duty, under your charge, we do hereby empower you to depute such persons as you shall have occasion of for this Service, taking care that they be such for whose truth and fidelity you will be responsible for."

As in the case of the regiments of Marines commanded by Lords Torrington and Pembroke, nothing definite is known of the uniform worn by the four new regiments.

In no document can any reference thereto be traced. It is, therefore, impossible to determine whether the three regiments which became Marines retained the uniform which they wore as land regiments or whether they adopted that which had been worn by the two disbanded regiments.

Nor is there anything to indicate what uniform was worn by Colonel *Brudenall's* Marines, or to show whether it assimilated itself to that of the other three regiments, or became a compromise.¹

There is also no record of their carrying any colours, and the inference undoubtedly is that none were borne.

It is tolerably evident, moreover, that no chaplains were at any time on the Establishment of the two lately disbanded Regiments of Marines, and, as if to corroborate the theory that as Marines they did not bear a chaplain, we find that "as to the Chaplains² of the three Reg^{ts}³ that are made Marines, I am to acquaint you that his Majesty thinks fitt they be put upon half pay⁴ as other disbanded Officers."⁵

On the 11th December, instructions were issued to the Navy Board "not to pay the wages due to any of the captains of the two reformed regiments until it shall appear to you they have fully satisfied the demands made on them."

¹ From a document in Lords' Letter Book it appears doubtful whether any change was made in the uniform worn by either of the two original regiments (vol. xii, fol. 3).

² The Revs. Edmund Joslin, Robert Cox, and Peter Rivall.

³ Colonels *Seymour*, *Colt*, and *Mordaunt*.

⁴ Granted half-pay at the rate of 8s. 4d. per day. (Treasury Records, King's Warrant Book, vol. xiii, fol. 31.)

⁵ Treasury Papers, vol. lvii, fol. 302.

Their lordships further directed¹ the Navy Board "to cause the accounts between the said officers and men to be adjusted as soon as may be [and] for the better effecting thereof you are from time to time to order, not only the said captains but the Agents of the said Two Marine Regiments to attend you."

It certainly does seem, at first sight, as if the greatest negligence or dishonesty had prevailed amongst the officers towards their men. A careful perusal, however, of the documents connected with the disbandment of these two regiments clearly demonstrates that if the officers were indebted to the non-commissioned officers and men according to the custom of the period, the cause was to be traced entirely to the fact that they had been brought to an almost absolute state of penury by their own pay being withheld in some cases for years, and that they had had to pay for their men's clothes also for years, and sometimes for their very subsistence.

Having sacrificed so much, the unfortunate officers had their pay stopped at a stage when the indebtedness of the Treasury to them personally far exceeded the sums due by them to their men.

Whatever may have been the cause of the disbandment of these two regiments, it is more than likely that the chaotic financial condition into which the regiments had drifted induced "my Lords" to seek a change in order to avoid a scandal.

No records exist of what detachments of the new Regiments of Marines were serving afloat during the year, although from a letter addressed by the Admiralty² to the Colonels, we learn that detachments from all four regiments were serving not only at home but abroad.

The records of the year, which consequent on the signing of the Treaty of Ryswick,³ have no reference to any naval opera-

¹ Lords' Letter Book, vol. xi, fol. 142.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx (15th Dec.).

³ 20th Sept., 1697.

tions, close, so far as the Marines are concerned, with two petitions. One is from Lieutenant *David Evans*, late of the 2nd Marines, in which he states that he "hath faithfully served his Maj^{ty} ever since the Revolution in the 1st Regiment,¹ and in September last was Reformed, having at that time 20 months Pay due to him."² The other³ is from Mr. Edward Douglas, Deputy Muster Master to the two old Marine Regiments, soliciting to be granted half pay, "as the Commissary and other Deputy are," and pointing out that whilst he was denied half pay, "Mr Aylmer (a Boy of about Thirteen Years of Age)," who is "wholly Incapable of performing the duty," had been appointed "Deputy Muster Master to the Four Marine Regiments," and then placed on half pay !

The Audit Office (Navy) Declared Accounts⁴ for the year disclose the fact that on the date of the disbandment of the regiments the sum of £5,835 17s. 10d. was due to the clothiers on account of uniforms, &c., supplied, and that the amount voted for the year on account of the "Charge of y^e Officers and Soldjers of y^e two Marine Regiments" was £55,520.

There were but two changes in the 1st Marines during the few months for which the regiment lasted. Second Lieutenants *Perigrine Bertie* and *Christopher Buck* were appointed in the places of Second Lieutenants *Samuel Gower* and *Arthur Ball*.

In the 2nd Marines there were no changes.

¹ 2nd Marines.

² Treasury Papers, vol. lix, fol. 203.

³ Tracts relating to the Army and Navy.

⁴ R., 1,722 ; B., 140.

1699.

ON the 6th January,¹ in consequence of the want of regimental clothing amongst the Marines of the Fleet, and the fact that this deficiency was constantly arising, orders were issued by "my Lords" that on such occasions "slopp cloathes" were to be issued to marine soldiers.

An order to this effect, as regards a single ship, had been given during the previous year² probably to meet an emergency. It was now made general.

The Colonels of the four Regiments of Marines were at the same time informed³ with regard to the fact that the marine soldiers on board the ships going to the East Indies were in great want of clothing, that "if they be not timely furnished orders will be given for supplying them with slopp cloathes, which must be paid for out of their monthly deductions." The clothing not being supplied by the 10th, their lordships' orders of the 6th were directed to be put into execution, "the said clothes to be paid for out of money monthly deducted from the said soldiers upon account of their clothing."⁴

This decision of their lordships was, perhaps, somewhat severe on the officers. It was, however, only just to the men, if they had not been furnished with the authorised regimental clothing, and were compelled to have "slopp cloathes" issued to them, that they should not be burdened with the cost of both.

As illustrating the strength and composition of the detach-

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

² See p. 552.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 207.

ments embarking at this period, we find it stated in a letter from Captain Warren,¹ commanding a small squadron of ships going to the East Indies, that: "As to the Marine Soldiers there is as followeth, In the *Harwich*, 11 centinells and one Serg^t of Col. *Henry Mordaunt's* Reg^t commanded by Cap^t *Delanoe*,² in the *Anglesea* 16 centinells & 1 Drum in the L^d Marquis of Carmarthen's Reg^t, 9 being in his own Company and 8 in Major *Stapleford's*,³ also 1 Lieut., one Serg^t, one Corp^l, one Drum^r & 14 centinells in Coll. *Colt's* Reg^t, 10 being in Cap^t *Cooper's* Comp^y, the Lieut. & Corp^l in Cap^t *Horton's*⁴ the Serg^t in Capt. *Abrahale's*⁵ and 3 centinells in Cap^t *Deerings*, in the *Lizard*, there is 20 heretofore belonging to the L^d Marquis of Carmarthen's Reg^t, & in Cap^t *Bradbury's* & Cap^t *Deering's* Company all being in great want of cloathes."

The complaints as regards pay from all ranks of the two late disbanded Regiments of Marines were becoming a matter of almost daily occurrence, and at times took the form of single petitions, and at others of collective ones.

In a letter dated the 10th November,⁶ we find a note of a very urgent one from the "Sergeants, Corporals, and Drummers," addressed to "my Lords." After urging the Navy Board to do all in their power towards "adjusting the said accounts," the petitioners are "of opinion that if you send for the respective Captains to whose Companys these Serg^{ts} did belong, and order the persons who served as agents to those Reg^{ts} to attend you at the same time the Serg^{ts} & other inferior officers do, it may facilitate the adjusting of this affair. Tis therefore their Lord^{sh}s directions that you do proceed accordingly, or in any other method which you shall think most proper for putting an end to this affair which grows somewhat clamorous."

Hitherto it has not been decided whether marines serving afloat at the time of the disbandment of their respective regiments were at once sent home for discharge or were retained, and if retained, in what capacity. But in a letter from the

¹ Captains' Letters, W. (P.R.O.)

² Read *de la Noe*.

³ Read *Stapford's*.

⁴ Read *Norton*.

⁵ Read *Abrahall*.

⁶ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xx.

Admiralty, dated 20th January,¹ to Captain Whitaker, then in command of the *Chatham*, we have some light thrown on the subject. That officer was informed, in answer to his enquiry as to how he was to dispose of his Marines, that "notwithstanding any former orders you may have received for discharging all Marines, you do keep aboard the ship you command such Marine Soldiers as belong to her until she shall be paid off (they being part of her Complement) unless they shall hereafter desire to be discharged, in which case (and not otherwise) you are to discharge them as you do the rest of her Company."

On the 1st February,² we are informed that the Lieutenants of the two disbanded Regiments of Marines had petitioned "my Lords" that the stop which during the previous year had been put on the pay of the officers "until they had given full satisfaction to the Office of Ordnance for the arms they were respectively charged with" should be removed as far as they were concerned, seeing that in regard thereto "they are not charged with any of y^e said arms."

To this application their lordships replied to the Navy Board: "We hereby desire and direct you to cause the stop put on the pay of the said Lieutenants to be taken off, provided it shall appear to you that they are not accountable for any of y^e said arms."

On the 3rd February,³ we learn that during a discussion on the state of the Navy for 1695 in the House of Commons, the house being then in Committee, it was resolved that a vote for fifteen thousand men should be taken. This it was assumed would include the Regiments of Marines.

On the 18th, however,⁴ "the Commons debated the report from the Committee," and divided upon the question whether the numbers should be 15,000 or 12,000 men.

Their decision was in favour of the larger number, and a further debate ensued as to whether the numbers voted should be all seamen or seamen and marines. The result of

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

³ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs,

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. xi, fol. 172.

vol. iv, p. 479.

⁴ Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 484.

the division was in favour of seamen only, and the fate of the four regiments was thereby sealed.

During this month also "Captain Byng, Commissary to the Four Marine Regiments," requested¹ that "he and his Deputy" might be placed on the "Demands that shall be made for subsisting the Marines," by which it would seem as if the position which he held, differed somewhat from that of Muster-master, and thereby required some specific form of recognition.

The condition of some of the disbanded soldiers had by that time become critical, for we learn from a letter from the "officers appointed to disband such part of His Majesty Marine Reg^t as are quartered at Canterbury,"² that the men are in a mutinous condition, "and refuse to give up their arms." The cause for this conduct on their part was, of course, the continued delay, first in adjusting their accounts, and secondly in finding the money when once the accounts had been passed.

In the present case it would seem, from an Admiralty letter of the 17th March,³ as if the cause of the disturbance was owing to certain irregular deductions having been made, for their lordships, in their reply, directed that the twopences deducted from the men on account of their clothing should be allowed to them who had not been clothed "upon the making up of the General Clothing of the Reg^{ts}."

From a study of the papers of this date, relating to the two Regiments of Marines, it would really seem as if no records whatever had been kept of the deductions to be made from the pay of the rank and file, save, perhaps, a few notes, etc., made and kept in a kind of informal way by the company officers. Not one single document amongst the many thousands searched relates to deductions made from the pay of the marine soldiers on account of clothing.

Whether whilst serving afloat these deductions had been made by the purser of the ship on account of regimental clothing, as well as on account of slop clothing issued to them,

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. lix, fol. 138.
Lutterell states, "the two companies
stationed here refused to be dis-

banded till they had their pay and
arrears" (vol. iv, p. 518).
³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

does not appear. Indeed, there is absolutely nothing to guide us. So that it is more than probable that the only course open to the Navy Board on the disbandment of the two regiments was to make all deductions in full, to leave the men to dispute the charges, and then after certain inquiries to adjust the claims accordingly.

It is needless to comment on the deplorable condition of affairs which existed and continued to exist for a period of close upon three years after the order for disbandment had been given.

On the 3rd May,¹ we learn that "it is the Kings pleasure to forthwth prepare a Warr^t for disbanding the 4 Marine Reg^{ts}. It is to be directed to the Adm^{lty}. There is to be p^d out of y^e Navy money subsistence to the time of their disbanding, Special care being taken for clearing y^e quarters. And there is to be p^d by y^e Earl of Ranelagh the bounty money & the clearing to y^e Non Com^{on} officers, this is to be p^d over by him in a gross sum to the Navy."

At about the same time the Commissioners of the Navy were ordered "to give publique notice in their quarters that all persons having demands on those regiments for quartering yem do apply to y^e s^d Com^{ers} for satisfaction out of this money."

The amount fixed for payment of the subsistence of the four regiments was £4,000, but from a memorandum of "Colonel *Colt* and the agents of the other Colonells of the four Marine Regim^{ts}," it appears that this sum "is too little by £798 18: 8," and they² "pray that the same may be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for that use in regard 'twill be impossible to disband them sooner then the time allowed them by Parliament, and that a letter may be sent to the Comm^{rs} of the Navy to cause the money soe issued and to be issued to the Trêar of the Navy for the said disbanding to be applied accordingly."

The additional amount required by the four Colonels was ordered to be at once paid to the Treasurer of the Navy, who was in his turn directed to pay the same immediately "to the Colonels or their Agents."

¹ Add. MSS. 10,120.

² Add. MSS. 10,120.

At or about this time a controversy was raging as to the advisability or otherwise of retaining the Regiments of Marines as an integral portion of the armed strength of the country. Arguments were advanced both for and against the measure. No history of the marine forces would be complete without reproducing two of the most important of them, and especially one in which their abolition is advocated, for this sets forth the reasons which then prevailed for their disbandment, and which undoubtedly brought it about.

The first is in the form of a letter and runs as follows:—¹

“In my last I undertook to shew that the Establishment of the four Marine Regiments is an useless Charge to the People, a Nuisance to the Navy, and dangerous to the Kingdom’s Liberties.

“And in order to it I shall premise four things.

“The First I have already proved, That seven thousand Men are more than sufficient for Guards and Garrisons, and consequently these Marines are not necessary for Land-service, nor can they be used to that purpose, the last Parliament having appropriated them to the Service of the Navy only.

“The Second is, That every Country will breed as many Seamen as their Trade and the ordinary occasions of their Navy in times of Peace will give constant Employment to: for as Sir William Petty observes, The Wages of a Seaman is equivalent to that of three common Labourers, and therefore if our Acts of Navigation were duly observed, Men will naturally fall into the most beneficial Employment, till it becomes overstockt, and some of them for want of subsistence, are forced to seek out other Livelihoods, which is true not only in this but all other Trades.

“The Third is, That if by a War or any other Accident, more Seamen are bred in a Country than their Ships of War, and the bulk of their Trade will constantly employ, the Super-numeraries must go to other Trades, find out new Countries, beg, steal, or starve, which I take to be the case at present of England: for during the War we maintained between forty and

¹ “A Letter to a Member of Parliament concerning the Four Regiments commonly called Mariners.”

London: Printed for A. Baldwin, in Warwick Lane, 1699.

fifty thousand Men in the Royal Navy, and now we do not employ above ten thousand; so that near forty thousand Men bred in the Fleet are to seek out their Livelihoods elsewhere, and 'tis at present a miserable complaint amongst the seamen, that many thousands of them want subsistence.

"The Fourth is a Consequent from the two last, that this Marine Establishment is no Nursery for Seamen, but rather the contrary: I do not say that in no circumstance it may be so, for perhaps in a War where the occasions for Seamen are very great, or in a Country initiating themselves in Sea Affairs, such Regiments may be of use to bring Landmen to Sea, for bad Seamen are better than none at all, but in a Country thorowly versed in Sea Affairs, where there are more Seamen than there are occasions for them, such an Establishment is so far from making Seamen, that they take up the room, receive the pay, and hinder the Employment of those that are actually made.

"Having premised these things, the Question in my Opinion will be, whether Marine Soldiers are better than an equal number of Seamen? that is, Whether ten thousand Seamen, and three thousand Marines, will be more beneficial to the Kingdom than thirteen thousand Seamen?

"Now I shall endeavour to shew the contrary.

"First, There is a natural Antipathy between Seamen and Land Soldiers, as having different Customs, Manners, Oeconomy and Officers; nor, as Sir William Petty observes, Political Arithmetick, fol. 57. do the Seamen heartily rejoice at those Successes of which Landmen have any share, thinking it hard that they who are bred to miserable, painful and laborious Employments (and yet profitable to the Commonwealth) should at a time when Booty and Purchase is to be gotten, be clogged and hindered by any conjunction with Landmen, or forced to admit those to an equal share with themselves. The truth of this has been abundantly demonstrated in the last War, when Sea and Land Soldiers were never sent any long Voyage together, but their differences have always defeated the Enterprize they were sent about, particularly in the Squadron commanded by Sir Francis Wheeler to the West Indies, where the Resentments were carried so high between the Sea and Land Officers, that the

whole Expedition was unsuccessful, to the loss of many thousand men, and a prodigious Sum of Money.

“Secondly, The Charge of Mariners is by above a third part greater than an equal number of Seamen whilst they are used as such; for the Marine Soldiers on board receive the Wages of Sailors, and the Pay of the Officers amounts to £20933, besides, which is an useless Charge to the Kingdom, the Officers very seldom going to Sea with their Men, and when they do, are only a hindrance to the Seamen, and raise Factions in the Fleet; or if they happen to agree with the Sea Commanders, are of no use but to debauch with them, and hinder them from doing their Duty.

“Thirdly, Their Land Methods have mightily interfered with the Navy Rules, and introduced pernicious Notions into the Fleet Officers, such as Mis-ratings, false musters, and other Abuses, which the Sea Officers formerly were ignorant of: and I have been often told by a Commissioner in the Navy Office, that that Board always opposed them, as an Establishment that broke all the Rules and Oeconomy of the Navy; and how fond soever the Lords of the Admiralty may be of them now, we may remember the time when a spleenatick Gentleman in that Post publicly ridicul'd them, calling them Water-Rats. And these poor Wretches have been worse used than if they were so, many of them being starved for want of Clothes and Sustenance; and indeed they have always been the miserablest creatures in the Nation.

“Fourthly, instead of making Landmen Sailors, they have made Sailors Landmen; more Seamen having been inveigled to be Mariners, than Mariners made Seamen: and tho' the Officers have had 42^s a man for Recruits, yet Men pressed for the Fleet have been taken into the said Regiment upon that account, and the Money put into their own Pockets.

“Fifthly, They are a dead Charge to the Navy on Shore, and burdensome to the People, being quartered up and down in the Inland Countries; nor could they ever be obliged to any work in the Yard, tho' it had been often proposed, and one of their Establishments required it: and indeed, tho' there have been several Establishments made, yet none have been observed: and

some People will be so ill-natur'd as to say, That nothing was designed by that noble L—d who has the honour of this Invention, but to be a Colonel of one of the Regiments.

“Sixthly, They are dangerous to the Kingdoms Liberties, as hath been abundantly proved in the several Tracts wrote concerning *Standing Armies*; where it is demonstrated beyond the possibility of a Reply, that small numbers of men may and have destroyed the Liberties of potent Nations: how much more easily then in *England*, where besides these Mariners, who will be called to Land when they have occasion for them, our King will have 7,000 Men for Guards and Garisons, 12,000 in *Ireland*, 5,000 in *Scotland*, and almost 6,000 in *Holland*, which in all amounts to 33,000 Men? A dangerous and dreadful Force, and such a one as our Apostate Whigs (if I may use another man's Expression) in any Reign, wherein they were not in the Ministry, would have thought sufficient to have enslaved the nation.

“Now I think it lies upon them to shew what great Advantages the Mariners will bring to the Kingdom more than an equal number of Seamen, which may ballance these Inconveniences, and justify the introducing an Establishment into the Navy, to which the Seamen have not been accustomed.

“I must confess, I could never hear any Reason, or rather Pretence for it, which did not move my Laughter and Scorn; nor would I condescend to answer them seriously, but that the subject it self is above Ridicule, tho' these Gentlemen and their Reasons are below it.

“REASON I.

“Marine Regiments kept in constant pay will be more ready upon any Emergency or sudden Occasion than Seamen, who perhaps will be then difficulty raised.

“ANSWER.

“I have supposed before, that in the room of these Mariners we are to employ an equal number of Sailors (which I have shewed will be less chargeable to the Kingdom by above a

third) then I presume it will be granted that Seamen actually on Board will be as ready as Mariners, whereof a great part will be always on shore.

REASON II.

“That these Mariners do not take up the room of Seamen, but the Men of War must have their full Complement of Sailors, and these Mariners into the bargain.

“I shall desire to be excused from making any Answer to this Argument, till the Gentlemen of this new way of Reasoning are pleased to shew, that their Mariners do not receive as much Pay, eat as much Meat, lie in as many Hammocks; in short, eating, drinking, standing, lying, or sitting, take up as much room as if they were better Seamen. I must own 'tis my Opinion, they will not be contented with the Accommodation Seamen are accustomed to, especially their Beau-Officers, who will think themselves but illused unless they have Cabbins made on purpose for them.

“REASON III.

“Mariners are more proper to make Insults upon the Enemies Coasts than Seamen, who are not under so good a Discipline for Land-Service.

“ANSWER.

“Our own Experience is contrary to this; for they have been employed together but once upon Land-Service during the late War, which was at the Siege of Cork; where a few Seamen, under the Conduct of the Duke of Grafton, did gallanter Actions, and better Service, than the whole Body of the Mariners either performed at that time or ever since. But supposing what they say were true, we have no War, nor any occasion to make Insults upon our Enemies Coasts; and must be at a great Charge and Hazard to keep them up till the Lord knows when, to be sent the Lord knows where, to do the Lord knows what. Besides, have they ever been made use of to that purpose? And what reason have we to believe that shall be

done hereafter, which was never attempted in eight years War? But if this were practicable, we may at any time qualify Land-Soldiers for such Service, by keeping them only on Board till their Sea-Sickness is over.

“REASON IV.

“Marine Regiments are properer than Seamen to defend the Decks of our Ships, and annoy the enemy with small-shot.

“ANSWER.

“It has been always observed, that Sailors have been better Marksmen than Land-Soldiers, as having through the course of their Lives been used to Arms, not only in Sea-Service, but in their Voyages, and the several Ports they come into, by exercising themselves to shoot at Wild-Fowl: But if this were not true, what hinders but it may be made a part of Sea-Discipline, to exercise them by turns on board? unless we think there is an intrinsick virtue in the Word Mariners. And if this were impracticable too (as I said before) Land-Regiments in case of a new War may at any time be fitted for that purpose, by only keeping them on board till they have digested their Sea-Qualms.

“REASON V.

“Besides the Service they do at Sea, they may be useful when they are put on shore by working in the King's Yards.

“ANSWER.

“By their Establishment I presume the Design is to have a certain proportion of them at Land, the rest at Sea: And since it is all one to the Argument what number that is, we will suppose that two Thirds shall be always at Sea, and one Third working in the Yards by turns. Now I have already shewed, that the two Thirds at Sea are more chargeable, and less useful, than an equal number of Seamen: And if I can shew that the Third at Land will be as chargeable and less useful than equal number of Artificers, then I think I have

made it appear that they are neither good for Sea or Land; and consequently fit only to be disbanded.

“I confess by their Establishment their Pay at Land is but Eight Pence a day; but I presume if they hinder them from working any other way by employing their whole time in hard Labour, they will increase their Allowance, as they do when they send them to Sea; which by the way is always done when Soldiers are set at work in the Garisons, or elsewhere. If they do this, their own Pay will be equivalent to the Hire of common Labourers, or very near it. But suppose they do not increase it, I have shewed before, that the Pay of the Officers is about a Third of the whole Pay of the Regiments, supposing every company to be full, but if we can have such unbecoming Thoughts of them (which I can never believe of such honest Gentlemen) as that they will make false Musters, then the Officers Pay, in probability, will amount to half, which being thrown in, will make their Wages much above the Rate of common Artificers: then the Question will be, Whether Men that for the most part have been bred up in Idleness, picked up at *Hab Nab*, whether Fish, Fowl, Otter, or Sea-weed, are likely to do better Service in the King's Yards than Artificers that exercise their own Trades, which from their Youth they have been accustomed to: To which I shall give no Answer.

“But what shall the Officers do in the Yards? Shall they work there too? or shall they stand in the way of the Workmen, and see the Soldiers work at a Trade that neither of them know any thing of? Indeed if this Subject was less serious, these Gentlemen would tempt us to be merry.

“REASON VI.

“These Mariners, besides working in the King's Yards, will defend them against any sudden Insult.

“ANSWER.

“There is no need of their Assistance, for the King's Yard, if new Methods have not been introduced into them, are under the best Oeconomy and Conduct in the Wold.

“First, There is a certain number of Guard-Ships (I think three) to guard every Yard.

“Besides the Guard-Ships, there is on board every Ship that is in ordinary an established number of Men to do constant Duty there.

“Every Watch, Scout-boats are sent out to hale each respective Ship, and observe that the Watch is duly kept.

“There is in every Yard such an established number of Watchmen (I think sixteen) to give notice of any approach of danger; and upon the ringing of a Bell, all the Workmen and Seamen are to appear under the Officers of the Yard, to defend it: And there would not be a Man the more by employing the Mariners, for we must then turn off just an equal number of other Workmen.

“To give a full account of the Establishment of each Yard would be very tedious, therefore I shall only say in short, that the Constitution of the King’s Navy, and especially of his Yards, was the noblest in the Universe, and under Oeconomy we not only defended our selves, but beat all the World, and rode Masters of the Sea for many Ages; but what Trophies we have raised to our Country since these new Politicks came in fashion, the Lords of the Admiralty can best tell.

“Indeed, if the Gentlemen I oppose did not think our Understanding of a piece with their own Honesty, they would not put such a scorn and affront upon it as to talk at this rate; With what face can they pretend to use them either to work in or defend the King’s Yards? Did they ever use them to either of those purposes in eight years war, when there was much more occasion than there can be in peace? and what reason have we to believe they should do it now? But any thing must be said or done to get them; as Polybius says of War, the true reason is always concealed, and the most plausible one given out.

“The Establishment of Marine Regiments is thought so useless in Holland, that this very Winter they have rejected them; and it is plain our Courtiers themselves, whatever they pretend, think as meanly of them as I do, for they have disbanded the old Regiments that were trained up in Eight Years War (which if ever they would have been good for any thing might have

been in that time) and in their room have call'd a few Land Regiments, with near three times the number of Officers, by the name of Mariners; and these new Seamen have never been at Sea before, so they have been kept at Land ever since, and quartered up and down the Country against express Acts of Parliament; so that the dispute now is not whether we shall destroy an Establishment already made; but whether we shall make a new one in full peace.

"I must confess it to be my opinion that some Courtiers design them only for Land Regiments, and call them by a new name to deceive unthinking men, who are taken only with appearances. But I doubt not but Your Honourable House of Commons, the Guardians of the Peoples Liberties, will let the whole World see that they are neither to be awed by the vain terror of foreign Invasions, perverted by Places, or deceived by false Appearances; that they know how to honour and reverence his Majesty, and yet punish corrupt and wicked Ministers: In short, that they know the difference between English Subjects and French Slaves."¹

To this indictment a reply was at once forthcoming entitled "A Short Vindication of Marine Regiments,"² the tenor of which seems to indicate its having been written by an officer of one of the Marine Regiments and is as follows:—

"Since mankind were subjected to the licentious aspersions of every Author who has an opinion of his railing, the only misfortune a man should resent as particular is when he falls into the worst hands.

"That such is the fate of the Mariners is evident from the scurrility, inconsistency and falsity so conspicuous in every page of his book.

"The Gentleman undertakes with that becoming assurance which shines thro' the whole piece to prove these Regiments an useless charge to the People, a nuisance to the Navy, and dangerous to the Kingdom's Liberties.

"This Indictment bears indeed a terrible front, and were it

¹ This brochure was signed, "*Qui vult decipi decipiatur.*"

² Printed for A. Baldwin, near the Oxford Arms Inn, in Warwick Lane, 1699.

not for this small advantage on our side, that every sort of proof from Reason and matter of fact is wanting, we were in a desperate condition.

“Our Author without any hesitation asserts, that the Officers seldom do any duty; that they and their men are supernumerary, and useless to the ships company, and a very heavy charge; Whereas it is plain, that the Lords of the Admiralty, upon fitting out a Squadron of Ships, always direct their orders to the collonels of the Marine Regiments for a detachment of their men, with whom there constantly embarks a proportionable complement of Officers, who are dispos’d of in numbers according to the rate of the Ship, and are always considered as part of their Ships Complement; and as such they are less charge than so many Seamen, the able Seamans monthly pay being four and twenty shillings and the Marines but Eighteen.

“And for being equally useful at least, I have often heard it own’d by the Flag Officers, as well as private Captains, they had rather have one fourth of their men Marines, than be wholly manned with Seamen, for that they always found them more obedient to Command in time of Action, whether quartered at the Great Guns or Small Shot, or put centrys over the Scuttles; whereas the Seamen at such times are not so Governable, being accustomed to greater Liberties and Disorders, from their frequent discharges and vareity of service, when the Marines are kept to a constant and severer discipline.

“But here to dash all our hopes at once, he comes with Antipathy and Economy, and is very merry with the different dispositions of the Seamen and the Landmen, and asserts ’tis impossible to be practis’d with safety if the Nation should consent to it: One while he makes us Marines, and then again we are to be Land Soldiers; and indeed such is his ingenuity, we are to be anything his different purposes would have us; the only instance we are allowed to know is, of a dissention in Sir Francis Wheeler’s Expedition in the West Indies; but that happen’d from a Regiment of Foot taken on board in the West Indies, nor can it, even with the art of our Authors inferences

fall on the Marines, the Sea Officers having an absolute command over them, with power to confine upon refusing to obey.

“The Streights Squadron commanded by Lord Orford, and the Land Regiments upon that Expedition, are happy instances of a better agreement; and 'tis rather to be hoped our continuing among them may put an entire end to that unnatural dissention, he draws such dangerous consequences from.

“He urges in additional charges against us, we cannot be a Nursery for Seamen; nay that there is no occasion for any Nursery at all in time of Peace and Security. But I hope his Opinion wanting every support but his own assurance, will not prevail against plain matter of fact, subject to other than notional demonstration; for as the Kings Ships in time of War, by indispensable necessity did often delay and prejudice the Trading part of the Kingdom; in times of Peace, the necessity will prevail on t'other side; and 'tis plain that long and dangerous Voyages, by distempers incident to various climates, and the infinite accidents such a course of life exposes men to, will continually lessen the number, and soon awaken us with that necessity we look upon at such a distance: and that the Marines are a proper supply is undeniable; had our Author been a little better acquainted with that Commissioner of the Navy, he makes such familiar mention of, the Navy Books would have made appear to them both, that even during the oppressions and dissappointments these Regiments labour'd under, great numbers of Seamen have been discharged from them as able for the Service of the Navy: And had they been encourag'd and supported in their first Institution, I am assured a thousand men might have been Annually drawn from them so qualified.

“Nay, these very Marines our Author looks upon as such cyphers, were found ready, and very necessary, when the Invasion was threatened from Calais; when without them the difficulties had been insuperable upon the Officers employ'd in the speedy manning of the Fleet.

“He charges us again, with a modesty proper to him, that Seamen are inveigled by us to become Landmen, rather than

ourselves made useful at Sea ; that we receive Forty Shillings per man to Recruit and list prest men in our companies.

“The truth of this he makes out with his usual plainness, in that one half of the Marines are constantly at Sea themselves and the rest always ready to relieve them, or be put on board at an hours warning on any other expedition, and always account the Sea Service their proper place of action and duty. The Seamen have Twenty four Shillings per month, and the Marines Eighteen Shillings which must incline them to choose the Marine Service in point of interest, and with their natural inclination to Landmen and Land Service, hinted by our Author, Page the 5th, make the task very easy for Marine Officers to recruit their Companies with prest Seamen ; who must be prest first by the Sea Officers, and actually in their Company, and they doubtless will be ready (by reason of the Antipathy before mentioned) to oblige the Marine Officers with the men prest at their own trouble and expense ; for no Marine Officer has more power to press than any Land Officer whatsoever.

“I find as busy as this Gentleman makes himself with that determining Port, stating his own objections, then answering them as roundly ; and setting his reasons beyond the possibility of a reply, he is forced very often to discover his humanity, I mean his fallibility, and not his good nature, of that we must acquit him, the distempers of the State will not suffer by the lenity of our Reformer.

“Here, if the subject were not too serious I should indeed be inclin'd to be merry ; The Sailors, he says, are always depended upon better at their small arms, to defend the decks, and annoy the Enemy, because in their Voyages they are accustom'd to Shoot Wild Fowls and would infer, that to defend the decks, and make regular fires to load and discharge with quickness, and order, preserving themselves carefully to advance and retire with that regard to command, as in companies well disciplined, may be learnt best by shooting of Larks ; This is so very ridiculous that I am in hopes the Gentleman will honour us with the first fruits of his modesty, and blush for it.

"In confidence of which I will venture to tell him, I have known, when the Sea Commanders have complain'd they could never bring one in ten of the Sailors so much as to endeavour at the exercise of the small arms, which makes the necessity of the Mariners almost irresistible.

"I believe it is possible to prove in one instance, that the Mariners have been instrumental in preventing mutinies at sea, and very many reasons why they may be useful that way, constant discipline leaving deeper impressions of duty, and the highest regard to good Officers, and I am told that is the reason their arms are always lodged in the aftermost part of the ship.

"As for his instance upon those attacks at Cork and King-sale these very useless Marines (unluckily to this Gentlemans purpose) had the honor of a very considerable part in the success so that we must conclude he was at too great a distance to be positive.

"There are now more than one thousand of the Marines abroad, and I believe the rest may appeal to any of the Admirals with whom they have served, and find a different character from our Authors, who is so palpably unacquainted with the men, tho' so very angry with the Core.

"That difficulty he raises of interfering with the Navy rules vanishes, when we shall appear useful for the Service, or else the Commissioner he is acquainted with, promises but poorly for the Capacities of the Board.

"That the Marine Officers debauch the principles of the Sea Officers, introducing arts of false mustering, unknown to the pristine innocence of the Seamen, is a scandal so void of proof, that it is not yet known they were ever so much as accused; which requires all the countenance of our Author to defend, because the Marines on board are always under the muster and check of the Navy.

"Where they are said to be useful in the Kings Yards, he tells us he will give no answer, after he has said all he could against it; which is a condescension we must always own, and come to our old way of answering with matter of fact of the most evident kind.

“In the year 1694 great part of the Marine Regiments were on shore, and were quartered according to the establishment near the Dock Yards and there employed with the encouragement of sixpence per day, the common labourers receiving constantly one shilling and twopence, and the Marines were acknowledged by the Officers in the Yard, to dispatch more work for their number, than a third more of the common Labourers, being generally young and able for the Service, and in six months time many of them arrived to perform the same work the Artificers were allow'd two shillings per day for.

“As for the security of the Yards that he dispises, and sets up a Watchman and a Bell, and the whole's confuted: But the Marines so quartered as before, may take off the charge of one shilling and sixpence a night per man paid to the Watch, and do the purpose better; for the Soldier does it as a piece of his duty and is dilligent in hopes of favour and perferment.

“Our Author has taken great care to be particular in the Marines diet and Lodging, and other accommodations; I hope, having as many limbs as other men, the advantage of that will be found in their labour.

“When ships are laid up 'tis undeniable but the Marines must be an easier charge than Seamen, to do the duty on board, and in case of any attack, be unquestionably better able to defend, than a Boatswain and a few seamen unarmed and without discipline.

“Such a force, tho' below the redicule of our Author, might possibly have prevented the burning of the Ships at Chatham, and better defended the Yards for I have heard it affirm'd upon the place, that at that time the seamen and labourers, before one of the enemy landed instead of defending their charge plunder'd and stole what they could, and made the best of their way: To what purpose the ringing of the Bell might have been I know not, but of this I am assured, no Soldier dare conceal himself when the drum beat to arms.

“Where any necessity arises of speedy rigging of Ships ordered out, the Marines quarter'd near the Docks will be qualified for that duty, prevent any delay while the means are

used to get the Seamen together, and in the year (1695) for want of Seamen at hand, many of the great ships at Chatham were fitted out, and carried down the River by Marines.

"The first Marine Regiments are not dispers'd as he flatly affirms, but one of the present four consists of the old Officers and chosen men, and the rest were distributed into the other three; so that the dispute is not to make a new Establishment, but upon these undeniable uses to confirm an old one.

"How it may answer this Gentlemans purpose, or his character to lay the strictest assurance upon things utterly false I cannot tell; But this news from Holland of their laying aside Marine Regiments wants confirmation.

"When this Author had ranked us under the Protection of the Admiralty, I was in hopes to have seen some of that regard due to a superior Board; But he is now in his Reforming capacity, and must be allowed any Latitude.

"If continuing such a necessary part of our Naval Force be destructive to the Kingdom's Liberties, our Author has found out a new way of preserving them unknown to our Ancestors, and I hope he will be convinced we are not to be deceived by appearances, how secure soever he may be of his own disguise.

"His malice is everywhere apparent as his vanity, which makes his opinion of less force against us, if there were any thing in his arguments, and I believe if we were acquainted with his honesty we might lay aside all our fears."

A study of these two very interesting documents discloses matter which is not to be found elsewhere, and the papers discuss details concerning which we should otherwise know nothing.

On the 5th May, the necessary orders¹ were issued to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for disbanding the four Regiments of Marines,² instructions for the execution of the same being passed on from the Admiralty three days later to the four Colonels.

¹ Home Office (Admiralty), vol. iii, fol. 217.

² Pursuant to a clause in the Land Tax. (Lutterell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. iv, p. 514.)

The disbanding order¹ approved of in this case, was very similar to that which had been issued on the disbandment of the regiments commanded by Lord Carmarthen and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and differed only in its wording, and in the coupling of the Paymaster-General of the Forces with the Paymaster of the Navy in the settlement of accounts. This was a precaution, which was no doubt, advisable in view of the shortness of time that had elapsed since three out of the four had been land regiments.

The orders for the disbandment were peremptory, and the existence of the regiments was to cease on the 20th May.

The amount paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for the Colonels of the four regiments to clear the subsistence to that date was £4,798 18s. 8d.,² and was made up as follows:—

"Colonel <i>Seymour's</i> Regiment	£1169	14	8
" <i>Colt's</i>	£1169	14	8
" <i>Mordaunt's</i>	£1169	14	8
" <i>Brudenell's</i>	£1227	9	8
Commissary and his Deputy	£62	5	0
	<u>£4798</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>8"</u>

In addition to this liability, there was due to the "Treasurer of the Navy for Bounty Money to the non-commission officers and soldiers of the said 4 Regiments and for the Clearings of the non-Commission officers from 1st August 1698 to 20 May 1699," the sum of £1,500, which sum had also been already paid to the Treasurer of the Navy.

The order for the subsistence of the regiments is dated on the same day as the disbanding order, and that for the bounty-money five days later; these facts show that an improved system had been introduced, and also, that the disbandment had been anticipated.

Following upon the disbanding order, the principal officers of the Ordnance were, on the 9th May, directed³ to send "some proper person or persons . . . to receive the arms," and the

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 257.

² Add. MSS. 10,120.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

Commissary of the four regiments was instructed "to take care for y^e putting in effectuall execution so much" of the disbanding order, as related to his office.

On or about the 11th May, a slight modification was made in the 8th Article of the disbanding order, and this was, in due course, communicated to the four Colonels. It was to the effect¹ that "instead of reading the Article to [their] men at their disbanding, [they were] to let them know that what short allowance money and sea-pay is due to them, shall be punctually paid at the Pay office in Broad Street according to the course and methods of the Navy."

On the 11th May,² the captains of all ships in commission then in England, were informed that "The Marine Reg^{ts} being ordered to be disbanded, my Lords command me to Signify their directions to you, that you do take care for the entertaining so many of them as are capable of service, and shall be willing to enter themselves under your Command."

The opportunity was then offered to the men to enter themselves as seamen, if "capable of service." There does not, however, appear to have been much inclination in this direction, if we may judge from the captains' letters of the period; for the only one touching on the matter is from Captain Richard Lestock, dated 14th May.³ In it he says:—

"If any of the Marines that are fitting for Sea Service come to be entered, I shall entertain them."

Although the regiments were ordered to be disbanded on the 20th May,⁴ it was not until the 26th that instructions were issued to Sir Clowdisley Shovell⁵ to discharge "all such officers of the Marine Reg^{ts} lately disbanded as are on board of His Majesty's Ships under your Command." As regards the men, they are to be "discharged from the Books as Marine Soldiers and entertained as seamen from the 20th Day of this

¹ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 259.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxi.

³ Captains' Letters, L. (P.R.O.)

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxiv, fol. 277.

⁵ Similar Orders were issued to Admiral Aylmer, Rear-Admiral Benbow, and Captain Warren. (Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv, 2nd June.)

month, the time appointed by Parliament for the Disbanding the Reg^{ts}."

Although, no doubt, steps had been taken to facilitate the speedy disbandment of the four regiments, and to improve the procedure by which this end was to be attained, it was not long before the usual complaints set in.

The first¹ is important as showing that the men of Colonel *Brudenall's* Regiment were wearing the uniform which they wore before they were formed into one regiment under his command. The Colonel informs their lordships "y^t y^e Non Commission Officers and Soldiers of [his] Marine Regiment have not received any Cloathes from y^e time [he] commanded the said regiment till y^t of its being disbanded."

In consequence of this information, it was resolved "y^t y^e Navy Board be directed to cause y^e off Reckonings to be paid to Colonel *Brudenal*, and y^t he be directed to cause y^e same to be pay^d to the men."

This is but a solitary instance of the very hap-hazard manner in which the official duties of the period were performed.

There was no attempt to ascertain from the colonel the state of their clothing account. It was accepted as a fact that the men had been clothed. Their money was forthwith stopped in the most arbitrary manner, and the usual "clamorous crowd" appeared in search of the "arrears and deductions due to them."

Whether the same reply was sent to the other colonels is not quite clear. Probably they were differently situated, for, seeing that the two old Regiments of Marines had, in a measure, been settled with under the old order for disbandment, and had since received no clothing, but little, if any, confusion need have arisen concerning them.

In the case, however, of the three other regiments it is abundantly evident that their accounts were in a most unsatisfactory condition, for on the 5th June² it was "resolved y^t since the Board do dayly receive applications from y^e Non-Commission Officers and Soldiers of y^e Marine Regiments lately dis-

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (6th June) ; ² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. and Lords' Letter Book, vol. xii, fol. 3. xv.

banded for y^e Money deducted from them for cloathes more than they have received, An Advertisement be put into y^e Gazette, That if the respective Capts. whereto they belonged do not forthwith make up Exact Accounts of what cloathing each man has received and what has been Deducted out of y^e Land pay upon that account y^e Men will be payd and what shall be due from them for Cloathing more than what has been Deducted will be made good out of their Pay."

On the 20th June,¹ Captain Byng was requested by the Secretary for War to furnish a list of the officers of the four disbanded Regiments of Marines "according as they appeared at y^e muster that was taken of them immediately before their being disbanded, and that you distinguish as near as you can who are foreigners, and whether they are naturalized so as to qualify them for half pay."

The condition of the accounts of the two old Regiments of Marines was still such, that on the 6th July,² their lordships called on Sir Clowdisley Shovell to report himself at the Admiralty as soon as Admiral Hopsonn "shall arrive in the Downs." He was at about the same time³ ordered "not to keepe any Marrine Soldiers on board y^e Ships under his command contrary to their Inclinations."

This order was probably in consequence of a petition⁴ "presented to my Lords of the Admiralty in the names of several Marine Soldiers" on board the ships at Sheerness, complaining "that they are detained aboard against their wills to serve as seafaring men, and praying to be discharged."

A strong feeling of resentment on the part of the officers of Colonel *Brudenall's*⁵ Regiment presently began to manifest itself, and "Captain *Cooper* on behalf of y^e other Capts" urged upon the Navy Board, by petition,⁶ that "the deductions ordered

¹ Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxvii/a, fol. 103.

² Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxv, fol. 49.

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (9th June).

⁴ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii (6th June).

⁵ The names of officers of the Regiments of Marines placed on the half-pay list are retained in italics.

⁶ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (12th June).

to be paid to y^e men Disbanded may be payd to them and by them to their men."

Captain *Cooper*, who delivered his petition in person, was informed "y^t Coll^l *Brudenall* should have Orders to dispose of y^e same according to y^e Act of Parliament."

Colonel *Brudenall* was apparently written to on the same evening, and replied on the following day in such terms as met with "my Lords'" disapproval, for it was resolved by their lordships¹ "that he be acquainted in Answer thereto, y^t y^e Board expects he should comply with our Order of yesterdays date, in receiving & paying the Off-Reckonings of his late Regiment, according to y^e Act of Parliament directs."

There is little doubt that the tension was at this time very great, for, quite regardless of the petition presented by Captain *Cooper* on behalf of his brother captains on the 12th, Captains *Odbert* and *Dering*² and Lieutenant *Willson* on the 15th June,³ also pressed for a settlement of their men's claims, and in each case received the same answer as had been given to Captain *Cooper*.

Applications in the meantime came in daily from the marine soldiers of his "Mat^{ies} Ships for Money for y^e Swords and Belts, and y^e Kings Bounty to carry them to their habitations."

These applications were at once attended to, it being resolved "y^t y^e Navy Board do direct to take care they be satisfied according to y^e order for Disbanding." But the usual delays followed.

On the 26th June,⁴ we learn that the undermentioned names had been submitted by Captain Byng in reply to the Horse Guards' request of 20th June, as being those of foreigners serving in the regiments mentioned against their respective names:—

" Captain	<i>W^m Pornale</i>	Col: <i>Seymour's</i> Reg ^t . ⁵
"	<i>Hen^{ry} Folleville</i>	"
"	<i>Abⁿ Delivron</i>	"

¹ Minutes of the Admiralty, vol. xv.

² Apparently the only Naval Officer placed on the half-pay list of the Marines. (See p. 526.)

³ Minutes of the Admiralty, vol. xv.

⁴ Miscellaneous Order Book, dxvii/a, fol. 106.

⁵ No records survive for the regiments commanded by Colonels *Mordaunt*, *Seymour*, and *Colt*.

List of foreigners serving, &c.— *continued.*

2nd Lieuts.	<i>I. Dejoy</i>	Col: <i>Seymour's</i> Regt.
"	<i>Cutts Hassen</i>	"
Lieuts.	<i>Peter Chaseloup</i>	Marquis of Carmarthen's.
"	<i>Jacob Levesque</i>	"
"	<i>Charles Christian</i>	"
"	<i>Vincent Bonard</i>	"
"	<i>James Des Bordes</i>	Sir Clowdisley Shovell's"

all of which officers were directed to report themselves at the War Office "and make it appear that they are not so¹ or that they are naturalised, otherwise they will be left out of the Establishment for half pay."

While on the 12th and succeeding days the disgust of the officers at the continued non-payment of their men was strongly expressed to the Navy Board, the violence of the men became threatening, and culminated on or about the 26th June, when the Navy Board reported that "y^e Soldiers of y^e Marine Regim^t lately Disbanded are so Mutinous upon Acc^t of y^e Moneys due to them that they feare they will pull down their office."

The position having become thus acute, it was resolved that a copy of the letter referring to the matter should be sent to Mr. Secretary Vernon "with y^e Boards desire y^t he will lay it before y^{er} Excellencies the Lords Justices² so soon as possible. And y^t y^e Navy Board are to be again directed, to cause all possible Dispatch to be made in y^e stating the Acc^t between y^e said Men and their Officers and to let us know y^{er} opinion whether any more effectual Methods can be taken for y^e Speedy Satisfying y^e Men."

At this time the accounts of the Marquis of Carmarthen's Regiment of Marines were still open, for Captain *Unton Dering*,³ was ordered to "be acquainted y^t if he does not take some care for Satisfying his Men y^e Board will send another officer in his room."

To this notification we have Captain *Dering's* reply,⁴

¹ Foreigners.

² Minutes of the Admiralty, vol. xv.

³ Then Captain of the *Arundel*.

⁴ Captains' Letters, D. (P.R.O.)

which reflects on Mr. Harnage, agent of the late regiment :—
 “Its impossible for any of us to make upp our Accounts till M^r Harnage thinks fitt to let us have them from him. We are now Sir, about the Cloathes, and with all Expedition I shall put their Lordship's orders in Execution having no manner of a designe to rong them, but in my absence I have ordered one M^r Douglas to Act for me who has my accounts and to do all my men Justice, the which is my desire.

“I have Sir a great deal of money due me and beg the favour to come to Town so that I may settle my affairs with M^r Harnage.”

Following on this letter, and consequent on one received from Mr. Harnage, Captain *Dering* addressed a second letter to the Admiralty Office as follows¹ :—“I have rite to the gentleman that I imploy in my affairs concerning the Marrines, to do justice to all my men. Sir, the misfortune of the complaint makes me uneasy, ffor M^r Harnage answered my letter and gave me an account that it was impossible to make up our accounts till he had the account from the Navy. Sir so begging your favour to stand my friend (to their Lordships) so that I may be able to come to town and give security for the payment when the accounts are adjusted by the Agent, and I shall be able to do myself some service.”

Here we find the blame, according to Mr. Harnage's account, placed upon the Navy. It might have been, perhaps, more correctly assigned to the Treasury. But whether the Treasurer of the Navy had received from the Treasury the full amount required for the clearing of the two old Regiments of Marines cannot be determined. If he had, then, if the money had been expended to some other account, the blame attached to the Navy by Mr. Harnage was in every sense justified.

Captain *Dering*, in compliance with their lordships' instructions of the 1st July,² went to town “to adjust his accompts,” with the result that on the 6th July he made the following complaint to their lordships :—“I desire you'l please to acquaint them that on the 23rd Sep^r last [16]98, there was £1000

¹ Captains' Letters, D. (P.R.O.)

² Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv.

paid each Reg^t for short allowance & Bounty money, & the 15th part of it ought to have been paid to me, wh^{ch} is £66, but M^r Harnage paid me but half, so that if their Lordships will please to order M^r Harnage to pay me the remainder I shall be capable & will immediately pay the men their demand according to what they allege in the Petition to their Lordships."

There are two deductions that can be made from this letter. Either only £500 had been paid to the agent for distribution amongst the fifteen captains of this regiment, assuming that only half the amount due had been paid to each as stated by Captain *Dering* or Mr. Harnage had misappropriated half the money due to the whole body of the officers, or perhaps only Captain *Dering's* share in particular.

In consequence of Captain *Dering's* statement the following enquiry was made of Mr. Harnage by the Navy Board¹:—"Cap^t *Unton Deering*, late of y^e Marines having acquainted My Lord^s by his letter of ye 6^o inst, that he cant pay his Marine Soldiers their due in regard you have stopt part of their money wh^{ch} he ought to have had, as you will be more particularly informed by the enclosed copy of his letter, There Lord^{ss} thereupon commanded me to signify their directions to you that you do forthwith give them an account how this matter is, & why you do not pay the s^d Cap^t *Deering* what he ought to have."

Here the triangular controversy between the Admiralty, Captain *Dering*, and Mr. Harnage must be left, for we are unable to discover the result of it.

As showing the impecunious condition of the Navy Department at this period, and as accounting for the inability to meet the "clamour" of the men of the Marine Regiments for their "arrears of pay," it is stated that "The officials at the Navy Office being at a stand for money to employ clerks to make a "collection" of Defalcations on account of Cloaths &c in "y^e Marine Regiments," write to Lord Orford that they have sent to Portsmouth for Clerks to come to their assistance from there."²

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii (7th July).

² Add. MSS. 10,120.

This quaint admission of the want of money is, perhaps, not less extraordinary than the incurring of liabilities in bringing clerks from Portsmouth, the cost of whom might have been better expended in employing clerks to make the necessary "Collection of Defalcations on account of clothing, &c."

On the 28th June, the Lords Justices, in reply to the appeal of "my Lords" on the subject of "the affairs of the late Marine Regt" with relation to the cloathes supplied to the men," delivered their decision, the substance of which was conveyed to Colonel *Brudenall* and the other officers as follows:—¹

"I am commanded by my Lords of the Admir^y to give you this notice thereof that either by yourselfe or the proper Officer in your absence, you may as soon as 'tis possible state a perfect account hereof, and lay the same before the Navy Board, that when it shall appear what clothes each man has had, and what has been deducted from him, the Lords of the Treasury may be solicited for money to pay them the overplus."

The order thus conveyed to the four Colonels was one which had been already amply complied with, and it was only reiterated evidently in order to create a delay which should conceal the want of money.

On the 28th July, on board the *Boyne*, off Leghorn, a Court-Martial was held on *Barnaby Hare*, a Marine belonging to the *Dover*.

The Court was composed of the following officers:—

" PRESIDENT.

Rear-Admiral Mathew Aylmer ... *Boyne*.

MEMBERS.

Captain [Richard] Edwards	...	...	<i>Exeter</i> .
„ Isaac Townsend	...	...	<i>Ipswich</i> .
„ John Baker	...	...	<i>Medway</i> .
„ [Hovenden] Walker	...	...	<i>Boyne</i> .
„ Andrew Pedder	...	...	<i>Kingston</i> .
„ Thomas Blake	...	...	<i>Canterbury</i> ."

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxij.

The Court were sworn, pursuant we are told, to an Act of Parliament, and the finding and sentence are given as follows :—

“Enquiry having been made into a complaint exhibited against *Barnaby Hare*, Marine, belonging to H.M. Ship *Dover* by W^m Cross Com^r of ye said ship, setting forth that the said *B. Hare* had been mutinous, seditious, & disobedient to command, and the Court having examined several witnesses upon oath relating to ye matter is of opinion that the said *B. Hare* falls under the 19th Article & therefore has adjudged him to suffer the pains of death by hanging by the neck till he is dead at the yardarm on board the *Dover* on Friday 11th of August next between the hours of 10 & 12 and the Lord have mercy on his Soul.”

Either this man was awaiting discharge to a home-going ship, or the orders of the Admiralty concerning the disposal of Marines on the disbandment of the four regiments were not to be acted upon with reference to men serving on a foreign station, for we must assume that the order had reached the Mediterranean.

On the 4th August,¹ “my Lords,” in consequence of the complaints coming in from non-commissioned officers and men of the late regiments, “desire and direct you to cause a stop to be put on the half pay of all the officers of y^e late Marine Reg^{ts}² till such time as it shall appear to you they have accounted with their non-commission officers and men to their satisfaction.”

From a subsequent letter, dated the 10th November,⁴ it appears that the term “all the officers” included only “Field Officers and Captains,” for Colonel *Mordaunt* prayed that the stop might be taken off his regiment, as his officers “have not any account to make up with their soldiers, as marines.” The stop was, accordingly, ordered to be taken off as regards the Navy Office.

¹ Court-Martial Books, vol. ix.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. xii, fol. 78.

³ Modified to Field Officers and Cap-

tains. (Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii, 1st Sept.)

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. xii, fol. 156.

On the 5th October,¹ the four Colonels lately commanding Marine Regiments were informed that "The Principal Officers & Comm^r of His Ma^t Navy having acquaint^d My. Lords that they have compleated the accounts of the Defalcations made for cloathes from the soldiers of your late Marine Reg^t, and that they are ready to give yourself and officers any informations that shall be desired for enabling them to make up accounts with the Sol^{d^r} in case they will apply to them at their Office for the same I am commanded by their Lordships to give you this acc^t thereof & to desire that you will give the necessary advice to your Officers." This notice was promptly acted on by Colonel *Colt* who asked² that the stop "put to his own and officers' wages in his late Marine Reg^t may be taken off, in regard he can produce certificates that his non-Com. Officers or Soldiers have no demands on him or them."

Colonel *Colt's* statement, however, was not sufficient for their lordships, and, having communicated with the Lords of the Treasury on the subject, they consented to the stop being removed provided "Col *Colt* and his officers can give satisfaction of their having adjusted accounts as is alledged."³

On the 23rd October,⁴ instructions as follows were issued to Sir Clowdisley Shovell :—

"In obedience to His Mat^y's pleasure signified to this Board that you should forthwith repair to Towne and do all that is in your power to adjust the a/cs of your late Marine Reg^t you are hereby required and directed forthwith to repair to town in order to your attending the said service, leaving the charge of the ships in the Downs with the Eldest Captain."

On the 26th, Sir David Mitchell was also informed as follows :—⁵

"The King being informed, that your accompts, as Captain of a Company of Marines in one of the Regiments lately disbanded, are stated by the Navy Board, His Ma^t has commanded me to signify his Pleasure to you, that you state, as soon as may

¹ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii.

⁴ Admiralty Orders and Instructions, vol. xxv, fol. 138.

² Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii.

³ Secretary's Letter Book, vol. xxii (15th Oct.).

⁵ Treasury Papers, vol. lxiv, fol. 65.

be, your Acco^{ts} with the men, that the money due to them may be payd them out of hand."

The settlement of the accounts of these two regiments was thus drawing to a close, but the condition in which some of the officers had been left is evidenced by several petitions, one of which, from Mrs. Burton, wife of Lieutenant Charles Burton, late of the 2nd Marine Regiment, dated 6th November, prays for the sum of £100 part of the arrears of pay and subsistence due to her husband "now a prisoner for debt contracted in the Service," which sum was promised to "be paid when the half pay was paid."¹

In spite, however, of the admitted indebtedness of the Navy Board to this officer, and of the fact that this money "was minuted in the minute book and on the said petition" as owing with other money by the Commissioners to Lieutenant Burton, the latter was allowed to be imprisoned for debt when his own creditor was the State.

In the face of this case of cruel injustice, can it be wondered at that the non-commissioned officers and men were "clamorous" for their pay and arrears, and that the officers had begun to resent the treatment which their men were receiving?

Prior to the 1st December,² a petition was submitted to "my Lords" by the "5 Captains, [and] 10 Lieutenants of y^e late Marine Reg^{ts} who were employed in his Ma^{ty} ships in y^e Streights, and disbanded there," soliciting that they may be granted their full pay to the time of their landing in England.

To this application their lordships gave a favourable reply, deeming the request "reasonable," and directing the Navy Board to pay "all such Marine Officers who came home in the Streights Squadron, from the time they were disbanded to that of their landing in England provided that they do produce certificates from the respective Comman^{ts} of the Ships that they did actually come home with them."

According to the Audit Office (Navy) Declared Accounts,³ the charge of the four regiments, for the period when they were

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxv, fol. 147.

³ R., 1,722; B., 140.

² Lords' Letter Book, vol. xii, fol. 172.

Regiments of Marines, was £34,552 6s. 1d., the cost of each being as follows :—

"Colonel <i>Brudenall's</i> Reg ^t	..	..	..	..	£8891	1	7½
" <i>Seymour's</i> "	..	..	..	..	£8249	2	11½
" <i>Mordaunt's</i> "	..	..	..	..	£9116	14	2½
" <i>Coll's</i> "	..	..	..	..	£8295	7	4"

These sums included the charges for levy money, clothes, quarters, and subsistence.

On the 18th December,¹ a petition was presented to Parliament, setting forth "that there are several years Cloathing due" to the said petitioners, "besides great Deductions of Pay, which their Officers detain from them, though they paid several of their Serjeants 50, 48, and £44 a man; but will give nothing to Corporals, Drums, and Centinels, on the Pretence of Ten Months Pay received by Order of the Lords of the Admiralty as Marines: and, to defraud the Petitioners of what is due to them, Mr. Tho. Pennington, the Agent of the said Regiment, makes use of several Receipts in full of all Accounts, which they must sign, or receive nothing; and many through necessity, and others being illiterate, and not knowing what they did, signed the same, by reason of which, the said Agent says, there is nothing due to the Petitioners; though they could never get any Account from him: And praying the Relief of the House in the Premises."

By order of the House it was decided² "that the consideration of the said Petition be referred to the Committee. The result, however, does not appear, although we find it ordered on the 14th June, 1701, "That the Monies remaining due to the Officers and Soldiers of the Four Marine Regiments shall be satisfied to them, or their Assigns, out of such monies as were issued to the Earl of Orford, late Treasurer of the Navy, for the Service thereof, and are still undisposed; or out of such Monies as are or shall be, issued for Wages to the present Treasurer."

¹ Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xiii, p. 68.

² Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xiii, p. 630.

1700.

EARLY in the year, both Captain Ley¹ (late of the 2nd Marines) and Captain Hoskins² (late of the 1st Marines) were ordered to town, the former "to take care for the payment of his Marine accounts," the latter, "to settle his Marine accounts."

In the same manner, all the naval officers who had held commissions in the Marines were brought to town, this being considered the only way in which the financial accounts of the two old Marine Regiments could be satisfactorily adjusted.

It was ultimately considered necessary to compromise matters as regards the clothing accounts of the two old regiments, and "my Lords" having recognised this fact, were pleased, in answer to a petition³ of the officers, to direct "that the Extra Cloathing supplied to" the marines "when they went to the Streights" should be "set off in the Ships Books."

In accordance with this decision⁴ orders were at once sent to the Navy Board to give effect accordingly.

Their lordships further directed⁵ "that where the non commission officers and soldiers of the late Marine Regiments, that belonged to ships not yet pay'd, shall produce Certificates from their officers that they have noe Claimes on them for Cloathes, they doe pay the said men the six shillings per month deducted by order from them on that Account."

The painful case of Mrs. Burton during the previous year has already been cited. This year, we hear from the rank and

¹ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (5th Jan.).

² Admiralty (12th Jan.).

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (8th Jan.).

⁴ Lords' Letter Book, vol. xii, fol. 204.

⁵ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (18th Jan.).

file in the "humble petition¹ of Capt. Plunketts company in the first Marine Regim^t lately commanded by The R^t Hono^{ble} the Marques of Carmarthen."² Herein they urge "That your Petition^r are in a Miserable Condition sum in prison sum a beging and sum that has wives and children and has not a penny to buy them bread your honor has been very kind to all y^e Marrines that made any Complains to you for which wee are all bound to pray for your prospreity, your honor was pleased to say that money would be ordered for us in 2 or 3 days time wee know that your honor has been out of town this week and your petition^r being afraid that your honor has forgott them or eles they would not Trouble your honor att this time.

"Your petitioners most humbley prays your honor to take pittty upon us and be pleased to put the Lords in mind to order Money for us."

The Admiralty having sanctioned that the officers of the late Regiments of Marines, who were in the Mediterranean at the time when their regiments were disbanded, should be paid their full pay to the date of their landing in England, the same concession³ as regards the non-commission officers and drummers "that were discharged abroad," received their lordships' approval two days later.

At this date, "the subaltern officers of his Ma^{ties} late second Marine Regiment," finding that they could get no redress from the Navy Board, were compelled, unquestionably with the sanction and approval of their late Colonel, to petition "the L^{ds} Commission^r of his Ma^{ties} Treasury" for pecuniary assistance. This they did in the following terms:—⁴

"That they have not received any pay or subsistance since the 16th of February 1696/7 which has drawne on them very great hardships and severall with whom they were oblidged to contract debts for the support of themselves and famelies are out of patience from the delays and uncertainties of their pay-

¹ Addressed to "ye Hono^{ble} Secretary Lowndes."

³ Admiralty Minute Book, vol. xv (6th Feb.).

² Treasury Papers, vol. lxxi, fol. 301.

⁴ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxii, fol. 149.

ments daily threatning them wth imprisonment which will be impossible to avoyd without yo^r Lo^{ps} Commiseration of this their deploreable case.

"They therefore humbly take leave to pray yo^r Lo^{ps} that their subsistance for the time above mentioned &c^a amounting to £2,729 may be ordered by yo^r Lo^{ps} to discharge their great debts, and

"They further hope yo^r Lo^{ps} will be pleased of yo^r great goodness to be speedy in their releife in regaurd they are many of them at this time without money or bread and exposed to want which they doubt not but yo^r Lo^{ps} in yo^r great justice will take the rediest meenes to prevent."

To this petition Sir Clowdisley gave his support in the following appeal :—¹

"Being senciable of y^e great Necessitys & difficultys w^{ch} the subalterne officers in his Ma^{ty} Late Second Marine Regiment (under my comānd) have for a long time Labor'd under; haveing not Reçed any subsistance or pay, since the 17th day of Feb^r 96/7 (excepting halfe pay), Induces me to Crave your Lord^{pps} consideration of their Condition, As its stated to Yo^r Lord^{pps} in their Memoriall of this day; all which I verȳlie believe (from the frequent complaints made to me by their Respective Crediters) to be matter of fact. I most humbly conceive their case is still the harder for-as-much as they have Reçed neare forty pound a man Less than the Leiu^a of the other Marine Regiment, Comānded by the Marquis of Carmarthen; therefore doe most humbly pray that the sume mentioned in their Memoriall as due for Subsistance, amounting unto Two Thousand Seaven hundred thirty nine pounds may be Ord^rd them or at Lest £1200 - 0 - 0 to put them on the same Foot with the Subalternes of the other Regim^{ts} all w^{ch} is most humbly submitted to your Lord^{pps} by

"My Lords

"Yo^r Lord^{pps} most humble
and Obedient Serv^t

"Cloud: Shovell."

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxii, fol. 153.

At the end of February, a Proclamation was circulated through the medium of the "London Gazette,"¹ for "encouraging Mariners, Seamen, and Landmen, to enter themselves on board His Majesty's Ships of War." In this it was stated that "we are informed, that there are now in this Kingdom, and particularly in or about the Cities of London and Westminster several of the Souldiers that did belong to the Marine Regiments, lately commanded by the Marquis of Carmarthen and Sir Cloudesley Shovell, who have served a considerable time at Sea. We do hereby further promise and declare, that such of the said souldiers, and all such other able-bodied Landmen who either have entered or shall enter themselves within the respective times hereinbefore mentioned, and shall remain on board our Ships of War of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, or 4th Rates or any of our Tenders belonging to Our Fleet shall each of them have and receive of Our Royal Bounty the same sum of money, and to be paid in such time and in such manner as hereinbefore provided for an Ordinary seaman."

It would seem strange, that in view of the difficulty of securing seamen at this period "to enter themselves on board His Majesty's Ships of War," that the Navy Board, aware of the proposed disbandment of the four Regiments of Marines had not taken steps to secure by substantial inducements as many men as possible from these regiments to enter as seamen on their being discharged.²

Probably they had done so, but if such was the case, it is evident that the suggestion had met with but scanty response.

On the other hand, it was scarcely to be expected that many recruits would be secured from the land regiments, which had been turned into marines, seeing that they had not existed as such long enough to have overcome the inconvenience and confinement of a sea life.

This fact seems to have been recognised in the proclamation to which reference has been above made, seeing that the regiments lately commanded by the Marquis of Carmarthen and Sir Cloudesley Shovell are alone mentioned, whilst those of

¹ 24th-27th Feb., 1760.

² See p. 579.

Colonels *Seymour*, *Colt*, and *Mordaunt* are conspicuous by their absence.

On the 16th April, a list of officers of the four Regiments of Marines who had been placed on half pay by the disbanding order of the 5th May, issued by his "Ma^{ty} Commands," was as follows:—

"Coll^o *William Seymour's*¹ Regiment.

CAPTAINS, &C.		LIEUTENANTS.		ENSIGNS.	
	p diem. s. d.		p diem. s. d.		p diem. s. d.
Coll ^o <i>W^m Seymour</i> ² ...	11 4	<i>Jn^o Hutton</i> ³ ...	2 4	<i>James Dejoye</i> ...	1 10
Major <i>W^m Dornel</i> ³ ...	7 2	<i>Paul Craddock</i> ...	2 4	<i>Sam^l Graham</i> ...	1 10
<i>Alex^r Hamilton</i> ...	4 8	<i>Henry Dale</i> ...	2 4	<i>Thos Willis</i> ...	1 10
<i>Jn^o Le Hunt</i> ...	4 8	<i>Francis Scott</i> ...	2 4	<i>Cutts Haston</i> ⁹ ...	1 10
<i>Henry Fulville</i> ...	4 8	<i>Jn^o Louther</i> ...	2 4	<i>Jn^o Whitehall</i> ...	1 10
<i>Lesly Finch</i> ⁴ ...	4 8	<i>Thos Crawford</i> ...	2 4	<i>Samuell Bell</i> ¹⁰ ...	1 10
<i>Jn^o Gilbert</i> ...	4 8	<i>W^m Malcot</i> ...	2 4	<i>W^m Adams</i> ¹¹ ...	1 10
<i>W^m Helmsley</i> ...	4 8	<i>Robt Parker</i> ⁶ ...	2 4	<i>Thos Sutton</i> ...	1 10
<i>W^m Bissett</i> ...	4 8	<i>Winwood Marsham</i> ⁷ ...	2 4	<i>Peter Colborn</i> ¹² ...	1 10
<i>Abraham Delivron</i> ...	4 8	<i>Jno Hill</i> ⁸ ...	2 4	<i>W^m Armorer</i> ...	1 10
<i>Nich^s Lechiere</i> ...	4 8	<i>Jno Finch</i> ...	2 4	<i>Thos Hooper</i> ...	1 10
		<i>Richd Cullon</i> ...	2 4	<i>Isaac Ewres</i> ...	1 10
		<i>Richd Hammaker</i> ...	2 4	<i>James Moor</i> ...	1 10
		<i>C. Josselyn</i> (Chaplain) ...	3 4		
		<i>Jno Webb</i> (Quar ^r M ^r) ...	2 0		

¹ Treasury Records: King's Warrant Book, vol. xiii, p. 307.

² See p. 529.

³ Subsequently appointed Major in Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁴ See p. 394 (n).

⁵ Subsequently appointed Capt.-Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁶ Subsequently appointed Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁷ Subsequently appointed Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁸ Subsequently appointed Lieut. in the Grenadier Company of Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹⁰ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. George Villiers' Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹¹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹² Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

* See Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

"Coll^o *Edward Dutton Colt's* Regiment.

CAPTAINS, &c.			LIEUTENANTS.			ENSIGNS.		
	p diem.	s. d.		p diem.	s. d.		p diem.	s. d.
Coll ^o <i>Edw^d Dutton Colt</i>	11	4	<i>James Paynter</i>	...	2 4	<i>W^m Charnell^P...</i>	...	1 10
L ^t Coll ^o <i>Theo. Robeniere¹</i>	8	2	<i>Jno Stennett⁶ ...</i>	...	2 4	<i>Sr W^m Mansell</i>	...	1 10
<i>Major Henry Grove</i>	...	7 2	<i>Peter Regnaud</i>	...	2 4	<i>W^m Besbreech¹⁰</i>	...	1 10
<i>W^m Abrahall...</i>	...	4 8	<i>Nich. Cook</i>	...	2 4	<i>Peter Hall</i>	...	1 10
<i>Jno Phill. Goodwyn...</i>	...	4 8	<i>George Grime</i>	...	2 4	<i>Robt Smyth¹¹...</i>	...	1 10
<i>George Dutton Colt</i>	...	4 8	<i>Jno Caswell⁷ ...</i>	...	2 4	<i>Lewis de Boyd...</i>	...	1 10
<i>Rich^d Cobham³</i>	...	4 8	<i>Alexr Forster</i>	...	2 4	<i>Robt Pargiter</i>	...	1 10
<i>Robt Swift⁵ ...</i>	...	4 8	<i>Robt Innis</i>	...	2 4	<i>Francis Otway</i>	...	1 10
<i>Jno Thomson⁴ ...</i>	...	4 8	<i>Will^m Whittacre</i>	...	2 4	<i>James Rainsford</i>	...	1 10
<i>Lewis de Sediere⁵ ...</i>	...	4 8	<i>W^m Codd⁸ ...</i>	...	2 4	<i>Rich^d Stroughill</i>	...	1 10
<i>Charles Dereham</i>	...	4 8	<i>Alexr Macraw</i>	...	2 4	[<i>Jno.</i>] <i>Vaugensinner¹²</i>	1	10
<i>Ant^o Stoughton</i>	...	4 8	<i>Rich^d Cole</i>	...	2 4			
<i>Oliver d'Hercourt</i>	...	4 8	<i>Jno Barraton...</i>	...	2 4			
			<i>Robt Cox (Chaplain)</i>	3	4			
			<i>W^m Fiswick (Qr Mr)</i>	2	0			

¹ Subsequently appointed Lieut.-Col. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

² Subsequently appointed Capt. in Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

³ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁴ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁵ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁶ Subsequently appointed a Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁷ Subsequently appointed a Capt. in Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁸ Subsequently appointed Lieut. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹⁰ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹¹ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹² Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. Thomas Saunderson's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

* See Edge's Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

" Coll^o *Henry Mordaunt's* Regiment.

CAPTAINS, &c.		LIEUTENANTS.		ENSIGNS.	
	p diem. s. d.		p diem. s. d.		p diem. s. d.
L ^t Coll ^o <i>Jos. Johnson</i>	8 2	<i>Mich. Benedit⁹</i>	... 2 4	<i>Henry Nicholls¹⁸</i>	... 1 10
Major <i>Edw^d Norton</i> ...	7 2	<i>Theo. Duchesne</i>	... 2 4	<i>Hugh White</i> ...	... 1 10
<i>Lewis Mordaunt¹</i> ...	4 8	<i>Jas la Boullage¹⁰</i>	... 2 4	<i>Charles Harwick</i> ...	... 1 10
<i>Louis Cost de Ligniere²</i>	4 8	<i>Geo. Ford¹¹</i> ...	... 2 4	<i>Paul Dancour¹⁹</i>	... 1 10
<i>Francis Rufane³</i> ...	4 8	<i>John Jewett¹²</i> ...	... 2 4	<i>Oliv^r Hethrington²⁰</i>	... 1 10
<i>Nich^s de la Noe⁴</i> ...	4 8	<i>Tho^s Wiltshire¹³</i>	... 2 4	<i>Henry Mordaunt²¹</i>	... 1 10
<i>Hugh Dean⁵</i> ...	4 8	<i>Jno Woodcock</i> ...	2 4	<i>Tho^s Brown</i> ...	... 1 10
<i>Jno Brereton⁶</i> ...	4 8	<i>Fras Foulk</i> ...	2 4	<i>Jno Maynard²²</i>	... 1 10
<i>Tho^s Somner⁷</i> ...	4 8	— <i>Desclouseux¹⁴</i>	2 4	<i>Sam^l Forrester²³</i>	... 1 10
<i>Sam^l Forster⁸</i> ...	4 8	<i>Lewis Rival¹⁵</i>	2 4	<i>Charles Mordaunt²⁴</i>	... 1 10
		<i>John Sait</i> ...	2 4	<i>George Patriarch²⁵</i>	... 1 10
		<i>Obadiak More¹⁶</i>	2 4		
		<i>George Foulks¹⁷</i>	2 4		
		<i>Peter Rivall</i> (Chaplain)	3 4		
		<i>Lewis du Plessy²⁶</i> (Q ^r M ^r)	2 0		

¹ to ⁸ Subsequently appointed Capts. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁹ & ¹⁰ Subsequently appointed Lieuts. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹¹ Subsequently appointed Capt.-Lieut. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹² to ¹⁷ Subsequently appointed Lieuts. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹⁸ to ²³ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieuts. of Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

²⁴ Subsequently appointed Lieut. of the Grenadier Company in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

²⁵ Subsequently appointed 2nd Lieut. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

²⁶ Subsequently appointed Q^rmr. in Col. Henry Mordaunt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

* See Edye's Hist of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

"Coll^o Thomas Brudenall's Regiment.

CAPTAINS, &c.			FIRST LIEUTENANTS.			SECOND LIEUTENANTS.		
	p diem.	s. d.		p diem.	s. d.		p diem.	s. d.
Major Joseph Stopford ¹	7	2	Charles Stevens	...	2 4	Giles Stevens	...	1 10
Ellis Cooper	...	4 8	William Saunderson	2	4			
W ^m Spragg ²	...	4 8	Humphry Leary	...	2 4			
Gilbt Symmons	...	4 8	Rich ^d Allison ⁷	...	2 4			
Benj. Bennett	...	4 8	Joseph Butler ⁸	...	2 4			
S ^t John Webb ³	...	4 8	Henry Killigrew	...	2 4			
James Plunkett ⁴	...	4 8	Thos Brown ⁹	...	2 4			
John Phillips ⁵	...	4 8	J ^{no} Davis	...	2 4			
Charles Williams ⁶	...	4 8	Ruben Cailland	...	2 4			
John Harnage	...	4 8	Thos Willson	...	2 4			
Robert Hill	...	4 8	Robert Bing ¹⁰	...	2 4			

¹ Son of James Stopford, of Salesford, co. Chester, married Elizabeth, daughter of Godfrey Boate, and widow of Edward Brooking, Esq. Subsequently Major of Colonel Thomas Brudenall's Regiment, 21st June, 1701 (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 359), and Lieut.-Col. in Col. Richard George's Regiment of Foot.

² Son of Admiral Sir Edward Spragg. 2nd Lieut., Royal Regiment of Fusiliers, 1st Dec., 1687. (W.O. Com. Book, No. 1,258, p. 20.) Subsequently Major of Col. Hans Hamilton's Regiment of Foot, 26th March, 1705. (H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. vii, fol. 21.)

³ Subsequently appointed Capt. of Grenadier Company in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁴ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁵ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Col. Henry Holt's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁶ Subsequently appointed Capt. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁷ Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut. in Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

⁸ Subsequently appointed 1st. Lieut. in Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 1st May, 1702.*

⁹ Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut. in Col. Edward Fox's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

¹⁰ Subsequently appointed 1st Lieut. in Viscount Shannon's Regiment of Marines, 10th March, 1702.*

* See Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marines, vol. ii.

"Commissarys of the Musters.

TWO OLD MARINE REGTS.				FOUR LATE MARINE REGTS.			
			s. d.				s. d.
<i>S^r Tho^s Knatchbull</i>	...	...	10 0	<i>George Byng</i>	...	...	10 0
<i>George Gillard</i>	...	...	5 0	<i>Edw^d Aylmer</i>	...	...	5 0

During the month of June, or prior to that date, the sum of £987 18s. 0d., being apparently balance in hand, became available for disposal, in such a manner as their lordships should be pleased "to direct and appoint," amongst the officers of the two old Regiments of Marines.¹

This fact was communicated to Mr. Harnage, the agent, who, as usual, raised difficulties.

The result was the inevitable petition² wherein it was stated "That by a Letter from this Hono^{ble} Board, bearing date the 12th June, 1700, to the Agents of the two late Marine Regiments, your Lord^{sh} were pleased to direct the said Agents to give an account from what Officers and in what proportion the sume of £987 18s. 0d., which was received in September, 1694, was Stopt, for the poundage of the said Officers, by distinguishing the several names and propor^{con}able sumes respectively, which Direction, the said Agents, especially M^r Harnage, has not comply'd with.

"And tho' considerable sumes have been stopt from the said Officers, as poundage, besides the sume men^{tioned} above, and what was given to M^r Stevens, as will appear by the Officers accounts; Yet M^r Rich^d Harnage pretends he will stop some of the said poundage (now his Maj^{ties} bounty) for money due to him from the Officers: tho' he has sufficiently reimburs^t himself out of the money for clearing Quarters even for the Officers Regimental cloaths, for money he lent them, and large contingent charges tho' the Regiment is not clear'd; nor would he pay the Officers at disbanding his Maj^{ties} bounty for their Servants as the agent of the second Regiment did:

¹ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxi, fol. 310.

² Lord Carmarthen and Sir Clowdisley Shovell's.

"Wee humbly Pray your Lord^{ps} would order the said M^r Harnage to comply with yo^r Lord^{ps} former direction, and that the money when so propor^oned may be paid by the Coll: to us or our Assignes, who have just cause to complain of the unparalel'd stoppages made by M^r Harnage, which would be too tedious to enumerate, to your Lord^{ps}."

The appeal of the officers was considered by "my Lords" to be equitable, in spite of Mr. Harnage's opposition, and on the 11th of June, they issued to the Earl of Orford, late Treasurer of the Navy, a warrant¹ as follows:—

"Whereas by Warr^t under our Royal Signe Manual bearing date 26 March 1690—You as then Trēarer of our Navy was directed (amongst other things) to make a deduc^on of 12^d out of every 20^s you should pay to y^e Officers & Soldiers of the 2 Marine Regim^{ts} then in being w^{ch} Mōney so to be deducted was to remain in your hands to be disposed of as wee by Warrant under our Royal Signe Manual should direct and appoint, and whereas wee are given to understand that the sume of £987 : 18s. is remaining undisposed of the said deduc^on the same being rec^d in September 1694 for the poundage of £19758 : 3s. : 7d. paid the said 2 Regiments w^{ch} were then commanded by Peregrine Marq^s of Carmarthen & Henry Killegrew, Esq^r, but since by the said Marq^s of Carmarthen & S^r Cloudesley Shovell, Kn^t, and whereas the Officers of the said late Regim^{ts} and the Widows of such of the said Officers as are since deceased have by their peti^on humbly prayed us that the sume so remaining undisposed may be paid to them in such propor^ons as the same was stopt to w^{ch} wee being graciously pleased to condescend. Our Will & Pleasure is & wee do hereby Auth^o & require you to pay or cause to be paid unto the said Peregrine Marq^s of Carmarthen & S^r Cloudesley Shovell or to their Agents or Assignes the said sume of £987 : 18s. to be distributed and paid over by them, to and amongst the respective Officers of the said Regim^{ts} now living & the Ex^{rs} or Adm^{rs} of such of the said Officers as are now dead or to such other person or persons as are or shalbe entitled to receive the same in the like propor^ons as the said

¹ Treasury Records: King's Warrant Book, vol. xiii, p. 347.

sume was stopt or deducted from the said Officers respectively and for so doing this shalbe your warr^t."

Beyond a large number of financial documents which are to be found among the papers of the Treasurer of the Navy, there are no papers that throw further light upon the history, during the present year, of the disbanded regiments.

1701.

WITH the close of the century, the second of the first two forces of Marines raised in this country came to an end.

A study of the history of these forces, shows, it must be admitted, that the experiment of maintaining a body of soldiers for service at sea was, comparatively speaking, a failure, and that this failure was particularly conspicuous in so far as the important subject of administration was concerned.

The Admiral's Regiment, raised as an auxiliary to the Navy out of the ashes of the Army which had been disbanded by the Convention Parliament,¹ certainly, for a few years, and as long as the Dutch and French wars lasted, supplied a national want, but after the advent of "peace and goodwill" amongst the Powers, the force assimilated itself daily more and more with the ordinary "guards and garrisons" of the Kingdom until at length it practically ceased to be in any special sense a force of Marines. Its *raison d'être* having disappeared, it is scarcely to be wondered at that not even the persuasions of the gallant old cavalier who commanded it, could induce King William to retain the regiment amongst his nearest guard.

Soldiers as regards their organisation, these early Marines throughout all their naval service remained essentially soldiers and little else. In the matter of pay and clothing they were subject to the "rules and ordinances" which applied to the land army, and in the matter of discipline the Army Act of the day was their exclusive guide.

On the other hand, the second force of Marines raised in

¹ See p. 1.

1690, was essentially of a naval character, although, at the same time, we are totally unable to decide whether, and if so, to what extent, its discipline, when serving on shore, was governed by the custom of the naval service.

Many of the officers of both regiments were naval officers and the actual command of each regiment was at all times vested in a superior officer of the Navy. The regiments had neither precedence with the Army nor colours to distinguish them.

It has been assumed that whilst serving in the execution of their duties as officers of Marines, the naval officers who held commissions in the Marines discarded their naval rank for the time being, just as naval officers who held commissions in the Army temporarily discarded their naval rank ; but it is by no means certain that such was the fact, and there is at least one incident which suggests that the contrary may have been the case. We refer to the already quoted letter¹ of "my Lords" to Lieut.-Colonel Sir David Mitchell of the 1st Marines, calling on him to ascertain why Lord Carmarthen, his superior officer, had not carried out their lordships' instructions.²

The wound which Lord Carmarthen had received at about that time in a duel, may account for the fact, but the tenor of this letter, on the other hand, does not support this view, and with so much that appears to combat it, the question remains insoluble.

Much might be said as to the lamentable financial condition of this new force of Marines from its very first inception up to the time of the presentation of Major Webberley's petition to the Treasury in 1701, begging that he might be granted the "personal pay" due to him from the 17th February, 1697.³

That this officer's pay can, indeed, have been so much in arrear seems at first almost incredible, yet we learn from a document dated 8th April,⁴ that up to that date, the accounts

¹ See p. 517.

² It must be noted, that Sir David Mitchell, though junior to Lord Carmarthen as an officer of

Marines, was senior to him as a naval officer.

³ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxiv, fol. 46.

⁴ Treasury Papers, vol. lxxiv, fol. 120.

of the two regiments re-formed in 1698 had not passed through the hands of the Treasurer of the Navy.

On the reconstruction of these two regiments into one, the command was entrusted to Colonel Thomas Brudenall, a distinguished soldier, and to this regiment were associated three land regiments that were converted into Marines. At the same time, Lord Carmarthen,¹ Sir Cloudisley Shovell,² Sir David

¹ Peregrine Osborne, third and sole surviving son of Sir Thomas Osborne, Bart., later Duke of Leeds. Was in 1690, called to the House of Lords as Lord Osborne, but was better known as Earl of Danby, and subsequently as Marquis of Carmarthen. Captain of the *Suffolk*, 1691; of the *Resolution*, March, 1691; and of the *Windsor Castle* (in which he served at La Hogue), 1692. Rear-Admiral of the Red, July, 1693, but in October following served as Rear-Admiral of the Blue under Lord Berkeley. Had his flag in the *Monck* at the unsuccessful attack on Brest, an account of which he published. Subsequently convoyed King William to Holland, and cruised, but without much advantage, in the Channel. Vice-Admiral of the White, 1697 (but this is doubtful); of the Red, 1703. Escorted Marlborough to Holland, 1705. Admiral of the Fleet, 1708. Succeeded his father in 1712 as Duke of Leeds, and retired from the service. Died, 1729. From 1700 to 1702, in spite of his high rank, received pay as Captain of the *Peregrine*, galley, a sixth rate. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 396, *et seq.*, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

² Born, 1650. In 1674, while Lieutenant of Admiral Sir John Narbrough's ship, conducted a difficult negotiation, and afterwards led the boats of the squadron to destroy the shipping in the harbour of Tripoli, and was immediately promoted to be a Captain of a fifth rate. Captain, 1667, of the *Sapphire*; subsequently of *James*, galley; in 1688, of *Dover*, and in 1689, of *Edgar*, which he commanded at the battle in Bantry Bay, in 1689, and was knighted for his gallantry on that occasion. Captain of *Monck*, 1689-90. Rear-Admiral, 1690. Rear-Admiral of the Red, with his flag in the *Royal William*, at the battle of La Hogue, in 1692. Admiral, 1694, having previously, however, served as Joint Admiral of the Fleet. Served under Sir George Rooke, at Vigo, and in the battle off Malaga. Rear-Admiral of England, and Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet at the taking of Barcelona in 1705. After a series of brilliant services, he was lost in the *Association*, with all his crew, on the Scilly Islands, on the 22nd of October, 1707. A monument is erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 15, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection, &c.)

Mitchell,¹ Admiral Nevell,² and Captains Thomas Ley,³

¹ Originally in the merchant service. Pressed during the second Dutch War. Lieutenant of the *Defiance*, 1678; of the *Swiftsure*, March, 1678; of the *Newcastle*, 1680; and of the *Tiger*, 1682. Commander of the *Ruby*, 1683. It is not certain that he was posted until March, 1689, when he became Captain of the *Elizabeth*, which he commanded at the battle of Beachy Head. Russell's Captain of the Fleet in the *Britannia* at the battle of La Hogue. Rear-Admiral of the Red, February, 1693, and with his flag in the *Essex*, convoyed King William to Ireland. Temporarily hoisted flag as Vice-Admiral of the Blue, July, 1693. Shifted flag to *Duke*, and joined the main Fleet. In October, as Rear-Admiral of the Blue (in spite of having been previously Vice of the Blue), escorted King William from Holland. Then at once rehoisted flag as Rear-Admiral of the Red, cruised in Atlantic, and joined Fleet under Rooke. Subsequently served under Shovell. Knighted in 1694. Proceeded to Mediterranean with Russell, and in 1695, became Commander-in-Chief there. Vice-Admiral of the Blue, 1695. Served in the Channel, &c. Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth, 1696. In 1698, escorted Peter the Great to England from Holland, and then in attendance on the Czar, whom he convoyed back to the Continent. Lord of the Admiralty, 1699-1701. Member of the Lord High Admiral's Council, 1702-1708. Subsequently Special Envoy to Holland. Died, 1st June, 1710,

being at the time Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 105, *et seq.*, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

² Grandson of Henry Nevill, seventh Lord Abergavenny. Lieutenant of *French Ruby*, 1673; of *Sapphire*, 1675; of *Bristol*, 1680. Captain of *Ann*, yacht, February, 1681; of *Bristol*, 1682; of *Rupert*, 1685; of *Garland*, 1685; of *Crown*, 1686; of *Elizabeth*, 1688; of *Henrietta*, 1689; of *Royal Sovereign* (which he commanded at the battle of Beachy Head), 1690; of *Kent* (which he commanded at the battle of La Hogue), September, 1690; and of *Britannia*, 1693. In July, 1693, made Rear-Admiral (temporarily) of a squadron in the North Sea, and then, under Sir Francis Wheeler, in the Mediterranean, where, upon Wheeler's death, he became senior officer. Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 1695, and with Rooke, off Cadiz. In October, 1695, Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean. In January, 1697, made Vice-Admiral (temporary rank) of the squadron which quitted the Mediterranean for the West Indies to operate against Du Casse and De Pointés. Chased the latter in vain. Lack of success brought on a fever, from which Nevill died, 17th August, 1697. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, p. 63, *et. seq.*, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

³ Lieutenant of *Dartmouth*, 1678; promoted to be Captain of the *Mermaid*, 1681; subsequently commanded the *Dartmouth*, 1689; the *Portland*, 1689; the

William Bokenham,¹ and Benjamin Hoskins,² ceased to hold commissions in the Marines.³

No doubt each of these officers had done his best, as had naval officers who had previously held commissions in the Marines, to develop and organise the force with which he was associated, but the means employed, and the desire to govern a military force by naval methods, brought about continued and lamentable failure.

"My Lords" realised the hopelessness of what had been

Royal Oak, 1692; the *Albemarle*, February, 1693; the *Devonshire*, 1695; the *Duchess*, 1696; the *Revenge*, 1699; and the *Royal Sovereign*, 1702. He died on the 19th September, 1702, off Cadiz, during Rooke's unfortunate expedition against that place. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. iii, p. 178, and papers in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

¹ Lieutenant of *Kingfisher*, 1681; of *Bristol*, 1682; of *Rupert*, 1685; and of *Dragon*, 1686. Captain, 7th May, 1689, of the *Happy Return*; of the *Grafton*, 1690; of the *Monck*, 1691; of the *Rupert*, August, 1691; of the *Grafton*, again, October, 1691; of the *Duchess*, 1693; of the *Neptune*, 1695; of the *Queen*, 1695; of the *Britannia*, 1696; of the *Triumph*, 1701; of the *Britannia*, again, 1702; of the *Namur*, May, 1702; and of the *Association*, June, 1702. Commanded the *Grafton* at the battle of La Hogue, and the *Association*, at Vigo, and died in command of her, 9th November, 1702. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 240-41, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

² Commander of the *Cleveland*, yacht, 5th September, 1688; of

the *Isabella*, yacht, 1689. Captain of the *Crown*, 31st May, 1690; of the *Monck*, 1691; of the *Grafton*, 1691; of the *Monck*, again, October, 1691; of the *Restoration*, 1692; of the *Royal William*, 1693; of the *Feversham*, 1699; of the *Shrewsbury*, 1699; of the *Feversham*, again, 1700; of the *Shrewsbury*, again, 1702; and of the *Prince George*, 1702. Retired, 1702. Appointed to Greenwich Hospital, 1705. Died, 30th September, 1712. Commanded the *Monck* at the battle of La Hogue. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. ii, pp. 164-65, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

³ Lieutenant Unton Dering apparently retained his commission, seeing that he was placed on half-pay of the Marines (see p. 526). Commander, 17th September, of the *Fortune*, storeship; of the *Paramour Pink*, 1702; of the *Phoenix*, fireship, 1703. Captain, 9th March, 1703, of the *Arundel* and in that capacity died, 16th November, 1706. Was grandson of Sir Edward Dering, Bart., of Susenden, Dering, Kent. (Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, vol. iii, p. 246, and MSS. in Mr. Laird Clowes's Collection.)

attempted, and determined to return to a purely military organisation for their Regiments of Marines,¹ but the short period of the existence of these regiments did not permit of the experiment being properly carried out or even fairly tried.

Had the Marines of those days had such opportunities of distinguishing themselves as fell to those of a slightly later period, they would, no doubt, have reconciled Parliament and the country to their continued existence, and would, it may be presumed, have shaken down into a condition of smooth and orderly working; but the popular dislike to a standing force of any kind, and the numerous revelations of the financial troubles of the force sealed their fate.

A bad and impracticable system was, indeed, the secret of the collapse. No fault is attributable to the men, none to the officers, either Naval or Marine; yet the force of Marines of the seventeenth century, though foredoomed, as we have seen, to a brief and rather unsatisfactory career, served at least one good end.

Their history provided the Government with a series of lessons on the subject of what to do and what to avoid, and so paved the way for the establishment, upon a firm and lasting basis, of a force of Marines, the whole story of which has been a source of pride and glory to the British Empire.

END OF FIRST VOLUME.

¹ See pp. 525, 528-30.

APPENDIX A.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATES OF COMMISSIONS OF OFFICERS, ETC.,

OF

THE DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY'S
MARITIME REGIMENT OF FOOT,

SUBSEQUENTLY STYLED

PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK'S MARITIME
REGIMENT OF FOOT.

1664—1689.

NOTE.—It will be observed that the surnames of officers are not consistently spelt throughout these tables. It has been deemed proper to preserve the spelling, often very erratic, of the original documents. For the true spelling of the names, the reader is referred to the text of the history.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1664.

COLONEL—Sir William Killegrew, Knt. and Bart.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Chichester Rey, Knt. MAJOR—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

("All ye foregoing Commiss^{es} were stiled by ye name of ye Adm^l Regiment."—S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 32.)

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir William Killegrew, ¹ 5 Nov., 1664.	Thomas ¹⁷ Bennet ⁷ (Capt.-Lieut.), [*] 5 Nov., 1664.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, ¹¹ 11 Nov., 1664.	1 to 16 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 32. 17 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 32. 18 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 42. 19 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 36. 20 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 41. 21 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 38. 22 to 24 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 42. 25 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 33.
Sir Chichester Rey, ² 5 Nov., 1664.	Martin Gardiner, ¹⁸ 11 Nov., 1664.	Francis Hoblin, ¹² 11 Nov., 1664.	26 to 28 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 79. 29 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 102.
Sir Charles Littleton, ³ 5 Nov., 1664.	Edward Talbot, ⁸ 11 Nov., 1664.	John ²⁰ Snelling, ¹³ 11 Nov., 1664.	31 S.P. Dom., vol. civ, fol. 55. 32 S.P. Dom., vol. clx, fol. 2.
John ²⁶ Griffin, ⁴ 5 Nov., 1664.	Godfrey ³¹ Dennis, ⁹ 5 Nov., † 1664.	Arthur ²¹ Ingram, ¹⁴ 11 Nov., 1664.	
John ²⁷ Legge ⁵ (Colonel), 5 Nov., 1664.	Charles ²⁹ Cole, ¹⁰ 11 Nov., 1664.	David ³⁰ Hume, ¹⁵ 11 Nov., 1664.	
Nath. ²⁸ Dorrell, ⁶ 5 Nov., 1664.	Henry Steward, ¹⁹ 11 Nov., 1664.	Robert Thompson, ¹⁶ 11 Nov., 1664.	
An officer of the name of Collins, ²⁵ appears to have also been appointed as Lieutenant to Captain Dorrell, dated 11th November, but not to have joined the regiment.			
ADJUTANT—Mat. Locke, ³²	QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds, ²³ 11 Nov., 1664.		
CHIRURGEON—Simon Boninga, ²² 11 Nov., 1664.	CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans, ²⁴ 11 Nov., 1664.		

* Described as Lieutenant only in Dom. Entry Book, see S.P. Dom., vol. clx, fol. 110.

† The date given is as for Richard Dennis, see pp. 12-3.

NOMINAL STATE WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1665.

COLONEL—Sir Chichester Wrey, Knt. and Bart.
 MAJOR—Colonel John Legge.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Chichester Wrey, ¹ 18 July, 1665.	Martin Gardiner, ⁷ (Capt.-Lieut.), 18 July, 1665.	{ Francis Hoblin, ¹² 18 July, 1665. Arthur Ingram, ¹³ 2 Dec., 1665.	¹ to ¹⁶ { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 79. ¹⁷ to ¹⁹ { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xi, fol. 91. ²⁰ W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 78.
Sir Charles Littleton, ² 18 July, 1665.	Edward Talbot, ⁸ 18 July, 1665.	John Snelling, ¹³ 18 July, 1665.	
John Legge ³ (Colonel), 18 July, 1665.	Charles Cole, ⁹ 18 July, 1665.	David Humes, ¹⁴ 18 July, 1665.	
Sir John Griffith, Knt., ⁴ 18 July, 1665.	Henry Steward, ¹⁰ 18 July, 1665.	Robert Thompson, ¹⁵ 18 July, 1665.	
Nathaniel Dorrell, ⁵ 18 July, 1665.	Francis Hoblin, ¹⁷ 2 Dec., 1665.	John Griffith, ¹⁹ 2 Dec., 1665.	
Thomas Bennett, ⁶ 18 July, 1665.	Philip Bickerstaffe, ¹¹ 18 July, 1665.	Robert ²⁰ Carey, ¹⁶ 18 July, 1665.	

ADJUTANT—Mat. Locke,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHIRURGION—Simon Bonings,
11 Nov., 1664.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHAPLAIN—John Evans,
11 Nov., 1664.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1666.

COLONEL—Sir Chichester Wrey, Knt. and Bart.

MAJOR—Colonel John Legge.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Chichester Wrey, 18 July, 1665.	Martin Gardiner (Capt.-Lieut.), 18 July, 1665.	Richard Baggett, ³ 24 March, 1666.	1 to 4 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 102.
Sir Charles Littleton, 18 July, 1665.	Edward Talbot, 18 July, 1665.	David Humes, ⁴ 24 March, 1666.	5 to 8 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 119.
John Legge (Colonel), 18 July, 1665.	William Legge, ² 22 March, 1666.	John Griffith, 2 Dec., 1665.	9 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
Sir John Griffith, Knt. 18 July, 1665.	Francis Hoblin, 2 Dec., 1665.	Robert Thompson, 18 July, 1665.	10 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 18 July, 1665.	John Snelling, ¹ 21 March, 1666.	Robert Carey, 18 July, 1665.	11 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
Thomas Bennett, 18 July, 1665.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, 18 July, 1665.		12 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
	{ — Moyle, 2 July, 1666.		13 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
Sylas Titus, ⁵ 2 July, 1665.	{ John Titus, ²² 22 Nov., 1666.	Francis Vincent, 2 July, 1666.	14 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
	William Morice, ¹² 3 July, 1663.	Edward Harris, ¹³ 3 July, 1666.	15 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
George Cartwright, ⁶ 3 July, 1666.	John Wise, ¹⁴ 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, ¹⁵ 4 July, 1666.	16 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 141.
Sir Edward Carleton, Knt. ⁷ 4 July, 1666.	Francis Izod, ¹⁶ 8 July, 1666.	William Heydon, ¹⁶ 5 July, 1666.	17 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 211.
Edmund ²³ Molroyen, ⁸ 5 July, 1666.	Bourchier ²⁷ Wrey, ¹⁹ 6 July, 1666.	James ²⁸ Webb, ²⁰ 6 July, 1666.	18 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 218.
Herules ²⁴ Loc, ⁹ 6 July, 1666.	John Grove ²¹ 7 July, 1666.	Percy Kirk, ¹⁷ 7 July, 1666.	19 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 220.
Thomas ²⁵ Bromley, ¹⁰ 7 July, 1666.			20 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 188.
			21 S.P. Dom., vol. clxix, fol. 2.
			22 W.O. Com. Book, No. 1255, fol. 222.

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,²⁸
— June, 1666.

CHIEURGHEON—Samuel Tatham,²⁸
14 Sept., 1666.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
11 Nov., 1664.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1668.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffith, Knt.
 COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, ² 15 Feb., 1668.	George Littleton ⁴ (Capt.-Lieut.), 10 June, 1668.	Charles Palmer, 26 Aug., 1667.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 15.
Sir John Griffith, ³ 15 Feb., 1668.	William Legge, 24 March, 1668.	John Griffith,	² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 16.
Nathaniel Dorrell, ⁴ 15 Feb., 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 16.
Thomas Bennett, 18 July, 1665.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, 18 July, 1665.	John Trevanyen, 26 Sept., 1667.	⁴ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 17.
Sylas Titus, 2 July, 1666.	John Titus, 22 Nov., 1666.	Francis Vincent, 2 July, 1667.	⁵ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xi, fol. 188.
George Cartwright, 3 July, 1666.	William Morice, 3 July, 1666.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	⁶ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 17.
Sir Edward Carleton, Knt. 4 July, 1666.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	⁷ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 18.
Thomas Bromley, 7 July, 1666.	John Grove, 7 July, 1666.	Percy Kirk, 7 July, 1666.	
Edward Rascarrock, 8 Jan., 1667.	Richard Baggot, 26 Aug., 1667.	Edward Chichester, 26 Sept., 1667.	
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Francis Izod, 8 July, 1666.	Robert Markham, ¹ 25 March, 1668.	
Roger Vaughan, 21 Sept., 1667.	— Wise, 7 July, 1667.	Thomas Cutler, ⁷ 17 Aug., 1668.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, ⁶ Knt. and Bart., 15 May, 1668.	Martin Gardiner, 18 July, 1665.	Edward Harris, 21 Aug., 1667.	

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,
— June, 1666.
 CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
14 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
11 Nov., 1664.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1669.

<p>COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.</p>			
<p>LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffith, Knt.</p>			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	George Littleton (Capt.-Lieut.), 10 June, 1668.	Charles Palmer, 24 Aug., 1667.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 199. ² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 199. ³ to ⁶ { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xx, fol. 204.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	John Griffith, 10 Dec., 1669.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 24 Aug., 1667.	
Thomas Bennett, 18 July, 1665.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, 18 July, 1665.	John Trevaen, 26 Sept., 1667.	
Silas Titus, 2 July, 1666.	John Titus, 22 Nov., 1666.	Francis Vincent, 2 July, 1667.	
George Cartwright, 3 July, 1666.	Francis Hoblin, ⁵ 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	
Thomas Bromley, 7 July, 1666.	John Grove, 7 July, 1666.	Percy Kirk, 7 July, 1666.	
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Francis Izod, 8 July, 1666.	Robert Markham, 25 March, 1668.	
Roger Vaughan, 21 Sept., 1667.	[William] Morrice, ⁶ 10 Dec., 1669.	Thomas Cutler, 17 Aug., 1668.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart. 15 May, 1668.	Edward Harris, ² 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, ¹ 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, ———, 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel) ———, 1669.	Richard Baggot, 26 Aug., 1667.	Edward Chichester, 26 Sept., 1667.	
<p>ADJUTANT—William Pierson, —— June, 1666.</p>			
<p>CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham, 14 Sept., 1666.</p>			
<p>QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds, 11 Nov., 1664.</p>			
<p>CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans, 11 Nov., 1664.</p>			

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1670.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	George Littleton (Capt.-Lieut.), 10 June, 1668.	Charles Palmer, 24 Aug., 1667.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 17. ² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 15.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	John Griffith, 10 Dec., 1669.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	
Thomas Bennett, 18 July, 1665.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, 18 July, 1665.	John Trevarney, 26 Sept., 1667.	
Sylas Titus, 2 July, 1666.	John Titus, 22 Nov., 1666.	Francis Vincent, 2 July, 1667.	
George Cartwright, 8 July, 1666.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	
Thomas Bromley, 7 July, 1666.	John Grove, 7 July, 1666.	Edmund Willson, ¹ 9 Sept., 1670.	
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Francis Izod, 8 July, 1666.	— Bruce, ² 20 May, 1670.	
Roger Vaughan, 21 Sept., 1667.	[William] Morrice, 10 Dec, 1669.	Thomas Cutler, 17 Aug., 1668.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart. 15 May, 1668.	Edward Harris, ² 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, ——— 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller, (Colonel) ——— 1669.	Richard Baggot, 26 Aug., 1667.	Edward Chichester, 25 Sept., 1667.	
<div>ADJUTANT—William Pierson, — June, 1666. CHIRURGION—Samuel Tatham, 14 Sept., 1666.</div> <div>QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds, 11 Nov., 1664. CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans, 11 Nov., 1664.</div>			

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1671.

<p>COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffith, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.</p>			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Lyttleton, 15 May, 1668.	George Littleton (Capt.-Lieut.), 10 June, 1668.	Charles Palmer, 24 Aug, 1667.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 21. ² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 21. ³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 78.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	John Griffith, 10 Dec., 1669.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	
Thomas Bennett, 18 July, 1665.	Phillip Bickerstaffe, 18 July, 1666.	John Trevaunen, 26 Sept., 1667.	
George Cartwright, 8 July, 1666.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	
Thomas Bromley, 7 July, 1666.	John Grove, 7 July, 1666.	Edmund Willson, 9 Sept., 1670.	
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Francis Izod, 8 July, 1666.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	
Roger Vaughan, 21 Sept., 1667.	[William] Morrice, 10 Dec., 1669.	Thomas Cutler, 17 Aug., 1668.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart, 15 Jan., 1668.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, — 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel) — 1669.	Richard Baggot, 26 Aug., 1667.	Edward Chichester, 26 Sept., 1667.	
Francis Digby, ¹ 16 Jan., 1671.	John Titus, 22 Nov., 1666.	Samuel ² Seudamore, ³ 16 Jan., 1671.	

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,
— June, 1666.
 CHIEFREGENT—Samuel Tatham,
14 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
11 Nov., 1664.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1672.

APPENDIX.

ix

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffiths, Knt. COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrel.			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod, ¹⁵ (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug. 1672.	George Palmer, ⁹ 10 June, 1672.	¹ to ¹³ { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv, a, fol. 41.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	John Griffith, 10 Dec., 1669.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	¹⁴ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, fol. 96.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	¹⁵ Hatton Corresp., vol. i, fol. 96.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.		— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, — 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, ⁵ 10 June, 1672.	Oliver Nicolas, ¹⁰ 10 June, 1672.	
Richard Bagot, ¹ 10 June, 1672.	Charles Palmer, ⁶ 10 June, 1672.	— Fittsimons, ¹¹ 10 June, 1672.	
George Littleton, ⁵ 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, ⁷ 10 June, 1672.	— Windwood, ¹² 10 June, 1672.	
Humphry Cornwall, ³ 10 June, 1672.	William Morrice, 10 Dec., 1669.	Samuel Seudamore, 16 Jan., 1671.	
John Churchill, ⁴ 10 June, 1672.	Thomas Cuttler, ⁸ 10 June, 1672.	Henry Cornwall, ¹³ 10 June, 1672.	
Phillip Bickerstaffe, ¹⁴ — Aug., 1672.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	
b			
ADJUTANT—William Pierson, — June, 1666.			
CHIEFURGEON—Samuel Tatham, 4 Sept., 1666.			
QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds, 11 Nov., 1664.			
CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans, 11 Nov., 1664.			

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1678.

x

APPENDIX.

<p> LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffith, Knt. COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell. </p>			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug., 1672.	Frederick Walker, ⁷ 23 Dec., 1673.	1 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 54. 2 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 74a. 3 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 78.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	George Palmer, ⁶ 23 Dec., 1673.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	4 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 80d. 5 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 91.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	6 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 82. 7 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxxv/a, fol. 82.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Samuel Scudamore, ³ 7 Sept., 1673.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, — 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, ¹ 5 April, 1673.	
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, ⁵ 19 Sept., 1673.	— Fittsimons, 10 June, 1672.	
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	— Windwood, 10 June, 1672.	
Humphry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	William Morrice, 10 Dec., 1669.	Henry Horner, ⁴ 7 Sept., 1673.	
John Churchill, 10 June, 1672.	Thomas Cuttler, 10 June, 1672.	Henry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	
Phillip Bickerstaffe, — August, 1672.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,
 — June, 1666.
 CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
 4 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
 11 Nov., 1664.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,²
 [8 July], 1673.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir John Griffith, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug., 1672.	Frederick Walker, 23 Dec., 1673.	¹ S. P. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 107. ² Miscellany Order Book, vol. dxii/a, fol. 414.
Sir John Griffith, 15 May, 1668.	George Palmer, 23 Dec., 1673.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Samuel Scudamore, 7 Sept., 1673.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	
Sir Boucher Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Charles Middleton, — — — — 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Richard Sheldon, 4 July, 1666.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — — — — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, 5 April, 1673.	
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, 19 Sept., 1673.	— Fittsimons, 10 June, 1672.	
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	George Rooke,* ² — — — — 1674.	
Humphry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	William Morrice, 10 Dec., 1669.	Henry Horner, 7 Sept., 1673.	
John Churchill, 10 June, 1672.	Thomas Cuttler, 10 June, 1672.	Charles Churchill, ¹ — — — — 1674.	
Phillip Bickerstaffe, — Aug., 1672.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1667.	

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July], 1673.

ADJUTANT—William Person,
— June, 1666.
CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

* Was on the Musters of the Regiment, 13 June, 1674.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1675.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill.		COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. Major—Nathaniel Dorrell.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod, (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug., 1672.	Frederick Walker, 23 Dec., 1673.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 120.
John Churchill, ¹ 5 Jan., 1675.	Edmund Yarbrough, ² 31 Dec., 1675.	John Thorne, 9 Dec., 1669.	² Bagott MSS., p. 326.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xliv, fol. 18.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Samuel Scudamore, 7 Sept., 1673.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	⁴ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 140.
Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	⁵ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xliv, fol. 18.
Charles Middleton, — 1669.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Edward Brett, ⁶ 27 Dec., 1675.	⁶ to ⁸ { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 148.
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, 5 April, 1673.	
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, 19 Sept., 1673.	— Fitzsimmons, 10 June, 1672.	
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edward Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Theoph Blechingden, ⁷ 27 Dec., 1675.	
Humphry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	William Morrice, 10 Dec., 1669.	Henry Horner, 7 Sept., 1673.	
Phillip Bickersstaffe, — Aug., 1672.	Francis Hoblin, 10 Dec., 1669.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1673.	
James Graham, ² 6 Jan., 1675.	Charles Churchill, ⁴ 29 Oct., 1675.	Alexander Nowell, ⁵ 30 Oct., 1675.	
Thomas Cutler, ³ 29 Oct., 1675.			
ADJUTANT—William Pierson, — June, 1666.		QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds, 11 Nov., 1664.	
CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham, 4 Sept., 1666.		CHAPELAIN—Rev. John Evans, [8 July], 1673.	

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1676.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod, (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug., 1672.	Frederick Walker, 23 Dec., 1673.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 148.
John Churchill, 5 Jan., 1675.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill, ¹ 1 Jan., 1676.	² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 148.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 April, 1667.	Alexander Frazier, 28 Aug., 1667.	³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xli, fol. 100.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Samuel Scudamore, 1 Sept., 1673.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	⁴ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 175.
Sir Bourneier Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	⁵ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 177.
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, 5 Aug., 1673.	⁶ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 180.
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, 19 Sept., 1673.	— Fitzsimons, 10 June, 1672.	⁷ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 182.
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edward Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Theoph Bleehingden, 27 Dec., 1675.	
Humphry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	Henry Cornwall, ³ — 1676.	Henry Horner, 7 Sept., 1673.	
Phillip Bickerstaffe, — Aug., 1672.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1673.	
Thomas Cutler, 29 Oct., 1675.	Charles Churchill, 29 Oct., 1675.	Alexander Nowell, 3 Oct., 1675.	
Charles Middleton,* ⁴ 7 Oct., 1675.	{ Francis Hoblin, ⁵ 7 Oct., 1676. George Rooke, ² 1 Jan., 1676.	John Thorne, [†] ⁶ 7 Oct., 1676. John Jeffreys, ⁷ 7 Oct., 1673.	

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,
— June, 1666.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

CHAPELAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July]. 1673.

* This Company was serving in Virginia.

† With rank as a Second Lieutenant in Virginia.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1677.

LIBUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill. COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Francis Izod, (Capt.-Lieut.), — Aug., 1672.	Edward Nott, ² 14 June, 1677.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 197.
John Churchill, 5 Jan., 1675.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill, 1 Jan., 1676.	² S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 210.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 Apr., 1667.	George Littleton, ³ 11 Dec., 1677.	³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 227.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Samuel Scudamore, 1 Sept., 1673.	— Bruce, 20 May, 1670.	
Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 May, 1667.	Edward Harris, 12 May, 1669.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, 5 Aug., 1673.	
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, 19 Sept., 1673.	— Fitzsimons, 10 June, 1672.	
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edward Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Theoph Blechingsden, 27 Dec., 1675.	
Humphry Cornwall, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, ¹ 10 Jan., 1677.	Henry Horner, 7 Sept., 1673.	
Phillip Bickerstaffe, — Aug., 1672.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Robert Kilvert, 8 May, 1673.	
Thomas Cutler, 29 Oct., 1675.	Charles Churchill, 29 Oct., 1675.	Alexander Nowell, 3 Oct., 1675.	
Charles Middleton,* 7 Oct., 1676.	{ Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676. George Rooke, 1 Jan., 1676.	John Thorne, 7 Oct., 1676.	
		John Jeffreys, 11 Oct., 1676.	

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July], 1673.

* This Company was serving in Virginia.

ADJUTANT—William Pierson,
— June, 1666.

CHIEURGON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1678.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill.

MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Crauford,* (Capt.-Lieut.), 16 Aug. 1677.	Edward Nott, 14 June, 1677.	1 to 3 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 233.
John Churchill,	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec. 1676.	— Townshend, ⁸ 16 Jan., 1678.	4 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 234.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Thompson, 30 Apr., 1667.	George Littleton, 11 Dec., 1677.	5 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 234.
Henry Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	— Fitzgerald, ¹ 16 Jan., 1678.	— Man, ⁸ 16 Jan., 1678.	6 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 233.
Sir Bouchier Wray, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667.	Theophilus Blechinden, ² 16 Jan., 1678.	— Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	7 to 9 { S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 234.
Anthony Buller (Colonel), — 1669.	Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672.	George Butler, 5 Aug., 1673.	10 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 274.
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	William Bassett, ³ 16 Jan., 1678.	John Hill, ⁷ 16 Jan., 1678.	11 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 274.
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edward Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Richard Fowler, ⁸ 16 Jan., 1678.	12 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 239.
Phillip Bickerstaffe, — Aug., 1672.	John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Alexander Erwin, ¹³ 21 March, 1678.	13 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 264.
Thomas Cutler, 29 Oct., 1675.	George Churchill, ⁴ 16 Jan., 1678.	William Fitz, ¹⁶ 1 May, 1678.	14 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 280.
David Legros, ¹⁵ 30 April, 1678.	{ John Jeffreys, ¹⁰ 1 March, 1678.	Philemon Powell, ¹⁸ 1 July, 1678.	15 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 276.
Edward Smith, ¹⁷ 2 May, 1678.	George Rooke, 1 Jan., 1678.	William Benedictie Morice, ¹¹ 1 March, 1678.	16 S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxiv, fol. 95.
	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	— Simons, ¹⁴ 13 April, 1678.	
		Jasper Churchill, ⁹ 16 Jan., 1678.	

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—John Symonds,
11 Nov., 1664.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July], 1673.

* As Capt. Lieutenant, 16 January, 1678. S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 233.

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,¹²
14 March, 1678.

CHIRURGION—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1679.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
 MAJOR—Nathaniel Dorrell.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668. John Churchill, 5 Jan., 1675.	Francis Izod (Capt.-Lt.), — Aug., 1672. Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	Marmaduke Gresham, ⁷ 25 Oct., 1679. George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.	¹ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 232. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 24. ³ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 340. ⁴ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 339. ⁵ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 340. ⁶ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 341. ⁷ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 342. ⁸ S.P. Dom., Entry Book, vol. lvi, fol. 32.
Nathaniel Dorrell, 15 May, 1668. Henry Lord Herbert, 15 Jan., 1667.	Robert Thompson, 30 Apr., 1667. Samuel Scudamore (Capt.), 1 Sept., 1673. Edward Harris (Capt.), 12 May, 1669.	{ George Lyttleton, 11 Dec., 1677. William Paxton, ⁴ 1 Sept., 1679. Thomas Man, ⁵ 1 Sept., 1679. — Broughton, 12 May, 1669.	
Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart., 15 Jan., 1667. Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672. George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Robert Crauford, 19 Sept., 1673. Edward Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	William Pierson ⁸ (Lieut.), — 1678. Theophilus Blechinden (Lieut.), 27 Dec., 1675. Alexander Nowell (Lieut.), 3 Oct., 1675.	
Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Thomas Whaley ³ (Capt.), 1 Sept., 1679. { John Jeffreys, 1 May, 1678. George Rooke, 1 Jan., 1676. Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676. Edward Chichester, 10 June, 1672. John Wise, 4 July, 1666.	Philemon Powell (2nd Lieut.), 1 July, 1678. Jasper Churchill, 16 Jan., 1678. George Butler, 5 Aug., 1673. Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.	
David Legros, 30 April, 1678. Edward Smith, 2 May, 1678. Charles Churchill, ² 1 Sept., 1679. Edward Nott, ⁶ 24 Sept., 1679.			

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Henry Dereham,¹
20 Feb., 1679.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July], 1673.

The officers restored to their former commands are dated as from their original appointments.

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.

CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1680.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—John Churchill.

MAJOR—Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1688.	Robert Crauford ⁹ (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, ⁸ 12 Oct., 1680.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 40.
John Churchill, 5 May, 1675.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.	² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 347.
Sir Bouchier Wrey, ³ 31 Jan., 1680.	Charles Herbert, ⁴ 31 Jan., 1679.	George Lyttleton, 11 Dec., 1677.	³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 347.
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	John Packer, ¹⁰ — 1680.	William Pierson (Lieut.), — 1678.	⁴ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 350.
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Theophilus Blechynden, (Lieut.), 27 Dec., 1676.	⁵ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 355.
Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Robert Lloyd, ¹¹ — 1680.	John ¹² Hill, ⁷	⁶ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 357.
David Legros, 30 April, 1678.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	23 April, 1670.	⁷ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 53.
Charles Churchill, 1 Sept., 1679.	Thomas Whaley, 1 Sept., 1679.	Gilbert Simons, ¹⁴ — 1680.	⁸ to ¹⁵ House of Lords MSS., No. 287.
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Francis Izod, ¹⁵ — 1680.	
Francis Izod, ¹ 28 Jan., 1680.	Samuel Scudamore (Capt.), 1 Sept., 1673.	Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.	
Edward Harris, ³ 31 Jan., 1680.	John Thorne, ¹³ — 1680.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.	
James Fortrey, ⁵ 15 Mar., 1680.	George Butler, ¹³ — 1680.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.	
		Jasper Churchill, 16 Jan., 1678.	

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.

CHIRURGION—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Henry Dereham,
20 Feb., 1679.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July, 1673].

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1681.

<p> COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt. MAJOR—Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart. LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas. </p>		
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Crauford (Capt. Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, 12 Oct., 1680.
Oliver Nicholas, ¹ 25 Feb., 1681.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.
Sir Bouchier Wrey, 31 Jan., 1680.	Chichester Wrey, ³ 21 July, 1681.	George Littleton, 11 Dec., 1677.
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	Thomas Growther, ² 30 Mar., 1681.	William Pierson (Lieut.), — 1678.
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	William Cooke, ⁴ 25 July, 1681.	Theophilus Blechynden (Lieut.), 27 Dec., 1675.
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	John Hill, 23 April, 1670.
David Legros, 30 April, 1678.	Robert Lloyd, — 1680.	Gilbert Simons, — 1680.
Charles Churchill, 1 Sept., 1679.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	Francis Izod, — 1680.
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Thomas Whaley, 1 Sept., 1679.	Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.
Francis Izod, 28 Jan., 1680.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.
Edward Harris, 31 Jan., 1680.	Samuel Scudamore (Capt.), 1 Sept., 1673.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.
James Fortrey, 15 Mar., 1680.	John Thorne, — 1680.	Jasper Churchill, 16 Jan., 1678.
<p> ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir, 14 May, 1678. CHIRURGION—Samuel Tatham, 4 Sept., 1686. </p>		<p> QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Henry Dereham, 20 Feb., 1679. CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans, [8 July, 1678.] </p>

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1682.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
 MAJOR—Sir Bouchier Wrey, Knt. and Bart.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Crauford (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, 12 Oct., 1680.	¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 422.
Oliver Nicholas, 28 Feb., 1681.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.	² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 433.
Sir Bouchier Wrey, 31 Jan., 1680.	Chichester Wrey, 21 July, 1681.	George Littleton, 11 Dec., 1677.	³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. xxix, fol. 433.
Richard Bagot, 10 June, 1672.	William Cooke, 25 July, 1681.	William Pierson, — 1678.	
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	Theophilus Blechynden (Lieut.), 27 Dec., 1675.	
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Robert Lloyd, — 1680.	John Hill, 23 April, 1670.	
Charles Churchill, 1 Sept., 1679.	Thomas Whaley, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Izod, — 1680.	
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.	
Francis Izod, 23 Jan., 1680.	Richard Butler ³ (Capt.), 11 Aug., 1682.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.	
Edward Harris, 31 Jan., 1680.	John Thorne, — 1680.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.	
James Fortrey, 1680.	George Butler, — 1680.	John Whaley, ¹ 1 May, 1682.	
Samuel Scudamore, ² 24 July, 1682.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	Gilbert Simons, — 1680.	

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.
 CHIEF-CLERK—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Henry Dereham,
20 Feb., 1679.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July, 1673.]

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1683.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas.

MAJOR—Richard Bagot.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littelton, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Crauford (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, 12 Oct., 1680.	¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 31.
Oliver Nicholas, 25 Feb., 1681.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.	² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 31.
Richard Bagot, ¹ 1 May, 1683.	Theophilus Blechingden, ⁵ 30 July, 1683.	William Pierson, — 1678.	³ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 38.
George Littelton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	— Montarges, ⁶ 30 July, 1683.	⁴ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 38.
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Robert Lloyd, — 1680.	John Hill, 23 April, 1670.	⁵ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 56.
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.	⁶ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 56.
Francis Izod, 28 Jan., 1680.	Richard Butler (Capt.), 11 Aug., 1682.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.	⁷ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lix, fol. 64.
Edward Harris, 31 Jan., 1680.	John Thorne, — 1680.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.	
Samuel Sudamore, 24 July, 1682.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	Gilbert Simons, — 1680.	
James Fortrey, 15 Mar., 1680.	George Butler, — 1680.	John Whaley, 1 May, 1682.	
Sir Chichester Wrey, ² 1 May, 1683.	Henry Hughes, ³ 1 May, 1683.	George Littelton, 11 Dec., 1677.	
Charles Herbert, ⁷ 31 Aug., 1683.	Thomas Whaley, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Izod, — 1680.	

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Tobias Le Grosse,⁴
30 June, 1683.

CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July, 1673.]

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.

CHIEURGÉON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1680.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1684.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.
 MAJOR—Richard Bagot.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littelton, 15 May, 1688.	Robert Crauford (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, 12 Oct., 1680.	¹ H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lxix, fol. 83.
Oliver Nicholas, 25 Feb., 1681.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Dec., 1675.	George Churchill (Lieut.), 1 Jan., 1677.	² H.O. Dom. Entry Book, vol. lxix, fol. 84.
Richard Bagot, 1 May, 1683.	Theophilus Blechingden, 30 July, 1683.	William Pierson, — Brounell, ² — 1678.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 111.
George Lyttelton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	{ 4 Jan., 1684. James Man, ³ 1 May, 1684.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 111.
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Robert Lloyd, — 1680.	John Hill, 23 April, 1670.	
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Alexander Erwin, 21 Aug., 1678.	
Francis Izod, 28 Jan., 1680.	Richard Butler (Capt.), 11 Aug., 1682.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.	
Edward Harris, 31 Jan., 1680.	John Thorne, — 1680.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.	
Samuel Soudamore, 24 July, 1682.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	Gilbert Simons, — 1680.	
Edward Plowden, 1 Jan., 1684.	[William] Ogilthorpe, ⁴ 14 June, 1684.	John Whaley, 1 May, 1682.	
Sir Chichester Wrey, 1 May, 1683.	Henry Hughes, 1 May, 1683.	George Littelton, 11 Dec., 1677.	
Charles Herbert, 31 Aug., 1683.	Thomas Whaley, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Izod, — 1680.	

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.
 CHIRURGION—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Tobias Le Grosse,
30 June, 1683.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. John Evans,
[8 July, 1673.]

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1685.

**COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas.
MAJOR—Richard Bagot.**

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, 15 May, 1668.	Robert Crauford (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1680.	Philemon Powell, 12 Oct., 1680.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 175.
Oliver Nicholas, 25 Feb., 1681.	Edward Yarbrough, 31 Sept., 1675.	Anthony Townsend,	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 175.
Richard Bagot, 1 May, 1683.	John Whaley, ⁴ 30 June, 1685.	Richard Temple, ⁶ 30 June, 1685.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 175.
George Littleton, 10 June, 1672.	Edmund Wilson, 10 June, 1672.	James Man, 1 May, 1684.	⁴ to ⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 226.
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Aug., 1672.	Robert Lloyd, — 1680.	John Hill, 23 April, 1670.	⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 238.
Edward Nott, 1 Sept., 1679.	Francis Hoblin, 7 Oct., 1676.	Richard Wynne, ¹⁰ 29 Oct., 1685.	⁹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 291.
Francis Izod, 28 Jan., 1680.	Richard Butler (Capt.), 11 Aug., 1682.	Thomas Man, 1 Sept., 1679.	¹⁰ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 274.
Edward Harris, 31 Jan., 1680.	John Thorne, — 1680.	William Summers, 1 Mar., 1680.	
Samuel Scudamore, 24 July, 1682.	George Rooke, 1 Mar., 1677.	Gilbert Simons, — 1680.	
Sir Chichester Wrey, 1 May, 1683.	Henry Hughes, 1 May, 1683.	George Littleton, 11 Dec., 1677.	
Charles Herbert, 31 Aug., 1683.	William Pierson, ⁵ 30 June, 1685.	Francis Izod, — 1680.	
Edmund Plowden, 1 Jan., 1654.	[William] Ogleshorpe, 14 June, 1684.	Edmund Brownell, ⁷ 30 June, 1685.	
George Fitzjames, ¹ 28 April, 1685.	{ John Marsham, ² 28 April, 1685. Alexander Irwin, ⁹ 1 Sept., 1685. }	Arthur Hook, ³ 28 April, 1685.	

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
14 May, 1678.
CHIEURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1696.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Tobias Le Gros,
30 June, 1683.
CHAPELAIN—Samuel Morse,⁸
1 July, 1685.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1686.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas. MAJOR—Richard Bagot.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littelton, — Oct., 1684.	George Rooke ⁶ (Capt.-Lieut.), 1 June, 1686.	Philemon Powell, — Oct., 1684.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 292.
Oliver Nicholas, — Oct., 1684.	Edward Yarbrough, — Oct., 1684.	John Trevanion, ¹² 3 July, 1686.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 304.
Richard Bagot, — Oct., 1684.	John Whaley, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Napier, ¹³ 1 July, 1686.	³ to ⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 333.
George Littelton, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Izard, ¹ 1 Jan., 1686.	Jamez Man, — Oct., 1684.	⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 313.
Sir Thomas Cutler, — Oct., 1684.	Robert Lloyd, — Oct., 1684.	William White, ⁴ 23 April, 1686.	⁸ to ¹⁰ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 333.
Francis Izod, — Oct., 1684.	George Littelton, ⁸ 23 April, 1686.	Thomas Rooke, ¹¹ 20 June, 1686.	¹¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 337.
Edward Harris, — Oct., 1684.	John Thorne, — Oct., 1684.	William Summers, — Oct., 1684.	¹² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 349.
Samuel Scudamore, — Oct., 1684.	Thomas Man, ¹⁰ 1 June, 1686.	Frederick Plessen, ⁷ 1 May, 1686.	¹³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 338.
Chichester Wrey, — Oct., 1684.	Henry Hughes, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Bouchereau, ⁵ 23 April, 1686.	
Charles Herbert, — Oct., 1684.	William Pierson, 30 June, 1685.	Cuthbert Stanley, ² 1 Jan., 1686.	
Edmund Plowden, — Oct., 1684.	[William] Ogleshorpe, — Oct., 1684.	Edmund Brownell, 30 June, 1686.	
George Fitzjames, — Oct., 1684.	Alexander Irwin, 1 Sept., 1685.	Arthur Hook, 28 April, 1685.	
Robert Cruftord, ⁹ 1 June, 1686.	Gilbert Simons, ⁶ 1 May, 1686.	Richard Wynne, 29 Oct., 1685.	

ADJUTANT—Richard Beauvoir,
— Oct., 1685.
 CHIEFBURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
4 Sept., 1666.
 QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Tobias Le Gros,
— Oct., 1684.
 CHAPLAIN—Samuel Morse,
1 July, 1685.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1687.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littleton, Knt.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Oliver Nicholas.
MAJOR—Richard Bagot.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littleton, — Oct., 1684.	{ Edmund Yarbrough, ² 10 May, 1687. William Pearson, ⁸ 24 May, 1687. Philemon Powell, ⁴ 13 May, 1687. John Whaley, — Oct., 1684. Francis Izard, 1 Jan., 1686. George Littleton, — Oct., 1684. Francis Izod, — Oct., 1684. Edward Harris, — Oct., 1684. Samuel Seadamore, — Oct., 1684. Chichester Wrey, — Oct., 1684. Edmund Plowden, — Oct., 1684. Robert Crauford, 1 June, 1686. William Sommers, ³ 13 May, 1687. George Rooke, ⁷ 18 May, 1687. Edmund Yarbrough, ⁹ 24 June, 1687.	— Oxinden, ⁵ 13 May, 1687. John Trevanion, 3 July, 1686. Francis Wheeler, ⁶ 13 May, 1687. Oxenbridge Horwood, ¹¹ 24 June, 1687. Thomas Rooke, 20 June, 1686. — Frederick Plessen, 1 May, 1686. Francis Bouchereau, 23 April, 1686. Edmund Brownell, 30 June, 1685. Richard Wynne, 29 Oct., 1685. Arthur Hook, 28 April, 1685. Richard Temple, ¹ 1 May, 1687. William White, 23 April, 1686.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 405. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 395. ³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 394. ⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 396. ⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 394. ⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 396. ⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 394. ^{8 to 10} H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 404. ¹¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 401. ¹² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 388. ¹³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. i, fol. 424.

ADJUTANT—Richard Temple,¹²
12 April, 1687.
CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
— Oct., 1684.
QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—Michael Dobbinson,¹³
15 Oct., 1687.
CHAPLAIN—Rev. Samuel Morse,
1 July, 1685.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1688.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.
 MAJOR—George Littelton.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL—Richard Bagot.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littelton, — Oct., 1684.	Edmund Brounell, ⁴ (Capt.-Lieut.), 27 Nov., 1688.	— Oxinden, 13 May, 1687.	¹ to ³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 10. ⁴ to ⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 11.
Richard Bagot, ¹ 20 Nov., 1688.	John Whaley, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Wheeler, 13 May, 1687.	
George Littelton, ² 20 Nov., 1688.	Thomas Rooke, ⁵ 27 Nov., 1688.	Oxenbridge Horwood, 24 June, 1687.	
Francis Izod, — Oct., 1684.	George Lyttleton, 23 April, 1686.	—	
Edward Harris, — Oct., 1684.	John Thorne, — Oct., 1684.	Michael Dobbinson, ⁶ 27 Nov., 1688.	
Samuel Seadamore, — Oct., 1684.	Thomas Man, 1 June, 1686.	Frederick Plessen, 1 May, 1686.	
Chichester Wrey, — Oct., 1684.	Henry Hughes, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Bouchereau, 22 April, 1686.	
Robert Crauford, — Oct., 1684.	Gilbert Symonds, 1 May, 1686.	Richard Wynne, 29 Oct., 1685.	
William Sommers, 13 May, 1687.	Alexander Erwin, 1 Sept., 1685.	Arthur Hook, 28 April, 1685.	
George Rook, 18 May, 1687.	James Man, 24 June, 1687.	Richard Temple, 1 May, 1687.	
Edmund Yarbrough, 24 June, 1687.	Robert Lloyd, — Oct., 1684.	William White, 23 April, 1686.	
William Pierson, ³ 20 Nov., 1688.	Philemon Powell, 13 May, 1687.	John Trevanion, 3 July, 1686.	
— *	William Ogleshorpe, — Oct., 1684.	—	

ADJUTANT—Richard Temple,
13 April, 1687.
 CHIRURGEON—Samuel Tatham,
— Oct., 1684.

QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—William Betson,⁷
27 Nov., 1688.
 CHAPLAIN—Rev. Samuel Morse,
1 July, 1685.

* Captain Plowden died during the year, *see* p. 290.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS, TO 28TH FEBRUARY, 1689.

COLONEL—Sir Charles Littelton, Knt.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Richard Bagot. MAJOR—George Littelton.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Charles Littelton, — Oct., 1684.	Edmund Brounell, (Capt.-Lieut.), 27 Nov., 1688.	— Oxinden, 13 May, 1687.	
20 Nov., 1688.	John Whaley, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Wheler, 13 May, 1687.	
George Littelton, 20 Nov., 1688.	Thomas Rooke, 27 Nov., 1688.	Oxenbridge Horwood, 24 June, 1687.	
Francis Izod, — Oct., 1684.	George Lyttleton, 23 April, 1686.	—	
Edward Harris, — Oct., 1684.	John Thorne, — Oct., 1684.	Michael Dobbinson, 27 Nov., 1688.	
Samuel Seadamore, — Oct., 1684.	Thomas Man, 1 June, 1686.	Frederick Plessen, 1 May, 1686.	
Chichester Wrey, — Oct., 1684.	Henry Hughes, — Oct., 1684.	Francis Bouchereau, 23 April, 1686.	
Robert Crauford, — Oct., 1684.	Gilbert Symonds, 1 May, 1686.	Richard Wynne, 29 Oct., 1685.	
William Sonners, 13 May, 1687.	Alexander Erwin, 1 Sept., 1686.	Arthur Hook, 28 April, 1685.	
George Roak, 18 May, 1687.	James Man, 24 June, 1687.	Richard Temple, 1 May, 1687.	
Edmund Yarbrough, 24 June, 1687.	Robert Lloyd, — Oct., 1684.	William White, 23 April, 1686.	
William Pierson, 20 Nov., 1688.	Philemon Powell, 13 May, 1687.	John Trevanion, 3 July, 1686.	
	William Oglethorpe, — Oct., 1684.	—	

ADJUTANT—Richard Temple,
13 April, 1687.
QUARTER-MASTER AND MARSHAL—William Beton,
27 Nov., 1688.
CHIEURGEOON—Samuel Tatham,
— Oct., 1684.
CHAPLAIN—Rev. Samuel Morse,
1 July, 1686.

APPENDIX B.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATES OF COMMISSIONS OF OFFICERS, ETC.,

OF THE

1ST AND 2ND REGIMENTS OF MARINES.

1690-1701.

NOTE.—It will be observed that the surnames of officers are not consistently spelt throughout these tables. It has been deemed proper to preserve the spelling, often very erratic, of the original documents. For the true spelling of the names the reader is referred to the text of the history.

COLONEL—The Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir William Villiers, Knt. MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
The Earl of Pembroke, &c. 17 Jan., 1690.	—	Thomas Williams, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 367.
Sir William Villiers, 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Rous, 17 Jan., 1690.	William Farmer, 17 Jan., 1690.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 137.
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Lengton, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Nines, ¹⁰ 27 Nov., 1690.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 137.
John Sydnham, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Thomas, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gaish, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 139.
James Waler, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Lambert, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 139.
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	Paul Batchelor, 17 Jan., 1690.	St. John Webb, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 143.
Richard Shordiche, 17 Jan., 1690.	Richard Leigh, 17 Jan., 1690.	David Ward, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 139.
Lesley Finch, ² 17 Jan., 1690.	James Saunders, ⁹ 20 Nov., 1690.	{ Mathew Taylor, ³ 15 July, 1690. Samuel Hopkins, ¹² 27 Nov., 1690.	⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 168.
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	Barry Moor, 17 Jan., 1690.	David Evans, ¹³ 27 Nov., 1690.	⁹ to ¹⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 174.
Richard Corteny, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gardner, 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Rodas, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 178.
Francis Marsh, 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Owsley, 17 Jan., 1690.	{ James Saunders, ⁹ 2 Oct., 1690. Aylet Sammes, ¹⁵ 1 Dec., 1690.	¹⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 175.
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Morgan, 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Stevens, ⁵ 21 July, 1690.	¹⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 181.
George Rodney, ⁶ 21 July, 1690.	George Bowles, 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 181.
Gilbert William James, ⁷ 24 July, 1690.	John Phillips, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gibbs, ⁴ 14 July, 1690.	¹⁹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 189.
Samuel Odbert, ¹⁹ 30 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Price, 17 Jan., 1690.	{ Charles Williams, ¹¹ 27 Nov., 1690. John Monk, ¹⁷ 26 Dec., 1690.	

* Read Howard.

ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment.
CHIRURGEON—Francis Mogson,
17 Jan., 1690.

QUARTER-MASTERS—Edward Langstaffe,¹⁴ 27 Nov., 1690.
John Lancaster,¹⁶ 1 Dec., 1690.
William Richard,¹⁸ 29 Dec., 1690.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1691.

LIBUT.-COLONEL—Henry Davies.		COLONEL—Peregrine, Earl of Dauby. MAJORS—David Michel and Sir Cloudsley Shovell.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Earl of Dauby, 31 Dec., 1690.	Steward Spicer (Capt.-Lieut.), 16 Jan., 1690.	Edward Weaver, 16 Jan., 1690.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 184.
Henry Davies, ² 12 Jan., 1691.	Thomas Plunkett, ——— 1690.	Robert Austin, ¹ 5 Jan., 1691.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 188.
Sir Cloudsley Shovell, ⁴ 17 Feb., 1691.	Thomas Horner, ——— 1690.	Thomas Radborne, 16 Jan., 1690.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 41.
David Michel, ⁸ 26 Oct., 1691.	Appolo Morice, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Kinnion, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 188.
Edmund Ash, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Davies, ⁹ 30 Nov., 1691.	William Sanderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 56.
Joseph Stopford, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 61.
John Martin, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 55.
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Walter Brough, ⁵ 23 Feb., 1691.	Humphrey Lary, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 226.
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Charles Beverley, 16 Jan., 1690.	Solomon Yateman, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 227.
William Prince, 16 Jan., 1690.	Miles Button, 16 Jan., 1690.	Edmund Harris, 16 Jan., 1690.	¹⁰ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 363.
Charles King (Major), 1 Aug., 1690.	Umpton Deering, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Phillips, 16 Jan., 1690.	
John Tirrill, 23 Nov., 1690.	Horatio Townsend, 16 Jan., 1690.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Christo Billop, 25 Nov., 1690.	Thomas Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Steward Spicer, ——— 1690.	Gilbert Simons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Henry Flutter, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Thomas Stringer, ⁶ 24 April, 1691.	John Cook, 16 Jan., 1690.	James Buttler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Piercy Kirke, ¹⁰ ——— 1691.			

ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment.

CHIRURGION—Thomas Pearse,⁷
24 March, 1691.

QUARTER-MASTERS—John Marsham, 16 Jan., 1690.
Charles Christian, 16 Jan., 1690.
James Marwood,³ 25 Jan., 1691.

COLONEL—Henry Killegrew.		LIEUT.-COLONELS—Thomas Paston and Sir Clowdesley Shovell.		MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.		
Henry Killegrew, ¹ 1 Jan., 1691.	William Rigg ⁷ (Cpt.-Lt.), 9 Mar., 1691.	Thomas Williams, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 187.		
Thomas Paston, ² 10 Jan., 1691.	John Thornhill ¹⁵ (Capt.-Lieut.), 30 Nov., 1691.	William Jumper, ⁹ 30 May, 1691.	² H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 188.		
Sir Clowdesley Shovell, ¹² 14 Sept., 1691.	Henry Rous, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Nimes, 27 Nov., 1690.	³ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 43.		
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Lengton, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gaish, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁴ to ⁶ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 47.		
John Synham, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Thomas, 17 Jan., 1690.	Ambrose Cadogan, ⁴ 27 Feb., 1691.	⁷ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 51.		
James Waller, ¹¹ 17 Jan., 1690.	James Killegrew ¹⁰ (Cpt.), 16 July, 1691.	St. John Webb, 17 Jan., 1690.	⁸ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 56.		
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	Paul Batchelor, 17 Jan., 1690.	Roger Pinkeman, ⁶ 2 Mar., 1691.	⁹ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 208.		
Richard Shordiche, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Samuel Hopkins, 27 Nov., 1690.	¹⁰ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 215.		
Lesley Finch, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, ⁵ 27 Feb., 1691.	David Evans, 27 Nov., 1690.	¹¹ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 215.		
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gardner, 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Rodas, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹² H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 98.		
Richard Corteny, 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Morgan, 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Stevens, 21 July, 1690.	¹³ to ¹⁵ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 237.		
William Hayward, [*] 17 Jan., 1690.	George Rowles, 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹⁶ to ¹⁸ H. O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 238.		
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	Thomas Price, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Monk, 20 Dec., 1690.	[*] Read Howard.		
Samuel Odbert, 30 Dec., 1690.	John Clements, ¹⁶ 30 Nov., 1691.	William Richard, ¹⁷ 30 Nov., 1691.			
Charles Skelton, ⁸ 2 April, 1691.	John Phillips, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gibbs, 14 July, 1690.			
William Bokenham, ¹⁴ 30 Nov., 1691.					
John Clements, ¹³ 30 Nov., 1691.					
30 Nov., 1691.					
ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment. CHIBURSON—Richard Hukeley, ³ 16 Jan., 1691.		QUARTER-MASTERS—Edward Langstaffe, 27 Nov., 1690. John Lancaster, 1 Dec., 1690. Francis Lane, 18 30 Nov., 1691.			

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1st REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1692.

COLONEL—Peregrine, Earl of Danby. MAJOR—David Michel.			
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Henry Davies.			
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Earl of Danby, 31 Dec., 1690.	Stewart Spicer (Capt.-Lieut.), 16 Jan., 1690.	Edward Weaver, 16 Jan., 1690.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 308.
Henry Davies, 12 Jan., 1691.	James Plunkett, — 1690.	Robert Austin, 5 Jan., 1691.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 308.
David Michel, 26 Oct., 1691.	Thomas Horner, — 1690.	Thomas Radborne, 16 Jan., 1690.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 305.
Edmund Ash, 16 Jan., 1690.	Appolo Morice, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Kinnion, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 311.
Joseph Stopford, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Davies, 30 Nov., 1691.	William Sanderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 315.
John Martin, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	
Anthony Gribbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Walter Brough, 23 Feb., 1691.	Humphrey Lary, 16 Jan., 1690.	
William Price, 16 Jan., 1690.	Charles Beverley, 16 Jan., 1690.	Solomon Yateman, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Charles King (Major), 1 Aug., 1690.	Miles Button, 16 Jan., 1690.	Edmund Harris, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Christo Billop, 25 Nov., 1690.	Horatio Townsend, 16 Jan., 1690.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	Thomas Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Piercy Kirke, — 1691.	John Cook, 16 Jan., 1690.	James Butler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Unton Dering, ⁴ 17 Dec., 1692.	Edward Rigby, ⁵ 20 Dec., 1692.	John Phillips, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Gilbert Symonds, ¹ 17 Nov., 1692.	Robert Osborne, ² 17 Nov., 1692.	16 Jan., 1690. Henry Flatter, 16 Jan., 1690.	
ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment. CHIRURGION—Thomas Pearce, 24 March, 1691.			
QUARTER-MASTERS—Charles Christian, 16 Jan., 1690. James Marwood, 25 Jan., 1691. William Faussett, ³ 17 Nov., 1692.			

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1692.

COLONEL—Henry Killegrew. LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Clowdesley Shovell. MAJOR—Thomas Wobberley.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Henry Killegrew, 1 Jan., 1691.	John Thornhill (Capt.-Lieut.), 30 Nov., 1691.	Thomas Williams, 17 Jan., 1690.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 360.
Sir Clowdesley Shovell, 14 Sept., 1691.	Richard Allison, ¹ 26 July, 1692.	William Jumper, 30 May, 1691.	* Read Howard.
Thomas Wobberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Lengton, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Nimes, 27 Nov., 1690.	
John Sydnham, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Thomas, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gaish, 17 Jan., 1690.	
James Waller, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Killegrew (Capt.), 16 July, 1691.	Ambrose Cadoghan, 27 Feb., 1691.	
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	Paul Batchelor, 17 Jan., 1690.	St. John Webb, 17 Jan., 1690.	
Richard Shordiche, 17 Jan., 1690.	David Ward, — 1691.	Roger Pinkman, 2 Mar., 1691.	
Lesley Finch, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Samuel Hopkins, 27 Nov., 1690.	
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	David Evans, 27 Nov., 1690.	
Richard Corteny, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gardner, 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Rodes, 17 Jan., 1690.	
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Morgan, 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Stevens, 21 July, 1690.	
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	George Rowles, 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.	
Samuel Odbert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Price, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Monk, 26 Dec., 1690.	
John Clements, 30 Nov., 1691.	John Phillips, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gibbs, 14 July, 1690.	
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	—	William Richards, 30 Nov., 1691.	

ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment.
 CHIRURGEON—Richard Hukeley,
 16 Jan., 1691.

QUARTER-MASTERS—Edward Langstaffe, 27 Nov., 1690.
 John Lancaster, 1 Dec., 1690. -
 Francis Lane, 30 Nov., 1691.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1698.

COLONEL—Peregrine, Earl of Danby.
MAJOR—David Michel.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Earl of Danby, 31 Dec., 1690.	Edward Weaver, ⁷ — 1693.	James Marwood, ⁴ 26 July, 1698.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 363.
Henry Davies, 12 Jan., 1691.	James Plunkett, — 1690.	Robert Austin, 5 Jan., 1691.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 358.
David Michel, 26 Oct., 1691.	Thomas Horner, — 1690.	Thomas Radborne, 16 Jan., 1690.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 375.
Edmund Ash, 16 Jan., 1690.	Appolo Morrice, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Kinnion, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 129.
Joseph Stopford, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Davies, 30 Nov., 1691.	William Sanderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 143.
John Martin, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 136.
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁷ Add. MSS. 9,313.
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Wilson, ³ 15 April, 1693.	Humphrey Lary, 16 Jan., 1690.	
William Prince, 16 Jan., 1690.	Charles Beverley, 16 Jan., 1690.	Solomon Yateman, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Christo Billop, 25 Nov., 1690.	Horatio Townsend, 16 Jan., 1690.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	Thomas Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692.	Robert Osborne, 17 Nov., 1692.	Henry Flutter, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692.	Edward Rigby, 20 Dec., 1692.	John Phillips, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Benjamin Bennett, ³ 21 July, 1693.	James Brough, ¹ 15 April, 1693.	James Buttler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
James Killigrew, ⁵ 10 Dec., 1693.	Miles Buton, 16 Jan., 1690.	Edmund Harris, 16 Jan., 1690.	

ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment.
CHIRURGION—Thomas Pearce,
 24 March, 1691.

QUARTER-MASTERS—Charles Christian, 16 Jan., 1690.
 William Faussett, 17 Nov., 1692.
 Charles Christian,⁵ 30 Oct., 1693.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1693.

COLONEL—John, Earl of Berkeley.		LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Clowdesley Shovell.		MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.		
John, Earl of Berkeley, ¹⁰ 1 Dec., 1693.	John Thornhill (Opt.-Lt.), 30 Nov., 1691.	Thomas ¹² William, 17 Jan., 1690.	1 to 4 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 362.		
Sir Clowdesley Shovell, 14 Sept., 1691.	Richard Allison, 26 July, 1692.	William Jumper, 30 May, 1691.	5 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 363.		
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Nimes, ¹⁸ — 1693.	Edward Cole, ³ 6 April, 1693.	6 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 366.		
James Waller, 17 Jan., 1690.	Ambrose Cadogan, —	John Lancaſter, ⁴ 6 April, 1693.	7 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 375.		
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	Paul Batchelor, 17 Jan., 1690.	St. John Webb, 17 Jan., 1690.	8 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. ii, fol. 381.		
Richard Shordiche, 17 Jan., 1690.	Richard Sherburne, ⁵ 6 April, 1693.	Roger Pinkman, 2 Mar., 1691.	9 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 139.		
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	David Evans, 27 Nov., 1690.	10 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 143.		
Richard Corteny, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Fletcher, ⁸ 21 Aug., 1693.	Henry ¹⁸ Rodas, 17 Jan., 1690.	11 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 145.		
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	Henry Morgan, ¹⁶ 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Stevens, 21 July, 1690.	12 to 18 Add. MSS. 9,313.		
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	George Rowles, 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald ¹⁷ Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.			
Samuel Odthert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Price, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Monk, 26 Dec., 1690.			
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	—	William Richards, 30 Nov., 1691.			
John Clements, 30 Nov., 1691.	John Phillips, 17 Jan., 1690.	Richard Sanger, ⁶ 6 April, 1693.			
Thomas Ley, ¹ 6 April, 1693.	James Thomas, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Gaish, 17 Jan., 1690.			
John Nevill, ⁹ 30 Nov., 1693.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Owen Searle, ⁷ 7 July, 1693.			

* Read Howard.

* Read Howard.

ADJUTANT—Not sanctioned by Establishment.
 CHIRURGEON—Richard Hukeley, 16 Jan., 1691.
 ASST.-CHIRURGEONS—Roland Frasmore,¹³
 George Agar.¹⁴

QUARTER-MASTERS—Francis Lane, 30 Nov., 1691.
 Thomas Balderson,⁵ 6 April, 1693.
 Gamaliel Lloyd,¹¹ 20 Dec., 1693.

CHAPLAIN—Francis Morgan, 17 Jan., 1690.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1694.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Henry Davies.		MAJOR—Sir David Michel.	
COLONEL—Peregrine, Marquis of Carnarthen.		OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	
Peregrine, Marquis of Carnarthen,* 31 Dec., 1690.	Edward Weaver (Capt.-Lieut.), — 1693.	James Marwood, 26 July, 1693.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 185.
Henry Davies, 1691.	James Plunkett, — 1690.	John Patello, ⁵ — 1694.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 211.
Sir David Michel, 12 Jan., 1691.	Thomas Horner, — 1690.	Robert Austin, 5 Jan., 1691.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 215.
Edmund Ash, 26 Oct., 1691.	William Bradbury, — 1690.	John Kennion, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 66.
Joseph Skotford, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Davies, 30 Nov., 1691.	William Sanderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁵ Add. MSS. 9,313.
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	* The Earl of Danby succeeds to the title of Marquis of Carnarthen.
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Wilson, 15 April, 1693.	Humphrey Lary, 16 Jan., 1690.	+ Read Edmund.
William Prince, 16 Jan., 1690.	Andrew Lake, — 1690.	Solomon Yateman, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Christo Billop, 25 Nov., 1690.	Horatio Townsend, 16 Jan., 1690.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	Thomas Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692.	Robert Osborne, 17 Nov., 1692.	Thomas Hodgson, ⁵ — 1694.	
Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692.	Edward Rigby, 20 Dec., 1692.	Henry Phillips, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Benjamin Bennett, 21 July, 1693.	James Brough, 15 April, 1693.	James Buttler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
James Killegrew, 10 Dec., 1693.	Edward† Harris, ⁵ — 1694.	Charles Cornwall, ⁵ — 1694.	
Benjamin Hoskings, ⁴ 15 Sept., 1694.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	

ADJUTANTS—John Pattello, 22 Feb., 1694.¹
 William Fausett, 22 Feb., 1694.²
 Charles Christian, 22 Feb., 1694.³

QUARTER-MASTER—Charles Christian, 30 Oct., 1693.
 CHIRURGION—Thomas Pearce, 24 March, 1691.
 ASST.-CHIRURGEONS—William Blackburne.
 John Newton.

MARINES, 20 to 31st DECEMBER, 1694.		MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.	
COLONEL—John, Earl of Berkeley.		LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Cloudesley Shovell.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
John, Earl of Berkeley, 1 Dec., 1693.	St. John Webb, ³ (Cpt.-Lt.), 17 Sept., 1694.	John Wayte, ⁹ 1 April, 1694.	1 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 178.
Sir Cloudesley Shovell, 14 Sept., 1691.	John Phillips, ¹⁸ (Cpt.-Lt.), 19 Dec., 1694.		2 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 178.
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	Richard Allison, 26 July, 1692.	Thomas Miles, ²⁴ 29 Dec., 1694.	3 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 180.
James Waller, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Nimes, — 1693.	Edward Cole, 6 April, 1693.	4 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 181.
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Lancaster, — 1694.	Richard Doyley, ⁷ 26 Mar., 1694.	5 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 189.
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	Paul Batchelor, 17 Jan., 1690.	George Rolles, ¹⁵ 17 Sept., 1694.	6 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 183.
Richard Corten, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	David Evans, 27 Nov., 1690.	7 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 191.
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	John Fletcher, 21 Aug., 1693.	Henry Rodas, 17 Jan., 1690.	8 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 194.
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	Thomas Browne, — 1694.	Charles Stevens, 21 July, 1690.	9 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 197.
Samuel Odibert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Charles Bockland, ¹⁶ 17 Sept., 1694.	Archibald Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.	10 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 217.
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	John Monkes, ¹⁹ 19 Dec., 1694.	—	11 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 223.
Thomas Ley, 6 April, 1693.	Charles Williams, ¹ 24 Feb., 1694.	John Every, ¹¹ 20 June, 1694.	12 to 16 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 227.
John Nevill, 30 Nov., 1693.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Robert Wynn, ¹⁰ 25 May, 1694.	17 to 20 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 233.
Basil Beaumont, ² 1 Mar., 1694.	Griffiths Vaughan, ²² 29 Dec., 1694.	James De Bordes, ²⁰ 19 Dec., 1694.	21 to 24 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 234.
John Thornhill, ¹² 17 Sept., 1694.	Richard Sherburne, 6 April, 1693.	Richard Sangar, 6 April, 1693.	
St. John Webb, ¹⁷ 19 Dec., 1694.	—	Robert Byng, ⁶ 9 Mar., 1694.	
		William Cressy, ²³ 29 Dec., 1694.	
ADJUTANTS—Gamaliel Lloyd, ³ 8 Mar., 1694.	St. John Webb, ⁴ 8 Mar., 1694.	QUARTER-MASTER—Francis Lane, 30 Nov., 1691.	
	Robert Farthing, ⁵ 8 Mar., 1694.	CHIRURGEON—Henry Worth, ⁸ 1 April, 1694.	
	Charles Buckler, ¹⁴ 17 Sept., 1694.	ASST.-CHIRURGEONS—Rowland Fragnore.	
	Ralph Haslam, ²¹ 29 Dec., 1694.	George Agar.	

* Read Howard.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1695.

COLONEL—Peregrine, Marquis of Carmarthen.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir David Mitchell. MAJOR—Joseph Stopford.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Marquis of Carmarthen, 31 Dec., 1690. Sir David Mitchell, ²⁰ 14 Oct., 1695.	William Bradbury, ⁷ (Capt.-Lieut.), 7 Mar., 1695. Thomas Horner, ¹⁶ 8 April, 1695.	James Marwood, 26 July, 1693. John Pattillo, ⁶ 28 Feb., 1695, for rank 27 July, 1692. Charles Christian, ²⁴ 9 Dec., 1695. Arthur Bull, ⁴ 21 Jan., 1695. John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690. — Richard Thomas, ¹ 1 Jan., 1695. Adiel Mill, ²² 14 Oct., 1695. George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690. Challoner Cooper, ⁵ 21 Jan., 1695. John Dixon, ³ 1 Jan., 1695. James Butler, 16 Jan., 1690. Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690. Vincent Bonard, ² 1 Jan., 1695. William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690. William Courtney, ¹⁰ 7 Mar., 1695.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 82. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 84. ³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 89. ⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 86. ⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 86. ⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 101. ⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 100. ⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 100. ⁹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 101. ¹⁰ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 108. ¹¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 108. ¹² to ¹⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 95. ¹⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 96. ¹⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 118. ¹⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 118. ¹⁸ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 152. ¹⁹ to ²² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 140. ²³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 145. ²⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 152.
Joseph Stopford, ²¹ 14 Oct., 1695. Edmund Ash, 16 Jan., 1690. Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690. Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690. William Prince, 16 Jan., 1690. Steward Spicer, — 1690. Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692. Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692. Benjamin Bennett, 21 Jan., 1693. Benjamin Hoskings, 15 Sept., 1694. Edward Weaver, ⁸ 7 Mar., 1695. James Plunket, ¹⁸ 21 April, 1695. John Philips, ¹⁹ 14 Oct., 1695.	John Kennion, ¹² 21 Feb., 1695. Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690. Humphrey Larey, ²³ 15 Nov., 1695. Solo Yatmant, ¹⁵ 21 Feb., 1695. Thomas Needler, 16 Jan., 1690. William Faussett, ¹¹ 7 Mar., 1695. Henry Phillips, ¹³ 21 Feb., 1695. James Brough, 15 April, 1693. John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690. Edmund Harris, ¹⁷ 8 April, 1695. Horatio Townsend, 16 Jan., 1690. William Sanderson, ¹⁴ 21 Feb., 1695.	* Read Yeateman.	

QUARTER-MASTER—Charles Christian, 30 Oct., 1693.
CHIEFBURGEON—John Conny,⁹ 7 Mar., 1695.
ASST.-CHIEFBURGEONS—William Blackburne,
John Newton.

ADJUTANTS—John Pattillo, 22 Feb., 1694.
William Faussett, 22 Feb., 1694.
Charles Christian, 22 Feb., 1694.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1695.

COLONEL—John, Earl of Berkeley.	LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Clowdesley Shovell.	MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
John, Earl of Berkeley, 1 Dec., 1693.	Paul Batchiller, ⁸ 20 Oct., 1695.	John Wayte, 1 April, 1694.
Sir Clowdesley Shovell, 14 Sept., 1691.	Richard Allison, 26 July, 1692.	Thomas Miles, 29 Dec., 1694.
Thomas Webberley. 17 Jan., 1690.	—	Thomas Burt, ⁷ 11 Oct., 1695.
James Waller, 17 Jan., 1690.	John Lancaster, — 1694.	Alexander Crage, ⁴ 1 Feb., 1695.
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	—	Charles Burton, ⁹ 20 Oct., 1695.
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	David Evans, 27 Nov., 1690.
Richard Corten, 17 Jan., 1690.	Manley Calis, ¹⁰ 13 Dec., 1695.	George Howard, ² 20 Jan., 1695.
William Hayward, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Browne, — 1694.	Charles Stevens, 21 July, 1690.
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	—	Archibald Purvis, 17 Jan., 1690.
Samuel Odthert, 30 Dec., 1690.	John Monkes, 19 Dec., 1694.	—
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	Erskint Ayloffe, ¹ 20 Jan., 1695.	John Every, 20 June, 1694.
Thomas Ley, 6 April, 1692.	Charles Williams, 24 Feb., 1694.	Richard Doyley, ⁵ 1 Feb., 1695.
John Nevill, 30 Nov., 1693.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	James De Bordes, 19 Dec., 1694.
John Thornhill, 17 Sept., 1694.	Griffiths Vaughan, 29 Dec., 1694.	Richard Sangar, 6 April, 1693.
St. John Webb, 19 Dec., 1694.	Philip Reeves, ⁶ 30 April, 1695.	William Cressy, 29 Dec., 1694.

ADJUTANTS—Gamaliel Lloyd, 8 March, 1695.
Robert Farthing, 8 March, 1695.
Charles Buckler, 17 Sept., 1694.
Ralph Haslam, 29 Dec., 1694.

QUARTER-MASTERS—Edward Langstaffe, 27 Nov., 1690.
Francis Lane, 30 Nov., 1691.

CHIRURGION—Christopher Robinson,³ 13 March, 1695.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1st REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1696.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir David Mitchell.
COLONEL—Peregrine, Marquis of Carmarthen.
MAJOR—Joseph Stopford.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Marquis of Carmarthen, 31 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Horner ⁹ (Capt.-Lieut.), 2 July, 1696.	James Marwood, 26 July, 1693.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 177.
Sir David Mitchell, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Brown, ⁸ 2 July, 1696.	William Ball, ¹⁰ 2 July, 1696.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 188.
Joseph Stopford, 14 Oct., 1695.	—	Charles Christian, 9 Dec., 1695.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 176.
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 260.
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Humphrey Larey, 15 Nov., 1695.	—	⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 195.
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	William Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Noble, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 268.
Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692.	William Faussett, 7 March, 1695.	Edward Conly, ⁶ 15 April, 1696.	⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 263.
Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692.	Henry Phillips, 21 Feb., 1695.	John Dixon, 1 Jan., 1696.	
Benjamin Bennett, 21 July, 1693.	James Brough, 15 April, 1693.	James Butler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Benjamin Hoskings, 15 Sept., 1694.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	
Edward Weaver, 7 Mar., 1695.	Edmund Harris, 8 April, 1695.	Vincent Bonard, 1 Jan., 1695.	
James Plunket, 21 April, 1695.	Thomas Golding, ¹ 17 Feb., 1696.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
John Phillips, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Sanderson, 21 Feb., 1695.	William Courtney, 7 Mar., 1695.	
John Harnage, ⁴ 14 April, 1696.	Richard Thomas, ² 29 Feb., 1696.	{ Benjamin Brecknock, ³ 29 Feb., 1696.	
William Bradbury, ⁷ 2 July, 1696.	John Kennion, 21 Feb., 1695.	{ Adiehl Mill, 14 Oct., 1695.	
		Arthur Bull, 21 Jan., 1695.	

ADJUTANTS—William Faussett, 22 Feb., 1693.
Charles Christian, 22 Feb., 1693.
Edward Conly,⁵ 15 April, 1696.

QUARTER-MASTER—Charles Christian, 30 Oct., 1693.
CHIRURGEON—John Conny, 7 Mar., 1696.
ASST.-CHIRURGEONS—William Blackburne,
John Newton.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1696.

COLONEL—John, Earl of Berkeley.	LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir Cloudesley Shovell.	MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.
John, Earl of Berkeley, 1 Dec., 1698.	Paul Batchiller, (Capt.-Lieut.), 20 Oct., 1695.	John Wayte, 1 April, 1694.
Sir Cloudesley Shovell, 14 Sept., 1691.	Richard Allison, 26 July, 1692.	Thomas Miles, 29 Dec., 1694.
Thomas Webberley. 17 Jan., 1690.	Edward Cole, ⁶ 1 May, 1696.	Thomas Burk, 11 Oct., 1695.
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	Charles Burton, 20 Oct., 1695.
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Browne, — 1694.	— — — — —
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald Purvis, ⁸ — 1696.	David Evans, ⁴ 3 April, 1696.
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	John Monkes, 19 Dec., 1694.	Lewis Billingsby, ⁷ 22 May, 1696.
Samuel Odtbert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Erkint Ayloffe, 20 Jan., 1695.	— — — — —
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	Charles Stephens, ³ 3 April, 1696.	John Every, 20 June, 1694.
Thomas Ley, 6 April, 1692.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Robert Wynn, 25 May, 1694.
John Nevill, 30 Nov., 1693.	Griffiths Vaughan, 29 Dec., 1694.	James De Bordes, 19 Dec., 1694.
John Thornhill, 17 Sept., 1694.	Charles Rich, ⁵ 3 April, 1696.	Richard Sangar, 6 April, 1693.
St. John Webb, 19 Dec., 1694.	Manley Calis, 13 Dec., 1695.	William Cressy, 29 Dec., 1694.
John Brooke, ¹ 31 Jan., 1696.	John Lancaster, — 1694.	George Howard, 20 Jan., 1695.
Charles Williams, ² 3 April, 1696.		Alexander Crage, 1 Feb., 1695.

OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.

- ¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 171.
- ² to ⁵ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 183.
- ⁶ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 211.
- ⁷ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 204.
- ⁸ This officer was undoubtedly promoted, but no evidence exists of the fact (see p. 486).

* Read Howard.
† Read Erskine.

ADJUTANTS—Gamaliel Lloyd, 8 March, 1695.
Robert Farthing, 8 March, 1696.
Charles Buckler, 17 Sept., 1694.
Ralph Haslam, 29 Dec., 1694.

QUARTER-MASTERS—Edward Langstaffe, 27 Nov., 1690.
Francis Lane, 30 Nov., 1691.
CHIRURGEON—Christopher Robinson, 13 March, 1695.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1697.

COLONEL—Peregrine, Earl of Carmarthen.
LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir David Mitchell. MAJOR—Joseph Stopford.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Earl of Carmarthen. 31 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Horner (Capt.-Lieut.), 2 July, 1695.	James Marwood, 26 July, 1693.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 295.
Sir David Mitchell, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Brown, 2 July, 1696.	William Ball, 2 July, 1696.	² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 296.
Joseph Stopford, 14 Oct., 1695.	—	Charles Christian, 9 Dec., 1695.	³ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 296.
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	⁴ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 292.
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Humphrey Larey, 15 Nov., 1695.	—	Mr. John Cairnes ¹ was appointed 24 April, 1697, to a Commission as Ensign but no Company is mentioned. Mr. [George] Harnage ³ was appointed 15 Aug., 1697, to a Commission as 2nd Lieut. but no Company is mentioned.
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	William Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Ord, ² 20 June, 1697.	
Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692.	William Faussett, 7 March, 1695.	Edward Conly, 15 April, 1696.	
Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692.	Henry Phillips, 21 Feb., 1695.	John Dixon, 1 Jan., 1695.	
Benjamin Bennett, 21 July, 1693.	James Brough, 15 April, 1693.	James Butler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Benjamin Hoskings, 15 Sept., 1694.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Samuel Gower, 1 April, 1690.	
Edward Weaver, 7 Mar., 1695.	Edmund Harris, 8 April, 1695.	Vincent Bonard, 1 Jan., 1695.	
James Plunket, 21 April, 1695.	Thomas Golding, 17 Feb., 1696.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
John Phillips, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Sanderson, 21 Feb., 1695.	William Courtney, 7 Mar., 1695.	
John Harnage, 14 April, 1696.	Richard Thomas, 29 Feb., 1696.	William Murrell, ⁴ 23 April, 1697.	
William Bradbury, 2 July, 1696.	John Kennion, 21 Feb., 1695.	Arthur Bull, 21 Jan., 1695.	
ADJUTANTS—William Faussett, 22 Feb., 1693. Charles Christian, 22 Feb., 1693. Edward Conly, 15 April, 1696.	QUARTER-MASTER—Charles Christian, 30 Oct., 1693. CHIEBURGON—John Conny, 7 Mar., 1696.		

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1697.

COLONEL—Sir Clowdisley Shovell.	LIEUT.-COLONEL—†	MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.
CAPTAINS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Sir Clowdisley Shovell, ³ 1 Mar., 1697.	Gamaliel Lloyd, ⁶ 20 Oct., 1697.	1 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iv, fol. 211.
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Miles, 29 Dec., 1694.	2 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 289.
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Burk, 11 Oct., 1695.	3 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 282.
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	Charles Burton, 20 Oct., 1695.	4 to 6 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 284.
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	—	7 H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 300.
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	—	* Read Howard.
Samuel Outbert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Lewis Billingsby, 22 Mar., 1696.	+ Read Erskine.
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	Walter Dogherty, ⁷ 6 Dec., 1697.	‡ No officer can be traced as having been appointed to fill this vacancy.
Thomas Ley, 6 April, 1693.	William Hibberd, ¹ 22 Feb., 1697.	Capt.-Lieut. Paul Batchelour ⁴ was promoted 20 Oct., 1697, but to what Company is not stated.
John Nevill, 30 Nov., 1693.	Robert Wynn, 25 May, 1694.	
John Thornhill, 17 Sept., 1694.	James De Bordes, 19 Dec., 1694.	
St. John Webb, 19 Dec., 1694.	Richard Sangar, 6 April, 1693.	
John Brooke, 31 Jan., 1696.	William Cressy, 29 Dec., 1694.	
Charles Williams, 3 April, 1696.	George Howard, 20 Jan., 1695.	
	Alexander Cragie, 1 Feb., 1695.	

CHIRURGEON—Christopher Robinson, 13 Mar., 1695.

ADJUTANTS—Robert Farthing, 8 Mar., 1694.
Charles Buckler, 17 Sept., 1694.
Ralph Haslam, 29 Dec., 1694.
Kenrick Edisbury,² 1 April, 1697.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 1ST REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1698.

COLONEL—Peregrine, Earl of Carmarthen.
MAJOR—Joseph Stopford.

LIEUT.-COLONEL—Sir David Mitchell.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.
Peregrine, Earl of Carmarthen, 31 Dec., 1690.	Thomas Horner, (Capt.-Lieut.), 2 July, 1696.	James Marwood, 26 July, 1698.	¹ H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 321. ² H.O. Mil. Entry Book, vol. iii, fol. 333.
Sir David Mitchell, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Brown, 2 July, 1696.	William Ball, 2 July, 1696.	
Joseph Stopford, 14 Oct., 1695.	—	Charles Christian, 9 Dec., 1695.	
Anthony Gibbons, 16 Jan., 1690.	Jacob Levesque, 16 Jan., 1690.	John Anderson, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Ellys Cooper, 16 Jan., 1690.	Humphrey Larey, 15 Nov., 1695.	John Cairnes, 24 April, 1697.	
Steward Spicer, — 1690.	William Needler, 16 Jan., 1690.	George Ord, 20 June, 1697.	
Gilbert Symonds, 17 Nov., 1692.	William Faussett, 7 March, 1695.	Edward Conly, 15 April, 1696.	
Unton Dering, 17 Dec., 1692.	Henry Phillips, 21 Feb., 1695.	John Dixon, 1 Jan., 1695.	
Benjamin Bennet, 21 July, 1693.	James Brough, 15 April, 1693.	Joseph Butler, 16 Jan., 1690.	
Benjamin Hoskings, 15 Sept., 1694.	John Foster, 16 Jan., 1690.	Peregrine Bertie, ¹ 1 April, 1698.	
Edward Weaver, 7 Mar., 1695.	Edmund Harris, 8 April, 1695.	Vincent Bonard, 1 Jan., 1695.	
James Plunket, 21 April, 1695.	Thomas Golding, 17 Feb., 1696.	William Grace, 16 Jan., 1690.	
John Phillips, 14 Oct., 1695.	William Sanderson, 21 Feb., 1695.	William Courtney, 7 Mar., 1695.	
John Harnage, 14 April, 1696.	Richard Thomas, 29 Feb., 1696.	William Murrell, 23 April, 1697.	
William Bradbury, 2 July, 1696.	John Kennion, 21 Feb., 1695.	Christopher Buck, ² 2 June, 1698.	

ADJUTANTS—William Faussett, 22 Feb., 1693.
Charles Christian, 22 Feb., 1693.
Edward Conly, 15 April, 1696.

QUARTER-MASTER—Charles Christian, 30 Oct., 1693.
CHIRURGION—John Conny, 7 Mar., 1695.

NOMINAL STATE, WITH DATE OF COMMISSION, OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT OF MARINES, TO 31st DECEMBER, 1698.

COLONEL—Sir Cloudisley Shovell.		LIEUT.-COLONEL—†		MAJOR—Thomas Webberley.	
CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	ENSIGNS.	OFFICIAL AUTHORITY.		
Sir Cloudisley Shovell, 1 Mar., 1697.	Richard Allison, 20 Oct., 1697.	Ganahel Lloyd, 20 Oct., 1697.	* Read Howard, † Read Erskine. ‡ No officer can be traced as having been appointed to fill this vacancy.		
Thomas Webberley, 17 Jan., 1690.	Edward Cole, 1 May, 1696.	Thomas Miles, 29 Dec., 1694.			
William Spragg, 17 Jan., 1690.	James Mallory, 27 Feb., 1691.	Thomas Burk, 11 Oct., 1695.			
Anthony Duncomb, 17 Jan., 1690.	Thomas Browne, — 1694.	Charles Burton, 20 Oct., 1695.	Capt.-Lieut. Paul Batchelour was promoted 20 Oct., 1697, but to what Company is not stated.		
William Hayward,* 17 Jan., 1690.	Archibald Purvis, — 1696.	—			
George Rodney, 21 July, 1690.	John Monkes, 19 Dec., 1694.	Lewis Billingsby, 22 Mar., 1696.			
Samuel Oddbert, 30 Dec., 1690.	Erkint Ayloffe, 20 Jan., 1695.	Walter Dogherty, 6 Dec., 1697.			
William Bokenham, 30 Nov., 1691.	Charles Stephens, 3 April, 1696.	William Hibberd, 22 Feb., 1697.			
Thomas Ley, 6 April, 1693.	James Saunders, 2 Oct., 1690.	Robert Wynn, 25 May, 1694.			
John Nevill, 30 Nov., 1693.	Griffiths Vaughan, 29 Dec., 1694.	James De Bordes, 19 Dec., 1694.			
John Thornhill, 17 Sept., 1694.	Charles Rich, 3 April, 1696.	Richard Sangar, 6 April, 1693.			
St. John Webb, 19 Dec., 1694.	Manley Calis, 13 Dec., 1695.	William Cressy, 29 Dec., 1694.			
John Brooke, 31 Jan., 1696.	John Lancaster, — 1694.	George Howard, 20 Jan., 1695.			
Charles Williams, 3 April, 1696.		Alexander Crage, 1 Feb., 1695.			
ADJUTANTS—Robert Farthing, 8 Mar., 1694. Charles Buckler, 17 Sept., 1694. Ralph Haslam, 29 Dec., 1694. Kenrick Edisbury, 1 April, 1697.		CHIRURGION—Christopher Robinson, 13 Mar., 1695.			

For List of Officers placed on Half-pay from the two Regiments of Marines, commanded by Colonels the Marquis of Carmarthen and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, see p. 526.

For List of Officers of the four Regiments of Marines, under the command of Colonels Brudenall, Mordaunt, Seymour, and Colt, see pp. 525, 528-30. .

For List of Officers placed on Half-pay of the four Regiments of Marines, commanded by Colonels Brudenall, Mordaunt, Seymour, and Colt, see pp. 595-8.

INDEX.

	PAGE
ABLESON, Captain	46
Abrahall, Wm.	530, 559, 595
Accounts for Marine Regiment, 1690..	336
Adams, Will.	529, 595
Admiral's (or Duke's) Regiment—	
Actual Cost of, &c., 1667 ..	78
Addition to Numbers, 1665 ..	30
Additions to Strength of, 1668 ..	102
Alteration in Uniform of, 1686 ..	276
Changes in Stations of Companies, 1670..	119
" " " " 1671..	124
" " " " 1672..	153, 162
Colours for (reproduction of original drawings) ..	24-5
Daily, Monthly, and Annual Cost of, 1664 ..	14
Description of Uniform, 1685 ..	262
Deterioration in Class of Men Raised for, 1665 ..	39
Discipline of, 1665..	40
Disposition of, 1665 ..	37
Eight Companies added to, 1678—Names of Officers appointed to ..	210
Equipment of, &c. . .	16
Garrisons at which the several Companies were stationed, 1669 ..	107
" " " " " 1670 ..	119
" " " " " 1671 ..	124
" " " " " 1672 ..	153, 162
" " " " " 1679 ..	230
" " " " " 1681 ..	247
Manner of Dealing with Regimental Prisoners, 1665 ..	41
Monthly Charge of, 1665 ..	51
Movements of Companies of, 1686 ..	272-6
" " " 1687 ..	279-83
" " " 1688 ..	286-8
Numbers Serving Afloat, 1665 ..	30
Officers (Names of) sent to Quell Disturbances in Virginia, 1676 ..	199

Admiral's (or Duke's) Regiment— <i>continued</i> .		PAGE
Partial Re-arming and Re-equipment of, 1670	118	
Pay of Officers, &c., 1664	13	
Payments on Account of, by Army, 1667	94	
Preparations for War with Holland, 1664	25	
Rapidity of Organisation of	17	
Re-distribution of Quarters, 1674, Cost of	181-4	
Remarks on	602-6	
Sails for Holland, 1664	26	
Seniority of, compared with other Regiments	73	
" " " " 1675	192	
" " " " 1684	255	
Six Companies added to, 1666	61	
Spoken of as "Marines" in Letter from Captain Sylls Taylor, 1672	148	
State of, 1666	54-5	
Stations of Companies, 1673-74	178	
" " " 1679	230	
" " " 1681	247	
Supplemented from Foot Guards—Numbers appointed, 1668 ..	97-8	
Uniform of, 1664	22-4	
Visited by the King at Harwich, 1st Oct., 1668	103	
Warrant Authorising Punishment for Drunkenness, 1676 ..	195	
Agar, George	405	
Albemarle, The Duke of .. 1, 14, 25, 54, 57-9, 61, 69, 85, 90, 97, 119		
Albemarle's, The Duke of, Regiment	171, 175, 177	
Allemonde, Admiral	369	
Allin, Admiral Sir Thomas	69, 102, 106, 114, 116	
Allington, Andrew	235	
Allington, Lord	252	
Allington's, Lord, Regiment	225, 229	
Allison, Richard 378, 381, 393, 405, 432, 466-7, 506-7, 525, 598, xxxiii-xlv		
Alcock, Captain B.	123	
Anderson, James	289	
Anderson, John 309, 317, 359, 377, 393, 404, 465-6, 506, 513, 525, xxxiii-xliv		
Andros, Major	129	
Ange, Ensign George	199	
Anne's, Princess, Regiment (see King's Liverpool Regiment).		
Argyle, The Duke of	264	
Arlington, Lord .. 59, 61, 63-5, 72, 89, 125-6, 130, 139, 148, 150, 156, 166, 170		
Armorer, Sir William	96	
Armorer, Will.	529, 595	
Arms for Marine Regiment, 1690	314	
Arran's, The Earl of, Regiment (Irish Guards)	145-6	
Ashburnham, Captain	161	
Ashby, Admiral Sir John	316, 323, 341, 344, 368, 370, 391	
Ash, Edward .. 309, 316, 318, 364, 371, 386, 404, 468, 486, xxviii-xxxviii		
Ashley, Lord	15, 32	

	PAGE
Atkins, Charles	135
Atkins, Sir Jonathan	159
Austin, Robert	337, 359, 378, 403, 432, 467, 469, 525, xxx-xxxvi
Aylmer, Edward.. .. .	599
Aylmer, Mr.	557
Aylmer, Vice-Admiral (afterwards Lord Aylmer)	334, 406, 509, 513, 516, 533-4, 536, 586
Ayloffe, Erskine (Ezek.)	466-7, xxxix-xlv
Ayscue, Admiral Sir George	59
BAGOT, Richard	76, 95, 134, 151, 153-4, 156, 162, 164, 181, 183-4, 214, 217, 227, 230, 232, 247, 253-4, 256, 259, 263, 265, 270, 272, 282, 289, 296, 302, iii-xxv
Baker, Captain John	586
Balderston, Thomas	304, 307, 395, 405, 434, xxxv
Bull, Captain Naphthali	77, 159
Ball, Mr. Henry	166
Ball, William	486, 494, xl-xliv
Bands (Regimental), Origin of, 1685	268
Bankert, Admiral	143, 170-2
Baraton, John	530, 596
Barbados Regiment, The	135, 145
Barclay, Captain.. .. .	242-3
Barnardiston, Sir Sam.	86-7
Barrett, Captain James	145
Barrington, John	309, 318, 322, 335, 337
Barron, Dr. Samuel	196, 234
Barry, John	281
Barton, Captain Isaac	169
Bassett, Captain	233
Bassett, Richard	227, xv
Batchelor, Paul	310, 322, 360, 377, 378, 406, 467, 469, 485, 506, 526, xxix-xli
Bath, Earl of, John Granville	23, 49, 108
Bath's, The Earl of, Regiment	273
Battles—	
Barfleur, 1692	369-70, 377-8
Beachy Head, 1690	318, 320, 324
Boyne, 1690.	324
Brest, Expedition against, 1694	412
Dunkerque „ „ 1694	416
Engagements between Allied English and French and Dutch Fleets,	
1673	170-3
English Fleet under Prince Rupert Defeats Dutch, 1666	69
Landguard Fo t, Attack on, by Dutch Fleet, 1667	87-8
Lowestoft, 1665	45-6
Maestricht	187

Battles— <i>continued.</i>		PAGE
Messina, 1695	441	
Nimeguen, Siege of	186	
Ostend, 1666	57-8	
Sheerness—Action with Dutch Fleet, 1667	84	
„ Engagement with Dutch Fleet, 1672	142	
Southwold Bay—Engagement between Allied English and French and Dutch Fleets, 1672	144	
St. Malo, 1693	389	
Tangier, Operations at, 1680	243-5	
Venloo	9	
Waldheim, 1674	187	
Baxter, Robert	146	
Beachy Head, Battle of, 1690, Loss of Arms at	318, 320, 324	
Beanett, Nicholas (see Bennett).		
Beating Orders for Raising of Marine Regiment, 1690	305	
Beaufort, The Duke of	58	
Beaumont, Basil	433, 483, 511, xxxvii	
Beauvoir, Richard	132, 223, 226-7, 262-3, 277, 279, 285, xv-xxiii	
Bell, Samuell	529, 595	
Benbow, Captain (afterwards Admiral)	389, 532	
Benedict, Michael	528, 597, xv	
Bennet, Henry	14, 18	
Bennett, Benjamin 360, 363, 378, 394, 404, 420, 466, 482, 418, 517, 525, 598, xxxiv-xliv		
Bennett, Captain Edward	85	
Bennett, John	310, 317, 338	
Bennett, Nicholas	310, 317, 322, 338	
Bennett, Thomas 11, 12, 48, 55, 107, 123, 128, 136, 146-9, 153, 156, i-viii		
Benning (or Bouinga), Simon	12	
Berkeley, Captain Maurice	168	
Berkeley, Christian	391	
Berkeley, John, Earl of 295, 311, 391, 405, 407, 412-4, 416, 418, 431, 436, 440, 458, 461-4, 477-80, 483, 490, 495, 506, 511, xxxv-xli		
Berkeley, Sir John	391	
Berkeley, Sir William	59	
Berry, Captain Sir John (afterwards Admiral)	115, 158	
Bertie, Captain Charles	134, 138, 145	
Bertie, Peregrine	557, xlv	
Besbeeck, William	530, 596	
Betson, William	296, 303, xv-xxv	
Beverley, Charles	309, 335, 358, xxviii-xxxiv	
Bickerstaff, Philipp 12, 154, 162-3, 167, 180, 183-4, 200, 217, 230, 234-5, i-xv		
Billingsby, Lewis	487, 525, xli-xlv	
Billop, Christopher 337, 360, 366-7, 370, 378-9, 382, 404, 443-4, 461, 466, 468, xxviii-xxxviii		
Billows, Corporal	43	

	PAGE
Bissett, William.. .. .	529, 595
Blackburne, William	403, xxxvi, xxxviii, xl
Blair, De, —	528
Blake, Captain Thomas.. .. .	586
Blaney, Councillor	518
Blanquefort, The Marquis de (sée De Blanquefort).	
Blathwayt, Mr.	268
Blechinden, Theophilus 193-4, 227, 232, 254, 263, 270, 272, 274, 282, xii-xxi	
Blincoe, Captain.. .. .	64
Boade, Captain Henry	216
Bockland, Charles	434, 465, 469, xxxvii
Bokenham, William .. 362, 379, 406, 418, 470, 483, 510, 511, 606, xxxi-xlv	
Bolton's, The Duke of, Regiment	325
Bonard, Vincent.. .. .	469, 526, 583, xxxviii-xliv
Boninga (or Benning), Simon	12, i, ii
Boothby, William	309, 317, 327, 361, xxviii
Booth, Sir George	99
Burdes, James Des	434, 460, 466, 526, 583, xxxvii-xlv
Botcler, Captain Henry.. .. .	388
Botham, Captain	320
Bouchereau, Francis	278, 282, 302, xxiii-xxvi
Boullage, James de la	528, 597
Bounties or Pensions, Provision of, for Relatives of Officers, Seamen, Marines, &c., Killed in Action	173-5
Bounty Granted to Widow and Children of Lieut. John Grove, 17th Oct., 1673	149
Bourchier, Anne.. .. .	49
Bourke, Thomas.. .. .	470, 486, 526
Bowes, Captain George.. .. .	240-1, 258
Bowles, George	310, 377, xxix-xxxv
Boy, Lewis D'	530, 596
Boyne, Battle of the	324
Boyse, Captain	71
Brackel, Captain (afterwards Rear-Admiral).. .. .	144, 320
Bradbury, William 309, 318, 360, 361, 377, 404, 460-1, 465, 468, 482, 485, 486, 505, 526, 559, xxviii, xxxvi-xliv	
Bramston, Captain John	168
Brandaries, Town of	70
Brecknock, Benjamin	486, 503, xl
Breda, Treaty of.. .. .	92
Brent, Joseph	258
Brest, Expedition against, 1694	412
Brett, Edward	193, xii
Brett, Sir Edward	135
Brewerton, John	528, 597
Bridges, William	418

	PAGE
Bridgman, Mr.	165
Bromley, Thomas	63, 82, 107-8, 121-3, 125-7, 133, 136, 145-9, 151, 153, iii-viii
Brooke, John	483, 487, xli-xlv
Brough, James	393, 394, 404, 420, 66, 435, 486, 526, xxxiv-xlv
Brough, Walter.. . . .	359, 361, 394, xxx-xxxii
Broughton, —	113, 246, vi-xvi
Broughton, Captain Sir Edward	35, 46
Brouncker, Lord	101
Brounell, Edmund	210, 261, 270, 282, 296, 302, xxi-xxvi
Browne, Edward	210, 235
Browne, Thomas	310, 338, 406, 434, 526, 597, 598, xxxvii-xlv
Brown, William.. . . .	465, 467, 486, 525, xl-xliv
Bruce, —	121, 127, 227, 232, vii-xiv
Bruce, Sir J.	141
Brudenall, Thomas	521-2, 525, 533-7, 540, 544-5, 547, 552-3, 555, 580-1, 584, 586, 590, 598, 604
Buck, Christopher	557, xlv
Buck, Samuel	526
Buckingham's, The Duke of, Regiment	161, 168-9, 171, 180
Buckingham, The Duke of	11, 168
Buckler, Charles	310, 405, 435, xxxvii-xlv
Buckley, Captain	146
Bull, Arthur	465, 468, 557, xxxviii-xlii
Buller, Anthony	107-8, 113, 124, 130, 134, 138-9, 142, 152-4, 156-7, 160, 164, 180, 182, 184, 217, 224, 226, 230, 234, vi-xv
Burchett, Mr. Secretary	546, 552
Burke, Thomas	470, 486, 526, xxxix-xlv
Burrows, Nathaniel	498
Burton, Charles	470, 485, 525, 589, xxxix-xlv
Burton, Mrs.	589, 591
Batler, Captain John	168
Butler, George	176, 206, 246, 261, 277, x-xx
Butler, James (or Joseph)	309, 317, 353, 360, 366, 377, 393, 404, 465, 466, 486, 506, 525, 598, xxviii-xliv
Butler, Lieutenant	188
Butler, Richard	251, 263, 277-8, 282, xvii-xxi
Button, Miles	309, 317, 359, 360, 432, xxviii-xxxiv
Byng, George	540, 549, 551, 554, 561, 581, 599
Byng, Robert	434, 465, 514, 525, 598, xxxvii-xlv
CADMORE, William	372
Cadogan, Ambrose	359, 363, 378, 394-5, 406, 433, xxxi-xxxv
Cairnes, John	506, xlv
Calis, Manley	465, 467, 470, 479, 486, 506, 526, xxxix-xlv
Callew, Ruben	525, 598

INDEX.

liii

	PAGE
Callon, Richard	595
Carew, Rebecca	56
Carew, Sir Nicholas	56
Carey, Robert	48, 95, ii-iii
Carey, Sir Robert	141, 142, 143, 147, 157
Carlisle's, The Earl of, Regiment	171, 175, 190
Carlisle, The Earl of	185
Carmarthen, Marquis of (see Earl of Danby).	
Carmichael, Thomas	280
Capell, Sir Henry	236
Cartaret, Sir George	15, 32, 79, 94, 95
Carter, Admiral	368-9
Cartwright, George 63-5, 75, 80, 106-7, 117, 123-5, 130, 140, 152-3, 157,	163, iii-viii
Cassells, Captain.	187
Castletown's, Lord, Regiment	341
Caswell, John	530, 596
Catchrode, Charles	210, 235
Cavendish, Lord	236
Chamberlaine, Captain Thomas	158
Chamberlain's, The Lord, Regiment	75-6
Champney, Lieutenant Nathaniel	388
Charge, Monthly, of Admiral's Regiment, 1665	51
Charlton, Sir Edward	62-5, 67, 82, 92, 107-8, 112, iii-v
Charlton, William	67
Charnell, William	530, 596
Chaseloup, Peter	583
Chicheley, Sir John	173
Chicheley, Sir Thomas	140, 142
Chichester, Edward	154, 157, 245, iv-xvi
Chichester, Viscount	49
Christian, Charles	309, 403, 433, 461, 469, 526, 583, xxviii-xliv
Churchill, Charles 189, 191, 193, 210, 216, 227, 230, 234-5, 247, 253-4, xi-xix	
Churchill, George	194, 206, 222, 227, 232, 246, 315, xiii-xxi
Churchill, Jasper	222, 227, 251, xv-xviii
Churchill, John (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) 127-8, 151, 153-5,	
160-2, 164, 185-9, 190-4, 196, 200, 208, 211, 213-4, 218, 221-3, 225,	
227-8, 230, 237-8, 248, 272-3, 295, 298, 324, 326-7, ix-xvii	
Churchill, Sir Winston	155
Cinque Ports Militia, East Regiment	66
City of London Trained Bands, 1664	20, 21
Clarke, Major Sir Samuel	196
Clarke, Mr. Secretary	524
Clarke, Sir William	44, 59
Clement, Captain	294
Clements, John	362, 363, 379, 406, 433, xxxi-xxxv

	PAGE
Clent, Captain	146
Clothing for Marine Regiments, 1699.. .. .	558
" of " " Orders respecting	496
" " " Complaints as to	499
Clouseaux, Des, —	528, 597
Cobert, Samuel (see Odbert).	
Cobham, Richard	530, 596
Codd, William	530, 596
Coke, Captain	146
Colbert, J. B. (Minister of France)	112, 311
Colbourne, Peter.. .. .	529, 595
Coldstream Guards 27, 35, 43, 73, 84, 109, 119, 134-5, 138, 145, 161, 167, 171, 192, 196, 199, 204, 206, 209, 213, 215, 223, 225-6, 233, 238-40, 253, 255-6, 258-60, 269, 291, 295, 297, 299, 300, 415	417
Cole, Captain Thomas	12, 39, 75, 76, i
Cole, Charles	392, 395, 405, 460, 466, 470, 487, 494, 518-9,
Cole, Edward	xxxv-xxxvii, xli-xlv
Cole, Richard	530, 596
Collam, Richard	529
Colley, Captain	77
Collier, Sir David	384, 412
Collier's, Sir David, Regiment	325, 384, 412-3, 416
Collins, —	12, i
Colours for Admiral's Regiment, Reproduction of Original Drawings	24-5
" " Contingent of Duke's Regiment ordered to Tangier, 1680	239
" Marine Regiment, 1690	312
Colt, Edward Dutton	521-2, 530-1, 533-5, 537, 540, 562, 588, 590, 595-6
Colt, Geo. Dutton	530, 596
Commissions for Marine Regiments to be issued by Admiralty, 1692	367
" List of, to " Marine Regiments," 1690	309-10
" " to Prince's (late Duke's) Regiment	263
Condé, Prince of.. .. .	186
Congran, Captain Christopher	168
Conly, Edward	486, 526, xl-xliv
Conny, Dr. John	469, xxxviii-xliv
Cook, John	309, 317, 394, xxviii-xxxii
Cooke, Nicholas	530, 596
Cooke, William	249, 254, xviii, xix
Cooper, Challoner	469, 486, 526, xxxviii
Cooper, Ellis 309, 317, 360, 365-6, 377, 404, 466-7, 482, 498, 506, 508, 525, 559, 581-2, 598, xxviii-xliv	
Cooper, Isa.	309, 318
Coote's, Colonel, Regiment	504
Cope, Captain William	126-7
Cork, Expedition against, 1690	324, 327

	PAGE
Cornwall, Charles	404, 432, 469, xxxvi
Cornwall, Henry.. .. .	163, 189, 197, 205, 296, ix, x, xiii
Cornwall, Humphrey 146, 151, 153-4, 161-2, 164, 176, 180, 183-4, 192, 200, 206, 211, 216-7, 222, 227, ix-xiv	
Cornwall, Wolfram	358, 497
Cortenaer, Admiral	45-6
Cosmo, Grand Duke of Tuscany	23, 108, 109
Cost, Actual, of Admiral's Regiment, 1667	78
„ of Admiral's Regiment, Daily, Monthly, and Annual, 1664.. .. .	14
Cotterel, Edward	262
Cotton, Ensign Allen	256, 259
Courteney, Richard .. 310, 315, 359, 360, 377, 392, 406, 466, 487, xxix-xliv	
Court-Martial on Barnaby Hare, 1699	586
„ „ on Ensign Cotton, 1684	256
„ „ on Richard Temple, 1686	272
„ „ on George Segar, 1695	458
„ „ “between Joseph Brent and Sir Robert Holmes,” 1684	258
„ „ on Lieutenants Gamball and Seymour, 1679	233
„ „ on Lieutenant William Morice for Drunkenness, 1676	196
„ „ on Lord Torrington, 1690	329
„ „ on Robert Harding, 1695	457
„ „ on Samuel Jackson, 1695	447
Courtney, William	466, 469
Coventry, Sir William	17, 18, 39, 40, 50, 63-5, 69, 79, 101
Cowling, Samuel.. .. .	287
Cox, Robert	596
Cox, Sir John	147
Craddock, Paul	529, 595
Crafford, Thomas	529, 595
Cragg, Alexr.	466, 470, 526, xxxix-xlv
Crauford, Robert 175, 227, 232, 246, 262-3, 277, 281-2, 287, 289, 303, x-xxvi	
Craven's, Lord, Regiment (see Coldstream Guards).	
Craven's, The Earl of, Regiment	241
Craven, The Earl of	116, 119, 196-7, 201, 256, 259, 261
Crawford, Thomas (see Crafford).	
Cressy, William	434, xxxvii-xlv
Cristy, Andrew	289
Croft, Captain	334
Crompton, Catherine	99
Crompton, Sir Thomas	99
Cross, Captain William	587
Crowther, Thomas	249, xviii
Cutler, Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) 105, 154, 163, 191, 193, 216-7, 222, 224, 230, 232, 235, 246-7, 252, 263, 265, 276, 282, 284, vii-xxiii	
Cutts, Lord	412, 414
Cutts', Lord, Regiment	412-3, 416

	PAGE
DALE, Henry	529, 595
Danby, Earl of (afterwards Marquis of Carmarthen) 336-7, 340, 344, 353, 365-6, 378-9, 382, 385, 403, 407, 411-2, 431, 436-7, 438, 440, 443, 460, 461-4, 478, 482-3, 490, 494-5, 497, 503, 505, 514, 516-8, 522, 525, 531-3, 536, 540, 544, 547-9, 559, 583, 592-4, 600, 603-4, xxviii-xliv	
Dancey, Captain.. .. .	415
Dancour, Paul	528, 597
Daniel, Captain	233
Daniell, Captain Sir Thomas	136, 138, 161
Darell, Nathaniel 11, 12, 37, 49, 55, 68, 70-2, 76-7, 86-9, 103-4, 107, 109, 119-20, 124, 126, 128-30, 132, 136-42, 148, 152-3, 162, 178, 180, 190, 207, 212-4, 230, 235-7, 245, 264, i-xvi	
Davies, Henry 309, 317, 360, 361, 364, 377, 393, 403, 460, 462, 468, xxviii-xxvi	
Davies, John	361, 392, 404, 468, 505, 525, 598, xxx-xxxvi
Deane, Hugh	528, 597
De Blair, —	528
De Blanquefort, Marquis (afterwards Lord Feversham)	119, 266, 272
Deborne, John (see Des Bordes).	
D'Boy, Lewis	530, 596
De Chateau-Renault, Admiral	340
Declaration of Indulgence	165
„ War with States General, 17th March, 1671	122
Deering, Unton 309, 360, 365-6, 378-9, 380, 393, 404, 466, 482, 436, 498, 506, 508, 526, 559, 582, 583, 584, 585, 606, xxviii-xliv	
De Gomme, Sir Bernard	103
De Gramont, Count	164
D'Hercourt, Oliver	530, 596
Dejoy, James	529, 583, 595
De la Boullage, James	528
De la Noe, Nicholas	528, 559, 597
Delavall, Admiral Sir Ralph	316, 328-9, 368, 383
Delavall, Captain	233
Delivron, Abraham	529, 582, 595
De Montmoin, The Duke	190
Denmark, King of	53
„ Prince George of	262-3, 300
Denmark's, Princess Anne of, Regiment of Dragoons	268
Dennis, Casper	529
Dennis, Godfrey	11-3, 35-6, 52, i
Dennis, Richard (see Dennis, Godfrey).	
De Rada, Marquis	412
De Rada's, The Marquis, Regiment	412-3, 416
Derham, Charles	530, 596
Derham, Quartermaster Henry	210, 235, xvi-xix
De Ruyter, Admiral	57, 69, 83, 89, 143-4, 170-3
Des Bordes, James	434, 460, 466-7, 526, 583, xxxvii-xlv

	PAGE
Des Clouseaux, —	528, 597
D'Sediere, Lewis	530, 596
Desertions from Army on Prince of Orange taking Possession of the Throne, 1689	297
Desertions from Marine Regiment, 1690	335
D'Estrées, Admiral Count	143-4, 169-70, 172
Deterioration in Class of Men Raised for Admiral's Regiment, 1665 ..	39
De Vanbrun, Lieut.-General	187
De Vries, Admiral	70
De Witt, Admiral	58, 53
Dick, Jan., Rear-Admiral	320
Digby, Francis	129, 131, 133, 134, 147, 148, 153, 155, viii
Dillon, Captain	118
Disbandment, Act of	20
„ and Re-construction of Marine Regiment	539, 553
„ of Prince's Regiment, Feb., 1689, Letters relating to— Nominal List of Officers, &c.	298-9, 302-3
Disbandment of the Four Marine Regiments, 1699—Lists of Officers placed on Half Pay	577, 595-8
Discipline of Admiral's Regiment, 1665	40
Dismemberment, Act of.. .. .	1
Dixon, John	466, 469, 526, xxxviii-xliv
Dixwell, Sir Basil	554
Dobbinson, Michael	285, 296, 302, xxv, xxvi
Dogherty, Walter	507, 525, xliii-xlv
Doleman, Colonel	88
Donchey, Captain	415
Donmore, Ensign	188
Dormishes, Major	168
Dornell, Major Wm.	595
Dorrell, Captain	323
Dorrell, Nathaniel (see Darell).	
Douglas, Edward	557
Douglas', Lord, Regiment (see Royal Scots).	
Douglas', Lord, Scottish Infantry	190
Doyley, Richard.. .. .	434, 467, 470, 526, xxxvii-xxxix
Dragoons, The Royal Regiment of	258, 260
Drake, Elizabeth.. .. .	155
Drake, Sir John	155
Drunkenness in Admiral's Regiment, Warrant Authorising Punishment for, 1676	195
Drunkenness: Court-Martial on Lieut. Wm. Morice, 1676.. .. .	195-7
Duchesne, Theoph.	528, 597
Duel between Capt. Henry Boteler and Lieut. Thomas Nimes, 1693 ..	388
„ „ Captains Richard Mostyn and Anthony Gibbons, 1691 ..	349
„ „ Capt. Wilmott and a Lieutenant of Marines, 1698 ..	387

h

	PAGE
Duel between Colonel The Earl of Danby and Capt. Thomas Stringer, 1693	382
„ „ Lieut. Edward Cole and Capt. Stephen Elliott, 1698	518
„ „ Marquis of Carmarthen and Capt. Nash, 1698	517
„ „ two Marines, at Genoa, 1698	520
Duke's Regiment, Contingent of, Ordered to Tangier, 1680, Colours for ..	239
„ „ (For Notations respecting Duke's Regiment, see under heading, "Admiral's Regiment").	
Dumbarton's, The Earl of, Regiment	242, 244, 260
Dumbarton, The Earl of	273
Duncomb, Anthony 310, 345, 359, 377, 380, 406, 487, xxix-xlv	
Duncomb, Stynt	309, 318, 337, xxviii
Dunkerque, Expedition against, 1694	416
Dunning, John	277
Du Plessy, Lewis	528, 597
Dutch, Declaration of War with, 1671	122
„ Fleet, Proceedings of, June and July, 1667	83, 87
Dutton, Sir Richard	237
EARNLEY, Captain Sir John	180
Eaton, Captain William (afterwards Major)	189, 233, 256, 259
Edisbury, Kenrick	507, xliii-xlv
Edwards, Captain Richard	352, 586
Edwards, James	277
Elliott, Capt. Stephen	518-9
Embarkation of Marines, Letters from Sir Clowdisley Shovell, 1692 ..	376
Emes, Captain Fleetwood	504
English Regiment, The Royal	160, 164, 187
Equipment of Admiral's Regiment	16
Escrick, Lord Howard of	196, 217, 220-1, 224
Estrées, D', Admiral Count	143-4, 169-70, 172
Evans, David .. 359, 377, 393, 406, 414, 432, 467, 487, 526, 557, xxix-xxxix	
Evans, Rev. John	12, 133, 165-6, i-xxi
Evertsen, Admiral	320
Evertsen, Admiral Cornelis (The Elder)	45, 57, 59
Evertsen, Admiral Cornelis (The Younger)	69-70
Every, John	434, 507, xxxvii-xxxix
Every, William	309, 317, 328, 337
Ewar (or Ewres), Isaac	529, 595
Execution of John Valoone for Murder, 1693	390
Expedition to Virginia, 1676; Names of Officers Appointed, Cost of Clothing, Stores, &c., issued	198-205
Eyton, Major William (see Eaton).	
FAINE, Captain William	168
Fairborne, Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Stafford)	334

	PAGE
Fairfax, Admiral	479
Fairfax, Catherine	101
Fairfax, General.. .. .	99
Fairfax, Sir William	101
Fairman, John	309, 318, 322, 337, 363
Falmouth, Lady	151
Farmar, William	310, 322, 362, xxix
Farr, Colonel	69, 80
Farthing, Robert	434, xxxvii-xlv
Faussett, William	381, 433, 468, xxxii-xliv
Fenwick, Sir John	255, 273
Feversham, Lord (see Marquis de Blanquefort).	
Field, Lieutenant	188
Finch, Captain	170
Finch, John	529, 595
Finch, Lesley	310, 317, 345, 360, 378, 394, 529, 595, xxix-xxxiii
Fishwick, William (or Fiswick)	530, 596
Fitzgerald, Lieut.	172, 232
Fitsimmons, —	163, 227, ix-xiv
Fitz, William	227, xv
Fitzgerald, —	227, xv
Fitzgerald's, Colonel, Regiment	143, 146, 161, 169
Fitzjames, Captain H.	123, 136, 138, 145
Fitzjames, George	264, 267, 269, 284, xxii-xxiii
Fitzpatrick, Captain	243-4
Fitzpatrick's, Colonel, Regiment	325
Fitzwarine, Baron (see Earl of Bath).	
Fleming, John	311, 335
Fletcher, John	395, 406, 469, xxxv-xxxvii
Flutter, Henry	309, 317, 359, 360, 432, xxviii-xxxiv
Follerville, Henry	529, 582
Forbes', Lord, Regiment	384
Ford, George	528, 597
Forrester, Samuel	597
Forster, Alex.	530, 596
Forster, Matthew	250
Fortification of Sheerness, City of London promises £10,000 towards, 1667	85
Fortrey, James	210, 216, 240-1, 243, 245-7, 252-3, 258, 261, xvii-xx
Foster, John	309, 318, 360, 378, 404, 461, 467, 526, xxviii-xliv
Foster, Samuel	528, 597
Fowler, Richard	227, 232, xv
Fowles, Captain	170
Fowlkes, Francis	528, 597
Fowlkes, George.. .. .	528, 597

	PAGE
Fox, Sir Stephen	174, 236
Fragmore, Roland	405, xxxv-xxxvii
France, Duke of Monmouth Appointed to Command of Expeditionary Force, 1678	217
France, Regiments Ordered to Embark for, 1678	215
" War with, decided on, 1678	208
Francis, Joseph	24, 281-2
Frazier, Alexander	95, 207, iv-xiii
Freeman, John (see Fairman).	
French "Infanterie de la Marine" originated, 1669.. .. .	111
Frowd, Frederick	283-4
Fulville, Henry	595
Fusiliers, The Royal Regiment of	269, 292, 324
GAISH, John	310, 322, 327, 359, 406, 434, xxix-xxxv
Gamball, Lieut.	233
Gard, Captain, Sir R.	145
Gardiner, Martin	12, 36-7, 43-4, 113, i-v
Gardiner, William	41
Gardner, John	310, 317, 327, 359, 360, 377, 394, xxix-xxxiii
Garrisons at which the several Companies of the Regiment were stationed,	
"	1669 107
"	1670 119
"	1671 124
"	1672 153
Garrisons at which the several Companies of the Regiment were stationed,	
Nov., 1672	162
Garrisons at which the several Companies of the Regiment were stationed,	
"	1679 230
"	1681 247
Gash, John (see Gaish).	
General's, The Lord, Regiment (see Coldstream Guards).	
George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark	263
Ghent, Admiral Van	83-4, 143-4
Gibbons, Anthony 309, 317, 327, 335, 349, 359, 377, 393, 404, 465-6,	
482, 526, xxviii-xlv	
Gibbs, John	322, 338, 360, 394-5, xxix-xxxiii
Gibson, Colonel.. .. .	346, 318
Gilbert, John	529, 595
Gilbey, Captain	145
Gillard, George	599
Godolphin, Mr. Francis.. .. .	107
Goodrick's, Sir Henry, Regiment	229
Goodwyn, John Philip	590, 595
Goome, de, Sir Bernard.. .. .	103
Goring's, Colonel, Regiment	9

	PAGE
Goulding, Thomas	467, 486, 526, xl-xliv
Gower, Samuel	318, 337, 360, 378, 404, 465, 467, 557, xxviii-xlii
Grace, William	309, 317, 360, 366, 378, 404, 432, 466-7, 526, xxviii-xliv
Grafton, Duke of. . . . .	.. .. . 326-7
Grafton's, The Duke of, Regiment (see Grenadier Guards).	
Grafton, The Duke of .. .. .	.. .. . 256
Graham, James	190-1, 193, xii
Grahames, Samuel (or Graham)	529, 595
Gramont, Count de	164
Granville, John (see Earl of Bath).	
Grate (see Grace).	
Gray, Matthias	508
Graydon, Captain John (afterwards Admiral)	414, 447
Grein (see Gaish).	
Grenadier Companies, First introduction of, 1667	206
Grenadier Company for Duke's Regiment ordered to be formed	218
Grenadier Guards 25-7, 34-5, 43, 46, 73, 84, 109, 119, 123, 126, 128, 135, 136, 138, 145-6, 155, 159, 161, 171, 189, 192, 199, 204, 206, 209, 211, 213, 215, 223, 225-6, 230, 233, 236, 238-40, 255-6, 258-60, 268-9, 291, 297, 415	
Grenadiers—Eight Companies ordered to be raised, 1678	213
Gresham, Marmaduke	235, 245, xvi
Griffin, John (see Griffith).	
Griffith, John (afterwards Sir John) 11, 12, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37-9, 41, 44, 50-2, 55, 72, 81, 84-5, 89, 90, 93-4, 106-7, 110-1, 113, 117-8, 123, 136, 145, 153, 160, 162, 175, 181, 190, 193, i-xi	
Griffith, John	52, 113, 175, iii-v
Grimes, Captain	188
Grimes, George (see Grymes).	
Grove, Catherine (see John Grove).	
Grove, Dr. Jonathan	199
Grove, Henry	530, 596
Grove, John	63, 147, 149, 154, iii-viii
Grove, John, Widow and Children of, granted Bounty, 17th October, 1673	149
Grymes, George (or Grime)	530, 596
Guards, King's Regiment of Foot (see Grenadier Guards).	
HACKET, Major	242
Haggard, Mr. William	49
Hales', Colonel, Regiment	291, 293, 325
Hales, Sir Edward	267
Hall, Peter	530, 596
Hamaker, Richard	529, 595
Hamilton, Alexander	529, 595
Hamilton, Colonel	170

	PAGE
Hamilton, Frederick	384
Hamilton's, Colonel Frederick, Regiment	384
Hamilton's, Colonel, Regiment	169, 171, 187
Hanmer, Captain Sir John	168
Hanmore, Lieut.-Colonel	273
Harding, Robert.. .. .	457-8
Hardy, Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Thomas)	505
Hare, Barnaby	586-7
Harman, Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir John)	46
Harnage, George.. .. .	506, 526
Harnage, John	482, 486, 525, 546, 598, xl-xliv
Harnage, Richard	307, 549, 553, 584, 585, 599, 600
Harris, Edmund	146, 309, 317, 360, 377, 393, 404, 432, 466, 485, 506, 525, xxviii-xliv
Harris, Edward	63-5, 95, 113, 210, 217, 227, 232, 236, 246-7, 252-3, 263, 282, 302, iii-xxv
Harris, Mr.	499
Harrow, Charles (see O'Hara).	
Harwich, Mayor of	152
Harwick, Charles	528, 597
Harwood, Captain	77
Haslam, Ralph	435, 485, 525, xxxvii-xlv
Hassen, Cutts	529, 583, 595
Hastings, Captain	415
Hastings', Colonel, Regiment (see Somersetshire Light Infantry).	
Hatton, Lord	129, 237
Hawes, Captain	216
Hawkes, George	262
Hawley, Henry	210-1, 235
Hawthorne, Thomas	277
Hayward, William (see William Howard).	
Heemskirk, Van, Captain Lawrence	77
Helmesley, Wm... .. .	529, 595
Henshaw, Capt. Benjamin	134, 136, 138, 145-6, 172
Herbert, Arthur (Earl of Torrington)	242-4, 304-6, 308-9, 311, 314-6, 318-21, 325, 329, 336, 385
Herbert, Captain Arthur	168
Herbert, Charles	215, 249, 253-4, 259, 263, 265, 276-7, 284, xvii, xx-xxiii
Herbert, Henry (afterwards Lord Herbert, of Cherbury)	77, 107, 121, 125, 127-9, 153, 160, 162, 175, 181-2, 184, 192, 196, 230, 232, 234, 245, iv-xvi
Herbert, Sir Edward	308
Herbert, Thomas (Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery)	304, 307, 310-1, 315-6, 318-9, 325, 328, 336, 339-40, 385, 531, 555, xxix
Hercourt, Oliver D'	530, 596
Hetherington, Oliver	528, 597
Hetley, Second Lieutenant John	199

	PAGE
Heydon, William.. .. .	63-5, 105, iii-iv
Heyword, William (see William Howard).	
Hibbard, William	505, 507, 526, xliii-xlv
Hill, Captain	483
Hill, John	227, 232, 263, 277-8, xv-xxii
Hill, John (2)	529, 595
Hill, Robert	310, 338, 359, 378, 525, 598
Hilyard, Sir Robert	219
History of the Royal Marines: Year 1664, p. 1; 1665, p. 29; 1666, p. 53; 1667, p. 77; 1668, p. 96; 1669, p. 106; 1670, p. 114; 1671, p. 122; 1672, p. 132; 1673, p. 164; 1674, p. 177; 1675, p. 190; 1676, p. 194; 1677, p. 206; 1678, p. 208; 1679, p. 229; 1680, p. 236; 1681, p. 247; 1682, p. 250; 1683, p. 252; 1684, p. 255; 1685, p. 262; 1686, p. 271; 1687, p. 279; 1688, p. 286; 1689, p. 297; 1690, p. 304; 1691, p. 339; 1692, p. 364; 1693, p. 382; 1694, p. 396; 1695, p. 436; 1696, p. 471; 1697, p. 488; 1698, p. 508; 1699, p. 553; 1700, p. 591; 1701, p. 602.	
Hitchcock, Mr.	518-9
Hobart, John	525
Hobart, Miss	56
Hobbs, John (see Hobart)	
Hoblin, Francis 12, 52, 95, 199, 200, 204-5, 221, 246, 263, 277-8, i-iii, vi-xxii	
Hodgson, Thomas	404, 432, 469, xxxvi
Hoen, Admiral	70
Holland, Admiral's Regiment Sails for, 1664.. .. .	26
„ Declaration of War with, 1671	122
„ Naval Preparations by, 1688	286
„ Peace Declared with, 1674	179
„ Preparation for War with, 1664	25
„ Regiment, The 23, 33, 73-4, 77-9, 84, 86, 92-4, 96, 103-4, 109 123, 134-6, 138, 145, 161, 169, 171, 175, 179, 192, 198-9, 204-5, 209, 211, 213, 215, 217, 224-5, 233-41, 256, 258-9, 269, 291, 300-1	
„ War Declared with, 1665	42
Holles, Sir Frescheville.. .. .	147
Holmes, Admiral Sir Robert	127, 258, 259
Holmes, Captain Sir John (afterwards Admiral)	169, 171
Holt's, Colonel, Regiment	504
Honeywood, Captain	146
Honeywood, Sir Philip	129
Hook, Arthur	269, 303, xxii-xxvi
Hooper, Thomas.. .. .	529, 595
Hope, Lieut.-Colonel John	415
Hopkins, Benjamin (see Hoskins).	
Hopkins, Samuel	338, 377, 378, 394-5, xxix-xxxiii
Hopsonn, Admiral	581
Horley, Lord	180
Horner, Henry	176, 227, x-xiii

	PAGE
Horner, Thomas	309, 318, 327, 334, 337, 359, 366, 378, 403, 468, 486, 526, xxviii-xliv
Horse Guards, Regiment of	222, 240, 260
Horton, Captain	559
Horwood, Oxenbridge	285, 302, xxiv-xxvi
Hosier, Mr.	40
Hoskins, Benjamin	432, 461, 467, 482, 498, 591, 606, xxxvi-xliv
Howard, Captain	146, 233
Howard, Captain John	161
Howard, Colonel	191
Howard, Colonel Thomas	155
Howard, George	460, 466, 470, 525, xxxix-xlv
Howard, Lieutenant	188
Howard, Sir Philip	119
Howard, William	310, 335, 359, 378, 389, 393, 406, 414, 432, 466-7, 485, 487, xxix-xlv
Hubblethorne, Colonel	168
Hudson, Captain	145
Hughes, Henry	254, 263, 282, 302, xx-xxvi
Huitson, Captain John	34, 134, 138, 145, 161, 256, 259
Hukeley, Dr. Richard	363, 405, 435, xxxi-xxxv
Hulst, Van der, Admiral	59
Hume, David	12, 83, 86, 95, i-iii
Huntingdon's, The Earl of, Regiment	273
Hunt, John le	529, 595
Hussey, Thomas	210-11, 235
Hutton, John	529, 595
Hyde, Sir Edward	99, 100
"INFANTERIE de la Marine," French, originated, 1669	111
Ingoldsby's, Colonel Edward, Regiment	384
Ingolsby, Richard	384
Ingram, Arthur	12, 38-9, 52, 75-6, i-ii
Innis, Robert	530, 596
Irish Regiment, The	146
Irwin, Alexander (or Erwin)	227, 263, 269, 282, 303, xv-xxvi
Izod, Francis	63, 65, 133, 149, 157, 163, 210, 216, 227, 232, 246-7, 251-2, 263, 265, 277, 282, 302, iii-viii
Izod, Francis	246, 263, 276-7, 282, 296, ix-xxvi
JACKSON, Samuel	447-8
Jacobite Insurrection, 1690	316
James, Captain Henry	168
James, Gilbert William	338, 345, 360, 362, xxix
Jan Dick, Rear-Admiral	320
Jeffreys, Captain Herbert	196, 199, 201-2, 214

	PAGE
Jeffreys, John	199, 200, 205, 218, 227, 245, xiii-xvi
Jennings, Captain Sir William.. .. .	158
Jewet, John	528, 597
Jones, Capt.-Lieutenant E.	146
Jones, John	262
Jones, Sir H.	129
Johnson, Captain William	516
Johnson, Joseph	528, 597
Johnson, Thomas	262
Josselyn, C.	595
Joyce, Cornet	66
Jumper, William	363, 405, 434, xxxi-xxxv
KEMPTHORNE, Vice-Admiral Sir John	173
Kensington, Lord Henry	391
Kenyon, John	309, 318, 360, 377, 393, 404, 465, 468, xxviii-xliv
Killegrew, John (Lord of Arwennack)	7
Killegrew, Sir Peter	9
Killigrew, Captain Thomas	77
Killigrew, Henry 339-40, 353, 357, 361, 383-5, 391, 394, 405, 496, 600, xxxi-xxxiii	
Killigrew, Henry (2)	506-7, 525, 598
Killigrew, James	362, 394, 404, 440-1, 468, 510, xxxi-xxxvi
Killigrew, Rev. Henry (D.D.)	339
Killigrew, Sir William	7-14, 16, 19, 30, 33, 37-8, 48, 98, i
"Killing no Murder," by Silas Titus	65
Kilvert, Robert	227, 233, iv-xiv
King, Charles	337, 360, 393, xxviii-xxxii
Kingdome, Mr.	222
King's Battalion, The	240-5, 257
King's Own Royal Lancaster Regiment	17, 22, 213, 225, 325
Kinnion, John (see Kenyon).	
Kinsale, Expedition against, 1690	324, 328
Kirby, Captain	46
Kirby, Roger	135
Kirke, Captain	188, 214
Kirke, Captain Phil	258, 273
Kirke, Piercy	63, 121, 241, 251, 273, iii-vi
Kirke, Piercy (2)	361, 393, xxx-xxxii
Kitchwin, Robert	498
Knatchbull, Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) 307, 417, 453, 464, 478, 540, 599	
Knight, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Ralph	168
Knight, Sergeant	152
Koenders, Admiral	70
LAKE, Andrew	404, 468, xxxvi
Lambert, Thomas	310, 359, 362, xxix

	PAGE
Lancaster, John	338, 393, 395, 406, 465, 466, 506, 526, xxix-xlv
Lander, William	529
Lancere, Sir (John) (see Lanier).	
Lane, Francis	363, 405, 434, xxxi-xli
Langstaffe, Edward	338, 434, xxix-xli
Langton, James.. .. .	322
Lanier, Sir John.. .. .	237
Lary, Humphrey (see Leary).	
Lavasque, Jacob (see Levesque).	
Lawrence, Captain Harry	415
Lawson, Admiral Sir John	46
Leake, Captain	514
Leake, Sir Francis	117, 124
Leary, Humphrey 309, 317, 360, 365, 377, 382, 393, 404, 432, 468, 486,	505, 513, 525, 598, xxviii-xliv
Leave granted to Officers of Admiral's Regiment, 1673	164
Lechiere, Nicholas	529, 595
Lee, Captain	187
Lee, John.. .. .	64
Leeds, The Duke of	337
Leg, Captain	171
Legge, George (afterwards Lord Dartmouth) 159, 191, 211, 213, 252, 259,	264, 292-3, 295, 339
Legge, John 11-2, 37, 39, 41, 49, 51, 55, 60, 68, 70-1, 76, 80, 88-9, 91,	95, i-iii
Legge, William	76, 113, iii-v
Legge's, Colonel, Regiment	225
Le Gros, David	224, 227, 230, 234, 247, 251, 285, xv-xviii
Le Gros, Tobias	263, 270, 282, 285, xx-xxiii
Le Hunt, John	529, 595
Leigh, Richard	310, 317, 363, 394, xxix
Leighton, Captain	295
Leinster, The Duke of	371
Le Neve, Captain Richard	128, 158
Lengton, James	310, 394, xxix-xxiii
Le Poer's, Lord, Regiment	146, 161, 169, 171
Lestock, Captain Richard (afterwards Admiral)	379, 579
Les, Van, Vice-Admiral	70
Letter from Sir Clowdisley Shovell relative to clothing of Marine Regiment.. .. .	500
Letters for and against abolition of Marine Regiment, 1699	563, 577
„ from Captain Deering relative to payment of men, &c.	584
„ from Sir Clowdisley Shovell relative to non-payment of men	593
„ relating to disbandment of Prince's Regiment, February, 1689	298-9
„ relative to payment of men through their officers	408-10
Levesque, Jacob 309, 359, 377, 383, 404, 465, 467, 485, 526, 583, xxviii-xliv	

	PAGE
Levoke, Jacob (see Levesque).	
Ley, Thomas	892, 394, 406, 483, 487, 510-1, 591, 605, xxxv-xlv
Leyton, Captain	9
Lichere, Nicholas	529, 595
Lignier, Const :	528, 597
Linloe, Captain	188
Litchfield's, The Earl of, Regiment	273, 280
Litchfield, The Earl of	273, 280
Littlton (see Lyttelton).	
Liverpool Regiment, The King's	269, 325
Lloyd, Edward	384
Lloyd, Gamaliel	395, 434, 506, 526, xxxv-xlv
Lloyd, Robert	246, 263, 282, 303, 371, xvii-xxvi
Lloyd's, Colonel Edward, Regiment	384
Locke, Mathew	59, i-ii
Lockhart's, Sir W., Regiment	146, 167, 171
London, City of, Trained Bands, 1664	20-1
Lo, St., Captain	420
Louis XIV declares War with England, 1666	53
Louis XIV of France	53, 186, 190, 222
Lowe, Hercules (or Loe)	63-5, 72, 95, iii
Lowestoft, Battle of, 1665	45-6
Lowther, John	595
Lumley, Lord Richard	266
Lunsford, Captain Sir Herbert	79
Lysle, Mr. John	82
Lyttelton, Captain	436-8
Lyttelton, Captain Edward	447
Lyttelton, Captain Ferdinando	207
Lyttelton, George 146, 151, 153, 161-2, 181, 183-4, 192, 216-7, 227, 232, 247, 260, 263, 265, 267, 278, 282, 296, 302, iv-xxvi	
Lyttelton, George (2)	207, 223, 235-6, 263, 278, 282-3, 302, xxiii-xxvi
Lyttelton, Lieut.-Colonel	188
Lyttelton, Sir Charles 9, 11-2, 16-9, 30, 36-7, 47, 56-7, 60, 68, 70-1, 76, 80, 82-3, 86, 91, 95, 98-9, 100, 102-4, 107, 114, 116, 118, 120, 124-9, 130, 132, 136-9, 140-3, 147, 149, 150, 152-4, 157, 159, 160-2, 165-7, 175, 177-9, 180-1, 185, 189, 190-1, 195-8, 207-8, 213-4, 218-9, 220-4, 227, 230-1, 236-8, 240, 246-7, 250-2, 256, 258, 260-1, 263-9, 271-2, 274-7, 282-3, 286, 288-9, 290-5, 298-9, 300-2, 371, i-xxvi	
Lyttelton, Sir Henry	99, 101
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas	99
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (2)	237
MACKRAW, Alex.	530, 596
Maestricht, Battle of	157
Maguire, Major Richard	168

	PAGE
Malcot, Wm.	595
Mallory, James	310, 318, 334, 359, 362, 377, 406, 467, 485, 525, xxix-xlv
Man, James	261, 263, 285, xxi-xxvi
Man, Thomas	227, 232, 235, 263, 277, 282, 302-3, xv-xxvi
Manesty, Robert.	309, 318, xxviii
Manley, Sir Charles (see note same page)	230
Mansell, Sir Wm., Bart.	530, 596
Mansfield, Captain Thomas (afterwards Major)	135, 196
Marine, French Infanterie de la, originated 1669	111
Marine Regiment :—	
Appointments to	158-9
Arrears of Pay, &c., 1695—Instructions regulating payment of Marines, &c.	453-7
Beating Orders for raising of, 1690—Establishment, &c.	305-7, 310
Clothing for, 1699	558
Commissions for, to be issued by Admiralty, 1692	367
Complaints as to Clothing.	499
Condition of, 1699	562
Cost of, 1690	336
" 1696	483
Difficulties in administration of, on shore	424-30
Disposal of men serving afloat	533
Dissatisfaction at non-payment of men	583-92
Establishment for	523
Increased to four Regiments, 1698	521
Instructions for Muster-Master	540, 554
Letter proposing abolition of, and reply in favour of retention, 1699	563-77
List of Officers, and number of men serving afloat, 1690	317-22
" " embarked, &c., 1691	358-60
" " on Half Pay, 1698	526
" " placed on Half Pay on disbandment of the Four Marine Regiments	595-8
New Regulations for, 1694—Form of Muster Book, &c.	396-401, 421, 445, 471, 488
Orders for Disbandment, 1699	577
" for Payment of, out of Navy Funds, 1691	342
" respecting Clothing of	496
Pay due to Officers of, 1694	402-6
Places at which quartered, 1698	515
Regulations for better Government of, 1690	330-3
Rules and directions for Quartering, Mustering, and Paying	353-74
State of, 1701	602-6
Strength of Companies, Arms for, &c., 1690	312-15
Tables showing number of men deficient, &c., 1696	482
The, raised, 1692	157

	PAGE
"Marines," Admiral's Regiment spoken of as, in letter from Capt. Sylas Taylor, 1672.	148
Marines, Embarkation of, Letters from Sir Clowdisley Shovell, 1692 . .	376
„ Royal, History of, year, 1664, p. 1; 1665, p. 29; 1666, p. 53; 1667, p. 77; 1668, p. 96; 1669, p. 106; 1670, p. 114; 1671, p. 122; 1672, p. 132; 1673, p. 164; 1674, p. 177; 1675, p. 190; 1676, p. 194; 1677, p. 206; 1678, p. 208; 1679, p. 229; 1680, p. 236; 1681, p. 247; 1682, p. 250; 1683, p. 252; 1684, p. 255; 1685, p. 262; 1686, p. 271; 1687, p. 279; 1688, p. 286; 1689, p. 297; 1690, p. 304; 1691, p. 339; 1692, p. 364; 1693, p. 382; 1694, p. 396; 1695, p. 436; 1696, p. 471; 1697, p. 488; 1698, p. 508; 1699, p. 558; 1700, p. 591; 1701, p. 602.	
Maritime Regiment of Foot, Duke of York and Albany's, Established by Charles II, 1664	1-5
Markham, Captain	234
Markham, Robert	105, 121, v-vi
Marlborough, Earl of (see John Churchill).	
Marlborough, The Earl of	46
Marsh, Francis	334-5, 362, xxix
Marsham, John	269, 282, 309, 381, xviii-xxxii
Martin, Captain	349
Martin, John	309, 318, 360, 371, 378, 382, 404, 432, xxviii-xxxiv
Marwood, James.	403, xxx-xliv
Masham, Winwood	529, 595
Matthews, Ensign William	199
Mawgridge, Drum Major-General John	204
Maynard, John	528, 597
Meadowe, Sir Thomas	211
Mees, Captain	316, 494
Mennes, Vice-Admiral Sir John	90
Mennett, Alderman	212
Meoles, Captain William	199
Meriweather, Captain John	169
Merry, John	289
Messina, Battle off, 1696	441
Michel, Thomas (see Mitchell).	
Middlesex, James, Earl of	49
Middleton, Captain Thomas	142
Middleton, Charles 86, 107-8, 113, 122-3, 130, 140, 146, 152, 156, 160-2, 166, 181-4, 198-200, 204-6, 208, 215, 218-9, 223, 227, vi-xiv	
Middleton, John.	393
Middleton, The Earl of.	196, 219, 220, 294
Midgeley, Joseph	125-6
Miles, Thomas	434, 465, 513, 525, xxxvii-xlv
Military Affairs, State of, 1672	138-9
Mill, Adieil	469, 506, xxxviii-xl
Miller, Ensign John	415

	PAGE
Milroyen, Edmund	63-5, 77, 95, iii
Mimms, Thos. (see Nimes).	
Minalt, —	310
Mitchell, Sir David 357-8, 361, 378, 403, 461-2, 482, 511-2, 517, 588, 603, 605	
Mitchell, Thomas (or Michel)	310, 317, 322, 324, 338, xxx-xliv
Mogson, Francis.. .. .	310, 363, xxix
Monck, Dorothy.. .. .	7
Monck, Sir Thomas	
Money owing to various towns by First Marine Regiment on its disbandment	548
Monk, John	338, 377, 406, 434, 465, xxix-xlv
Monmouth, Duke of	217
Monmouth, The Duke of .. 11, 42, 119, 185, 187, 191, 195, 223-5, 231, 264	
Mohmouth's, The Duke of, Regiment	145, 213, 325
Montagu, Lieut.-Colonel	415
Montaigne, Mrs.. .. .	72
Montaigne, John	210
Montarges, —	254, 261, xx
Monthly charge of Admiral's Regiment, 1665	51
Montmoin, De, The Duke	190
Moor, Barry	310, 362, xxix
Moor, Obadiah	528, 597
Moore, James	529, 595
Mordant, Charles	528
Mordant, Henry	528
Mordant, Henry (see Mordaunt).	
Mordant, Lewis	528, 597
Mordant, Lieutenant	188
Mordaunt, Charles	528, 597
Mordaunt, Henry 521-2, 528, 530, 532, 537, 540, 551-2, 559, 587, 595, 597	
Morgan, Captain.. .. .	77, 197
Morgan, Henry	310, 434, xxix-xxxv
Morgan, Lieutenant Walter	199
Morgan, Major	273
Morice, Apollo	309, xxviii-xxxiv
Morice, Francis	227
Morice, William Benedictus	218
Morice, William	63-4, 154, 195-7, 199, 200, 215, 227, iii-xii
Morley, Captain Anthony	168
Morpeth's, Lord, Regiment	223, 229
Morris, Francis (see Morice).	
Morse, Samuel	282, 303, xxii-xxvi
Mossen, — (see Mostyn).	
Mostyn, Richard.. .. .	305, 309, 317, 349, 361, 366, xxviii
Moyle, —	12, 63-4, 75, iii
Mulgrave, Lord	159, 196, 216, 256

	PAGE
Molgraves, Lord (see Mulgrave).	
Mulgrave's, The Earl of, Regiment	171, 224, 241
Munden, Captain (afterwards Rear-Admiral Sir John)	494
Murrell, William	506, xlii-xliv
Murry, Major	273
Musgrave, Sir Philip	175
Muster-Master of Marine Regiments, Instructions for	540
Mutlowe, Captain John	196, 199
Myngs, Vice-Admiral Sir Christopher	45, 59
 NAPIER, Francis	284-5, xxiii
Navigation Act, The	197
Narborough, Captain Sir John	159, 194
Nash, Captain	517-8
Naval Regiments, The Two	79
Naylor, George	310, 338
Naylor, John	287
Needler, Thomas	309, 318, 360, 392, 404, 506, 513, 526, xxviii-xliv
Nevell, John (or Nevill)	394, 406, 462, 479, 509, 511, 605, xxxv-xli
Newbold, Edward	310, 317, 338
Newton, John	403, 529
Nicholas, Mr. Secretary	29
Nicholas, Oliver 154, 176, 247-9, 252-3, 256, 259, 263, 267, 269, 273, 276, 282, 289, 296, ix, xviii-xxiv	528, 597
Nicholls, Henry	
Nickolas (or Nicolas), Oliver (see Nicholas).	
Nimeguen, Peace of	231
„ Siege of	186
Nimes, Thomas	338, 359, 378, 388, 394-5, 405, 465, 466, 469, xxix-xxxvii
Noble, George	309, 318, 359, 392, 404, 485, 506, xxviii-xl
Noe, Nicholas de la	528, 597
Noordley, Captain	320
Norfolk, The Duke of	11
Northampton's, The Earl of, Regiment	171, 175, 179-80
Northcote's, Colonel, Regiment	463, 504
Norton, Edward	528, 597
Nott, Edward	207, 234-5, 246-7, 257, 260, 262-3, 270, 277, xiv-xxii
Nottingham, Lord	318, 349
Nowell, Alexander	193, 227, 232, 246, xii-xvi
 OATES, Titus	131
Odberk, Samuel (see Odbert).	
Odbert, Samuel 310, 317, 335, 338, 363, 377, 406, 432, 465, 466, 483, 526, 532, xxix-xlv	
Odtbert, Samuel (see Odbert).	
Ogle, Sir Thomas	256-9

	PAGE
Ogle's, The Earl of, Regiment	171, 175
Oglethorpe, Major	240
Oglethorpe [William]	261, 263, 303, xxi-xxvi
O'Hara, Charles (afterwards Baron Tyrawley)	210, 218, 221, 235
Oliver, George	530
Onslow, Sir Richard, Bart.	309, 334, 336, 361, xxviii
Opdam, Baron Van Wassenaeer	43, 45-6
Orange, Prince of	291, 292, 294-5, 297, 308, 324
Orange's, Prince of, Regiment	293-4
Ord, George	506, 526, xlii-xliv
Order in Council, signed by Charles II, establishing Duke of York and Albany's Regiment of Foot	1
Order of Seniority of various Regiments decided, 1666	73
" " " " " 1675	192
Organisation of Admiral's Regiment, Rapidity of	17
Ormonde, The Marquis of	100
Ormsby, John	393
Osborne, Captain J.	123
Osborne, Peregrine (see Danby, Earl of).	
Ossory, The Earl of	172-3, 212
Osborne, Thomas	380, 404, 465, 468, xxxii-xxxvi
Otway, Francis	530, 596
Oudart, Mr.	72
Ouzeley, Charles (see Owsley).	
Overton, Philip	309, 318, 334, 337
Owen, Arthur	310, 317, 338
Owen, Thomas	310, 338
Owsley, Charles (or Ouzeley)	310, 318, 362, xxix
Oxford, The Earl of	60, 68, 119, 143, 233, 260
Oxinden [Richard]	282, 285, 302, xxiv-xxvi
PACKER, John	246, 249, xvii
Palmer, Captain Robert	384
Palmer, Charles	83, 95, 154, 164, 175, iv-ix
Palmer, George	154, 175, 193, ix-xi
Pargiter, Robert	530, 596
Parker, John	210, 216
Parker, Robert	595
Parker, Will.	529
Paschall, —	210, 235
Paston, Thomas	352, 359, 362, xxxi
Patriarch, George	528, 597
Pattelo, John	309, 403, 433, 467, 468, 486, 525, xxviii, xxxvi-xxxviii
Paxton, William	235, xvi
Pay due to Officers of Marine Regiments, 1694	402-6
Payment of Marines, Instructions for the better regulation of, 1695	455-7

	PAGE
Payments, on account of Admiral's Regiment, by Army, 1667	94
Paynter, James	530, 596
Pay of Officers, &c., of Admiral's Regiment	13
Peace declared with Holland, 1674	179
Pearce, Dr. James	47, 54
Pearce, Dr. Thomas	403, 469, xxx-xxxvi
Pearce, Geoffrey	147
Pedder, Captain Andrew	586
Pembroke, Earl of (see Thomas Herbert).	
Penn, Admiral Sir William	69
Pennington, Mr. Thomas	590
Pensions, or Bounties, Provision of, for relatives of Officers, Seamen, Marines, &c., killed in action	173-5
Pepys, Samuel	36-7, 40, 43-4, 79
Peterborough's, The Earl of, Regiment	171, 176, 199, 249
Peterborough, The Earl of	187
Peterborow's, Earl of, Regiment (see Peterborough).	
Petition against Sir John Griffith for levying fees at Gravesend, 1667 ..	80
„ from men of Isle of Thanet against methods adopted to secure men for land forces, 1667	80
Petitions from Sir C. Shovell and other officers asking to be paid money due to them for recruiting, &c.	510-11
Philips, Henry .. 309, 318, 334, 360, 378, 393, 404, 466, 467, 468, 525,	xxxvi-xliv
Philips, John 310, 317, 322, 360, 377, 379, 392, 406, 432, 433, 461, 465,	467, 469, 482, 525, 546, 598, xxviii-xliv
Phillips, Captain	389
Phillips, Erasmus	309, 317, 321, 337
Philpott, Thomas	498
Picard, Sir Andrew	391
Picts, Captain Edward	199
Pierson, William 59, 210, 227, 232, 263, 270, 282, 284, 296, 303, iii-xiv, xvi-xxvi	
Pigott, Captain	188
Pigott, Captain John	161
Pinder, Captain Thomas	447
Pinkman, Roger	358, 359, 363, 378, 406, 434, xxxi-xxxv
Piper, Colonel Hugh	196
Plessen, Frederick	278, 282, 302, xxxiii-xxvi
Plessey, Lewis du	528, 597
Plowden, Edmund	261, 263, 265, 270, 276, 282, 290, 296, xxi-xxiv
Plunkett, James 337, 360, 363, 377, 393, 403, 461, 465, 466, 467, 468,	482, 494, 525, 592, 598, xxxiii-xliv
Plymouth, The Earl of, Regiment	17
Poer's, Le, Lord, Regiment	146, 161, 169, 171
Pomeroy, Captain H.	123, 125
Pomroy, Captain	320

	PAGE
Poole, Captain John	22
Poole, Sir William	226
Pornale, Wm.	520, 582
Porter, Major Thomas	168
Powell, Mr.	236
Powell, Philemon	227, 232, 263, 285, 303, xv-xxvi
Precedence of newly raised Regiments, 1673	171
" " Regiments, 1675	192
" " " 1684	255
" " " 1685	269
Pretty, Thomas	506, 507, 526
Price, Captain John	520
Price, Nath.	309, 317, 361, xxviii
Price, Thomas	310, 433, xxix-xxxv
Prince George of Denmark	262-3, 300
Prince, William	309, 335, 358, 377, 404, 465, 467, 486, xxviii-xxxviii
Prince's (or Prince George's) Regiment—	
Cost of, 1688	292-3
Disbandment of, 1689	298-9
List of Commissions, 1685	263
Movements of Companies of, 1685	265-8
" " " 1686	272-6
" " " 1687	279-83
" " " 1688	286-8
Nominal List of Officers at time of Disbandment	302-3
Orders issued for numbers to be increased, 1685	265
Seniority of, compared with other Regiments, 1685	265-8
Prisoners, Regimental, Manner of dealing with, in Admiral's Regiment,	
1665	41
Prodgers, Charles	210, 235
Punishment for drunkenness in Admiral's Regiment, Warrant authorising,	
1676	195
Purvis, Archibald	310, 322, 377, 406, 432, 487, 506, 526, xxix-xlv
Pye, Richard	528
QUARTERS of Duke of York's Regiment, Re-distribution of, 1674	180,
" of Marine Regiments, 1698	181, 184
Queen Dowager's Regiment	269, 273, 291
Queen's Regiment	291
RABESNIE, Thomas	530
Rada, Marquis de	412
Radborne, Thomas	309, 317, 360, 432, xxviii-xxxiv
Rainsford, Henry	530, 596
Ramsey, Colonel	273

	PAGE
Ranelagh, The Earl of	562
Rapidity of Organisation of Admiral's Regiment	17
Reade, Joseph	315
Re-arming and Re-equipment of Admiral's Regiment, 1670	118
Reeve, John	287
Reeves, Captain Sir Wm.	158, 171
Reeves, Philip	470, 487, 526, xxxix
Regimental Bands, Origin of, 1685	268
„ Prisoners, Manner of Dealing with, in Admiral's Regiment, 1665.. .. .	41
Regiments:—	
Albemarle's, Duke of	171, 175, 177
Alington's, Lord	225, 229
Anne's, Princess (see King's Liverpool Regiment).	
Arran's, Earl of (Irish Guards)	145-6
Barbados, The	135, 145
Bath's, Earl of	273
Bolton's, Duke of	325
Buckingham's, Duke of	161, 168-9, 171, 180
Carlisle's, Earl of	171, 175, 190
Castletown's, Lord	341
Chamberlain's, Lord	75-6
Cinque Ports Militia (East Regiment)	66
Coldstream Guards 27, 34-5, 43, 73, 84, 109, 119, 134-5, 138, 145, 161, 167, 171, 192, 196, 199, 234, 206, 239, 213, 215, 223, 225, 226, 233, 238-9, 240-1, 253, 255-6, 258-60, 269, 291, 295, 297, 299, 300, 415	
Collier's, Sir David.. .. .	325, 384, 412-3, 416
Coote's, Colonel	504
Craven's, The Earl of (see Coldstream Guards).	
Cutt's, Lord.. .. .	412-3, 416
Denmark's, Princess Anne of, Regiment of Dragoons	268
De Rada's, Marquis	412-3, 416
Douglas', Lord, Scottish Infantry.. .. .	190
Douglas', Lord (see Royal Scots).	
Dragoons, Royal Regiment of	258, 260
Dumbarton's, Earl of	242, 244, 260
English, Royal	160, 164, 187
Fitzgerald's, Colonel, Regiment of Foot	143, 146, 161, 196
Fitzpatrick's, Colonel	325
Forbes', Lord	384
Fusiliers, Royal Regiment of	269, 292, 324
General's, The Lord (see Coldstream Guards).	
Goodrick's, Sir Henry	229
Goring's, Colonel, Regiment of Foot	9
Grafton's, Duke of (see Grenadier Guards).	

Regiments—*continued*.

PAGE

Grenadier Guards	25-7, 34-5, 43, 46, 73, 84, 109, 119, 123, 126, 128, 136, 138, 145, 146, 159, 161, 171, 189, 192, 199, 204, 206, 209, 211, 213, 215, 223, 225-6, 230, 233, 236, 238-40, 255-6, 258-60, 268-9, 291, 297, 415
Guards, King's Regiment of Foot (see Grenadier Guards).	
Hales', Colonel	291, 293, 325
Hamilton's, Colonel	169, 171, 187
Hamilton's, Colonel Frederick	384
Hastings', Colonel (see Somersetshire Light Infantry).	
Holt's, Colonel	504
Horse Guards	222, 240, 260
Huntingdon's, Earl of	273
Ingoldsby's, Colonel Edward	384
Irish, The	146
King's Battalion, The	240-5, 257
King's Own Royal Lancaster	17, 22, 213, 225, 325
Legge's, Colonel	225
Le Poer's, Lord	146, 161, 169, 171
Litchfield's, Earl of	273, 280
Liverpool, The King's	269, 325
Lloyd's, Colonel Edward, Regiment	384
Lockhart's, Sir W., Regiment	146, 167, 171
Monmouth's, Duke of	145, 213
Morpeth's, Lord	223, 229
Mulgraves', Earl of	171, 224, 241
Naval Regiments, The Two	79
Northampton's, Earl of	171, 175, 179-80
Northcote's, Colonel	463, 504
Ogle's, Earl of	171, 175
Orange's, Prince of.. .. .	293-4
Poer's, Le, Lord	146, 161, 169, 171
Peterborough's, Earl of	171, 176, 199, 249
Peterborow's, Earl of (see Peterborough).	
Plymouth's, Earl of	17
Queen Dowager's	269, 273, 291
Queen's	291
Royal Regiment, The	269
Royal Scots, or 1st Regiment of Foot	55, 83, 244
Rupert's, Prince, Maritime	157
Scotch, The.. .. .	273
Scots, Royal	255, 257
Sidny's, Colonel Henry	225, 229
Slingsby's, Colonel.. .. .	225
Somersetshire Light Infantry (Prince Albert's)	325
Stradling's, Colonel.. .. .	223
Tangier Regiment	255

Regiments—*continued*.

PAGE

Tangier Second Regiment (see Plymouth).		
Vaughan's, Lord	171	
Venner's, Colonel Samuel	384	
Villiers', Colonel	145	
Wheeler's, Sir Charles	213, 223	
Widdrington's, Lord	179	
Worcester's, Marquis of	171, 175, 199, 273	
Wyndham's, Major Sir Francis	180	
Regulations for Governing Marine Regiments, &c.	396-401, 421, 445,	
	471, 488	
Renan, Mrs.	72	
Renault, Admiral de Chateau	340	
Reresby, Ensign Edmund (afterwards Captain)	146, 273	
Reversley, Captain (see Reresby).		
Reynaud, Peter	530, 596	
Reynolds, Mr. Thomas	549, 552	
Richard, William.. .. .	338, 363, 377, 392, 406, 432, 434, 466, 526, xxix-xxxv	
Richardson, Ensign	189	
Richardson, Lord	76	
Rich, Charles	487, xli-xlv	
Riches, William	465	
Richmond, The Duke of	11, 141	
Rigby, Edward	380, 404, 468, xxxii-xxxviii	
Rigg, Wm. (or Riggs)	359, 363, xxxi	
Rivall, Lewis	528, 597	
Rivall, Peter	597	
Roberts, Edward.. .. .	250	
Robesniere, Theo.	596	
Robinson, Dr. Christopher	470, xxxix-xlv	
Robinson, Lieutenant	245	
Robinson, Richard	498	
Robinson, Sir John	201	
Rodes, Henry	310, 317, 327, 359, 360, 302, 406, 465, 470, xxix-xxxvii	
Rodney, George	338, 406, 432, 461, 465, 477, 483, 526, 546, xxix-xlv	
Rolleston, Major.. .. .	122-5, 127, 130, 134, 136, 142, 152	
Rooke, George (afterwards Sir George)	188-9, 193-4, 206, 208, 263,	
	277, 279, 282, 284-5, 289, 303, 316, 368, 382, 463-4, 497, 499, xi-xxvi	
Rooke, Sir William	188	
Rooke, Thomas	277, 282, 296, 302, xxiii-xxvi	
Roscarrock, Edward	79, 80, 91, 95, 107-8, 112, iv-v	
Rouse, Second Lieutenant Edward	199	
Rous, Henry	310, 322, 381, xxix-xxxi	
Rowles, George	322, 406, 432, 433, 434, 465, 467, 470, 526, xxix-xxxvii	
Rowley, George (see Rowles).		
Royal Regiment, The	269	
Royal Scots, or First Regiment of Foot	55, 83, 244	

	PAGE
Ruffan, Francis	528, 597
Rupert, Prince 10, 42, 45, 57-8, 69, 119, 141, 143, 148, 157-8, 166-7, 169-73	
Rupert's, Prince, Maritime Regiment	157
Russell, Admiral Edward (afterwards Earl of Oxford) 316, 340, 351, 367-70, 408, 411, 417, 419, 431, 440, 442, 451, 460, 462-3, 480, 552, 573, 585, 590, 600	
Russell, Captain	236
Russell, Colonel John	116, 119, 136, 415
Russell, Lord	236
Rutland, The Earl of	46
Ruyter, De, Admiral	57, 69, 83, 89, 143-4, 170-3
Ryswick, Treaty of	556
SAAN, Van, Admiral	70
Sackville, Captain Edward (afterwards Colonel) 161, 164, 240-1, 244, 258, 273	
Sadlington, Captain	172
Sait, John	528, 597
Salisbury, Lieut.-Colonel	273
Sammes, Aylet	338, 352, 358, 362, xxix
Sanderson, William 309, 318, 365, 377, 392, 465-6, 468, 525, 598, xxviii-xliv	
Sanders, Second Lieutenant Thomas	199
Sanders, William (see Sanderson).	
Sandwich, Earl of	10, 42, 143-4, 147, 149-52
Sanger, Richard	395, 406, 467, 526, xxxv-xlv
Sanger, Thomas (see Sanger, Richard).	
Sansum, Rear-Admiral	46
Saunders, James	338, 360, 377-8, 392, 406, 526, xxix-xlv
Savage, Captain Richard	168
Savile, Edward	199
Sayner, John	135
Schelling, The Island of (see Vlie).	
Schram, Admiral	45-6
Scotch Regiment, The	273
Scots, Royal, Regiment	255, 257
Scott, Francis	529, 595
Scott, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Edward	168
Scudamore, Samuel 131, 164, 176, 210, 216, 227, 232, 251-2, 263, 266, 282, 302, viii-xiv, xvi-xxvi	
Searle, Owen	395, 406, 434, xxxv
Sediere, Lewis D'	530, 596
Segar, George	458
Seniority of various Regiments, 1666	73
" " 1675	192
Seymour, Captain	415
Seymour, Captain Henry	168
Seymour, Ensign Thomas	199

	PAGE
Seymour, Lieut.	233
Seymour, William	521-2, 529-31, 533-7, 540, 551, 582-3, 590, 595
Shaftesbury, Lord	185
Sheerness, Augmentation of Garrison of, by Prince's Regiment, 1688	286
„ Engagement with Dutch Fleet, 14th May, 1672.. . . .	142
„ Fortification of, City of London promises £10,000 towards, 1667	85
Sheers, Sir Henry	286
Sheldon, Captain	188
Sheldon, Richard	63-5, 192, iii-xi
Sherburne, Richard	394, 406, 469, xxxv-xxxvii
Shordiche, Richard	310, 317, 334, 359, 406, 433, xxix-xxxv
Shovell, Sir Cloudisley	316, 361-2, 368, 370, 376, 378, 383, 405, 411, 416-7, 443, 462, 483, 495, 497, 500-3, 505-6, 510-2, 516, 518, 522, 525, 532-3, 536, 540, 544, 546, 548-9, 579, 581, 583, 588, 593-4, 600, 604, xxx-xlv
Sidny's, Colonel Henry, Regiment	225, 229
Simons, Gilbert	227, 246, 263, 278, 282, 303, 309, 317, 359, 360, 365, 378, 380, 404, 465, 482, 506, 513, 525, 598, xv-xliv
Skelton, Captain.. . . .	9
Skelton, Captain Bevil	123, 146, 161, 164, 184-5
Skelton, Charles	352, 358, 362, xxxi
Skelton, Sir John	23, 108
Slingsby, Guilford	210, 235
Slingsby's, Colonel, Regiment	225
Smith, Benjamin.. . . .	893
Smith, Edward	224, 227, 230, 245, xv-xvi
Smith, Richard	315
Smith, Robert	530, 596
Smith, Sir James	196
Smith, Thomas	498
Smyth, Sergeant.. . . .	38
Snelling, John	12, 76, 95, i-iii
Soaper, Major	273
Somersetshire Light Infantry (Prince Albert's)	325
Somner, Thomas.. . . .	528, 597
Sotherne, —	501
Southwold Bay—Engagement between Dutch and the allied English and French fleets, 1672—Officers killed in action	144
Spicer, Giles	210, 235
Spicer, Steward (or Stewart)	309, 318, 337, 359, 373, 392, 394, 404, 465, 477, 482, 498, 526, 546, xxviii-xliv
Spragge, Sir Edward	83, 169-70, 172-3, 188
Spragge, William	310-1, 322, 334-5, 360, 377-8, 406, 467, 483, 485, 520, 525, 553, 598, xxix-xlv
Staghouwer, Admiral	59

	PAGE
Stanley, Cuthbert	277, 282, 284-5, xxiii
Stanning, Sir Michael	273
Stapleford, Major (see Stopford).	
States General, Declaration of War with, 17th March, 1671	122
Stations of Companies, 1670	119
" " 1671	124
" " 1673-4	78
" " 1679	230
" " 1681	247
Stellingwerf, Admiral	45-6
Stennett, John	530, 596
Stephen, —	310
Stephens, Charles 338, 359, 378, 389, 393, 406, 465, 467, 487, 525, 598,	xxix-xlv
Stevens, Giles	525, 598
Stevens, Mr.	599
Steward, Henry	12, 75-6, i-ii
Stewart, Brigadier	450
Stirling, Henry	315
Stirling, Major James	256
Stopford, Joseph 309, 318, 366, 377, 404, 449, 454, 460-2, 482, 506,	525, 559, 598, xxviii-xliv
Stoppers (see Stopford).	
Stopwood, Captain Joseph (see Stopford).	
Story, Captain James	159, 171
Stoughton, Anthony	530, 596
Stradling, Mansell	310
Stradling's, Colonel, Regiment	223, 273
Streat, Captain John	256
Street, Captain	234
Strickland, Captain Sir Roger	158, 171, 295
Stringer, Thomas	359, 360, 361, 366, 378, 380, 382, 411, xxx
Stockman, Captain William	168
Strode, Captain John (see Colonel Strode).	
Strode, Colonel John	128, 196, 256, 259
Stroud, Captain	415
Stroughall, Richard	530, 596
Strowde, —	210, 235
Studley, Captain John	447
Summers, William	263, 282, 284-5, 303, xvii-xxvi
Sutton, Thomas	529, 595
Swift, Robert	530, 596
Sydenham, Captain Sir Ralph	69
Sydenham, John (see Sydnham).	
Sydney, Captain Henry	138, 145
Sydney, Colonel Robert	33-4, 74-5, 78, 91, 94

	PAGE
Sydney, Lord	341
Sydnham, John	310, 322, 327, 328, 359, 394, xxix-xxxiii
Symonds, Gilbert (see Simons).	
Symonds, John	12, 178, 235, 270, i-xv
TALBOT, Captain Edward	135, 145
Talbot, Edward	12, 95, i-iii
Talbot, Sir John	295
Talmash, Lieut.-General (see Tollemache).	
Tangier, Appointment of Colonel Kirke as Governor, 1682..	251
„ Operations at, Sept., 1680	243
„ Regiment	255
„ Regiments ordered to, 1680	238
„ Return of Companies of Admiral's Regiment from	252-7
„ Second Regiment (see Plymouth).	
Tutham, Dr. Samuel	147, 150, 263, 282, 303, iii-xxvi
Taylor, Captain Silas	89, 148, 152, 157, 214
Taylor, Lieutenant Henry	199
Taylor, Mathew	317, 338, xxix
Temple, Anne	56-7
Temple, Richard.. .. .	270, 272, 274, 282, 285, 303, xxii, xxiv-xxxi
Temple, Thomas.. .. .	56
Tennant, Captain	315
Tent, Captain	191
Test Act, The	165, 255, 308
Thomas, James	310, 322, 327, 359, 377, 392, 406, 433, xxix-xxxv
Thomas, Philip	310, 318, 338, 352, 358
Thomas, Richard.. .. .	466, 467, 469, 486, 506, 526, xxxviii-xliv
Thompson, John	530, 596
Thompson, Robert	12, 95, 245, i-iii, iv-xvi
Throckmorton, Ensign	189
Thorne, John	113, 199, 200, 204, 221, 227, 246, 263, 282, 302, vi-xxvi
Thornhill, John	363, 378, 392, 405, 433, 466, 467, 483, 485, 526, xxxi-xlv
Tilbury Fort Repaired, 1667	81
Titus, John	76, 147, 155
Titus, Silus	22, 23, 63-6, 71, 76, 80-1, 107, 115, 118, 131, 190, iii-viii
Tollemache, General	240, 243, 411-14
Tonge, Lieutenant John	199
Tonge, Quartermaster John	199
Torbay, Landing of Prince of Orange, 1688	292
Torrington, Earl of (see Arthur Herbert).	
Tourville, Admiral De	316, 368-70
Townsend, Anthony	263, 277, xxii
Townsend, Captain (afterwards Sir Isaac)	586
Townsend, Horatio 227, 232, 277, 309, 318, 360, 378, 404, 486, xv, xxviii-xxxviii	
Trained Bands of City of London, 1664	20, 21

	PAGE
Trapp, Major	273
Trelawny, Captain John.. .. .	161
Trelawny, Henry	210, 235
Trenchard, Sir John	384
Trevanion, John	147, 163, 278, 282, 303, xxiii-xxvi
Trevanyen, John.. .. .	147, iv-viii
Tromp, Van, Admiral	45-6, 57, 170-1, 173
Troutbeck, Dr. Joseph	135
Troutbeck, Second Lieutenant Thomas	199
Tucker, Lieutenant	188
Tufton, Lieut.	172
Turenne, Marshal	186-7
Tuscany, Grand Duke of	23, 108-9
Tute, Captain	188
Tyrone, Earl of	168
Tyrone's, The Earl of, Regiment	168-9
Tyrrell, John	337, 360, 366, 379, 380, xxviii-xxx
UDBERT, Samuel (see Odbert).	
Uniform, Alteration in, 1686	276
„ Description of, 1685	262
„ of Admiral's Regiment, 1664	22-4
„ of Marine Regiment, 1690	311, 335
Utber, Captain	60
VALOONE, John	390
Vanbrooke, John	461-2, 526
Vanbrun, De, Lieut.-General	187
Van der Hulst, Admiral	59
Van Ghent, Admiral	83-4, 143-4
Van Goch, Ambassador.. .. .	10, 35
Van Les, Vice-Admiral.. .. .	70
Van Saan, Admiral	70
Van Tromp, Admiral	45-6, 57, 170-1, 173
Vane, Sir Walter	119, 134-6, 145
Vaugensinner, John (see Wogensinner).	
Vaughan, Griffith	434, 466, 467, 485, 525, xxxvii-xlv
Vaughan, Mr.	236
Vaughan, Roger	107, 132-3, 135, 145-8, 151, 153-4, iv-vii
Vaughan's, Lord, Regiment	171
Venloo, The Battle of	9
Venner, Samuel	384
Venner's, Colonel Samuel, Regiment	384
Vernon, Mr. Secretary	501, 583
Villette, Marquis de, Vice-Admiral	369

	PAGE
Villiers, Colonel Edward	152
Villiers', Colonel, Regiment	145
Villiers, Sir William	310, 345, 361, xxix
Vincent, Francis.. .. .	63-5, 105, 131, 146, iii-vii
Virginia, Colony of, Disturbances in, 1676	198-204
Vlie, The Island of (see Schelling).	
Vries, De, Admiral	70
WADE, Captain Cooper	447
Waggett, John	175
Walcott, Will.	529
Waldheim, Battle of	187
Walker, Captain (afterwards Rear-Admiral Sir Hovenden)	586
Walker, Frederick	207, x-xiii
Walker, James	180
Waller, James	310, 316, 359, 406, 421, 486, xxix-xxxix
Wallis, James (see Waller).	
Walters, Captain J.	123, 134, 136, 138, 145
War, Declaration of, with States General, 1671	122
„ with France, 1678.. .. .	208
Ward, David	310, 317, 334, 359, 363, xxix-xxxiii
Warren, Captain	442, 447, 450, 547, 559
Warrignon, Peter	530
Waterworth, —	147
Watts, Lieutenant	188
Wayte, John	434, 467, 485, 506, 525, xxvii-xli
Weaver, Edward 309, 318, 360, 365, 372, 378, 389, 393, 394, 403, 441, 465, 467, 468, 482, 506, 508, 525, xxviii-xxxvi, xxxviii-xliv	
Webb, James	63-4, 95, ii
Webb, John	529
Webb, Lieutenant John.. .. .	199
Webb, St. John 310, 322, 360, 377, 378, 406, 433, 434, 467, 483, 486, 506, 525, 552, 595, 598, xxix-xlv	
Webberley, Thomas 310, 359, 378, 393, 405, 460, 462, 466, 483, 485, 499, 510, 526, 603, xxix-xlv	
Weedon, Captain	170
Wentworth, Lord	25
Werden, Major-General.. .. .	273
West, Ensign	415
West Indies, Squadron ordered to, 1692	372
Weston, Thomas	498
Wettwang, Captain	171
Whaley, John	210, 251, 263, 270, 282, 302, xix-xxvi
Whaley, Thomas	210, 216, 235, 246, 263, 270, xvi-xxi
Wheeler's, Sir Charles, Regiment	213, 223
Wheler, Francis	282, 285, 302, xxiv-xxvi

	PAGE
Wheler, Rear-Admiral Sir Francis	372, 392
Whitaker, Captain Sir Edward	560
Whitaker, William	530, 597
White, Captain	172
White, Hugh	597
White, John	528
White, Richard	311, 335
White, William	278, 282, 303, xxiii-xxvi
Whitehall, John	529, 595
Whitley, Colonel	100
Whittaker, John	315
Widdington's Lord, Regiment	179
Williams, Captain	216
Williams, Charles 338, 377, 406, 434, 467, 483, 485, 487, 525, 598, xxix,	xxxvii-xlv
Williams, Colonel (alias Cromwell)	48
Williams, Rev. Paul	199
Williams, Thomas	310, 317, 338, 360, 378, 405, 434, xxix-xxxv
Williamson, Mr. Secretary (afterwards Sir Joseph) 22, 72, 82, 89, 116,	126, 136, 148, 166, 212
Willis, Thomas	529, 595
Wilmott, Captain	387-8
Wilshaw, Commissioner	319
Wilson, Captain John	415
Wilson, Edmund	121, 151, 154, 163, 263, 277, vii-xxii
Wilson, Thomas	394, 404, 466, 525, 582, 598, xxxiv-xxxvi
Wiltshire, Thomas	528, 597
Winde, Sergeant-Major	9
Windsor, Lord	100-1
Windwood, —	163, 189, ix-x
Winstanley, Catherine	131
Winstanley, James	131
Wintours, Captain William	86
Wise, John	63-5, 245, ii-xvi
Wishart, Captain	380
Woddington, —	309, 337
Wogensinner, John	530, 596
Women allowed in Marine Companies	418, 479
Woodcock, Edward	528
Woodcock, John	528, 597
Woodcock, Sir T.	123, 135-6, 138, 145
Woomley, Ralph	79
Worth, Dr. Henry	435, 470, xxxvii
Worcester's, The Marquis of, Regiment	171, 175, 199, 273
Worcester, The Marquis of	91, 135
Wrey, Chichester	249, 254, 263, 265, 277, 282, 302, xviii-xxvi

INDEX.

lxxxv

	PAGE
Wrey, Sir Bouchier	63-5, 95, 105, 107, 119-20, 123, 127-8, 140, 148, 153, 162, 180, 182, 184, 216, 230, 232, 236, 246-7, 250, 253, iii-xix
Wrey, Sir Chichester	11-2, 31, 34, 36-7, 43-5, 48-9, 51-2, 54-5, 59-61, 75-6, 78, 80, 86, 91, 94-5, 98, 101, 105, 152, i-iii
Wrey, Sir William	.. .. . 49
Wyatt, John	.. .. . 434, 467, 485
Wyndham's, Major Sir Francis, Regiment	.. .. . 180
Wynn, Robert	.. .. . 434, 470, xxxvii-xlv
Wynne, Richard..	.. .. . 270, 282, 303, xxii-xxvi
Wyth, Captain	.. .. . 233
YARBOROUGH, Edmund	.. .. . 193, 263, 282, 284-5, 303, xii-xxvi
Yateman, Solomon	.. 309, 335, 358, 377, 404, 467-9, 486, xxviii-xxxviii
Yeatman, Solomon (see Yateman).	
York, Duke of	10-1, 15, 22, 26, 32, 42-3, 45, 54, 68, 79, 97, 102, 106, 109, 118-9, 131, 133, 135-6, 138, 143-4, 149, 151, 155, 165-7, 169, 185, 188, 239, 241
York's, Duchess of, Regiment of Foot (see King's Own Lancaster Regiment).	
York's, Duke of, Horse	.. .. . 22

HARRISON AND SONS,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY,
ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

217

Princeton University Library



32101 058519958

